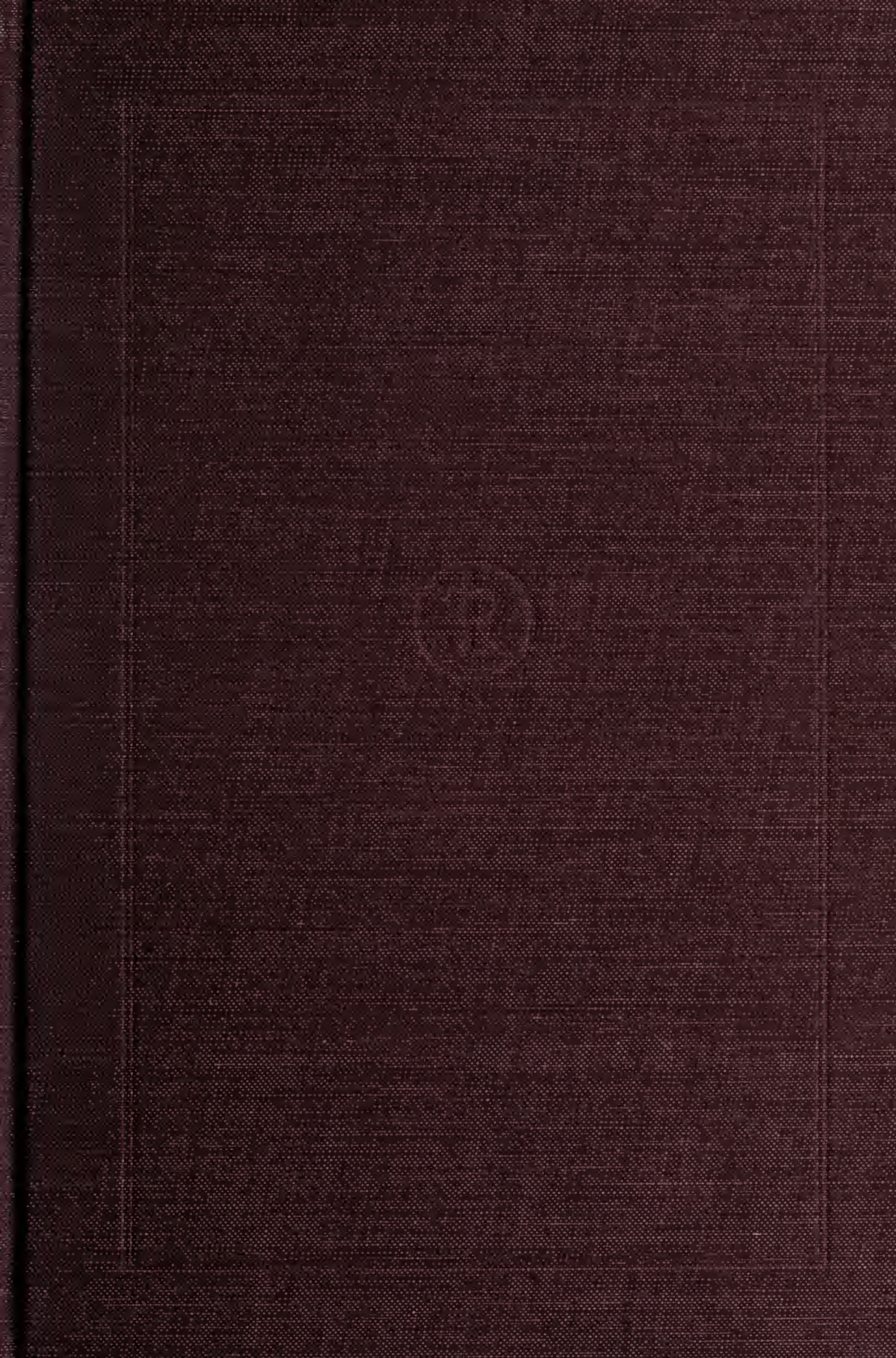
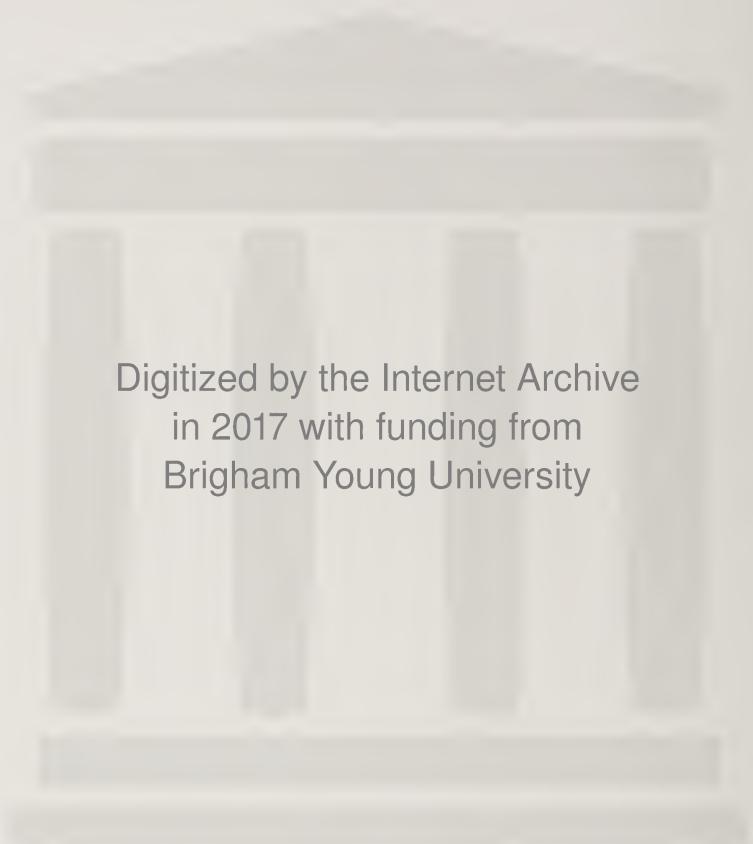




THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

<https://archive.org/details/massachusettsmag01newy>

974.4005

M 382

V. 1-2

Slu

The Massachusetts Magazine Published Quarterly

VOL. I.

Reprinted with the permission of the Essex Institute

JOHNSON REPRINT CORPORATION
111 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y. 10003

JOHNSON REPRINT COMPANY LTD.
Berkeley Square House, London, W. 1

Salem Press:
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.
1908

First reprinting, 1967, Johnson Reprint Corporation
Printed in the United States of America

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

SALEM, MASS.

CHARLES A. FLAGG

WASHINGTON, D. C.

ALBERT W. DENNIS

SALEM, MASS.

VOL. I

JANUARY, 1908

NO. I

Contents of this Issue.

WHITTIER, THE POET, AS HISTORIAN	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i>	3
MASSACHUSETTS AS DESCRIBED BY CAPT. JOHN SMITH IN 1614		10
WHITTIER'S BIRTHPLACE	<i>Alice May Douglass</i>	11
THE MASSACHUSETTS MAN	<i>Edward Everett Hale</i>	12
PATRIOT ARMY AT THE SIEGE OF BOSTON		13
COL. JOHN GLOVER'S MARBLEHEAD REGIMENT	<i>F. A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	14
JOHN ADAMS' HOME		21
A LETTER FROM ABIGAIL ADAMS TO HER HUSBAND		23
ERRORS IN GENEALOGIES—THE CHENEY FAMILY	<i>Charles H. Pope</i>	24
THE OLD FAIRBANKS HOUSE	<i>Mrs. Lillie B. Titus</i>	25
THE FOUNDERS OF THE MASS. BAY COLONY	<i>F. A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	27
WAR IN COLONIAL LIFE	<i>Rufus Choate</i>	37
SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS		38
THE MANNING HOMESTEAD	<i>William H. Manning</i>	43
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		44
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i>	49
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	51
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i>	56



WHITTIER, THE POET, AS HISTORIAN

BY REV. THOMAS F. WATERS



HE enthusiastic observance of the centenary of Mr. Whittier's birth has dispelled all doubt, if any doubt existed, as to the affectionate and appreciative regard, with which the man and his work are held throughout New England, and in no small degree, through our land. The personal element enters very largely into the common thought of him, it must be acknowledged. He was a man of rare and beautiful character. His sincere and wonderful love of the Right, his religious devotion, his fearless and power-

ful championship of the slave, and his exaltation of Peace, have won a great place for him in the love of all. His tender sympathy, his unfeigned simplicity of thought and utterance have made him preeminently the friend of the dark hour, and the lonely and sorrowful home.

But the wise and discriminating estimates of his literary work by so many skilled students have made it apparent, that he is a man to be reckoned with as a master workman in his chosen field. He is something more than an unschooled farm lad, bred to the hard toil of the farm, self-conscious and retiring, obedient to the impulse of an inner Voice, constraining him to write, as real as the inner Light, in which he always rejoiced, who only attained name and fame, by the surprising excellency of his poetry, when due consideration is made for his humble origin and his lack of all intellectual advantage. He is a poet, who asks no odds of the generation, which knew the subtleties of Emerson, the erudite scholarship of Longfellow, the many-sided and dazzling genius of Lowell, but holds his own, by his unquestioned gift of song.

Prof. Bliss Perry, the brilliant editor of the Atlantic, has raised the

question, whether the literary fame of Whittier will be permanent, and he answers it with the confident prediction that his later works, especially *Snow Bound*, will endure. Prof. Woodberry, one of the most capable students of modern English, ranks *Snow Bound*, with *The Cotter's Saturday Night*, and *The Deserted Village*. New biographies of exceptional value published this year, attest the freshness of his fame.

These estimates of the poet are critical as well as laudatory. They recognize the frequent carelessness of his rhyme, the defectiveness of his metre, and the signs of haste and extreme feeling that characterize his earlier work. Too often, it is evident that he is not doing his best. Some times he is not sure of his facts. Such carelessness of method is always regrettable, but particularly so, when the poet assumes the role of historian. His love of the old legends, his sentimental regard for the past, his quick appreciation of thrilling or romantic episodes, led him to make frequent excursions into the field of history. In his portraiture of the home life of his boyhood, nothing could be more felicitous and yet absolutely truthful. But he ranged through earlier times, and found much that moved him to write in that marvellous seventeenth century, so full of life and feeling, so mysterious in its deep under-currents, and so appalling in its conflicts. The Indian, the child of the great wilderness, the Quaker, obeying his Inner Light at such cruel cost, the Witch, suspected of diabolic deeds and of near kinship with the Devil, were enticing figures to his temperament. The supernatural manifestations, the delusions, the persecutions, the savage cruelties of that century made natural appeal to his imagination, touched his sympathies and roused his indignation.

So Mr. Whittier wrote much of these things, idyls of Indian life, impassioned glorifications of the persecuted Quakers, romantic lyrics of witchcraft and the supernatural, in prose as well as poetry. His prose writings are little read but his poems are read by everybody. Little children study them in school, and a thousand or ten thousand grown men and women are indebted to them, perhaps unconsciously for their impressions of these historic periods to one, who seeks from the professional historian, or from the archives of the time, a well balanced and comprehensive judgment. The beauty and power of these poems, and the certainty that they will maintain their place among the New England classics, make the question pertinent: Is his picture true to the life?

The ideal historian must be correct in his facts, and must recognize that old neighborhood legends and traditions have no historic value, save as they furnish tone and color to authentic records. He must be fair in his judgments, always restraining his prejudices, and weighing evidence with a well-balanced mind. He must be wise in the selection of his material, mindful of proportion, and the probable impression resulting from his tale. Our query as to whether Mr. Whittier possessed these qualifications can best be answered by a brief survey of certain portions of his work.

Of his Indian poems little need be said, as they are confessedly imaginative and ideal. They are not to be taken seriously, as the most

careless reader is aware that the Indian had no literature, and left no authentic record of his true life. It is very questionable, however, if a first-hand study of Indian character, as revealed in Mrs. Rowlandson's Narrative of her captivity, in Rev. William Hubbard's History of the Indian wars, as well as Eliot's record of his mission work, and the contemporaneous history of the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, would confirm the idealistic portraiture of our poet.

Concerning the trustworthiness of the general impression produced by his treatment of the Witch and the Quaker, more substantial ground for a definite opinion is easily found. Belief in witch-craft was prevalent in the Colony from a very early period. In 1652, John Broadstreet was before the Ipswich Court "for suspition of haveing familiarity w the devill," but the charge was modified to a second offence of lying.

Goodwife Cole was arraigned before the Court of Assistants, in 1656, on suspicion of practising witchcraft at Hampton. It was charged that she had bewitched goodwife Marten's child, and had changed another from a man to an ape, as Goody Marten's child. Richard Ormsby, the Constable of Salisbury, testified, "that being aboute to stripp Eunice Cole to bee whipt, ***** looking uppon her breasts, under one of her breasts **** I saw a blew thing like unto a teate, hanging downward about three-quarters of an inch long, not very thick. She pulled or scratched it off." For this offence she was whipped, and in 1673, being tried again for having familiarity with the devil, she was sentenced to Boston gaol.

Again in 1674, at the County Court held in Salem, "Christopher Brown having reported that he had been discoursing with one whom he apprehended to be the Devill, which came like a Gentleman, in order to his binding himself to be a servant to him, upon his examination, his discourse seeming inconsistent with Truth, the Court giving him good counsell and caution, for the present dismisses him."

In 1680, the Court of Assistants found Elizabeth Morse guilty of familiarity with the Devil, and she was sentenced to be hanged, but was reprieved on June 1st till the next session in October. She was allowed to return to her home in Newbury, "Provided she goe not above sixteen Rods from her owne house & land at any time, except to the meeting-house in Newbery, nor remove from the place Appointed hir by the minister & selectmen to sitt in whilst there."

But in the year 1692, this moderate treatment of suspected witches, who were charged generally with personal dealings with the Devil, gave place to excessive severity. The outbreak in Salem Village in that year led to the summary arrest and trial of at least one hundred and thirty men and women, in twenty different towns and villages, and nine children, ranging from Mary Lacey, Jr., fourteen years old, to little Dorothy Good, five years of age, who was accused with her mother, and confined with her in Ipswich jail. The trials were conducted without the least semblance of fairness. The most senseless charges were made against venerable mothers in Israel, the pillars and ornaments of the churches, as well as the graceless

ne'er-do-wells, who had long borne an evil name. They were accused of causing the death of the domestic cattle, of disturbing the sleep of their victims by appearing to them at night and abusing them, of pinching and torturing little puppets, which caused the same pain in the persons of their victims, however far removed. Apparitions of the dead, who had slept in their graves for many years, appeared and charged the suspected witches with murdering them.

This spectral evidence could not be combatted. No rational defence against the monstrous evil doings nor positive denial had any weight in the frenzied trials. Condemnation and execution followed swiftly upon the arrest. Nineteen men and women, including a minister of the Gospel, were hanged, and Giles Corey was pressed to death.

No such awful delusion as this ever fell upon New England. At any moment, any home might be entered by the officers of the law, and any member of the family dragged away in chains to jail, and then to the gallows. A dreadful panic of mortal fear prevailed, as the hysterical girls cried out at last against the Rev. Mr. Willard of Boston. The scenes at the gallows were incredible for refined and inhuman cruelty.

Mr. Whittier treats this unimaginable episode with great mildness. "The Changeling" is an imaginary setting of one of Goody Cole's misdeeds. She has bewitched the two-year bride, who imagines that her baby has been stolen by the witch, who has left her an imp instead. Her husband, laying his hand upon her head prays for her.

"Then into the face of its mother
The baby looked up and smiled;
And the cloud of her soul was lifted,
And she knew her little child."

The young wife bethinks herself of the witch and cries,

"Now mount and ride, my goodman,
As thou lovest thy own soul!
Woe's me, if my wicked fancies,
Be the death of Goody Cole."

He rode away to Newbury, roused Samuel Sewall from his bed, secured from him a warrant for the release of Goody Cole, which he bore at top speed to Ipswich,

"And Goody Cole at cockcrow
Came forth from Ipswich jail."

As we have said, Eunice Cole was charged repeatedly with malicious transformations, and was sentenced to Boston jail. Mr. Whittier gives the Depositions of Goody Marston and Goodwife Susanna Palmer verbatim from the Court Record, in Margaret Smith's Journal, and he was well aware that this trial occurred nearly forty years before the crisis was reached. But she was not among the unfortunates who were tried and

condemned to death when the insane delusion was at its height, nor is there record that she was confined in Ipswich jail. But these are trifling inaccuracies. The more serious fault is that the malign influence of the witch is depicted as yielding easily to a single, earnest prayer, and that a single judge is represented as having authority, on his own account, to release a condemned witch from prison.

"The Witch's Daughter" is based upon an historic character as well. Susanna Martin of Amesbury was charged with many absurd crimes against the persons of her neighbors, and with causing the death of cows in several cases. She was condemned and hanged. The cruel fate of the mother has brief notice.

"That mother, poor, and sick, and lame,
Who daily, by the old arm-chair,
Folded her withered hands in prayer;

Who turned, in Salem's dreary jail,
Her worn old Bible o'er and o'er,
When her dim eyes could read no more."

The execution is described:

"The seasons scarce had gone their round,
Since curious thousands thronged to see
Her mother on the gallows-tree.

And mocked the palsied limbs of age,
That faltered on the fatal stairs,
And wan lip trembling with its prayers."

But the poet minimizes the awful significance of these dark days, when he brings the afflicted daughter, a year later, to a neighborhood husking and puts in the mouth of a pert young miss

"The little witch is evil-eyed.
Her mother only killed a cow,
Or witched a churn or dairy-pan,
But she, forsooth, must charm a man."

In "The Witch of Wenham," the whispered insinuation of the sly-maiden at the husking is formulated into the offence, laid to the young lass of Wenham, of using her wiles to win her lover.

"She charms him with her great blue eyes,
She binds him with her hair."

The sheriff arrests her on the fantastic complaint of sundry women:

"And many a goodwife heard her speak
By Wenham water words
That made the buttercups take wings
And turn to yellow birds."

They say that swarming wild bees seek
The hive at her command,
And fishes swim to take their food
From out her dainty hand.

Meek as she sits in meeting-time,
The godly minister
Notes well the spell that doth compel
The young men's eyes to her."

But no such romantic accusation found place in those times. If there be a bit of historic fact at the bottom, the story of the charges preferred, the arrest, the escape and flight, fall far short of a true picture of those days of doom.

"The Garrison of Cape Ann" gives a more vivid picture of the weird and uncanny atmosphere of the black year, 1692; but this and every other poem, and the description of Goody Morse's dark deeds, and the gathering of the village beldames at the anticipated execution of the witch, in Margaret Smith's Journal, fall far short of the grim Truth. The darkness, the terror, due to the constant intrusion of supernatural foes and devilish intrigue, the universal fear of impending disaster, the unnatural persecution of innocent children and faultless gentle folk are not even suggested in the episodes our Poet chose. In the interest of an adequate portrayal, we could wish that he had chosen more impressive episodes, and made the fact more clear, that Goody Cole, and Elizabeth Morse, and the winsome Wenham girl were not fair types of the accused, nor were their reputed crimes fit samples of the awful charges, which sent so many innocent victims to their death.

Mr. Whittier's treatment of the Quaker persecution was called in question years ago. Dr. Geo. E. Ellis, the historian of the Puritans, in a public address, criticised "The King's Missive," as a prejudiced and partisan statement of the Quaker controversy. Mr. Whittier replied to his strictures, and maintained that the "indeencies" and other flagrant disorders of the Quakers, were the natural result of the cruel treatment they suffered at the hands of the Puritans.

Whatever opinion may be held of the moral right of the Puritan Commonwealth to pass such repressive edicts, there can be little question as to the legal right. The first law against that "cursed set of heretics," enacted in 1656, forbade any Captain to land them. The next year, it was ordered that any Quaker coming again into this jurisdiction, should have one of his ears cut off; for another offence he should lose the other ear; and every Quaker woman should be severely whipped; for a third offence the tongue was to be bored through with a red hot iron. In 1661, whipping at the cart's tail was ordered, and branding. Finally sentence of death was passed upon any Quaker, returning to the Colony.

The Quakers knew the penalties, but they defied the Law. They

courted the lash, and prison, and the gallows. Mr. Whittier begins "The Quaker of the Olden Time":

"The Quaker of the olden time!
How calm and firm and true!
Unspotted by its wrong and crime,
He walked the dark earth through."

"Firm and true" to his own conscience, no doubt he was, but not "calm." He was not a meek and patient sufferer. In Margaret Smith's Journal, the poet relates the extraordinary conduct of Margaret Brewster, who went into the church at Newbury during the public service of worship, barefooted, clad only in a coarse canvas frock, her long hair hanging loose, sprinkled with ashes. Turning towards the four corners of the meeting-house she cried, "Woe to the persecutors! Woe to them, who for a pretence make long prayers! Humble yourselves, for this is the day of the Lord's power, and I am sent as a sign among you!" He also relates the conduct of Lydia Wardwell of Hampton, who, with her husband, had been reduced to poverty by persecution. She was summoned by the church to appear and give reason for her non-attendance. She obeyed the call but came in naked or half clothed. Mr. Whittier's claim that these indecencies were justly traceable to the public whippings of Quakers, stripped to the waist, savors of a natural partisanship for his spiritual forbears. The Quaker often invaded the "steeple-houses" and spake evil of dignitaries, and well attested specimens of Quaker rant show that he could hold his own in any contest of billingsgate and abuse.

A well-balanced and fair judgment will recognize that neither Puritan nor Quaker can be held free from an excessive bias for his own conviction of Truth and Right. It was natural enough for the Quaker poet to resent the injustice, as he views it, which the Quaker suffered, but it is not fair to the civil rulers and the clergy to dwell upon

"That law, the wicked rulers against the
poor have made,
Who to their house of Rimmon and idol-
priesthood bring,
No bended knee of worship, nor gainful
offering,"

or to continue the bitter strain,

"And weep and howl, ye evil priests and
mighty men of wrong,
The Lord shall smite the proud, and lay
his hand upon the strong,
Woe to the wicked rulers in his avenging
hour!
Woe to the wolves who seek the flocks,
to raven and devour."

The simple truth is that the Puritan was as quick and heroic in his obedience to conscience as the Quaker. He feared God and kept His commandments. He bound himself by stern laws. He hedged about the Sabbath day with requirements, grievous to the flesh. He guarded its holy hours with excessive zeal. He could not abate the rigor of the law, though the good soldier, Jonathan Atherton, prayed for a remission of the penalty of a loss of a fortnight's pay, put upon him, because he had cut a piece out of an old hat on the Sabbath, to make an inner sole for his shoes, that galled his feet and made it painful for him to walk, and emptied three or four cartridges out of his bag, which had become worn with his marching, and had fallen to pieces. Nor could he excuse the light-hearted girl who went to meeting with her gay-colored scarf, and brave show of ribbons, but summoned her to the bar of judgment.

The times were stern, and the Puritan was the creature of his age. Quaker and Puritan have been asleep in their graves these many years. Milder counsels have larger place. We wish the Quaker poet had been less eager to dig up the hatchet, and reopen the ancient conflict.

Q Massachusetts as Described by Capt. John Smith in 1614.

"The countrie of Massachusetts, . . . is the Paradise of all those parts: for, heere are many Iles all planted with corne; groves, mulberries, salvage gardens, and good harbors: the coast is for the most part, high clayie sandie cliffs. The sea coast as you passe, shewes you all along large corne fields, and great troupes of well proportioned people. . . . We found the people in those parts verie kinde; but in their furie no lesse valiant. For, upon a quarrell wee had with one of them hee onely with three others crossed the harbor of Quonahasset to certaine rocks whereby wee must passe; and there let flie their arrowes for our shot, till we were out of danger."

From "A Description of New England," published in 1616.



WHITTIER'S BIRTHPLACE

WHITTIER'S BIRTHPLACE.

BY ALICE MAY DOUGLASS

In Current Events Magazine.

"At East Haverhill stands the birthplace and early home of the poet Whittier, and the house is now under the care of an association which keeps it open to the public the year round. The "farm" is easy of access, being on the trolley line, and is extremely beautiful in itself, apart from its associations. In fact, it seems an ideal spot set apart as the birthplace of a bard.

"We pass in from the road by the broad footpath and pass reverently into the house. We enter from the little porch into the kitchen, made sacred by "Snowbound." The chief attraction of this room is the fireplace, before which the boy poet dreamed the dreams which later delighted the whole world. Here also are to be seen old candle-snuffers; an old foot-stove; the bridal dishes of the poet's mother, a specimen of silver luster, which ware is very old, and old knives.

"Upon the wall, near the cupboard, hangs a catalogue of the pupils of Haverhill Academy, which bears the date of November, 1827. This was removed to the birthplace from the academy itself, where it had hung for many years upon the wall of the schoolroom. One of the names given in it is, "John Greenleaf Whittier, Haverhill, Lodgings A. W. Thayer." In this same catalogue is the name of Evelina M. Bray, the beautiful classmate with whom he fell in love, but who never became his wife.

"From the kitchen we went a step or two into the mother's room, the place where the poet first opened his eyes a hundred years ago. Here we found the mother's bed, the linen spun and woven by her hands, an old-time bureau, and candlesticks and snuffers.

"One other room is open to the public—the parlor, which also opens off the kitchen. It contains several interesting pictures, that of Franklin, a profile of the poet at the age of twenty-two, of his mother and sister, Elizabeth, and of Joshua Coffin, his teacher. Here was the family table between the two windows, a linen-chest, the pewter water-mug, and his beloved books.

"One of the most interesting relics is the sampler of Lydia Ayre, the little girl who hated to spell the word and go above her less fortunate friend."

Whittier was born in this house, December 17, 1807. His father was John Whittier, a farmer, in moderate circumstances, to whom the house had descended from father, grandfather and great-grandfather. The great-grandfather was Thomas Whittier, who came from England, in the ship Confidence, in 1638, and built this home about 1690.

The homestead was generously bought by Hon. James H. Carlton and transferred to a self perpetuating board of nine trustees, headed by Alfred A. Ordway of Haverhill. This board has restored the buildings as nearly as may be in the same condition as when occupied by Whittier. By recent purchases new adjoining lands have been acquired, so that the homestead includes nearly all of the original farm.

Mr. Whittier's niece contributed to the refurnishing of the house many of the household treasures that were carried to her home in 1836.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAN.



HERE is a passion for work in Massachusetts. From this her prosperity and her history are born. The real Massachusetts man likes to subdue the earth. He believes God bade him subdue it. If he cannot do it in one way he does it in another. Wholly beneath all changes of charter or dynasty, quite irrespective of government or of law is the passion to create something which did not exist before. The Massachusetts man does not do this simply because he is hungry or naked or cold. He does it because God sent him to do it. The motto of the State might be: "Do all to the glory of God." If he cannot raise wheat he catches beaver. If he cannot catch beaver, he catches codfish and mackerel. If he cannot catch these, he builds ships and sells them; or he uses them himself, or he pursues whales over the world. If he may not go for fish and for whales, he goes for the enemy who forbids him. If the folly of his own government breaks up his commerce by sea, instead of that he begins a great system of manufacture by land. If the changes of commerce put an end to the voyages by which he made himself at home in the Pacific, he builds one and another systems of railways to unite the two great oceans, and is recognized as the master of a commerce a hundred times larger than that in which he engaged before.

It is this passion to control nature, existing among all her children who are true to the maternal instinct, that has made Massachusetts what she is.

EDWARD EVERETT HALE.

THE PATRIOT ARMY AT THE SEIGE OF BOSTON

One of the surprises which greets the newly interested student of the American Revolution, is the "state of preparedness" which existed at the very beginning of open hostilities. Many people think as the British did at first, that the Colonials were little better than an armed mob. These preparations had been going on for years however, under the guidance of men who had done good service for the Crown in the French and Indian War.

Many of the officers were veterans of Louisburg and the Crown Point expedition, and had learned to be good organizers as well as fighters. Furthermore, a strong militia organization had been maintained in the years following the earlier struggle, and the military spirit, natural to the race, had been fostered and developed. As a proof of the strength of the army and the ability of its officers as organizers, the following chart is submitted. The original is now in the archives at the State House.

Army 1775, Boston 1
1775, July? 1
1

His Excellency Geo. Washington Esq. Commanding.

Maj. Gen. Ward.	Brig. Gen. Thomas.	Gen. Ward's	Reg't	R. Wing or 1st. Div. Stationed at Roxbury and it's southern dependencies.
		Col. Thomas's	"	
		Col. Fellow's	"	
		Col. Cotton's	"	
		Col. Danielson's	"	
	Brig. Gen. Spencer.*	Col. D. Brewer's	"	
		Col. Leonard's	" *	
		Gen. Spencer's	" *	
		Col. Parson's	" *	
		Col. Learned's	"	
Maj. Gen. Lee.*	Brig. Gen. Sullivan.*	Col. Walker's	"	
		Col. Jas. Reed's	" *	
		Col. Huntington's	" *	
		Col. Stark's	" *	N. H. } Posted on Winter Hill.
		Col. Poor's	" *	
	Brig. Gen. Greene.*	Col. Reed's	" *	
		Col. Nixon's	"	
		Col. Mansfield's	"	
		Col. Doolittle's	"	
		Col. Vernon's	" *	R. I. } Posted on Prospect Hill.
Maj. Gen. Putnam.*	Brig. Gen. Heath.	Col. Hitchcock's	" *	
		Col. Church's	" *	
		Col. Whitcomb's	" *	
		Col. Gardner's	"	
		Col. Jona. Brewer's	"	
	Brig. Gen. Heath.	Col. Little's	"	
		Gen. Heath's	"	
		Col. Paterson's	"	
		Col. Scammon's	"	
		Col. Gerrish's	"	
Maj. Gen. Putnam.*	Brig. Gen. Heath.	Col. Phinney's	"	At No. 2. No. 1 & at redoubt between No. 1 & No. 2. Posted. { To furnish the compl for Chelsea, Malden & Medford.
		Col. Prescott's	"	
	Brig. Gen. Putnam.*	Gen. Putnam's	" *	
		Col. Glover's	"	
		Col. Frye's	"	
		Col. Bridge's	"	
		Col. Woodbury's	"	
		Col. Sergeant's	"	
	Brig. Gen. Putnam.*	Gen. Putnam's	" *	* From other states. Col. Joseph Read's and Col. Gridley's Reg'ts omitted.
		Col. Glover's	"	
		Col. Frye's	"	
		Col. Bridge's	"	
		Col. Woodbury's	"	

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER'S MARBLEHEAD REGIMENT

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

It is eminently proper that this series of articles upon the Massachusetts Regiments in the War of the American Revolution, should begin with an account of the Marblehead or "Marine" Regiment, commanded by Colonel John Glover. Few regiments in the entire Continental Army were in more important engagements, or rendered greater service. It has the added distinction of being one of the first to be organized. On the 10th of January, 1775, a town meeting was held in Marblehead "to make provision to pay persons who may enlist as minute men, and take other suitable steps for perfecting the militia in the arts of war."* A committee was appointed, consisting of Gerry, Orne, Lee and others, and they reported as follows: "Whereas a proportionable part of the Inhabitants of this Town may soon be called forth to assist in defending the Charter and Constitution of the Province as well as the Rights & Liberties of all America; and in Order thereto It is Necessary they should be properly Disciplined and Instructed in the Arts of War. And whereas for this purpose a greater proportion of time must be immediately spent by those who are first To take the field, than by such as shall Succeed & joyn them It is both just and reasonable that they shall be rewarded for their Extra Services."—[Marblehead town records.] Eight hundred pounds was granted, and Capt. James Mugford was appointed paymaster for the "detached Militia or Minute Men," with instructions to pay the money to those only who presented an order endorsed by a committee of the town. The committee consisted of Thomas Gerry, Richard Harris and Joshua Orne. They were instructed to allow compensation as follows: 2 shillings a day to a private, 3 shillings to sergeants, clerks, drummers and fifers, 4 shillings to second lieutenants, 4 shillings, 8 pence, to first lieutenants and six shillings a day to captains. Service of four hours a day was required, but compensation was allowed for only three days in each week.

In February, a vessel came to Marblehead with a chest of arms, which was boarded by young patriots and the arms removed. These were

* "The History and Traditions of Marblehead," by Samuel Roads, Jr., p. 123.

probably used later in equipping the regiment. On the 26th of this month, the British soldiers, under Col. Leslie, landed and marched to Salem. Major John Pedrick hastened ahead of them to Salem and gave the alarm at the door of the North Church, where services were being held. He was soon joined by a party of men from Marblehead. When Leslie's regiment returned to Marblehead, they were met by the Marblehead Regiment and without doubt blood would have been shed if the Salem encounter had been less peaceful.

The boldness of the people of Marblehead at this time is well shown by the following notes found in a list of early events: "May 22nd Drums and Fifes go about town; fishermen enlisting for Continental Army." At the same time the British ship *Lively*, 20 guns, was at anchor in the harbor. She was replaced a few days later by the sloop of war *Merlin*, and under date of June 6th we read: "Arrived a schooner from West Indies; Glover's; he went off to meet her; the *Merlin* sent his barge, to order her to the ship, Glover refused, and so run her into Gerry's wharf; much people collected to see the fray."

The regiment under Colonel Glover turned out on the 30th. of May, 1775, an alarm having been given that the British soldiers were landing at the ferry. It proved however to be a false report. On June 10th., 1775, Col. Glover received orders from the Provincial Committee of Safety "to continue the Regiment under his command at Marblehead, until further orders; and to hold them in readiness to march at a moment's warning to any post where he may be directed." At the same time, a report was made to the Congress by the committee on military affairs, that "Colonel Glover had levied ten companies, making in the whole four hundred and five men, inclusive of officers; and about three-quarters of said number are armed with effective fire-locks, who are willing and chosen to serve in the army under him, all now at Marblehead."

The Committee recommended that four men be commissioned Chief Colonels in the army and "that their field-officers, captains and subalterns be also commissioned as soon as the list of them can be settled." Colonel Glover was the first of the four colonels so named. On the 16th of June, he came before the Congress and was commissioned as commander of the Twenty-first Regiment. The regiment was to remain at Marblehead "until further orders" and therefore missed being at the battle of Bunker Hill. On the 21st. of June, Colonel Glover received orders to march, and on the 22nd. they went to Cambridge and joined the Provincial Army, under General Ward. Lossing tells us that the uniform "consisted of a blue

round jacket and trousers, trimmed with leather buttons; and Colonel Glover was the most finely dressed officer of the army at Cambridge." The drumsticks used when the march was made to Cambridge are preserved in the Essex Institute at Salem.

The following list shows the officers of the regiment upon its arrival at Cambridge, June 22, 1775:

COLONEL, John Glover.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL, John Gerry.

MAJOR, Gabriel Johannot.

ADJUTANT, William Gibbs.

CAPTAINS, William R. Lee, William Curtis, William Bacon, Thomas Grant, Joel Smith, Nicholson Broughton, William Blackler, John Merritt, John Selman and Francis Symonds.

LIEUTENANTS, John Glover, Jr., Robert Harris, William Mills, William Bubier, John Bray, John Stacey, Nathaniel Clark, Joshua Prentice, Isaac Collyer and William Russell.

ENSIGNS, Edward Archbold, Thomas Curtis, Seward Lee, Ebenezer Graves, Joshua Orne, John Devereaux, Jr., Nathaniel Pearce, Robert Nimblett, Edward Holman and George Ligngrass.

The regiment did excellent service at Cambridge, and its officers were honored with many appointments by the general officers.

The fact that the organization contained so many seafaring men made it unique as a military body, and at this period, as well as several times later in its career, this circumstance greatly increased its utility. Colonel Glover early foresaw what might be accomplished on the water and upon suggesting plans to General Washington was authorized by him to hire and fit out vessels for the purpose of capturing, if possible, some of the British supply ships constantly arriving in Boston harbor. They went about this work promptly, as the following note published in the Marblehead Register of April 17th, 1830, will prove. A list is given in this paper of the early events of the Revolution: "August 24th. Company of Volunteers arrive from Cambridge for privateering. They are to go on board Colonel Glover's schr." On the 4th of October, Colonel Glover and Stephen Moylan, one of General Washington's aids and Muster Master General, took charge of this work and the regiment was stationed at Beverly for this purpose during the latter part of 1775 and until July 20, 1776.

The schooner Hannah was hired for two months and Captain Broughton placed in command. He manned her with soldiers from this regiment and sailed from Beverly, Sept. 5, 1775. Two days later, after several adventures



WASHINGTON CROSSING THE DELAWARE

Glover's regiment of marblehead fishermen
manned the boats on this critical occasion

with British ships of war, he captured the British ship, *Unity*, laden with provisions and munitions of war. Washington recommended a suitable compensation for the captors. In October, he commanded the *Lynch*, 6 guns, and went on a cruise in company with the *Franklin*, 4 guns, under Captain Selman. Broughton was made Commodore of the expedition. They sailed to the mouth of the St. Lawrence to endeavor to capture a transport, but did not find her. They captured ten other prizes, however, and took the Governor of St. John's Island and Judge Colbeck, prisoners of war. On their return, they were reprimanded for exceeding their authority, and the prisoners and vessels were sent back, as it was the desire of General Washington to conciliate the people of the northern provinces.

Col. Glover was also the leading agent in fitting out Captain Manley's vessel, and the crew was obtained from his regiment. On the 29th of November, Captain Manley, in the schooner *Lee*, captured the brig *Nancy* and sent her in to Gloucester. She was a vessel of 250 tons, bound for Boston with military stores, including, among other things, 2,000 stand of arms, 100,000 flints, 32 tons of lead, a large quantity of ammunition, a thirteen inch mortar and tools, utensils and machines. The *Lee* flew the pine tree flag and this was the first naval victory in which the British flag was struck to American colors. On Dec. 8, he captured two other vessels and took his prizes into Plymouth harbor. After leaving the harbor, he was chased into Scituate river by the British sloop of war, *Falcon*, and forced to run his vessel ashore. A desperate fight ensued, in which the British commander is said to have lost half his men, and was obliged to retire. Captain Manley got his vessel off afterwards and she was refitted for sea. He received a naval commission, Oct. 1775, and later commanded the frigates, *Hancock* and *Hague*. He died in Boston in 1793, and was buried with honors.

On Jan. 1st, 1776, when the army was reorganized, nearly all of the men of the Twenty-first Regiment re-enlisted for the war and formed the Fourteenth Continental Regiment. The officers of the new regiment were as follows:

COLONEL, John Glover.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL, Gabriel Johonnot.

MAJOR, William R. Lee.

1st. Company. Capt. W'm Courtis, Esq.; First Lieut., Edward Archbold; Second Lieut., Thos. Courtis; Ensign, James Foster.

2nd. Company. Captain, Thos. Grant, Esq.; First Lieut., William

Bubier; Second Lieut., Eben'r Graves; Ensign, John Allen.

3d. Company. Captain, John Glover, Esq.; First Lieut., Joshua Orne; Second Lieut., Marston Watson; Ensign, William Hawks.

4th. Company. Captain, Nathaniel Bond, Esq.; First Lieut., Theophilus Munson; Second Lieut., Seward Lee; Ensign, Jeremiah Reed.

5th. Company. Captain, Joseph Swasey, Esq.; First Lieut., Robert Williams; Second Lieut., Thomas Fosdick; Ensign, Robert Wormsted.

6th. Company. Captain, Joseph Lee, Esq.; First Lieut., Nath'l Clark; Second Lieut., Joseph Stacey; Ensign, Samuel Gatchell.

7th. Company. Captain, Moses Brown, Esq.; First Lieut., William Graves; Second Lieut., John Wallis; Ensign, John Clarke.

8th. Company. Captain, Gilbert Warner Speakman, Esq.; First Lieut., Robert Nimblitt; Second Lieut., William Jones; Ensign, John Brown.

July 20th, 1776, Col. Glover's Regiment left Beverly on the march to New York, and arrived there, August 9th. It was assigned to General Sullivan's Brigade. On the 16th. of August, Captains Fosdick and Thomas, in command of two fire boats, endeavored to fire the British ships of war, Phoenix and Rose, which were anchored up the Hudson, near Tarrytown. While they were only partially successful (a tender of one ship being burned), the ships retired down the river to the main fleet.

The regiment was not engaged in the Battle of Long Island, August 27, being stationed at that time on New York Island, but their skill in handling boats enabled its members to perform a service of inestimable value in saving the defeated American army. At 5 o'clock on the morning of the 28th, Col. Glover crossed to Long Island with his regiment and took position on the extreme American left, near Wallabout Bay. Later in the day, when Washington decided to evacuate, the Marblehead Regiment was called upon to man the vessels and rafts, which had been brought down through the Harlem from the North river. During the first part of the night, owing to an ebb tide and a strong northeast wind, the men worked with great difficulty, but later, the wind changed to the southwest, enabling them to use the sail boats. Fortunately, about 2 A. M., a heavy fog hung over the Long Island side and they were enabled to transport the whole army with all the field pieces, the best of the heavy ordnance and all the ammunition, provisions, cattle, horses etc. During the whole thirteen hours, the British were so near that the patriots could hear the sounds of their shovels and picks. As the fog lifted in the morning, they could be seen in the abandoned American breastworks, but the last of the patriots were on the river and only one boat, containing three men, was

forced to return. The British gained New York, indeed, but through the efficiency of this "Marine" regiment, they lost the greater prize, the patriot army.

On the 4th of September, Col. Glover was placed in command of Gen. Clinton's brigade, and Major William R. Lee, also of this regiment, was made Brigade Major. When it became evident that the Americans could not hold New York against the British army and fleet, preparations were made for evacuation. Col. Glover's brigade was assigned to the duty of removing the sick and wounded, the arms and military stores. Between 9 o'clock on the night of the 13th. and sunrise on the next day, all the sick, numbering 500, were transferred to the Jersey shore, and on the following day, all the baggage, except that of two regiments, was removed above Kingsbridge. The greater part of the heavy baggage was brought down to the banks of the river and sent across in boats. About nine o'clock on the night of the 14th, while Col. Glover was still engaged with the baggage, an alarm was given and he was ordered to march to Harlem to join Gen. McDougal. They marched next morning to Kingsbridge, and upon their arrival, having been warned that the enemy were landing in force at Kip's Bay, they marched back again, without food, and joined five other brigades on Harlem Plain, making 7000 men in all. They had transported the sick and marched twenty-three miles. The British landed in two divisions at Kip's Bay and Turtle Bay, under the protection of the guns of the British fleet lying in the Hudson. The Americans fell back and were in retreat, when they were met by Col. Glover's, and five other brigades. The united American forces then took a position on the neighboring heights and remained there. A large body of British appeared on the adjacent height, and many of the troops wished to charge, but Gen. Washington refused, owing to the large number of untried troops in his command.

The lull which followed, gave Gen. Putnam, the commander at New York, a chance to draw 3,500 men away from the town, who had been left, when Col. Glover was ordered away. Mrs. Murray, an ardent patriot, did good service in entertaining the British officers with cakes and wine, to prolong the delay.

The next engagement of the 14th Continental and the other regiments composing the Glover brigade, was on Oct. 18th. Plans had been made by the British general to land a large force, march through Westchester and cut off the retreat of the Americans by Kingsbridge. Gen. Lee advised the removal of the troops from the island and had despatched Col.

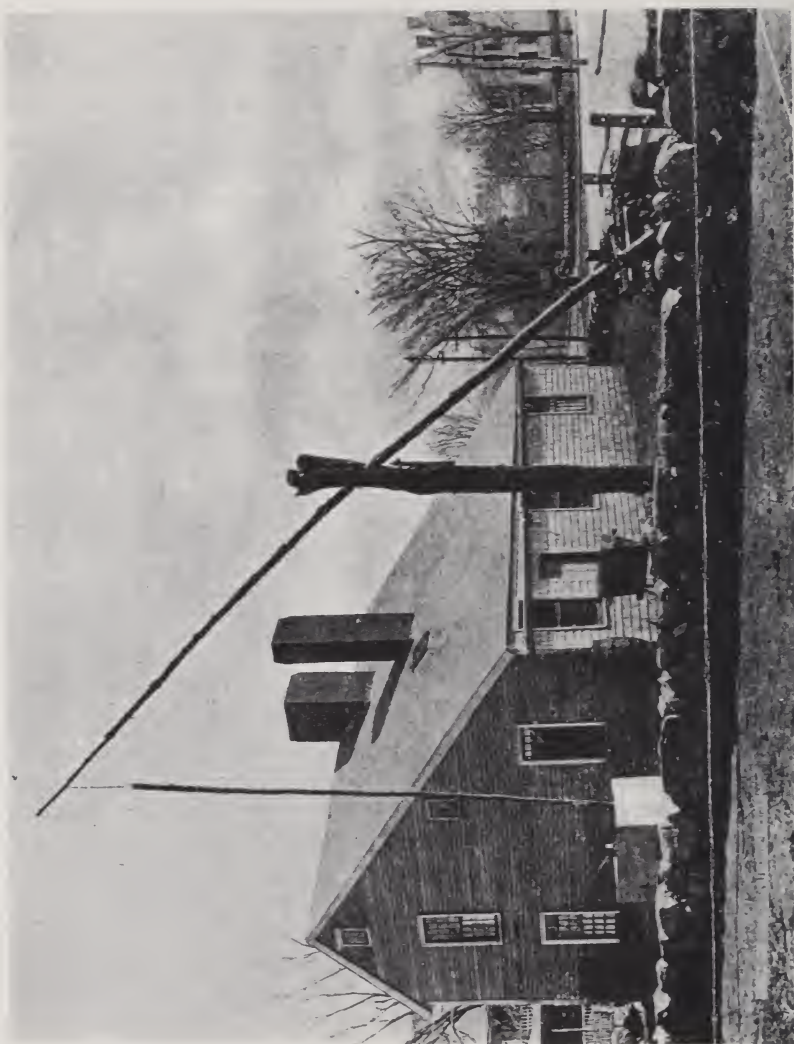
Glover and his brigade to watch the Eastchester road on the above date. As the British advanced, they received three volleys from Glover's men, who, being outnumbered, fell back to Gen. Lee's lines. The British loss was large, and the Americans lost a few killed and about sixty wounded. By this skirmish, time was gained for the removal of the stores and the evacuation of the island. Col. Glover and his men were publicly thanked by General Washington and General Lee.

Glover's brigade was then stationed at North Castle until the last of November, when they retreated across New Jersey to join Washington. On the 8th of December, Washington had only 1700 men, but in a few days, Lee's division of 3000, under Gen. Sullivan, joined him. The commander-in-chief then decided to recross the Delaware and engage the enemy at Trenton. The attack was made on the 25th. It was intensely cold and the swift flowing river was full of floating ice. The hardy sailor-soldiers of the Marblehead regiment were the first to volunteer, and to their strength and skill was due the safe transportation of the army. Captain William Blackler of the 14th had command of the boat in which Gen. Washington was rowed across. The landing was made nine miles above Trenton and completed about daybreak. The advance was then made in two divisions, while the storm increased and the cold grew more bitter. The surprise of the British was complete and the capture of 918 prisoners, with stores of ammunition, brought cheer to the patriots. The evacuation of New Jersey by the British soon followed. Col. Glover returned to Massachusetts a short time after the battle of Trenton.

Jan. 1st, 1777, Maj. William R. Lee of this regiment, who had been acting as brigade major, was promoted Colonel. As soon as he received his commission he returned to Massachusetts to recruit and reorganize his command. The new officers chosen were: Joseph Swasey, Major; Joseph Stacey, Quartermaster; Joshua Orne, Captain of one of the companies; and the following Lieutenants: William Hawkes, Samuel Gatchell, Jeremiah Reed, John Clark and John Barker. In March, Col. Lee was recommended to the office of Adjutant General, but he declined and recommended Gen. Pickering, who was appointed.

Col. Glover was appointed a Brigadier General by Congress in February, 1777. He declined the honor, prompted alike by his modesty and his desire to provide support for his family. He yielded, however, to the solicitation of Gen. Washington, and rejoined the army at Peekskill on June 14th, under Gen. Putnam.

(To be continued).



JOHN ADAMS' HOME

THE JOHN ADAMS HOMESTEAD

In old Quincy two little red farmhouses stand close together, known as the "John Adams house" and the "John Quincy Adams house." Regarding this distinction there is much confusion, which may be removed by a few words of explanation. One of these houses was the home of John Adams' father and John Adams was born there. Hence it is named "the John Adams house." John Adams himself occupied the other house and John Quincy Adams was born in this. The second house is called therefore "the John Quincy Adams house." The latter house is the subject of this sketch.

The original farm, Henry Adams, the founder of the family in America, who came to Braintree (now Quincy), about 1632, was obtained by grant as one of the first settlers. This second house was built by one of his descendants in 1716, and President John Adams came into possession of it in 1761, upon the death of his father.

Until very recent years the house had been let as a tenement. Then it was thoroughly repaired by the Adamses and put under charge of the Quincy Historical society, which has fitted it up with antique furnishings and opened it to the public.

Elbert Hubbard visited this house in the course of his "Journeys to the homes of American Statesmen," and describes the interior as follows: "Over the big flat stone at the entry **** you may enter now, all sunken and worn by generations of men gone. Some whose feet have pressed that door step we count as the salt of the earth, for their names are written large on history's page. Washington rode out there on horse back, and while his aide held his horse, he visited and drank mulled cider and ate doughnuts within. Hancock came often, and Otis, Samuel Adams, and Loring used to enter without plying the knocker **** The house has been raised from the ground, new sills placed under it, and while every part—scantling, rafter, joist, cross-beam, lath, and weather-board—of the original house has been retained, it has been put in such order that it is no longer going to ruin **** With a ripe knowledge and rare good taste, and restraining imagination, the cottage is now shown to us as a colonial farmhouse of the year 1750 *** As you step across the doorsill and pass from the entry into the "living room" you pause and murmur "Excuse me." For there is a fire on the hearth, the teapot sings softly, and on the back of a chair hangs a sun-bonnet. And over there on the table is an open Bible, and

on the open page is a pair of spectacles, and a red crumpled handkerchief. Yes, the folks are at home—they have just stepped into the next room—perhaps are eating dinner. And so you sit down in an old hickory chair, or the high settee that stands against the wall by the fireplace, and wait, expecting every moment that the kitchen door will creak on its wooden hinges, and Abigail [wife of John Adams], smiling and gentle, will enter to greet you.

“John and Abigail were lovers their lifetime through. Their published letters show a oneness of thought and sentiment that, viewed across the years, moves us to tears to think that such as they should at last feebly totter, and then turn to dust. But here they came in the joyous spring-time of their lives; upon this floor you tread the ways their feet have trod; these walls have echoed to their singing voices, listened to their counsels, and seen love’s caress.

“In the kitchen are washtubs and butter ladles and bowls, and the lantern hanging by the chimney, with a dipped candle inside, has a carefully scraped horn face. It is a lanthorn. In the cupboard across the corner are blue china and pewter spoons and steel knives, with just a little polished brass stuff sent from England. Down in the cellar, with its dirt walls, are apples, yellow pumpkins and potatoes—each in its proper place, for Abigail was a rare good housekeeper. Then there is a barrel of cider, with a hickory spigot and inviting gourd. All tells of economy, thrift, industry, and the cunning of woman’s hands.

“In the kitchen is a funny cradle, hooded, and cut out of a great pine log. The little mattress and the coverlet seem disturbed and you would declare the baby had just been lifted out, and you listen for its cry. The rocker is worn by the feet of mothers whose hands were busy with needles or wheel as they rocked and sang.

“Overhead hung ears of corn, bunches of dried catnip, pennyroyal, and boneset, and festooned across the corner, are strings of dried apples.

“Then you go upstairs, with conscience pricking a bit for thus visiting the house of honest folks when they are away, for you know how all good housewives dislike to have people prying about, especially in the upper chambers.

“The room to the right was Abigail’s own. You would know it was a woman’s room. There is a faint odor of Lavender and thyme about it, and the white and blue draperies around the little mirror, and the little feminine nothings on the dresser, reveal the lady who would appear well before the man she loves.

"The bed is a high, draped, four poster, plain and solid, evidently made by a ship carpenter who had ambitions. The coverlet is light blue, and matches the draperies of windows, dresser, and mirror. On the pillow is a nightcap, in which even a homely woman would be beautiful.

"On the door is a slippery-elm button, and within, hanging on wooden pegs, are dainty dresses; stiff, curiously embroidered gowns they are, that came from across the sea, sent, perhaps, by John Adams when he went to France, and left Abigail here to farm and sew and weave and teach the children.

"By the front window is a little, low desk, with a leaf that opens out for a writing-shelf. And here you see quill pens, fresh nibbed, and ink in a curious well made from horn. Here it was that Abigail wrote those letters to her lover-husband when he attended those first and second Congresses in Philadelphia; and then when he was in France and England—those letters in which we see affection, loyalty, tales of babies with colic, brave political good sense, and all those foolish trifles that go to fill up love-letters, and, at the last, are their divine essence and charm.

"Here she wrote the letter telling of going with their seven-year-old boy, John Quincy, to the Penn's Hill to watch the burning of Charlestown; and saw the flashing of cannons and rising smoke that marked the battle of Bunker Hill. Here she wrote to her husband when he was minister to England. 'This little cottage has more comfort and satisfaction for you than the courts of royalty.' "

A LETTER FROM ABIGAIL ADAMS TO HER HUSBAND

Braintree, May 24th, 1775.

My Dearest Friend:

Our house has been, upon this alarm, in the same scene of confusion that it was upon the former. Soldiers coming in for a lodging, for breakfast, for supper, for drink, etc. Sometimes refugees from Boston, tired and fatigued, seek an asylum for a day, a night, a week. You can hardly imagine how we live; yet—

"To the houseless child of want,
Our doors are open still;
And though our portions are but scant,
We give them with good will."

My best wishes attend you, both for your health and happiness, and that you may be directed into the wisest and best measures for our safety and the security of our posterity. I wish you were nearer to us: we know not what a day will bring forth, nor what distress one hour may throw us into. Hitherto I have been able to maintain a calmness and presence of mind, and hope I shall, let the exigency of the time be what it will. Adieu, breakfast calls

Your affectionate PORTIA.

ERRORS IN GENEALOGIES

CHENEY GENEALOGY ERRATA ET ADDENDA

BY CHARLES HENRY POPE

Page 31, third line, read third instead of "second" wife.

P. 32, i, omit "and grandson of Isaac". Add to the paragraph: Ellen d. at Hingham Sept. 28, 1678.

P. 45, 5. Thomas, in second line, add daughter of Henry Woodhouse (Woods, Woodis) of Concord. [See John Leigh of Agawam.]

P. 66. Insert: Joseph Cheney was credited with having served two years in Col. Greenleaf's regt. previous to March 20, 1756. [Mass. Arch. 94.132.]

P. 79, No. 36, Oliver Cheney m. Nov. 22, 1744, Hannah, dau. of Thomas and Bethiah Hayward, of Bridgewater. [Gen. Adv. II, 3; Mitchell's Hist. Bridgewater.]

P. 145, vii, Laura, Children: add (2) Henry Estes Conant.

P. 184, 4th line, change "June 28, 1852," to Nov. 9, 1827.

P. 230, 10, second line, change 1793 to 1693. After second paragraph add: John Cheney was one of the men in Capt. Thomas Noyes' company of the North Regt. of Essex co. appointed to keep snow-shoes in readiness for defence against Indians, March 30, 1709. [Mass. Arch. 71.498.]

P. 234, No. 13, John; add name of wife, Joanna Pike.

P. 254, after No. 74, vii, add viii. David Carter (Cheney) b. at G. April 2, 1754.

P. 257, No. 33, Daniel. Enlisted April 10, 1755, in Capt. Pike's company; was paid to Nov. 20, 1755, £10-14-3; time 32 weeks, 1 day; allowed for travel home from Albany to Newbury, 225 miles, 15 miles a day, £1-2-6; also, in Capt. Emery's co., Col. John Greenleaf's regt., March 20, 1756. [Mass. Arch. 94.132.]

P. 258, vii, change "Mary" to Jemima.

P. 274, under 11, iv, change "(3) (4) (5) d. in infancy" to (3) James C. Wilmarth d. in infancy; (4) Henry N. Wilmarth, b. Jan. 25, 1836; m. May 21, 1861. Mary J. Hawes; (5) d. in infancy; (6) Thomas W. Wilmarth, b. Sept. 3, 1843; m. June 23, 1870. Julia Bartlett.

P. 307, No. 342, vii, James Deering (Cheney) m. and had ch. Clarence J. Cheney, who m. Oct. 26, 1871, Sarah Maria, dau. of Franklin and Eliza (Rogers) Danforth, b. Jan. 1, 1847. Ch.: Margaret, Myrtice and Arthur Cheney.

P. 495, iv, Jane Eaton (Cheney) m. George Robert Leslie, of Louisville, Ky. Ch.: Mary Coleman Leslie, m. Julian d'Este, of Cambridge, Eng. and Salem, Mass.

P. 543. Charles Paine Cheney died at Colorado Springs, Colo., Feb. 3, 1897.

[Nearly every author of a genealogy that has been in print for eight or ten years, has accumulated quite a number of errata to which his attention has been called by different individuals of the family. In the nature of the case it is impossible that genealogies should not contain errors. The author of the work usually keeps a record of these, probably correcting them with a pen in one or more copies. But the other members of the family, and the public in general, have no access to or knowledge of them. Believing it to be no reflexion on the author, and of great value to have these errata known, we shall publish in each issue corrections to one genealogy, so far as known.—The Publishers.]



THE FAIRBANKS HOUSE

THE OLD FAIRBANKS HOUSE AT DEDHAM, MASS.

BY MRS. LILLIE B. TITUS

In 1633 Jonathan Fairbanks, wife and five children arrived in Boston on the ship "Speedwell" from Yorkshire, England. The children were three boys and two girls, named John, George, Jonathan, Jr., Mary and Susan. An oak frame for a house, all mortised, with bricks for a chimney, came in the same vessel. It is said the timber and bricks for the house lay nearly three years upon the ground at Boston, before Mr. Fairbanks could decide where to locate, but there seems little reason to doubt, that there being no roads at that time, that they sailed up the beautiful Charles River, and, attracted by the resemblance of the country to the English parks, chose the site of the house on which to build their home in the new world. The place was named "Contentment," which name it bore for many years before being changed to Dedham.

The original Jonathan Fairbanks lived to a good old age, and died in 1668: John being left in possession of the house. From John it descended to John's son, Joseph, and it has always been in the possession of his descendants, one of whom, Ebenezer, Jr., was one of the Minute men of 1776, and a man of considerable note. The house finally descended to Miss Rebecca Fairbanks, who was obliged to sell it in 1897. It is a remarkable fact that in all these years, no mortgage or incumbrance of any kind had ever rested upon it, and it had never passed out of the possession of the original family. The construction of the house is most interesting. Built in 1636, ninety-six years before Washington was born, and but sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, its quaint gables and picturesque architecture, as well as the magnificent elms surrounding it, mark it as one of the most delightful of the old landmarks of New England. There is reason to believe that the great chimney was built first, and the great oak frame placed about it, so as to brace and be braced by it. The main house is 272 years old, the east wing about 250 years old, and the west wing 150 years old, the length of the three buildings being 76 feet. It has an excellent gambrel roof, and the sides and roof are moss-grown, showing extreme age. The writer well remembers, when there was an arrow sticking in the roof, which tradition said, was shot there

by an Indian, but this has never been authenticated; on the contrary, there are many traditions handed down that the Fairbanks family were ever noted for honesty, frugality and hospitality. It is probably true that the family were always friendly with, and often entertained the Indians, so that during the Indian wars in Massachusetts, the house was saved from destruction.

The house, inside as well as out, remains very much as when originally built. Inside, the ceilings are low, with great beams of solid oak, black with age, with the great open fireplace; the heavy shelves which used to hold pans of milk; the old cheese-press, and many other curious articles.

The windows are interesting as some of them have the old lozenge-shaped glasses which originally came from England.

In one of the chambers is the little wooden cradle, made of white oak, which has rocked many generations of the Fairbanks family. In 1897 financial reverses came upon Miss Rebecca Fairbanks, and she was obliged to part with the house, as the mortgage which she had placed on it was about to be foreclosed. She appealed to the writer to try to save the old homestead, as it was feared the house would be demolished and the land laid out into house lots. Through the courtesy of the Editor of the Boston Transcript, the writer inserted a "Last appeal for the Fairbanks House," asking for the sum of \$4500 to save the ancient dwelling from destruction. The paper went to press Saturday noon, April 3, and it is an interesting fact, and worth preserving, to show the patriotism of Massachusetts men and women, that before Monday noon, the sum of \$5600 was freely donated; the whole amount needed to save the house and pay off the mortgage (\$4500) being donated by Miss Martha C. Codman and her mother, the late Mrs. J. Amory Codman; the writer being obliged to return with grateful thanks, the sum of \$1100 to the donors. With great generosity Mrs. Codman then offered Miss Rebecca Fairbanks, the use, "free of charge, for her lifetime," of the home of her ancestors.

But failing health soon obliged Miss Fairbanks to leave the house, and it has now passed into the possession of the Fairbanks Family Association, who come from far and near each summer to hold a reunion in the ancient dwelling, and in whose hands, the preservation of this historic land-mark is forever assured.

[A tablet was unveiled at Gloucester, August 15, 1907, on which reference was made to the Cape Ann planters as the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The following paper is a review of the royal grants and charters in Massachusetts Bay with the particular object of emphasizing the claims of the Cape Ann men.]

THE FOUNDERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.*

In 1622, there was published in England, "A Brief Relation of the Discovery and Plantation of New England." This was dedicated to Prince Charles, and under the heading, "The platform of the government, and divisions of the territories in general" it was stated that—"As there is no commonwealth that can stand without government, so the best governments have ever had their beginnings from one supreme head, who hath disposed of the administration of justice, and execution of public affairs, either according to laws established, or by the advice, or consent of the most eminent, discreetest, and best able in that kind. And upon this general ground, the kings of these realms did first lay the foundations of their monarchies; reserving unto themselves the sovereign power of all (as fit it was) and dividing their kingdoms into counties, baronies, hundreds and the like; instituted their lieutenants, or officers, meet to govern these subdivisions. This foundation being so certain, there is no reason for us to vary from it, and therefor we have resolved to build our edifices upon it. So as we purpose to commit the management of our whole affairs there in general, unto a governor, to be assisted by the advice and counsel of so many of the patentees as shall be there resident, together with the officers of state. By this head, and these members, united together, the great affairs of the whole state is to be managed, according to their several authorities, given them from their superiours, the president and council established as aforesaid."

"And for that all men by nature are best pleased to be their own carvers, or orders whereof themselves are authors; it is therefor resolved, that the general laws whereby that state is to be governed, shall be first framed and agreed upon by the general assembly of the states of those parts, both spiritual and temporal." This whole territory was to be divided into "counties, baronies, hundreds and the like, from all which deputies from every county, and barony, are to be sent in name and behalf of the subjects, under them to consult and agree upon the laws so to be framed, as also to reform any notable abuses committed in former proceedings." Counties were to be governed by a chief head, deputy and other officers. Further subdivisions into lordships, with courts etc., were made.

A further statement is made, that: "There is no less care to be taken for the trade and public commerce of merchants, whose governments ought to be within themselves, in respect of the several occasions arising between them, the tradesmen, and other the mechanicks, with whom they have most

* This paper, in slightly amended form, was read at a meeting of The Old Planters Society.

to do." "By this you see our main drift is but to take care for the well ordering of the business, seeking by all means to avoid (what we may) the intermeddling with any man's monies or disposing of any men's fortunes, save only our own, leaving to every particular undertaker the employment of their profits, out of their proper limits, and possessions, as shall seem best to themselves, or their officers, or ministers, whom they employ, and whom they may be bold to question, or displace, as to themselves shall seem most fitting." This scheme met with the king's approval, and Captain John Smith, in his "Generall History" published in 1624, shows a map with New England divided among "twenty patentees, that divided my map into twenty parts and cast lots for their share."*

Thornton writes: "The council's transaction being thus ratified by the crown, the several patentees of the territory of New England, became each a lord protector of his portion, with an absolute title thereto, clothed with all the powers of government; originally in the king, and by him vested in them. Thus was derived the title and authority of Lord Sheffield in the exercise of which he issued the charter for Cape Anne, under which the colony was founded in 1624, which is now expanded into the Commonwealth of Massachusetts." **

In 1623, Edward Winslow was sent by the Pilgrims at Plymouth to England, to report about the colony and procure supplies. In London, he conferred with Mr. Robert Cushman, who had been at Plymouth, and whom Gov. Bradford called the "right hand with their friends, the adventures, and for diverse years had done & agitated all their business with them to their great advantage." *** Interest in the affairs of New England was aroused by these men, and among those, who were particularly attracted, were the Rev. John White of Dorchester, England, father of the Cape Ann Colony, and Lord Sheffield, already mentioned, a prominent member of the Council for New England.

The charter, which the latter granted, was made on the "First day of January, Anno Dni 1623," by indenture "Betweene the right honorable Edmond Lord Sheffield, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter on thone part, And Robert Cushman and Edward Winslowe for themselves, and their Associates and Planters at Plymouth in New England in America on thother part."

"Wytnesseth that the said Lord Sheffield ***** Hath Gyven ***** for the said Robert and Edward and their associates ***** a certaine Tract of Ground in New England ***** in a knowne place there commonly called Cape Anne, Together with the free use" of "the Bay of Cape Anne" *** "and free liberty to ffish, fowle, etc." and trade in the lands thereabout, and in all other places in New England aforesaid "whereof the said Lord Sheffield is or hath byn possessed." *** "Together also with ffive hundred

* The Landing at Cape Ann, 1624, Thornton.

** The Landing at Cape Ann, 1624, Thornton, p. 16.

*** History of Plymouth Plantation, p. 249.

Acres of free Land adioyning to the said Bay" ***** "for the building of a Towne, Scholes, Churches, Hospitalls" etc. also "Thirty acres of Land and besides" ***** "To be allotted" ***** "for every particular person" ***** "that shall come and dwell at the aforesaid Cape Anne within Seaven years next after the Date hereof." After seven years they were to pay a rental of 12 pence for every "Thirty acres soe to be obteynyd."* Edward Winslow in a pamphlet issued in 1624, asks: "What may the planters expect when once they are seated, and make the most of their salt there, and employ themselves at least eight months in fishing"?

This presentation of the advantages of such a settlement resulted in the forming of the Dorchester Company with a capital of 3000 pounds, largely through the efforts of Rev. John White. He did not find it a difficult matter to convince the merchants of that section of the value of such a settlement. They had felt the need of it sorely in their previous fishing ventures, as the slow-going vessels had been late in arriving on the grounds in the spring, and had reached the markets of England and Spain too late in the season on their return to sell their fish to advantage. Consequently the idea of a colony, where the fisherman might winter and get the early spring catch, appealed to them. The company sent over a band of men in the winter of 1623-1624, or the early spring of the latter year, who established a settlement at Stage Point, in what is now Gloucester. Capt. John Smith in his "General Historye," written in 1624, states, "There hath bene afishing this yeere upon the Coast, about 50 English ships: and by Cape Anne, there is a Plantation by the Dorchester men, which they hold of those of New Plimouth, who also by themselves have set vp a fishing worke."

We thus have undoubted evidence that the Cape Ann planters settled there by right of the charter granted by Lord Sheffield to Winslow and Cushman. They immediately organized with Mr. Thomas Gardner, overseer of the plantation, who thus was the first man in authority on the territory, which later became the colony of Massachusetts Bay. Mr. John Tilley had charge of the fisheries. The lack of fertility of the soil made the plantation unsuccessful and the following year, Roger Conant, having been recommended, was invited to come from Nantasket "for the management and government of all their affairs at Cape Ann." He was engaged by the officers of the company and informed "that they had chosen him to be their governor in that place." The validity of this title need not be discussed. The fact that it was used by the officers of the company, proves how he was regarded by them. It will also be recalled, that in the "Platform of the government," approved by the king, which was quoted in full, which constituted the rules for government, the management of the whole affair on this side the water, was to be committed to a "governor."

Roger Conant soon found out the cause of the failure of the first year's work. Hubbard states that he "disliked the place as much as the ad-

* Fac-simile of Charter in the Landing at Cape Ann, 1624, Thornton.

venturers disliked the business; and therefore in the meanwhile had made some inquiry into a more commodious place near adjoining, on the other side of a creek, called Naumkeag, a little to the westward, where was much better encouragement as to the design of a plantation, than that which they had attempted upon before, at Cape Anne." Mr. White wrote to Conant that if he would induce John Woodbury, John Balch and Peter Palfrey to stay with him, that he would procure a charter for him and send whatever he needed, "either men or provisions or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians."

The courageous little colony, with Conant at its head, went to work at Salem, erected houses and tilled the soil, using the fish for a fertilizer. Conant had made his position more secure by conferring with the Indians and receiving from them "free leave to build and plant, where we had taken up their lands," quoting the words of Humphrey Woodbury in a deposition. He showed equal caution in choosing a location on the southern side of the Naumkeag River to avoid any complications which might arise in regard to the Mason claims.

While they were struggling here, greater plans were developing in England, and in March, 1627, the Council, established at Plymouth, (England,) "for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England" ***** "sold unto some knights and gentlemen about Dorchester, viz., Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Young, Knights, Thomas Southcoat, John Humphrey, John Endicott and Simon Whetcomb, Gent.," that part of New England, three miles north of the Merrimack and three miles south of the Charles River in "the bottom of Massachusetts Bay."* The Council that sold the land had been incorporated the 3d. of Nov., 1620, under patent of King James. This is called by Young, in his *Chronicles*, "the great basis of future patents and plantations that divide the country."

The men above mentioned united to form the "Company of the Massachusetts Bay." They chose Mr. Craddock for Governor in England and sent John Endicott to this country. He sailed from Weymouth, June 30, 1628, in the Ship Abigail and arrived at Salem, Sept. 6, 1628. In his first letter to the home government of the Company, dated Sept. 13, he stated that uniting his own men with those formerly planted in the country, into one body, they made up in all not much over 50 or 60 persons. Concerning the relations of the Endicott men and the planters, Richard Brackenbury, who came with Endicott, deposed that: "Having waited upon Mr. Endicott, when he attended the company of the Massachusetts Patentees when they kept their court in Cornewall street in London, I understand this company of London having bought out the right of the Dorchester merchants in New England, that Mr. Endicott had power to take possession of their right in New England."

A letter written Apr. 17, 1629, dated at Gravesend, informed Mr. Endicott that a government called "the Council of the Massachusetts Bay" had

* Hubbard's History of New England, p. 108.

been authorized and formed, and that, "in prosecution of that good opinion" they had always had of him, they had "confirmed" him "Governor of" the "Plantation." They wrote that they had joined in commission with him the three ministers, Messrs Higginson, Skelton and Bright, Mr. Thomas Graves and Mr. Samuel Sharp. Continuing their instructions, they wrote: "We have ordered that the body of the government there shall consist of thirteen persons, we are content the old planters that are now there within our Plantation and limits thereof, shall choose two of the discreetest and judicial men from amongst themselves to be of the government, that they may see we are not wanting to give them fitting respect, in that we would have their consent (if it may be) in making wholesome constitution for government" ***** "and that it may appear, as well to all the world, as to the old planters themselves, that we seek not to make them slaves, (as it seems by your letter some of them think themselves to be become by means of our Patent) we are content they shall be partakers of such privileges as we, from his Majesty's especial grace, with great cost, favor of personages of note, and much labor, have obtained; and that they shall be incorporated into the Society, and enjoy not only these lands which formerly they have named, but such further proportion as by advise and judgment of yourself, and the rest of the Council, shall be thought fit for them, or any of them. And besides, it is still our purpose that they should have some benefit by the common stock, as was by your first commission directed and appointed."

It is evident that the patentees who sent Endicott, fully recognized the claims of priority of the old planters, and that those claims were so incontestible that they were very anxious in every way to placate the planters, even to the point of granting them privileges that were withheld from their own men, such as the raising of tobacco. Endicott was fully as anxious to please them, and in making these efforts, he demonstrated without a doubt that HE KNEW PERFECTLY WELL WHOM HE CAME TO SUPPLANT IN HIS EFFORT TO SET UP A STRONG GOVERNMENT. The settlers at Plymouth had their own government, and we have no records to prove that settled, orderly government had been established anywhere else along this Massachusetts coast, than at Plymouth and Naumkeag. Small parties had landed at other places, some of which had received grants, but no one has yet proved that any of these parties had established decent and orderly government, or made the slightest claim that any member of these parties had co-operated with Endicott in establishing government in the extensive territory over which he was placed in control. We know from the above, however, that the old planters were not only recognized, but requested to name two members of the Council from their own number.

Concerning the governmental authority exercised by Endicott, there can be no doubt. Hubbard mentions his laying some "foundation of religion as well as civil government." He also tells us that the news of the doings of Morton and his men at Merry Mount having been "brought to Mr.

Endicott, the deputy governour of the Massachusetts, soon after his arrival, in the year 1628, he went to visit it, and made such reformation as his wisdom and zeal led him unto." Later he writes: "Upon a general complaint of all the inhabitants on either side, he was seized by force, and sent over to the general council of New England." By "this means Mr. Wollaston's plantation came much to the same conclusion as Mr. Weston's, (at Wessagusset or Weymouth) so as the place now wholly deserted, fell into the hands of persons of another temper, by whom it is since improved to become the seat of an honest, thriving and sober township." This journeying of Endicott across the bay to Mount Wollaston, in 1628, showed the extent of his authority, confirming what has been stated before, that the southern boundary of the patent was three miles south of the Charles river.

In 1629, the colony was greatly augmented by the arrival under the leadership of the Reverends Higginson and Skelton, of what Captain John Smith, writing in the same year, calls "a great company of people of good ranke, zeale, meanes, and quality," ***** "with six good ships in the moneths of April and May." These ships made quite a formidable fleet of armed vessels. He gives the following list of names and armament: "The George Bonaventure, of twenty pieces of Ordnance, the Talbot nineteene, the Lions-whelpe eight, the Mayflower fourteene, the Foure Sisters fourteene, the Pilgrim foure, with three hundred and fifty men, women, and children; also an hundred and fiteene head of Cattell, as horse, mares, and neat beast: one and forty goats, some Conies, with all provision for household, and apparell; six peices of great Ordnance for a Fort, with Muskets, Pikes, Corslets, Drums, Colours, with all provisions necessary for a plantation, for the good of man." While we have reason to believe that Smith rather over-estimated the number of persons in this migration, his account of the various implements of warfare shows that the authority of the resident governor was to be vigorously supported.

Rev. Francis Higginson in his "New England Plantation," written in September, 1629, stated, that: "We brought with us about two hundred passengers and planters more: which by common consent of the old planters, were all combined together into one body politic, under the same Governor." ***** "There are in all of us, both old and new planters, about three hundred, whereof two hundred of them are settled at Nahumkek, now called Salem."

William Hubbard, who was born in 1621 and graduated from Harvard in 1642. in his "General History of New England," observes: "Witness the industry and solicitousness of Mr. White of Dorchester in England, that first contrived the carrying on a plantation of sober and religious men." ***** "In the beginning of that plantation at Cape Anne, they had the ministry on Mr. Lyford. ***** After he went to Virginia they were without, till Mr. Higginson and Mr. Skelton came over." Showing here, as he does in several instances, his belief in the continuity of logical sequence of the settlements, he writes again: "In this place, (soon after by a minister that came with a company of honest planters) called Salem, from

that in Psal. LXXVI, 2, was laid the first foundation on which the next colonies were built." After mentioning the efforts of Wollaston at Mount Wollaston, Morton at Merry Mount, Weston at Wessagusset or Weymouth, and Thomson at Thomson's Island, he writes: "But the vanishing of all the foregoing attempts did but make way for the settling of the colony of the Massachusetts, and this was the occasion thereof." He then narrates the early efforts of the fishermen on the coast, the formation of the Dorchester Company, with the resulting establishment of the settlement at Cape Anne under the supervision of Gardner and Tilly, and the successive stages following, which have been noted. He narrates this in a chapter which he calls "The discovery and first planting of the Massachusetts," and after carrying the story along through the coming of Higginson and Skelton, he writes: "Who were the principal actors in laying the foundation of the Massachusetts colony, hath been declared already." All of this we receive from a man who was a contemporary of the leaders whom we have named, Gardner, Conant, Endicott and Winthrop, and a personal friend of many of the great men of the first eighty years of the colony. The book which he wrote was considered so valuable by the colonial authorities that the General Court, 11 Oct., 1682, granted fifty pounds to the author "as a manifestation of thankfulness" for the history, "he transcribing it fairly, that it may be more easily perused."

The colony grew rapidly during the year 1629. In accordance with the instructions given to Gov. Endicott by the leaders of the company, the following were sent to what is now Charlestown: Ralph, Richard and William Sprague, John Meech, Simon Hoyte, Abraham Palmer, Nicholas Stowers, John Stickline, Mr. Graves and the minister, Mr. Bright. The name of the new town and the plan of the streets were both approved "by Mr. John Endicott, Governor."

On the 8th of May, 1632, the session of the General Court, which has since been referred to as the "embryo parliament" was held in Boston. This was a notable occasion, as then for the first time, in addition to the Governor, Deputy Governor and assistants, two representatives from every plantation were chosen. The plantations thus named were: Watertown, Roxbury, Boston, Saugus, Newton, Charlestown, Salem and Dorchester. It is a notable fact that the two chosen from Salem were both Cape Ann Planters, namely, Mr. Roger Conant and Peter Palfrey.

So far as is known, the names and biographies of these planters are as follows:

WILLIAM ALLEN was born about 1602, and came to Cape Ann with the Dorchester Company's men in 1623 or '4. He went to Naumkeag in 1626 and lived in Salem until about 1640 when he removed to Jeffrey's Creek (Manchester). He was a selectman in 1645 and 1668. His occupation was that of carpenter. In the Salem records, he is described as "an influential and enterprising citizen." The same may be justly said of many of his descendants in Salem and Manchester. Some of our leading mer-

chants and master mariners have borne the name. He died on May 10, 1678.

JOHN BALCH came from Somerset Co., England. He was born about 1579 and came to New England with the Robert Gorges Company in 1623. After Gorges left he went in 1624 to Cape Ann, removing to Naumkeag in 1626. He was one of the five overseers in 1635, and on Nov. 25th of the same year was one of the five old planters, who received a grant of 200 acres each at the head of Bass river. He lived in Beverly near the present Kittredge Crossing, where the house built by him in 1638 is still standing. This is the only original house of an old planter now in existence. He died in May, 1648. His descendants have been numerous and many of them prominent.

ROGER CONANT was born at Budleigh, England, and baptized 9 Apr., 1592. He came to Plymouth about 1622, and when Oldham and Lyford were expelled, he voluntarily left the colony and went to Nantasket. In 1625, he was invited as we have already said, to take charge of the entire enterprise at Cape Ann, and through his leadership the colony was removed to Salem in 1626. He displayed remarkable ability in keeping the little band together through the two hard years until Endicott came in 1628, and wonderful tact and good judgment in pacifying the strenuous planters until a peaceful agreement was reached with the new comers. As we have stated, he was one of the two men, who first represented Salem in the "embryo parliament" at Boston, May 8th, 1632. He was a deputy to the general court in 1634 and 1637. On May 17 of the latter year, he was appointed one of the magistrates of the "particular courts at Salem." He was one of the old planters who received a two hundred-acre grant at the head of Bass River. His house stood a short distance from the one erected by John Balch. In 1659, he headed a list of 41 petitioners, who asked that a church might be established on the Beverly side. He held many other offices of honor and trust in both Beverly and Salem, and died Nov. 19, 1679. Few cities can appropriately look upon one man as distinctively the "father" as can Salem upon Roger Conant, and Salem's twin sister across the river, Beverly, can claim the same right. Roger Conant's descendants are numerous and able, and it is to their credit that they are about to erect a magnificent monument to his worthy memory.

THOMAS GARDNER, the first overseer of the plantation at Cape Ann, was born about 1592. After the two years at Cape Ann, he removed with Conant and the others to Naumkeag in 1626. At a meeting of the London Company, July 28, 1629, he was mentioned as "one Mr. Gardner, an able and expert man in divers faculties." In a deed recorded 11-11-1635, we find the following five names appended: John Endicott, Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner, Jeffrey Massey and Edmund Batter. He was one of the original members of the First Church in Salem, a deputy to the General Court in 1637 and one of the "twelve men" of the town in the same year.

He held also many other offices. He died on the 29th of the 10th month, 1674. Mr. George D. Phippen, in his valuable work, "The Old Planters of Salem," makes the following allusion to the Gardners: "This surname has been known and respected throughout the entire history of Salem, and descendants are still numerous in this, the primitive abode of their ancestors." The district, which Thomas Gardner did so much to found is at present ably represented in Congress by a descendant in the tenth generation.

THOMAS GRAY, as Phippen tells us, was "a very early settler. He purchased Nantasket of the Indian Sachem, Chikataubut, as early as 1622, where he was living with John Gray and Walter Knight, and to his succor and hospitality the persecuted Episcopalians of Plymouth fled. He would very naturally therefore accompany "Conant to Cape Anne and Naumkeag, when the prospects were so flattering of the permanent establishment of Episcopacy." The same writer tells us that a Thomas Gray was at Marblehead as early as 1631 (at that time a part of Salem) and that his name is met with as of that place, until 1660 or later.

WILLIAM JEFFREY or Jeffries was born at Chuddington Manor, County Sussex, England. He took his B. A. at Cambridge, 1606, and his M. A. four years later. He probably came over with the Robert Gorges party in 1623, and went to Cape Ann with John Balch, when the Gorges settlement was broken up. We know that he moved from Cape Ann to Salem in 1626, as a letter, dated Apr. 21, 1629, was sent to him at Salem. While in Salem he resided at what is now Manchester, which was called at that time Jeffrey's creek. He evidently went back to Weymouth when a stable government was established there. He was a resident of Newport, R. I. in 1654, but the exact date of his removal we do not know. He died Jan. 2, 1675. His tombstone is still standing in the Newport cemetery.

WALTER KNIGHT was one of the Episcopalians at Nantasket in 1622, and removed to Cape Ann with Roger Conant. He was a carpenter and was probably employed in erecting the buildings there. Brackenbury, in his deposition, stated that when he reached Salem in 1628 he found Knight already there and that he had been employed by the Dorchester merchants. He was living in Boston as late as 1653.

RICHARD NORMAN was living at Salem when Endicott came in 1628, Brackenbury mentioning "old Goodman Norman and his sonn." He moved to Marblehead where both he and his younger son, Richard, were living in 1650 and '53. John, the elder son, went to Manchester, having received a grant there in 1637, and died there in 1672, aged about 60.

PETER PALFREY was one of the planters who removed to Salem in 1626. He received a grant of 200 acres at the head of Bass river. He, with Roger Conant, represented Salem in the first representative General Court, the "Embryo Parliament," May 8, 1632. In the Salem settlement, he lived on what is now Essex street, on the north side of the street, west of St. Peter Street. In 1652 he removed to Wakefield and lived near the present

station of the Salem Branch railroad. He died in 1663. He was mentioned as a man "much betruſted." Owing to a miſſing link in the genealogical chain, the Palfreys now living are unable to prove their deſcent from this worthy man.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM TRASK probably came from Somerſetſhire, England. He evidently went to Holland in 1623, and probably held ſome ſort of military commiſſion there. The exact date of his arrival is not known. He was one of the original members of the Firſt Church in Salem, a deputy to the General Court in 1635, 1636, 1637 and 1639, and Captain of a military company in 1634. He was one of the five who received a two-hundred-acre grant. He was a valuable man in the town and built ſeveral mills on the ſtream called Gardner's brook. He ſerved as Captain in the Pequot war. Phippen called him "an energetic man, a brave ſoldier and reliable in caſe of an emergency. He was one of the firſt, if not the firſt military commander in Maſſachuſetts; we can ſafely ſay of him, as has been ſaid of Capt. Maſon, what Standiſh was to the Plymouth Colony, and Captain Maſon to Connecticut, Captain Trask was to the Maſſachuſetts." He died in May, 1666. His deſcendants are well known. The late lamented William B. Trask, beloved by all who were fortunate enough to know him, was in the direct line of deſcent from the brave Captain.

JOHN WOODBURY came from Somerſetſhire. He was one of the leading men of the little ſettlement and was ſent back to England to procure ſupplies, returning in 1628, bringing his ſon, Humphrey, with him. He was one of the deputies to the General Court in 1635 and was one of the five who received a 200-acre grant. Phippen ſtates that "after a life of energy, and faithfulneſs to the intereſts of the Colony, he died in 1641." Both he and his ſon, Humphrey, were members of the Firſt Church at Salem. Humphrey was later a deacon in the Beverly Church. The family has been a prominent one and many deſcendants are now living in various parts of the country.

The concluſions of our ſtudy of the beginnings of the Maſſachuſetts Bay Colony may be ſummarized as follows:

1. That this colony in 1630 was made up of ſeveral ſets of men who came at various times during the preceding decade.
2. That ſome of theſe men of each of the ſeparate parties which came, and ſome who came independently, lived many years in the colony and became powerful in making the laws of this commonwealth.
3. That of all theſe men who ſhared in the glory of laying this foundation, the individuals who were firſt connected with any orderly government in the diſtrict which later became Maſſachuſetts Bay Colony, were the Cape Ann men of 1623-4, who had Thomas Gardner at their head as overſeer of the plantation until 1625, with John Tilley in charge of the fiſheries.
4. That the firſt man in charge of the entire enterpriſe there, was Roger Conant, who was variously ſtyled, Governor, and Superintendent at Cape Ann, in 1625-6, and at Salem, 1626-28.

5. That in 1628, Roger Conant was supplanted by John Endicott, who had been chosen by the "Company of the Massachusetts Bay," to take charge of affairs on this side of the water, the company sending him having "bought out the rights of the Dorchester Company" in England.

6. That in 1629, John Endicott was informed, in a letter from the home company, written Apr. 17, that a government called "The Council of the Massachusetts Bay" had been authorized and formed and that he had been confirmed "Governor of the Plantation."

7. That John Endicott held his office until John Winthrop came in 1630.

We may claim therefore that the title given the Cape Ann Planters on the tablet erected on the site of their first settlement, which was dedicated in August, 1907, is an eminently just and appropriate one, and that the men, whose memory it perpetuates, were the "Founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony."

WAR in some form or other had been, from the first, one of the usages, one of the habits of Colonial life. . . The consequence was that the steady, composed, and reflecting courage which belongs to all the English race, grew into a leading characteristic of New England; and a public sentiment was formed, pervading young and old and both sexes, which declared it lawful, necessary, and honorable to risk life and to shed blood for a great cause—for our family, for our fires, for our God, for our country, for our religion. In such a cause it declared that God himself commanded to the field. The courage of New England was the "courage of conscience." It did not rise to that insane and awful passion, the love of war for itself. It would not have hurried her sons to the Nile, or the foot of the Pyramids, or across the great raging sea of snows which rolled from Smolensk to Moscow, to set the stars of glory upon the glowing brow of ambition. But it was a courage which at Lexington, at Bunker Hill, at Bennington, and at Saratoga, had power to brace the spirit for the patriot fight, and gloriously roll back the tide of menaced war from their homes, the soil of their birth, the graves of their fathers, and the everlasting hills of their freedom.

RUFUS CHOATE.

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

SHELDON, GEORGE, farmer and author; born Deerfield, Mass., Nov. 30, 1818; son of Seth Sheldon and Caroline (Stebbins) Sheldon; graduate of Deerfield Academy. Married first June 11, 1844, to Susan S. Stearns, at Dummerston, Vt., and second Nov. 4, 1897, to Jennie M. Arms, at Boston, Mass.; three children; one son living, 60 years old. A "broad free thinker" in religion. An "original Republican" in politics. Member of the Massachusetts Senate 1872 and House of Representatives 1867; notary public; justice of the peace; U. S. census marshal; enumerator Massachusetts census; President Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association for past 38 years; member Massachusetts Historical Society; Vice-President Trustees of Public Reservations, Boston; member New England Historical and Genealogical Society; honorary member Buffalo Historical Society and others; member of American Civic Association and other kindred bodies.

Historical Works: The Traditionary Story of the Attack on Hadley, Mass., Sept. 1, 1675, and the Alleged Appearance of Gen. Goffe, the Regicide, 1874; History of the Town of Northfield, Mass., with Genealogies, by J. H. Temple and George Sheldon, 1875; The St. Regis Bell, Proc., Mass. Historical Society; Something Concerning Ticonderoga, 1884; Forty years of Frontier Life in the Pocumtuck Valley, New England Magazine, Mar. 1886; Narrative of the Captivity of Stephen Williams who was taken by French and Indians at Deerfield, Feb. 29, 1704, written by himself with an appendix by George Sheldon, 1889; The Pocumtuck Confederacy, Address at Springfield,

1890, in Proc. Conn. Valley Historical Society; Negro Slavery in Deerfield, 1893; History of Deerfield, Mass., with Genealogies, 1896; The Little Brown House on the Albany Road, 1898; 'Tis Sixty years since. The Passing of the Stall-fed Ox and the Farm Boy, 1898; New Tracks in an Old Trail, 1899; Flintlock or Matchlock in King Philip's War? 1899; The Flintlock used in Philip's War, 1900, and Capt. Wheeler's Surprise-Cul-de-Sac, 1901, in Proc. Worcester Society Antiquity;



George Sheldon

The Journal of Captain Nathaniel Dwight and its Leadings, 1903; John Edwards Russell, 1905; Capt. William Turner, 1905; Whalley and Goffe in New England, 1660-1680, (introduction to the new edition of Judd's History of Hadley), 1905; Lucius Manlius Boltwood, 1905; Half Century at the Bay, 1636-1686. Heredity and Early Environment of John Williams, the "Redeemed Captive," 1905; The Conference at Deerfield, Mass., Aug. 27-31, 1735,

between Gov. Belcher and Several Tribes of Western Indians, in N. E. Historical and Gen. Register, 1906; editor of the Proceedings of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, Vols. I-IV, 1870-1904.

The History of Northfield is a book of 636 pages, with two full page steel engravings and eleven wood engravings. It covers the history of the town from about 1670 to 1873. 335 pages are devoted to the following chapters: Introduction; the river Indians; first visit of the English to Squakheag; re-settlement of Squakheag, 1685-90; permanent settlement of Northfield, 1714-23; Father Rasle's War, 1723-26; interval of peace, 1726-44; the old French and Indian war, 1744-1748; the last French and Indian war, 1754-63; matters of interest, 1763-73; war of the revolution. Pages 336 to 369 contain "Abridged Annals" of the town, followed by 13 pages of "Doolittle's Narrative," the "Family Genealogies" of the town are given in the next 192 pages. On pages 575-92 are printed a list of tombstone inscriptions from the "old cemetery." There is an index of 34 pages, and a list of 361 subscribers to the work. Published in 1875. Now (1908) out of print, and selling at a premium of \$20.

The History of Deerfield is a two-volume work of 1401 pages. The title reads "1636-Pocumtuck-1886; a history of Deerfield Mass.; the times when and the people by whom it was settled, unsettled and resettled; with a special study of the Indian Wars in the Connecticut Valley; with genealogies." 924 pages are devoted to the historical chapters: Dedham grant and Indian deeds; topography, local names; graveyards; first settlement; The Pocumtuck Indians; Pocumtucks as subjects of Massachusetts; Philip's war; attempted settlement of 1677; permanent settlement; King William's war; common field fences, stock, mills, roads, schools, rates, houses; Queen Anne's war, 1702-13; interval of unquiet peace; Father Rasle's war; Mr. Williams and the meeting house of 1729; the proprietors of Pocumtuck, grant of 1712, town lines, Conway and Shelburne laid out; land grants, Fort Dummer, Corse's journal, Indian conference, the last Indian; the old French war; Raimbault or

Simblin—the plain facts of a romantic story, Hawks journal, Melvin scout, Hobb's fight, Taylor's surprise, Aaron Belden killed, list of soldiers; municipal and judicial affairs 1714-74; homesteads on the Old Street; the last French war; the revolutionary period; close of the war, hard times, Ely insurrection; Shay's rebellion, specie taxes, counterfeiting, small pox; ministerial and municipal; political, war of 1812, anti-Masonry, anti-slavery; libraries, literature; schools, Deerfield Academy, Pocumtuck Valley memorial Association; civil list for 200 years 1686-1885; the great rebellion, soldiers monument; commissioned military officers 1686-1886, the Franklin cadets, old cannon, agricultural societies, fire engine, burying yards; bells, charities, negro slavery, cheapside. 407 pages are devoted to the "Family Genealogies," 35 pages to an historical index, and 33 pages to a genealogical index. In the Table of Contents under chapter headings is given a synopsis of each chapter. Revised edition published in 1896.

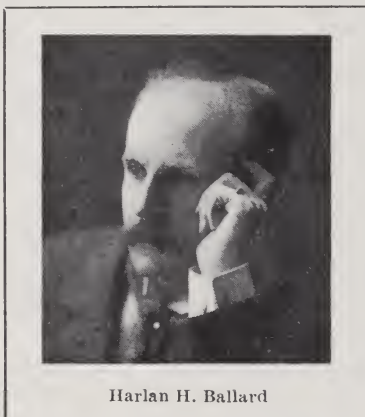
Other literary work: Newly Exposed Geologic Features within the old "8000 Acre Grant," by George Sheldon and J. M. Arms Sheldon, 1903.

Address, Deerfield, Mass.

BALLARD, HARLAN HOGE, librarian; born Athens, O., May 26, 1853; son of Addison Ballard, D. D., and Julia Perkins (Pratt) Ballard; graduated at Williams with degree of A. B. in 1874. Married Aug. 20, 1879, Lucy Bishop Pike, at Lenox, Mass., and has three children, the oldest 25. Independent in religion, though nominally Congregationalist. Republican in politics. Librarian Berkshire Athenaeum since 1888. Principal of Lenox Academy 12 years. Inventor and manufacturer of the "Klip" binder. Founder of Agassiz Association, and its president from 1875 to 1907; Fellow of American Association Advancement of Science; Secretary and Treasurer of the Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society; vice-president Massachusetts Library

Association; Past Master Crescent Lodge F. & A. M.; Past Master Onota Lodge of Perfection; Past Regent Royal Arcanum, Onota Council.

Historical Works: History of Lenox, Mass., in Smith's History Berkshire Co.; Life of Amos Eaton in Collection of Berkshire Historical Society; Parson Allen's Shorthand; Greylock, in New England Magazine.



Harlan H. Ballard

Other literary works: Translation of Virgil's Aeneid; Three Kingdoms; World of Matter; Open Sesame; Re-open Sesame. Joint Author: American Plant Book; Barnes Readers; One Thousand Blunders in English.

Other subjects interested in: Natural science, particularly botany; philosophy; lecturer on Socrates, etc.

Address: 247 South St., Pittsfield, Mass.

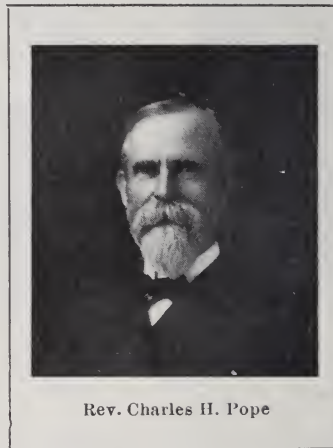
ABBOTT, CHARLOTTE HELEN, genealogist; born Andover, Mass., July 13, 1844; daughter of Henry Russell Abbott and Lydia Liscombe. Educated in common schools. Religious affiliations, New Church Society, Boston.

Historical Works: Miscellaneous contributions to local paper; constant contributor to answers and queries in Genealogical columns of Boston Transcript; series of papers in Andover Townsman, entitled "Historical

Sketches," from Oct. 1895 to date.

Address: Andover, Mass.

POPE, CHARLES HENRY, genealogist and publisher; born Machias, Me., Oct. 18, 1841; son of Hon. James Pope and Eunice (Thaxter) Pope; graduated at Bowdoin College, 1862, and Bangor Theological Seminary, 1865. Married first, July 31, 1865, Elizabeth Leach Bates; second, May 7, 1903, Alice Elizabeth Pope, and has one son by first wife, Niran Bates Pope. Congregational in religion. Ordained as minister July 27, 1865, and filled pulpits in California, Maine and Massachusetts, until resignation from First Church of Charlestown in 1901; volunteer Christian worker in army of the Cumberland, 1863; trustee Pacific Theological Seminary, Oakland, Cal., 1868-77; principal Young Ladies' Seminary, Benicia, Cal., 1871-74; member of New England Historic Genealogical Society.



Rev. Charles H. Pope

Historical works: Dorchester Pope family, 1888; Cheney genealogy, 1897; Tobey genealogy, 1905; Merriam genealogy, 1906; Pioneers of Massachusetts, 1900; editor of the Elwell family in America, and the Ware and Danforth genealogies; Hooper genealogy now in press.

Other literary works: *Solar Heat, Its Practical Applications; The Gospels Combined, The Life of Jesus as told by the Evangelists* in one continuous narrative.

The *Pioneers of Massachusetts* is a descriptive index or directory to the settlers and their children in Massachusetts who came between 1620 and 1650. The preface defines its scope as follows: "It narrows the field to the single state of Massachusetts as bounded today; restricts the genealogy to the first settlers and their children only, and confines the study still further to those persons who came early enough to be foundation layers, first fellers of the primeval forests, first ploughers of the virgin soil, first makers of homes in the new country, first worshippers in the log meeting houses, first freemen and officers in the plantations and colonies. All who came after the year 1650 found Massachusetts a reality, a single state, although under two fraternal colonial governments; all who came before that date helped essentially to make it."

The list of names was obtained from original documents in colonial, town, church, county and court records, passenger lists, and other sources in both England and America. With each name is given a brief extract of what is shown by the records in regard to former home, kindred, social position, occupation, marriages, children, will, etc. The book is a large quarto volume of 520 pages. It has become a standard work of reference in genealogical research work.

Residence, 27 Highland Ave., Cambridge; office, 221 Columbus Ave., Boston, Mass.

THOMPSON, FRANCIS McGEE, Judge of Probate since 1899; born in Colrain, Mass., Oct. 16, 1833; son of John and Elvira (Adams) Thompson; attended Science Hill Select School and Williston Seminary. Married Oct. 25, 1865, Mary Nims, at Greenfield, Mass., and has one son, Francis Nims, aged 35. Attends Congregational church. Republican in politics; formerly employed

in banking in the west; in trade and mining in Montana in 1862-3-4-5; member of first legislature of Montana; returned to Greenfield in 1865; served the public in the various town offices four-teen years; register of probate 28 years prior to 1899; now interested in the work of the Greenfield Library Association and Franklin County Public Hospital, being vice president of each; member of American Historical Association, New England Historical and Genealogical Society, Montana Historical Society, Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, and Historical Society of Greenfield.

Historical Works: *History of Greenfield, recollections as a pioneer in Montana* (now in manuscript), papers published in *Proceedings of Pocumtuck*



Judge Francis M. Thompson

Valley Memorial Association; "Greenfield and its First Meeting House," "The Dorrellites," "Address at Dedication of Eunice Williams Monument," "Response to address of Welcome at Gill centennial," "Presentation of Portraits of James S. Grinnell, and of Col. Horatio Hawks," "Reply to address of Welcome, at Colrain, Sept. 8, 1898," "Messengers of War and Messengers of

Peace," "Sketch of Captain Agrippa Wells," "Speaking for the Ladies at Old Deerfield Home Week, 1901," "Peter and John Schuyler and Massachusetts Colony." Also Address at Colrain Old Home Week Meeting, in 1904, address "New Hampshire Grants and the Connecticut Equivalent Lands" before the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, at Springfield in 1907.

The History of Greenfield is in two volumes of 1340 pages, and relates the history of the town from the first settlements, in 1682, to the year 1900. The volumes are divided into 75 chapters, and in the "Table of Contents" is given a synopsis of the contents of each chapter. The following list of chapter headings give the arrangement of the narrative: Early settlements on the Connecticut River; Dedham and the Pocumtuck grant; the Pocumtuck and other valley Indians; the Pocumtucks; the alarm at Hadley; the fight at Peskeompscut; attack on Hatfield; Andros and the Colonies; town legislation; Queen Anne's War; destruction of Deerfield, and redemption of the captives; mill and land grants; Father Rasle's War; Indian conference at Deerfield; the old French and Indian Wars; Greenfield set off from Deerfield; rivers and streams; town affairs; the last French war; town affairs; pre-revolutionary period; the revolutionary war; annexation of Cheapside; the Shay's rebellion; town legislation; items from town records and other sources; the war of 1812; town records and town gossip; the war of the rebellion; daily events; town records; the war with Spain; the early settlers of Greenfield; ecclesiastical affairs; Cheapside; boating on the Connecticut; Burnham's rock; the old meeting house; newspapers in Greenfield; roads and bridges; schools; private schools; Greenfield libraries; fires in Greenfield; old time mills and manufactories; where people lived; burying grounds and cemeteries; marriages; Rev. Roger Newton's diary; deaths in Greenfield recorded by Rev. Roger Newton; observance of Washington's death; Greenfield taverns;

physicians of Greenfield; the civil list; members of Franklin county bar; ministers who were natives of Greenfield; sketches of former citizens; Greenfield military officers, since 1800; soldiers of the revolution; men of note; old homes and homesteads; fossil footprints in the new red sandstone; Greenfield village in 1801; curious and interesting events; the Deerfield cannon; miscellaneous; the village street; old home week association; Major Alvord's address; reminiscences by John E. Russell and Samuel O. Lamb; Sesquicentennial celebration in 1903; Henry Cabot Lodge's address; sesquicentennial continued; letter from Judge Chas. Allen; letter from John E. Russell; recollections of Mary P. Wells Smith. There is an index of 103 pages at the end of the second volume. Published by the town in 1903.

HAYNES, GEORGE HENRY, professor of history. Sturbridge, Mass., March 20, 1866; son of Henry Dunton Haynes and Eliza Marshall (Carter) Haynes; educated in public schools, Hitchcock Free Academy, graduated Amherst College (A. B.) 1887, and Johns Hopkins University (Ph. D.) 1893; married Nov. 4, 1903, Annie Bliss Chapman, at Saybrook, Conn. Professor of History at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute.

Historical works: Representation and Suffrage in Massachusetts, 1620-1691; The Tale of Tantiusques; A Chapter from the Local History of Know-Nothingism; Causes of Know-Nothing Success in Massachusetts; The Attempted Suicide of a Massachusetts Town; Massachusetts Public Opinion Bills.

Other literary works: Representation in State Legislatures; Educational Qualifications for the Suffrage; Popular control of Senatorial Elections; The Education of Voters; The Election of Senators. A biography of Charles Sumner in preparation for the American Crisis series of biographies.

Address, 55 Wachusett st., Worcester, Mass.



THE MANNING HOMESTEAD

THE MANNING HOMESTEAD

BY WILLIAM H. MANNING

Among the older residences in Massachusetts, the Manning house, a short distance from North Billerica village, has a clear and somewhat unique history. Erected in 1696 by Samuel Manning, a representative in the third generation of an early family of Middlesex County, it has never been wholly alienated from his descendants. For one hundred and seventy-five years it was continuously occupied by successive generations; then, by the will of a deceased owner, it was placed in the care of trustees who were to lease it and apply the revenue to "public worship and religious instruction" in the school district in which it was situated, but, a few years since, it was acquired through purchase by the Manning Association, a family fraternity, who hold it, in part, as a place for reunions.

Its history is interesting. In the days of Indian forays it was a "garrison" house, the appointed refuge for certain officially-selected families when danger impended. In 1752 its owner was licensed as an innholder, and, though not in a residential center and still retained as a home, being a typical "wayside inn," it was long known as "the Manning tavern." The account books of these days are still preserved. Near the house is a small excavation on which formerly stood a building in which, during the Revolutionary war, saltpeter was made for one of the component parts of gunpowder to be used by the patriot troops. The accompanying illustration is from a picture taken about 1895, at which time the house was in a dilapidated condition, but it has since been thoroughly repaired, though not modernized, and now, in its general plan, and especially with its great chimney and beams, it is a good example of well-preserved Colonial architecture.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

The Printing of Records.

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

Massachusetts, the chosen home of the Mayflower Pilgrims and of the quickly-following Puritans, is rich in its ancient records. They are the memoirs of the Colony and the Commonwealth, the story of its celebrated men and of the common people, the source from whence the historian must draw his material facts. But they remain almost wholly in manuscript, their classification is unsatisfactory, and they are scattered in various places of deposit. An investigator can never be sure he has found all that relates to a given subject. The little that has been printed has been received with great satisfaction, and there is wide-spread desire for further publications that shall place the facts relating to the birth and growth of the Commonwealth in accessible form.

Naturally, the State Archives rank first in importance, but each of the older counties has its treasure-house. Abstracts of court records are urgently needed, for the expert knows that they are far more than relics of prosecution and litigation. It has been well said that almost anything and everything may be found there, including town and individual petitions that describe events of which there is no other mention, and all of which appeal keenly to the historian. Suffolk County has set a commendable example by printing a few of the earlier volumes of its deeds, and each of the other counties may well undertake a similar work. Abstracts of Pro-

bate records would be received gratefully. All these materials are needed by the student of the early life of the Colony. Filed as they are, they are accessible only through wearisome labor, and when each investigator has completed his work the curtain of obscurity falls again, necessitating the same individual labor by the next investigator. General inaccessibility aside, the danger of loss through accident is always to be considered, for the invulnerability of "fire-proof" buildings is only comparative.

Nearly all town records are highly important, and, if printed, would be widely used. As to these, if each town will have a copy made of its Vital Records before 1850, the recent "Eddy Fund" makes it possible to have the printing done without expense. Many towns are either indifferent or procrastinating. It has been suggested that a law should be passed making it compulsory for each town to furnish a copy and deposit the same with the Secretary of the Commonwealth.

Records are needed by historians and others, not in semi-inaccessibility but in such form that they can be readily examined; and the need is not confined to those now dwelling in the State. Massachusetts has been the generous mother of all the newer States, and its absent sons and the children of its sons wish to share in its chronicles. All records cannot be simultaneously published, but it is urged that printing be begun in all quarters and carried forward as rapidly as is feasible.

W. H. M.

Old New England Inns.

One by one, the old New England institutions have disappeared. The Academy was the crowning glory of many a town and village, but the common school affords cheaper and better

education, and the academy has ceased to be. The Lyceum was an admirable agency for the promotion of culture, and its annual course of lectures by men like Emerson, Wendell Phillips and Agassiz, was a great literary event in many a hill-town, but the cheapness and multiplicity of newspapers and magazines, and the facility of travel to large cities for recreation and amusement, have proved its ruin.

The stage-coach was the only means of travel, and it seems a romantic and delightful conveyance, to those who think only of the tally-ho, loaded with its laughing company, thundering along the summer roads. But the old stage-coach, as a necessary means of journeying, in winter, as well as summer, with its primitive appointments, was a grim and hard necessity. The advent of the railroad marked a new era of quickness and luxury in travel, and the coach, and with it, the wayside inn, the most romantic perhaps, of all the institutions of the poet, soon passed away.

Only the oldest folk remember actual journeys by stage, stopping for meals and for bed at the country hostleries. So it becomes a most acceptable service, which Miss Crawford has done, in her bright and cheery story of the old houses. The photographs of the old inns are plentiful and pleasing, but the tale she tells of their furnishings, their oft-time simplicity, the contents of their larders, and the place they filled in the social life of the day, is graphic and entertaining. A vast amount of really valuable history has been cunningly woven together. These old taverns were resorted to by famous travellers, like Washington and Lafayette. They were the trysting place of Revolutionary patriots, and many schemes were hatched over their pipes and glasses. The comfortable tap-room was a necessary appendage of ancient ordinations, and the Sabbath day worship in fireless meeting houses. Miss Crawford has journeyed to every corner of the State, and she has gathered a won-

derful store of anecdotes and romantic traditions.

Incidentally, the reality of stage-coach travel is well told. Josiah Quincy's tale of his journey from Boston to New York, which took a week, and cost great annoyance and fatigue, seems incredible to this generation, but it is a true picture of the hardship of travel in the olden time. The descriptions of the various lines of coaches, their time-tables, and rates of fare are curious and valuable.

LITTLE PILGRIMAGES AMONG OLD NEW ENGLAND INNS, being an account of little journeys to various quaint inns and hostleries of Colonial New England, by Mary Caroline Crawford, Boston, L. C. Page & Co., 1907.

A Suggestion.

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

I would suggest to the Quincy Historical Society and Adams chapter D. of R. the erection of two tablets on the Adams houses in their charge, reading as follows:

THE HOME OF
JOHN AND ABIGAIL ADAMS,
from 1764 to ———?

HIS SON, JOHN QUINCY ADAMS,
was born here July 11, 1767.

This house was built by ———?
Adams in ———?

THE ADAMS HOMESTEAD.

PRESIDENT JOHN ADAMS WAS BORN HERE
Oct. 19, 1735.

This house was built by Henry Adams,
the founder of the Adams family
in America, about 1687.

As now, it is very confusing to a stranger to understand which is which of the two houses, for John Adams' home is called the "John Quincy Adams house" (has a sign on it reading so) and

the other house which was the home of neither of the presidents, is called the "John Adams house."

On a recent visit to Quincy even the matron in charge could not tell me which was John and Abigail Adams' home. I rang the door bell of two residences next adjoining, but they had "forgotten," and directed me to two other houses, where I also failed to find out.

ADMIRER OF JOHN ADAMS.

Bibliography of Massachusetts Local History.

The following review of the new bibliographic index to Massachusetts local history, appears in the *Library Journal*, New York City:

"In passing judgment upon any bibliography it is important to keep definitely in mind the limits within which the compiler has chosen to work; otherwise we shall soon be discovering supposed omissions and complaining that this item has been overlooked or that field neglected. Occasional users of this Guide will doubtless declare it less complete than its title-page would indicate; for example, they will find few references to the history of local institutions, as in the case of Williams College in Williamstown, where town and academic life have ever been closely interwoven. But works of this class and of many others Mr. Flagg has purposely excluded. At the outset he found an enormous amount of material. Probably in no state has the interest in local history been so keen, or the preservation and restoration of local records so complete, as in Massachusetts. An exhaustive bibliography of all this material would fill many octavo volumes. Hence for this work, intended to be a convenient reference guide, "it was out of the question to make a complete bibliography of each locality." The purpose,

therefore, was to include only books, pamphlets, articles in periodicals and newspapers, society publications, collected works, works in preparation, and manuscripts, falling within the classes Political, Military, General genealogical, General biographical, and Descriptive. An excellent indication of the scope of the work is negatively afforded by a long list, in the preface, of classes excluded, namely: natural history, education, religious history (except in the case of town-churches), history of institutions and societies, industries, town, city and state documents, directories, maps, manuscripts in official custody, non-historical addresses and sermons, individual biography, and genealogies of single families. Mr. Flagg "disclaims any purpose of defending the limitations set above; a decision was necessary and it was made"—a procedure that will be appreciated by all who have worked along similar lines. With a few exceptions the list does not extend beyond 1905.

"The sources examined were mainly three: works in the Library of Congress, works in the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and existing bibliographies. In addition the cooperation of local librarians and historians was obtained in all except a few small localities where no interest could be aroused.

"Within these limits of plan and of resource, Mr. Flagg has prepared a most valuable and presumably complete work. Less than a dozen towns in the Commonwealth are so small or unenterprising that no key to their published or manuscript history is to be found in the Guide. In the case of the larger or older communities, as Boston and Salem, the local list often covers several pages. The arrangement is excellent. An introductory section cites general

works upon Massachusetts history specially of value to the student of local topics. The counties follow, alphabetically, as the main body of the work; under each county head is given first a list of works dealing with the county at large, then a list for each town in the county, in alphabetical order. A valuable feature is the brief outline sketch of its political history which precedes each town or county list. No more convenient arrangement could be devised for a work dealing so particularly with local history, since contiguous or related localities are thus brought near together and greater convenience afforded the user. Each county list is accompanied by a useful outline map. At the end of the book is an important Index of Local Names, which includes obsolete and popular terms as well as early Indian designations.

"One or two points of criticism may be noted as worthy of debate. First, as regards works of this nature in general, is not subject entry of greater convenience to the average layman than author entry? For instance, in the Boston list, which covers 20 pages, one must search from beginning to end in order to find the nine or more references to the great fire of 1872. This, however, is more a matter of general bibliographical method than a criticism of this particular work. In one respect the value of the guide might have been enhanced. Mr. Flagg has cited local locations only in the cases of works not to be found in the Library of Congress or the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. But a student of local history most often works "on the spot," and time and expense may both be saved if he knows in advance how much of his material may be found in the local libraries or at the county seat. Again, another edition of this work would be

improved by some distinct typographical break between county lists; for instance, the lack of such a break on p. 113 might easily lead a non-Massachusetts person to some confusion of Hampshire and Middlesex counties. Some improvement, also, should be made in the maps; for instance, Suffolk county is particularly indistinct, and Norfolk is far from clear, while the compass points of Essex might well be indicated. The town of Gosnold, which by some mischance appears in Barnstable, should be re-located in Dukes, where it belongs.

"These, however, are but slight criticisms of an important work, well planned and carefully performed. They are indeed so few as to call attention by contrast to its general excellence. Outspoken gratitude is seldom the reward of the bibliographer, but Mr. Flagg may well feel repaid for his labor by the thought that the guide will inevitably be of use and value to all who hereafter have occasion to delve into the local records of the Commonwealth.

W. N. S."

Two Notable Undertakings in American History.

The past two months have marked the completion of two notable undertakings in the field of American history: "The history of North America," in 20 volumes, edited successively by G. C. Lee & F. N. Thorpe, and "The American nation: a history from original sources by associated scholars," in 27 volumes, edited by A. B. Hart.

The scope of these two works is much the same, the latter justifying its somewhat broader title by the inclusion of two volumes (Nos. 9 & 11) on Central America and Mexico, and British North America. Each series is provided with an exceptionally good general index. It is, perhaps, needless to mention the inherent strength

and weakness of all co-operative work of this nature.

As between the two works, "The American nation" has generally seemed to have the best of it with the critics, as was to be expected from its formal endorsement by various State Historical societies, the editorship of the well known student, Prof. Hart of Harvard, and its corps of writers largely drawn from the leading members of the American Historical association. "The History of North America," owing less to the prestige of mighty names in the historical world, has enlisted a group of younger or lesser known writers, in no way lacking in scholarship or literary ability, but whose reputations are more largely staked on the work in hand. Either collection is creditable to our American scholarship.

In each series, after the period of the adoption of the Federal Constitution, the main narrative follows national rather than state lines. For colonial and revolutionary times, however, Massachusetts secures adequate treatment in vols. 4 to 10 of the "American nation" and 5 and 6 of the "History of North America."

On the side of authorship, the "American nation," edited as a whole by Prof. Hart of Harvard, contains the following volumes by Massachusetts men: v. 12 (The Jeffersonian system) by Prof. Channing of Harvard, v. 16 (Slavery and abolition) by Prof. Hart, v. 18 (Parties and slavery) by Prof. T. C. Smith of Williams, v. 24 (National problems) by Prof. D. R. Dewey of Mass. Inst. of Technology, and v. 26 (National ideals 1607-1907) by Prof. Hart. In addition v. 7 (France in America 1497-1763) and v. 20-21 (on the

Civil war) are the work of R. G. Thwaites and J. K. Hosmer, natives of the Old Bay State, though no longer residents, while E. B. Green, author of v. 6 (Provincial America) though born abroad, was largely educated in the state.

Among the writers of the other series are several names not mentioned in the common books of reference, but in general a larger proportion of Southern writers is noticed. Prof. F. N. Thorpe, general editor of the latter part of the series and writer of v. 15 (The Civil war: the national view) is a native of Mass. and v. 11 (Canada and British North America) is by W. B. Munro of Harvard University.

Battleflag of the Chesapeake, Captured in 1813, Recovered at Auction Sale.

London, Jan. 31.—The flag of the American frigate Chesapeake, one of the relics of a collection of antiquities which belonged to the late T. G. Middlebrook, was secured yesterday at the auction sale of the collection for American buyers.

The Chesapeake flag was captured in the fight with the British ship Shannon in 1813. It was on the Chesapeake that Lawrence, her dying commander, pleaded: "Don't give up the ship."

There was good bidding for the faded, torn piece of bunting, the authenticity of which is vouched for in a written history of its ownership since Midshipman Grundy of the royal navy came into possession of the trophy nearly a century ago.

The flag was sold for \$4250 to a London art dealer. The dealer admitted that it had been purchased by him for an American, but more than this he would not say. There were rumors that he was acting for Cornelius Vanderbilt or J. Pierpont Morgan, but London does not yet know into whose hands the flag has fallen.

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

ANNOUNCEMENT

There is a general tendency today toward specialization in all branches of historical as well as scientific research. Thorough and exhaustive study requires concentration of thought and work upon definite periods. The years before 1630 in New England while few in number, were of vital importance. Had not the courageous few made their tenacious struggle, the larger migrations of 1630 would not have been made.

But for the earlier Pilgrims at Plymouth, the Planters at Cape Ann and Salem, the settlers at Nantasket and along the Mystic River, Weymouth and other places along the coast, the larger companies under Winthrop and others might not have come at all, or in much smaller numbers. Every man who came in those early days, and behaved himself, did his part toward founding the settlement, which became the old Bay State. To these heroes a special credit is due, which has not been awarded to them as they deserve. Too many historians have ignored these men and have endeavored to begin the history of Massachusetts with the coming of Winthrop in 1630.

This department of the magazine will be devoted to a study of these early settlers and the part which they played in founding the colony. It was to their credit indeed, that they came so early and remained, but their greater glory lies in the part which they played in the civil, religious and military activities of the colony in the half-century which followed their arrival. They were able, active and strong men and in force of character and intellect compared favorably with any who came after them.

Biographical sketches of these men will appear from time to time, narrating the offices held by them in town and colony, their land holdings and migrations to new settlements. The descendants of many of them, including the Conants, Balches, Woodburys, Gardners and Allens have formed family organ-

izations and a directory of the officers of these associations, with reports of meetings and announcements will be given in each number.

Important papers read before the Old Planters Society and kindred organizations will be published. The department will also contain a section of Notes and Queries and efforts will be made to assist correspondents in establishing their claims to membership in the distinctive societies of the period. Many interesting documents relating to these men, which are contained in the court files and town records, and have never been published, will be reproduced with accompanying notes.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY, INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE.
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.

NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
 FRANCIS H. LEF, SALEM.
 COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
 FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
 JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
 EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The mid-winter meeting of the society was held in Ellis Hall, Massachusetts Historical Society building on Thursday, Jan. 23. The hall was well filled and many representatives of other Historical Societies were present. The address of the afternoon was given by the Vice-President of the society, upon "The Old Planters of Cape Ann, 1623 and Salem, 1626. A Study of Their Position as Founders of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay." The address will be found on other pages of this number of the Massachusetts Magazine. Several applications for membership were received. An account of the Dodge reunion which the society plans to hold in June will be found in another column.

Family Associations

ALLEN FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of William Allen, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Manchester, 1636.

PRESIDENT—RAYMOND C. ALLEN, MANCHESTER.
 SECRETARY—ETTA RABARDY, MANCHESTER.
 TREASURER—SAMUEL KNIGHT, MANCHESTER.

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D.,
 YONKERS, N. Y.
 VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
 JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
 FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
 GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
 HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
 MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, ILL.
 JOHN BALCH, MILTON.
 WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
 ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
 E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.
 SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

The fourth reunion of the family will be held in June 1908, details of which will be given in the April number of the magazine.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624-5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.
 SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.

CHAPLIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.
 EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
 W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
 NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
 DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
 CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
 EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
 FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
 FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
 HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
 CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
 JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
 CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
 CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626.

PRESIDENT—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
 V. PRES.—HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
 SEC'Y & TREAS.—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
 COUNCILLORS—REV. CHAS. H. POPE, CAMBRIDGE.
 HON. GEO. R. GARDNER, CALAIS, ME.
 ROBERT W. GARDNER, N. Y. CITY.
 GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER, BOSTON.
 ARTHUR H. GARDNER, NANTUCKET.
 JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.

The second reunion of the association will be held in Salem, in June. Many who wished to be present at the first gathering last year regretted that it was held in mid-summer, but the dedication of the tablet at Gloucester on the following day especially commended that date last year. Details of the coming reunion will be given in the April number of this magazine.

Many descendants have already joined the association and it is hoped to increase the number very largely during the next few months, as the money thus received will be used by the officers in making the June meeting a success. The annual fee has been fixed at the nominal amount of fifty cents in order to secure as large a representation as possible.

THE WOODBURY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Descendants of John Woodbury, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, about 1638.

PRESIDENT—EDWIN S. WOODBURY, BOSTON.
 TREASURER—MERTON G. WOODBURY, MELROSE.
 CLERK—MRS. LORA A. (WOODBURY) UNDERHILL,
 BRIGHTON.
 TRUSTEES PRESIDENT AND TREASURER.
 JOHN P. WOODBURY, BOSTON.
 ISAAC F. WOODBURY, ALLSTON.
 MELVILLE WOODBURY, BEVERLY.
 C. J. H. WOODBURY, LYNN.
 FRANK T. WOODBURY, M. D., WAKFIELD.
 LOUIS A. WOODBURY, M. D., GROVELAND.
 WILLIAM R. WOODBURY, M. D., BOSTON.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

Announcement.

The editor of this department in presenting his plans, wishes to state that its columns will be devoted to a careful and accurate narration of the deeds of Massachusetts men on land and sea in the struggle for American Independence. The standard histories of the Revolutionary period praise the skill and bravery of the men of the Bay State, but fail to note many phases of that war. These neglected lines of research will especially engage his attention. The State has published an excellent list of the Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, but the study of Massachusetts organizations by companies, regiments or brigades, has never received the amount of study which it merits. Many histories of Massachusetts regiments in the Great Rebellion have been published and the lack of similar works relating to the Revolution has been regretted by hundreds of descendants of the patriots. Each copy of the magazine will contain a sketch of the formation and record of one of these regiments, with a roster of its officers and biographical sketches of many of them.

To Massachusetts was due in large degree, the credit of overthrowing the power of the mother country upon the sea. Without this service the struggle might have been a vain one. The privateers will share attention, therefore with the regiments and one of these vessels with an account of its officers, owners and exploits, will also be considered in each number.

Those who have not made a study of the history of the colony, cannot realize how early the spirit of freedom asserted itself. Many towns passed resolutions and appointed committees to work for liberty, years before the struggle really began. Verbatim copies of these resolves will be published with the names of their courageous framers. The newspapers of the period abound in accounts of deeds of daring of individuals and small groups of men in both branches of the service, and such narratives will find a place in these pages.

A section of notes and queries will be established and the department editor and his co-workers will endeavor to assist in establishing the claims of descendants to membership in the patriotic orders. Any additional light that can be thrown upon the subjects treated will be welcomed, and if mistakes are made, corrections will be gladly received and printed.

Many private papers of value are owned and treasured by descendants of the patriots, and the loan of such is earnestly desired for publication. Such documents will be protected in fire-proof safes and returned promptly. A section of "Notes of the Patriotic Orders," will be maintained and brief accounts of meetings of the local and state chapters, and announcements of functions to be held, will be gladly received and printed. It is the ambition of the editor to make this department of real and increasing value to the student of history.

John Hancock.

We are very grateful to the artists who have preserved for us the facial lines of some of our Revolutionary leaders, but we are none the less thankful to those who have given to us some vivid "word paintings" of these men.

The following description by a German officer in the British Army, who was captured with Burgoyne and carried prisoner to Boston, is particularly good. In a letter written home, December 10th., 1777, he wrote:—

"President Hancock has now been several weeks in Boston. His arrival was welcomed by the ringing of bells and the firing of cannon. This man whom the most zealous republicans call the 'American King,' in order to provoke us, looks, to all appearance, worthy of the position he holds as the first man in America. Moreover, he is so frank and condescending to the lowest, that one would think he was talking to a brother or relative. He visits the coffee-houses of Boston, where are congregated the poorest of the inhabitants—men who get their living by bringing wood and vegetables to the city. Indeed, he who desires to advance in popularity must understand the art of making himself popular. In no country does wealth and birth count for so little as in this; and yet one can maintain the position given him by fate without being in the least familiar with the lowest." ["Revolutionary Letters," by William L. Stone.]

Ship Hendrick. Privateer.

The following petition was presented in August, 1781:

"To his Excellency the Governor & Hon'ble Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

The Petition of John Fisk & others of Salem Humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners have fitted out the Ship called the Hendrick bur-

thened two hundred Tons mounting Eighteen Six pounders and navigated by Ninety men, having a Board as Provisions Sixty Bbls. of Beef & Pork and Six Thousand lb. of Bread—as ammunition Eighteen hundred W of Powder and Shot in Proportion.

Said Ship is intended to Cruise against the Enemies of these United States. Your Petitioners therefore humbly request your Excellency & Honors to Commission Thomas Benson as Commander of said Ship for the purpose above mentioned and as in Duty bound will ever pray &c.

Henry Rust.

Boston, Aug. 16, 1781.

In Council Aug. 20, 1781. Advised that Thos. Benson be Commissioned Commander of said Ship he complying with the Resolves of Congress.

John Avery, Sr."

In a list of Salem privateers of that period she is described as carrying 18 6-pound guns and 100 men.

The Salem Gazette of Nov. 22, contained a notice of the sale at auction of the "Bermudian built Sloop Barbary, burthen 80 tons. Prize to the Ship Hendrick, Thomas Benson, Master." "Also 1 pair of four-pound cannon powder, shot, small arms, etc."

In the issue of Dec. 27, of the same paper, the following appeared: "A ship with a most valuable cargo of English goods, bound from London to the West Indies, was, a few days since sent into port by the Hendrick, privateer of this place. The ship, though furnished with Danish papers, and manned by a Danish crew, is together with the cargo, supposed to be British property." The paper of Feb. 28, 1782, stated that the Hendrick was reported to have "made several prizes in the West Indies." She

arrived home from the cruise, on the 4th of March.

June 24th, she sent into port a prize schooner loaded with salt. This vessel, the *Rosa*, and a "Bermudian built brigantine," the *Enterprise*, were advertised to be sold, July 9. Another prize, the brigantine "Indian," "pierced to carry 14 guns," was sold at auction Sept. 10th.

The *Gazette* of October 24, 1782, announced that "the privateer ship Hendrick, Captain Benson," had been "captured by the enemy, and carried into New York." It was reported that the crew with men from other ships, had been "forcibly dispersed on board the British men of war." Captain Benson was later (Mar. 4, 1783) granted a commission as commander of the "Julius Caesar." This ship was captured the following month by three British ships, but as it was after the cessation of hostilities she could not be retained. Earlier in the war he had commanded the privateer "Lively" and had been First Lieutenant of the privateer ship "Two Brothers." A Thomas Benson, Lieut., was brought to Marblehead (date not given) in the cartel "Pacific," to be exchanged for British prisoners. He had been taken from the schooner "General Gates" by the British brig "Hope."

Spirit of 1768.

A SONG

Address'd to the SONS of LIBERTY on the Continent of AMERICA; particularly to the Illustrious, Glorious and Never-to-be-forgotten NINETY-TWO of BOSTON.

"The Americans are the Sons, not the Bastards of England; the Commons of America, represented in the federal assemblies, have ever been in Possession of the Exercise of this their Constitutional Right, of GIVING and GRANTING their OWN MONEY; they would have been SLAVES if they had not enjoyed it."

Mr. Pitt's Speech.

Tune "Come jolly Bacchus" &c or "Glorious First of August."

Come jolly SONS of LIBERTY

Come ALL with Hearts UNITED,

Our Motto is "WE DARE BE FREE

Not easily affrighted!

Oppression's Band we must subdue,

Now is the Time or never,

Let each Man PROVE this Motto true,

And SLAVERY from him fever.

Pale viſaged *Fear*, let none poſſeſs,
Or Terrors e'er perplex him,
POSTERITY will ever bleſs,
And nought hereafter vex him;
To Freedom's Banner, let's repair
When-e'r we ſee Occaſion—
Nor *Wives* nor *Children* tho' moſt dear,
E'er ſtop to look or gaze on.

In Freedom's Cauſe the ſlavish Knave,
'Twere better his Condition,
(That might his *Country's* Ruin ſave!)
To ſink into Perdition;
Chain'd to a GALLEY, groan his Days,
And never be forgotten,
While Furies croak his *Bondage* Lays,
After he's Dead and Rotten.

Once, ſhould this PRECEDENT take Place!
Tell, what you call your OWN Sir!
MAGNA CHARTA in Diſgrace!
Your Subſtance now all flown, Sir!
No more ſhall *Peers* now try your Cauſe!
That Time is now all over
What need have we pray now of *Laws*?
Now Right is Wrong in *Trover*!

See *Liberty*, high poiſ'd in air,
Her FREE-BORN SONS commanding;
"Come on, my Sons, without all *Fear*.
"Your NAT'RAL RIGHTS demanding.
"Your CAUSE, the Gods proclaim, is *Just*,
"Can tamely, you, be fetter'd?
"In which, *diſturb* Your Father's Duſt.
"With S. be ever letter'd.

Obey, my *Brothers*, Nature's Call,
Your *Country* too, demands it.
Let LIBERTY ne'er have a *Fall*.
'Tis Freedom that commands it.
The *Az* now to the *Root* is laid,
Will you be, a BOND or FREE?
No Time to pauſe—then WHO'S AFRAID?
Live or die in *Liberty*.

Essex Gazette, Aug. 9, 1768.

(From the Pennsylvania Journal of Aug. 4, 1768.)

The Field Equipment of the Revolutionary Soldier.

The uniform, arms and accoutrements of the soldier are all matters of interest to students of military history. The value and elaborateness, as well as the uniformity of these essentials of active warfare, all depend upon the

financial ability of the individual or the nation, in whose cause he is fighting. As the rank and file of the patriot army consisted of men who were struggling for existence, they were obliged to content themselves in most instances with such arms as they possessed or could borrow from their neighbors. Many of them were forced to start for the front in their farm clothes and make the best of such as they had, until the authorities could provide something better. A few organizations like the Glover regiment of Marblehead, were fortunate enough to be provided with a uniform when they first left home for the army headquarters, but even in these cases, the outfits were expensive, with buttons of leather or other cheap material. Any kind of a firearm obtainable was utilized, including the blunderbuss, matchlock, firelock, flintlock, musket and rifle. One of the earliest lists of equipments is the following from a committee report Dec. 10, 1774: "Firearm, Bayonet, Pouch, Knapsack, Thirty rounds of Cartridges and Ball."

Trevelyan, in his valuable history, describes the American army at the siege of Boston in the summer of 1775 and states that: "The men provided their own raiment and they were perpetually trading and swapping their habiliments, and their accoutrements, or they would not have been New Englanders. Those who possessed a uniform had not learned to take a pride in it, as was shown on the seventeenth of June by some Connecticut troops who behaved very creditably in the battle. 'We marched' their commander wrote 'with our frocks and trousers on over our other clothes, (for our company is in blue, turned up with red) for we were loath to expose ourselves by our dress.' Washington reported to

Congress that the provision of some sort of regulation costume was an urgent necessity. 'A number of hunting shirts, not less than ten thousand, would remove this difficulty in the cheapest and quickest manner. I know nothing in a speculative view more trivial, yet which if put in practice would have a happier tendency to unite the men, and abolish those provincial distinctions which lead to jealousy and dissatisfaction.' Meanwhile he did his best with the store of finery which was at his disposal. ***** Sergeants were to wear a stripe of red cloth on the right shoulder, and Corporals, one of green. A field officer mounted a red cockade and a Captain, a yellow one. Generals were desired to wear a pink riband and Aides-de-camp a green riband; while the person of the Commander-in-Chief was marked by a light blue sash worn across his breast between the coat and waistcoat."

Abundant evidence can be found to prove that from this time on through the entire war the patriots were constantly hampered by lack of sufficient clothing. Col. Glover in a letter to his mother dated Oct. 7, 1776, from Fort Constitution (later called Fort Lee) stated that the soldiers were to have twenty dollars bounty and a suit of clothes. He added:—"Had this been done 12 months ago we should now have had an army who would have been a match for the enemy in the open field." After Glover rejoined the army as Brigadier General, he wrote from Peekskill June 15, 1777, to Gen. Washington;—"Upon enquiring into the state of the troops, found them in a most shocking condition, without coats, breeches, stockings or shoes; many of them having nothing but a frock and blanket to cover their nakedness."

The dress of the soldiers in October,

after the great victory at Saratoga, is described very graphically by a German officer in a letter, as follows: "Few of the officers in General Gates army wore uniforms, and those that were worn, were evidently of home manufacture and of all colors. For example, brown coats with seagreen facings, white linings, and silver dragons, and gray coats with yellow buttons and straw facings, were to be seen in plenty. The brigadiers and generals had, however, uniforms to distinguish them from the rest of the officers, and wore a band around the waist to designate their respective rank. On the other hand most of the colonels, and other officers wore their every-day clothes. They carried their muskets (to which a bayonette was attached) in their hands; their pouches or powder horns were slung over their backs, and their left hand hung down by their side, while the right foot was slightly put forward."

***** "We passed the enemy's encampment in front of which all the regiments, as well as the artillery, were standing under arms. Not a man of them was regularly equipped. Each one had on the clothes which he was accustomed to wear in the field, the tavern, the church, and in every day life. No fault however could be found with their military appearance, for they stood in an erect and a soldierly attitude. All their muskets had bayonettes attached to them and the riflemen had rifles. They remained so perfectly still that we were utterly astounded. Not one of them made any attempt to

speak to the man at his side; and all the men who stood in array before us were so slender, fine-looking, and sinewy that it was a pleasure to look at them."

It is not necessary for us to dwell upon the unfortunate condition of Gen. Washington's army at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777-8. The harrowing tales of this barefooted band of heroes foraging for food has been often repeated. The military authorities in Massachusetts during this Fall and Winter, were raising and equipping organizations to combat the British in Rhode Island. Each town was to furnish soldiers, who were unable to provide themselves, with "a good firearm, bayonet, cartridgebox, knapsack and blanket."

The story of the efforts of the authorities to equip the men during the remaining years of the war would be but a repetition of the above. The town, state and national legislators were all active in their endeavors to raise money and obtain supplies but the fearful drain for so many years had made the already poor people, poor indeed. A considerable percentage of the money raised was obtained from taxes, levied upon the merchants and mariners who owned or sailed the privateers, and often secured large and valuable cargoes. By their courage and enterprise, they not only rendered financial assistance, but inflicted a severe blow upon British shipping, which went far toward convincing the mother country that the war should cease.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

IT IS AN encouraging sign of the times that at last, there is a growing veneration for the old house or building that in its day, has served the public well. The commercial spirit has been almost omnipotent. The so called "march of improvement" has trodden the ancient landmark ruthlessly in the dust. The sightly corner lot has been bought, the venerable mansion, still sound and serviceable, and rich in its associations, has been torn down, and some modern architectural monstrosity reared up in its place, to the lasting regret of a whole community. The old meeting-house has been sacrificed, or remodelled, and transformed into an up-to-date sanctuary.

But a better spirit has been manifest for some years past. Smarting under the sense of loss, which Boston and the whole State suffered, when the John Hancock mansion was demolished, the Commonwealth sought to make amends by erecting a fac-simile at the Philadelphia centennial, and a new era was begun.

When the Old South Society, with extraordinary hardness of heart, doomed the ancient meeting-house to destruction, a great wave of protest against its desecration arose, and the precious relic was saved. Park Street Church has been rescued almost as by miracle, and the fine old Bulfinch front of the State House found friends in the hour of its peril, who made stalwart demands for its preservation. Now the great public has grown to be very sympathetic with any attempt to rescue any old and worthy building from destruction.

The Paul Revere house has been saved by a mighty struggle, and now by popular subscription is being restored to its old lines and homely graces. The Deane Winthrop house is safe in the hands of its friends, and the Adams houses in Quincy. With fine devotion and unfaltering patience, those who reckon the Royal House in Medford at its true value, are appealing confidently for the funds, which cannot fail, now that so much has been secured. The Rebecca Nurse house still stands, and its preservation is guaranteed. John Whipple's house in Ipswich, low-roofed, with its cavernous fireplaces and huge beams of primeval oak, opens its doors daily to all who come. It is just announced that the old house of John and Priscilla Alden has been bought by a loyal descendant and is to be restored.

THIS RENAISSANCE of ancient architecture is not a passing fad. The olden craftsmen builded better than they knew. They worked with taste and a great love for massive strength. With infinite toil they cut down huge oaks and glorious great white pines, and shaped and fashioned them with surprising skill. The great summers were ornamented with chamfers and more elaborate mouldings, and fine decorative touches were put upon the finish of many an humble room. Doors and wainscot with fine panels still remain. The old Rogers manse in Ipswich, built in 1727, contains a stairway which rouses the notice of the most careless and the enthusiastic admiration of all lovers of fine architecture.

But apart from their intrinsic value, a great sentimental interest attaches to the homes of the Past. The simplest buildings, the plainest rooms, are dignified by the solemnity of human life. How many generations have dwelt beneath the roof! Births, weddings, funerals, joyous Thanksgiving gatherings, hilarious home comings and tearful farewells, have imparted a rich grace. Though no great names have ever been associated with it, the ancient dwelling has had a great part in the life history of many men and women, and claims our veneration. Whole streets and avenues of spick, span newness are dignified by a single old mansion. The chance visitor is attracted by it. A fine air is imparted to the whole town. Particularly if any appearance of decay and neglect has been removed and a thoughtful restoration made by an Historical Society, or other interested and competent party, a great public service has been accomplished.

MRS. ALICE MORSE EARLE has told her pathetic experiences in her search for old China. Her persuasiveness and enthusiasm gained access for her into many attics, only to suffer defeat, to the point of exasperation, when the cover of the old chest was slammed down on its precious contents by the impatient woman, who neither knew nor cared about their value, and was determined that nobody else should have so much as a broken plate or a damaged pitcher. Within a few months, a valuable original record book of a body of Commoners in Ipswich, two centuries old, was found by chance in a cellar. Its owner was completely ignorant of any value.

The painstaking biographer of a famous engineer officer of the Revolution sought the privilege of an examina-

tion of the attic, from a lineal descendant of the old soldier. He was assured that it contained absolutely nothing of interest, but was allowed to make his own search, which resulted in the discovery of a chest filled with the drawings and plans and professional documents of the famous ancestor.

The time for spring cleaning is near at hand, and many a neat housekeeper will do a deal of sweeping and dusting, and moving about of the varied contents of her attic. Much of the clutter is probably worthless and were well consigned to the fire; much is of no particular value to the owner, but might be welcomed by some needy friend or neighbor. Why not make some disposal of these superfluities? Why not examine and find out just what is hidden away in box and chest and barrel? A pedler, hunting for old pewter, during the Civil War, asked a village housekeeper to sell her fine ancestral collection of plates and platters. She demurred, but acknowledged finally that she only took it from the closet once a year, cleaned it, and gave it a fresh polish, and then put it back again for another twelve-month. Moved by his wily suggestion that old pewter was valuable for solder, the good woman handled it for the last time, and it was soon consigned to the melting pot. Spasmodic assaults like this have often been made on the long accumulations of family attics, where the thrifty savings of generations past, have rested scores of years, and none may know the wreck and ruin of rare and valuable treasures that resulted.

IF THE MISTRESS of the attic acknowledges to herself that she knows nothing of the possible value of its varied contents, why not allow some competent judge to examine? An

old engraving by Paul Revere of Harvard College, brought some seven hundred dollars at a recent auction sale. An occasional New England primer brings a princely sum. A discriminating eye detects an incredible value in certain issues of postage stamps. Who knows what the attic of any old New England home may hold?

To be sure, these rarities are seldom found, but many things, too valuable by far, to rot and rust, may be there. Ancient household implements, of unknown use to the owner, would be esteemed treasure-trove by the collector of antiques. Bits of old furniture, broken and useless, are susceptible of restoration and a new era of honor and usefulness. Old books, bundles of old deeds, packages of old letters, may have great worth to the antiquarian, looking for autographs or missing links in genealogical lines. The quaint little books of a century ago sometimes bear surprising values. Old newspapers, and pamphlets, old account books, written and printed matter of a hundred sorts, await the touch of a competent examiner. The most valuable finds are proverbially made in the most unpromising quarters.

In every community, there is some antiquarian student, who would love to dig and delve, and his or her researches, would result at least, in the assurance that there is or is not anything of value, in the forgotten accumulations, under the eaves. Even if the owner were unwilling to give the resurrected trophy to the finder, or to the collection of an Historical Society, it might be saved from the bon-fire or the paper mill.

INCIDENT to the celebration of Old Home week in Boston in mid-summer, 1907, temporary tablets were placed on many buildings, and in various

localities throughout the city. They marked the sites of the dwellings of the famous pioneer settlers, the original meeting-houses and other public buildings, and told the story of many buildings still standing. The American public is too busy with the affairs of to-day to search for itself into the annals of the past, but it is very glad to be told these things. Great popular interest was aroused by these placards, and the query was raised, Why cannot these temporary markers be made permanent? As yet, no movement to this end has been made, but it is greatly to be desired that a comprehensive and intelligent scheme of this sort should be put in operation at an early day. A rich store of historic association attaches to many buildings and localities, in the very heart of the city, which is known only to the antiquary. A series of well placed, and sufficiently conspicuous, tablets would impart finer interest to the ancient thoroughfares, than the most elaborate and massive modern edifices.

The tone and flavor that are imparted to localities of living interest, by the free and judicious use of markers of various sorts, are felt and appreciated by the most hasty observers. The College yard at Cambridge affords a noble illustration of this fact. Each of the ancient dormitories bears a simple bronze tablet, which records the date and circumstances of the erection, and in the entry, on each floor is a perfect list of the students, who have occupied these rooms. The number of great and venerable names, which are recorded here, is a rich heritage. On the walls of more modern buildings, the record of the original owner and occupant of the location is given. On the great gateway, that opens from the Square, are affixed the tablets which quote the earnest and prophetic words of the

founders of the College. Before University Hall, a plan of the original allotments of the land, now occupied by the College yard, is constantly studied by the endless stream of visitors to the famous shrine, who are enabled by these simple and adequate helps, to gain a luminous and impressive idea of these precious historical associations. The Washington Elm, with its granite slab, is only a few rods away, and other inexpensive memorials complete the work of happy and valuable reminiscence.

The march of the British regulars to Lexington and Concord has been marked by a succession of stone tablets in Arlington, the ancient Menotomy, which record stirring incidents of that eventful day, and in Lexington, by the simple stone that marks the firing line, and other interesting tablets, as well as by the beautiful and costly modern statues of the historic minuteman, that adorn the ancient battlefields. Indeed, the modest memorial accomplishes its purpose as effectively as the stately monument. The lustre of the brave deeds, which the simplest stone records, is sufficient and glorious.

SO THAT MARCH of Arnold's Expedition to Quebec, from Cambridge, through the Essex County towns to Newburyport, where the soldiers took shipping for the coast of Maine, has been commemorated on an Ipswich bronze, and by the great boulder in old Newbury Common, which marks the camp of Morgan's riflemen, and tells the stirring tale of the desperate adventure. Benedict Arnold and Aaron Burr were devoted patriots in those early days of the Revolution, and the singular fact that they both had brave parts in this expedition deserves remembrance.

The bronze tablets in Salem, unfor-

tunate in their location, rehearse thrilling records of the witchcraft days and of the Revolution.

BUT THESE WAYSIDE memorials are not the exclusive privilege of the cities and towns of Eastern Massachusetts. That quiet West Brookfield road suddenly becomes of momentous interest, when the traveller chances upon the stone, which marks the place where that Indian assault, of which every school boy has read with bated breath, was made upon that block-house which was delivered almost as by miracle from the torch and tomahawk of the cruel assailants.

Old Deerfield and the villages of the Pocumtuck valley were scourged with fire and sword in the Indian wars, and the visitor today, wandering under the majestic elms of the beautiful Deerfield Street, and seeing the series of memorials that have been erected, finds himself transported to those days of peril, when the solitary farmer at work in the field, was shot down, when the pride of Essex met its dreadful end at Bloody Brook, when Major Appleton fought off the Indians and saved the town, and when the final murderous assault was made in the dead of night, in midwinter of 1704, by a band of French and Indian marauders. More pathetic record was never written than the story of that midnight slaughter, the blotting out of those happy homes, the dreadful march of the captives, men, women and children, through the woods to Canada, and the splendid endeavors to redeem the captives, which were crowned with final success. The memorials by the wayside, the simple mound in the old cemetery, where the dead lie in one common grave, and the sorrowful record of the slain and of the lost ones, who never returned, on the marble slabs in the

Memorial Hall, are a thrilling reminder of the perils, the heroism, the tender devotion of those dark times.

THERE IS NOT A TOWN or village within the borders of our Commonwealth, where this work of remembrance could not be done, and done with great effect. The site of the ancient meeting-house, with its stone fort built around it, where the early settlers gathered for their worship, fully armed, and sentinels paced their beat during the service, watching against surprise by the wily Indian foe, may be forgotten, save by some lover of the past. The site of the Parsonage of the early minister, whose name can never be forgotten, or of the block-house, or the spot where the first schoolhouse was built, is of enduring interest. How many good and great men and women have been born and reared in the quiet Massachusetts villages! The birthplace of Mary Lyon, the pioneer in the promotion of higher education for women, or of Elias Howe, the inventor of the sewing machine, or of Prof. Morse, the inventor of the electric telegraph, is a way-mark in the march of human progress. Fragrant memories abide, which ought to be cut in stone, for the inspiration of the generations which are to come.

Appropriations for these memorials may be made by the Town itself, and in many cases, a ready response would be

made to an earnest and intelligent appeal. In one case, at least, the descendants of an ancient Puritan have united in erecting a bronze slab in his memory. A woman of old Newbury, my impression is, was the principal agent in collecting the funds, by wide and prolonged correspondence, and securing the erection of the singularly chaste and beautiful memorial of the early settlers of the town. Any enthusiastic person or group of persons, may accomplish a very valuable work by gradual growth.

The one essential to be observed in all this is perfect accuracy. Vague traditions, and floating tales of unknown origin, the hear-say of grandmothers, and the talk of village wiseacres, are not the stuff from which permanent memorials can be constructed. The record must be documentary and contemporaneous. The pedigrees of locations must be traced slowly and surely in Town books and County Registries of land. Truth must be sought at any sacrifice of time-honored but mistaken belief. But the result of painstaking work is worth all it costs.

Discovery will be made at last of authentic record of locations, of events, of individuals, which is of thrilling interest, which enriches the mind, kindles the imagination, and inspires to noble living. The educational and sentimental value of a series of memorials, begotten in this spirit, cannot be estimated too highly.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.
SALEM, MASS.

CHARLES A. FLAGG
WASHINGTON, D. C.

ALBERT W. DENNIS
SALEM, MASS.

VOL. I

APRIL, 1908

NO. 2

Contents of this Issue.

HOW THE LADIES OF BOSTON FINISHED BUNKER

HILL MONUMENT *Lillie B. Titus* . . 63

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 73

PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS *Lucie M. Gardner* . 82

THE WHIPPLE HOUSE AT IPSWICH 83

COL. JOHN GLOVER'S MARBLEHEAD REGIMENT *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 85

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 103

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 110

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS 113

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES *Thomas F. Waters* . 117



HOW THE LADIES OF BOSTON FINISHED BUNKER HILL MONUMENT.

BY MRS. LILLIE B. TITUS.



O KING Solomon's Lodge of Free Masons of Massachusetts belongs the honor of building the first monument on Bunker Hill. It was erected to commemorate the death of General Joseph Warren, who was a prominent Free Mason during a large portion of his life and at the time of his death was the Most Worshipful Master of the Massachusetts Grand Lodge.

This Lodge was instituted on Sept. 5, 1783. Towards the close of the year 1794 it was determined to erect a

Monument on Bunker Hill and on Nov. 11 of that year it was voted

"That Brother Josiah Bartlett, John Soley, Eliphlet Newell, William Calder and Daniel Stearns be a committee to erect a monument in Mr. Russell's pasture, provided the land can be procured, such as, in their opinion, will do honor to the Lodge, in memory of our late Brother, the Most Worshipful Joseph Warren: that they may be authorized to draw upon the Treasurer to defray the expenses of the same, and that when the Monument is finished, they report their doings to the Lodge."

Under these instructions, the Committee waited upon Hon. James Russell and were offered by him a deed of as much land as might be needed for their purpose.

At a special meeting of the Lodge, held Dec. 2, 1794 the Committee reported that the Monument had been erected in accordance with the vote passed. The Monument was a plain Tuscan pillar of wood eighteen feet in

height, mounted upon a platform two feet high (this was by vote of the Lodge on March 16, 1795 raised to eight feet in height) and made eight feet square, fenced about to protect it from injury.

On top of the Pillar was placed an Urn, bearing on the front the initials and age of Dr. Warren. The cost of the whole being five hundred dollars. On the southwest side of the pedestal was the following inscription, engraved on a slate stone:

"Erected A. D. 1794 by King Solomon's Lodge of Free Masons, constituted at Charlestown, 1783. In memory of Major General Joseph Warren and his associates, who were slain on this memorable spot, June 17, 1775."

Later, after the pedestal was raised to the height of eight feet, the following inscription was added:

"None but those who set a just value upon the blessings of Liberty are worthy to enjoy her." "In vain we fought, in vain we toiled, we bled in vain, if our offspring want valor to repel the assaults of her invaders."

Charlestown settled 1628. Burnt 1775.

Rebuilt 1776.

The enclosed land given by Hon. James Russell.

Both the above quotations were taken from Warren's address in the Old South Meeting House, March 5, 1772. The Monument was dedicated the 2nd of December, 1794. At two o'clock in the afternoon, a procession was formed at Warren Hall by Brother William Calder, consisting of the members of the Lodge and such other Masonic brethren as were in the town, the magistrates, selectmen, ministers and deacons, the town treasurer and clerk, the parish officers, the officers of the Artillery Company, the militia officers, the citizens, who had borne military commissions, and the trustees and scholars of the public schools.

The procession, preceded by a band of music walked in silence to the hill, where a circle was formed around the pillar, and a dedicatory address was delivered by the Worshipful Master of the Lodge, John Soley, Jr., afterwards Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, from which address the following extract is given as illustrative of the style of those times:

"Fellow Citizens and Brethren: We have now assembled around the graves of our departed countrymen to pay that tribute which is due to the brave defenders of our liberties. Nations in all ages have endeavored to perpetuate the brilliant actions of their heroes, thereby to inspire the living with a spirit

of emulation and to discharge the obligations they owe to those deeds of valor by which their rights are secured. We, Citizens of Columbia, not content with having raised a monument of gratitude in our hearts, would present one to the eye of future generations.

Directed by these laudable motives, King Solomon's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons have erected on Mount Warren the pillar you behold, and, in their behalf, I now dedicate it to the memory of our late beloved and Most Worshipful Brother, the Honorable Joseph Warren and his associates, who nobly fell on this memorable spot, in the cause of their country."

After the address, nine minute-guns were fired by Capt. Smith's Artillery Company with the flag displayed half-mast high.

The procession then returned to Warren Hall, where a solemn dirge was played, after which an eloquent eulogy on Gen. Warren was delivered by Right Worshipful Brother Josiah Bartlett and the ceremonies were concluded with the following sentiment: "May the fragrance of a good report, like a sprig of Cassia, bloom over the grave of every departed Brother."

On March 8, 1825, a Committee was appointed to make a present of both this land and the Monument to the Bunker Hill Monument Association, but some time between that date and May 10th of the same year, the pillar was "demolished by some person to the Lodge unknown."

A committee was appointed by the Lodge to inquire into the matter, but nothing was ever known about it, until in 1885 the original slate stone bearing the first inscription upon the pillar, was discovered at Arlington, Mass., in the old cemetery, where it had been used as a tablet for the Tomb of James Russell, erected in 1811.

It was discovered by the merest accident and through the efforts of Hiram Lodge Free and Accepted Masons it was returned in 1886 with appropriate ceremonies to King Solomon's Lodge. It now bears the following inscription: "Presented to King Solomon's Lodge Charlestown, in behalf of the heirs of Bro. James Russell by William H. Poole, W. M. of Hiram Lodge Arlington, Feb. 23, 1886."

William Tudor is said to have first advanced the plan for the purchase of the battle-ground and the erection of the present monument. In 1823, he with four other gentlemen, finally decided to act together in the premises, and the "Russell Pasture," consisting of two and three-quarter acres, was bought for \$1250, and on the 27th of June of the same year, twenty-four gentlemen were incorporated as the Bunker Hill Monument Association, and later twenty-five others were elected members. It was promised, when the land, on which had stood the original monument, was presented to the Bunker Hill Monu-

ment Association, that in the new structure some recognition should be made of the existence and history of the Monument erected by King Solomon's Lodge and at first it was intended to carry that promise into effect by placing in the interior of the present monument, a marble tablet suitably inscribed. But at a later date it was decided to substitute in the place of the tablet that had been proposed, a perfect model of the original monument, and an exact model was made from the finest Italian marble, about nine feet in height, including the pedestal, which model was placed on the floor of the inner chamber of the well-room of the present monument directly opposite the entrance. In addition to the original inscriptions upon it, there have been added the following words:

"This is an exact model of the first monument erected on Bunker Hill, which, with the land on which it stood, was given A. D. 1825 by King Solomon's Lodge of this town to the Bunker Hill Monument Association that they might erect upon its site a more imposing structure. The Association, in fulfilment of a pledge at that time given have allowed in their imperishable obelisk, this model to be inserted, with appropriate ceremonies, by King Solomon's Lodge, June 24, A. D. 1845."

This model was dedicated on Saint John's Day, 1845; the exercises being carried out mostly under the direction of the Grand Lodge; the Grand Marshall being Winslow Lewis, Jr. These exercises were attended by the Grand Lodge of Maine, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, the address being given by the venerable John Soley, Past Master of King Solomon's Lodge and Past Grand Master.

In order to solicit funds for the new monument, a prospectus was distributed through the country, followed on the 20th of September, 1824, by a circular from the directors, and on the 1st of October by an earnest printed appeal which was sent to the selectmen of every town in Massachusetts.

In 1825 an Act of the Massachusetts Legislature was passed to aid the work, stone was hammered at the Prison, more land secured, in all some fifteen acres costing \$23,232.43, and a subscription was headed in Boston by the Hon. William Phillips with \$1000. David Sears and Peter C. Brooks also contributed \$500 each. By Sept. 1, 1825, the amount raised was \$54,433.67. On June 17, 1825, the corner stone of the present monument to commemorate the great Battle for Independence was laid with much enthusiasm by the Masonic Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and King Solomon's Lodge, having been invited to assist, voted to accept the invitation and to present, on that important occasion, to their illustrious Brother, General Lafayette, a gold mounted cane

made from a piece of one of the cedar posts of the original monument. Daniel Webster was the orator of the day. The cost of this celebration according to the report made in 1830 was \$4720.85.

On July 1, 1825, estimates were obtained by the Bunker Hill Monument Association for an obelisk to be two hundred and twenty feet high, on a square base of thirty feet to be built of Chelmsford granite, to cost one hundred thousand dollars.

Solomon Willard was chosen to be superintendent of the work, and to it he gave much time and attention. He early recognized the superiority of the granite from the quarries at Quincy, and insisted that granite from that place should be used in preference to any other. At that time, however, much fear was expressed that there would not be stone enough left in the quarries to complete the Monument.

It is an interesting fact to note here, that the first railroad track built in Massachusetts was laid to transport this granite from the quarries to the sea. A piece of this track is still preserved in Quincy, suitably marked by a tablet. The ties are granite blocks upon which the rails were laid and it was built from the granite quarries to the banks of the Neponset River, where the stone was loaded upon barges and taken across the Bay to Charlestown. Work upon the Monument was immediately begun, but the necessary expenses for the land and base of the Monument made sad inroads upon the funds, and it was soon seen that the sum was totally inadequate to complete the work. After an auspicious beginning the enterprise began to lag, and as too often happens in such affairs, not enough money was raised at the start to complete the undertaking, public interest waned, and subscriptions wholly ceased. In February, 1829, the order was given to suspend work on the Monument for lack of funds, and at that time only fourteen courses of stone had been laid; the Monument having risen only to the height of thirty-seven feet, four inches. The expenditures to this date amounted to \$56525.19.

Eight years now elapsed and the uncompleted Monument stood like a spectre on the summit of Bunker Hill, a reproach to all. An effort was then made to enlist the aid of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association in the enterprise, and an agreement was entered into with them that they should take charge of the work, subject only to a general supervision by the Bunker Hill Monument Association. Work was therefore resumed under their direction on June 17, 1834, and continued until Nov., 1835. During this period eighteen courses of stone were laid making the total height eighty-five feet, at a cost of \$20,421.17, of which about sixteen thousand dollars was raised by this organization.

The Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association finally became discouraged in their efforts to complete their stupendous task and failing of success they called a public meeting in Faneuil Hall to try to arouse public interest and sympathy in the work. Daniel Webster presided and in eloquent tones appealed to the patriotism and generosity of the city, urging the duty of the citizens to raise the funds needed to complete the work, but all in vain.

In 1834 the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association reported "that the general depression arising from the state of the country had been unfavorable to their exertion." Unfortunately too, business affairs progressed from bad to worse, and the panic of 1837 discouraged every one.

In 1836 an attempt was made to interest the state in the completion of the Monument, but without avail. The Committee presented a report that "the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association after two years' labor and an expenditure of more than twenty thousand dollars, finds the Monument not much more than half finished, and it cannot, in the estimation of the Committee, be raised to a height of one hundred and sixty feet for less than twenty-five thousand dollars"—which report was "Referred to the next General Court" and there the matter rested. From 1836 to 1840 the outlook was very gloomy. The financial condition of the country was bad; the panic causing many failures, which brought distress to all classes, especially in New England. The country was poor to a degree that now seems almost incredible.

In spite, however, of the depression in business, which might well have deterred them, the ladies of Boston rose to the occasion.

Some years before in 1833 through the untiring energy of Mrs. Henry Smith, one of the most active and benevolent women in Boston, who was one of the most energetic workers in the Hollis St. Church Society, and a great friend and helper of the blind in Boston, a great Fair was held in Boston at Faneuil Hall by which the ladies raised the sum of \$11,600 in order to secure the gift of Mr. Thomas H. Perkins, whose offer of ten thousand dollars was made on condition that a like sum should be raised to erect the building for the blind, now known as the Perkins Institution for the Blind.

Mrs. Henry Smith was the treasurer of the Fair and through her efforts it was such a great success financially, that, encouraged by her advice and example, the ladies of Boston once more, in 1840, started to raise the twenty-five thousand dollars needed to complete the Monument on Bunker Hill.

On July 15, 1840 the ladies of the Bunker Hill Monument Association sent an appeal to the ladies of Boston and through them to the ladies of New England, to unite in the exertions about to be made to raise funds sufficient "to finish the obelisk on Charlestown Heights." The invitation was cordially

these were under the immediate management of the ladies at the fair. The first day the number of tickets sold exceeded all expectations, the receipts being two thousand dollars. The second day twelve thousand persons bought tickets. The third day over eight thousand tickets were sold. The fourth day eight thousand tickets were again sold, making the fair then an assured success, the receipts from the door alone in only four days having been nearly ten thousand dollars.

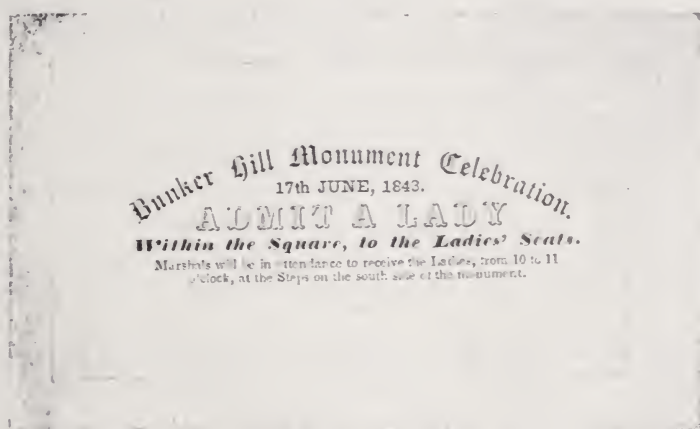
When Saturday night came, to quote from Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, the editor of "The Monument" "The ladies, who keep tables have generally speaking borne the fatigue and care with admirable patience and self-possession; still we cannot but rejoice that tomorrow will be a day of rest. . . . If any bitter or unkind feeling has been suffered to intrude into a single mind or any wrong purpose has been pursued; if any selfish motive has mingled in the work of disinterested patriotism we have ostensibly been pursuing, let us pray for grace to overcome all these temptations, and when we meet here on Monday refreshed in mind as well as corporal strength, will it not be with the devoted purpose of continuing our exertions until our object is accomplished?" After the rest of the Sabbath the ladies met in Quincy Hall on Monday morning to continue their good work, with confidence that their labors were to be crowned with success.

To quote from Mrs. Hale at the close of the Fair, on Sept. 15, 1840, "We can say safely that a sufficient sum has been received to warrant us in saying that the Monument will be completed. It is a source of much gratification that so many of our own sex have participated in this patriotic effort. It has shown what our sex can do."

There were many rare and curious articles offered for sale at this fair such as never before or since have been seen at any fair in Boston. Many relics of General Washington and other Revolutionary heroes commanded high prices. The postoffice with letters advertised "For every inhabitant of Boston" was an original idea of this fair, and brought a large revenue. A beautiful piano, presented to the fair by Mr. Chickering attracted great attention, pianos in those days being a luxury unknown to many. "Velvet opera caps" for gentlemen, unknown today, were offered at several tables. Models of Bunker Hill Monument sold readily. To show the interest of young and old in the fair, an aged lady of Boston, Mrs. Thankful Gore, seventy-four years of age, the mother of Mrs. Henry Smith, and the great-grandmother of the writer, insisted upon dressing with her own hands, a miniature four poster bedstead, hemming and marking the dainty linen sheets and pillowslips, embroidering the blankets and white dimity spread, marking each piece "Mrs. Thankful

Gore, aged 74, for the Bunker Hill Monument Fair." It was sold for one hundred dollars and presented to Mrs. Smith, who with true patriotic spirit offered it again for sale. It was bought again by a gentleman, who said that "none but such a devoted daughter should have her mother's handiwork," so he again presented it to Mrs. Smith, in whose family it has been handed down as an interesting souvenir.

The great fair closed on the evening of Sept. 15, 1840, and a few days after, to the delight of the ladies, it was announced that by their skill and industry they had raised the sum of \$30,035.53 and the completion of the Monument was assured. Several other donations were handed in, one of five hundred and sixty-nine dollars being the gift of Fannie Ellsler, the famous danseuse.



Facsimile of one of the tickets issued for the fair. The original is on pink glazed card-board neatly embossed with miniature monuments in the corners which do not show clearly in the plate.

The work then went steadily on and the Monument approached completion. On Saturday, July 23, 1842, pursuant to public notice, at six o'clock in the morning, the directors and several hundred citizens assembled upon Bunker Hill to witness the laying of the capstone upon the Monument. As the clock struck six, a signal gun was fired by members of the Charlestown Artillery and the capstone, which had been previously adjusted with a hoisting apparatus connected with a steam engine immediately began to ascend. Just as it was leaving the ground, a great sensation was given to the spectators when a reckless man named Edward Carnes, holding a small American flag in his

hand, sprang upon the stone, and holding on by the ropes was carried on the stone up to the top of the monument.

In sixteen minutes the capstone reached its destination. At half past six it was embedded in the cement, and a national salute, fired by the Charlestown Artillery, announced to the world, the completion of Bunker Hill Monument. The formal ceremonies of dedication were held Saturday, June 17, 1843. President Tyler and his Cabinet were among the invited guests, Daniel Webster being the orator upon the completion as he had been at the beginning of the great work.

All honor to the women of Boston! The busy hands that wrought so well have crumbled into dust, but the Monument stands, not alone to commemorate our glorious Independence, but to show to the world, the courage, energy and patriotism of the women of Boston, whose earnest work should never be forgotten, and whose hands alone brought forth to completion, the noble monument on Bunker Hill.

QUINCY, MASS., APRIL, 1908.

[This is the first instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By C. A. FLAGG

It may fairly be said that American genealogists are fortunate in the matter of publications prepared for their especial use. From the first appearance of "Durrie" down to the recent completion of the splendid "Index to persons" for the first fifty volumes of the "New England historical and genealogical register" there has been no lack of handbooks, indexes, guides, bibliographies and reference lists making available the wealth of material in print.

Yet much remains to be done. Where is the family historian who has not worried over and vainly sought for the sons and daughters of our old New England families who left the homes between 1780 and 1850, leaving no trace beyond the tradition that they went "West"? Prior to the discovery of gold in California and the later development of the Mountain and Pacific states following the completion of the transcontinental railroad, the term "West" to be sure was comparatively restricted in meaning, though from a New England standpoint it might signify anything from Central New York to the Mississippi Valley.

The emigrant pioneers were too busily engaged in establishing themselves and building new communities to maintain long their relations with the old homes or to preserve the raw materials of history. The New England element, however mindful at home of the value of local records, formed but a fraction of the new commonwealths; vital statistics were not matter of public care, and even under the enactments of later times, scarcely anything has been transmitted to print.

To be sure pioneer societies sprang up everywhere during the later years of the first generation, but they have published or preserved very little for us. Historical societies, such as the "Michigan pioneer and historical society" have done much to perpetuate the memory of the pioneers, as have also a few notable periodicals, but the field is far too broad for such agencies. It seems clear that he who would investigate the lives of the pioneers must find the most of his material between the covers of the quarto and folio county histories and nowhere else.

This class of books, bulky, expensive and much maligned, first began to appear in the late "seventies" principally the production of a few men who went into the publishing business in Chicago, Philadelphia and elsewhere seeing a chance to reap a golden harvest from the country folk by publishing sketches and portraits of such as would subscribe at exorbitant figures. The works were of slight value historically; in fact it was almost impossible to get a writer of any repute to lend his name to such an undertaking. About a decade later (1885-95) came another like movement, only the output now bore some such title as "Portrait and biographical album" and omitted the historical part altogether. And since 1900 there have been a number published, but more diversified in form and character and of a considerable higher degree of excellence. Certain common points are noted: publication by subscription, quarto or folio size, heavy paper, numerous portraits usually of poor quality, leather binding, the earlier ones almost invariably beginning with extended lives of the presidents and governors of the state; and indexes, when found at all, most pitifully insufficient.

Let it be understood that the foregoing characterization does not apply to all county histories of this period: some works of this class have been produced by real historians and issued by ordinary publishers, while there is another group of modest little works by local writers, usually printed at home and containing little or no biographical material. These last are useless for our present purpose however.

But after making all due allowance for the unsatisfactory character of these histories; nearly every sketch in them contains genealogical material and oftentimes an extended family record in several ancestral lines. Inadequate as may be the sketch of an emigrant ancestor, the descendants of the present generation are almost invariably located, thus furnishing clues for further investigation.

The present is the first serious attempt, as far as known, to make available for genealogists a portion of this material—Massachusetts emigrants as found in the county histories of Michigan. It would have been easy to enlarge the list by including such works as the various general biographical histories of the state, the collections of the "Michigan pioneer and historical society," etc., but it seems best to restrict our researches to the fairly homogeneous class of county histories and a few other works of similar character.

In explanation of the sub-title, let it be understood that the following is not merely a list of Massachusetts pioneers in Michigan. In fact a large number of the persons named never saw Michigan, the intention being to index the name of every native of the Bay State who emigrated, whether the subject of the biographic sketch or one of his near or remote ancestors.

Very few of the volumes listed are available in the great libraries of Massachusetts. The Berkshire Athenæum of Pittsfield, the Essex Institute of Salem and the Public Library of Worcester have none at all; the State Library at Boston one volume only and the Public Library and the New England Historic-Genealogical Society of Boston, two each. There may be a few more in other collections in the state but probably no considerable number. Among other libraries comparatively near are the New York State Library at Albany with 17 volumes and the Lenox branch of the Public Library of New York City with 18. Of the total of 68 works listed, the Library of Congress has 49.

In a way, the very inaccessibility of the material is an added reason for indexing it, as it certainly exists in print and if the index reveals nothing for our use, it can simply be eliminated from consideration, while with an exact reference given one knows just what he wants to consult and where it can be seen.

The purpose has been to give name, date and town of birth, and date of removal and *state* in which pioneer settled. When dates are not found, they are often supplied with a ?, which means "approximately" or as near as can be ascertained from the context. It has seemed better to do this even with a possibility of 15 or 20 years miscalculation in extreme cases, rather than leave names entirely indeterminate with respect to time.

No notice has been taken of the considerable number of pioneers who were simply "from New England" though a part of them must belong to us.

The work has been hastily done and it is too much to hope that it will be found free from errors and omissions. We trust it may be useful to inquirers and result in the restoration of many a lost branch to its proper place in the ancestral tree.

WORKS INDEXED

List of Michigan county histories, giving the abbreviations used in this work and libraries reporting the books in their collections. B = Boston Public Library; D = Detroit Public Library; L = New York Public Library (Lenox branch); L. C. = Library of Congress; Mass. = Mass. State Library, Boston; Mich. = Michigan State Library, Lansing; N. Y. S. = New York State Library, Albany; New Eng. = New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston; Univ. M. = University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

Of the 85 counties in the state no less than 66 are represented in the list, several of them two or more times.

- Alger County, see *Northern M.*; *Northern P.*; *Upper P.*
- Allegan Hist.* History of Allegan and Barry counties. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1880. 521 p. (L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)
- Allegan Twent.* A twentieth century history of Allegan County. By H. F. Thomas. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1907.
- Allegan County, see also *Kalamazoo Port.*
- Antrim County, see *Traverse.*
- Baraga County, see *Houghton*; *Northern M.*; *Northern P.*; *Upper P.*
- Barry County, see *Allegan Hist.*
- Bay Gansser* History of Bay County, Michigan and representative citizens... By A. H. Gansser. Chicago, Richmond & Arnold, 1905. 726 p. (L., L. C., Mich.)
- Bay Hist.* History of Bay County, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Chicago, H. R. Page & co., 1883. 281 p. (D.)
- Benzie County, see *Traverse.*
- Berrien Hist.* History of Berrien and Van Buren counties. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1880. 548 p. (L. C.; Mich.; N. Y. S.)
- Berrien Port.* Portrait and biographical record of Berrien and Cass counties. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1893. 922 p. (L. C.)
- Berrien Twent.* A twentieth century history of Berrien County. O. W. Coolidge, author. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1906. 1007 p. (D.)
- Branch Hist.* History of Branch County. Philadelphia, Everts & Abbot, 1879. 347 p. (L. C., Mich.)
- Branch Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Branch County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1888. 648 p. (L. C.)
- Branch Twent.* A twentieth century history and biographical record of Branch County, Michigan. Rev. Henry P. Collin, M. A., author and editor. New York, Lewis pub. co., 1906. 879 p. (L. C.)
- Calhoun* History of Calhoun County. Philadelphia, L. H. Everts & co., 1877. 212 p. (D., L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)
- Cass Hist.* History of Cass County. Chicago, Waterman, Watkins & co., 1882. 432 p. (L. C.)
- Cass Twent.* A twentieth century history of Cass County, Michigan. L. H. Glover . . . editor. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1906. 782 p. (L. C.)
- Cass County, see also *Berrien Port.*
- Charlevoix County, see *Traverse.*
- Cheboygan County, see *Traverse.*
- Chippewa County, see *Northern M.*; *Northern P.*; *Upper P.*
- Clinton Past* The past and present of Clinton County. By S. B. Daboll. Chicago, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1906.
- Clinton Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Clinton and Shiawassee counties. Chicago, Chapman, 1891. 1001 p. (L., Mich.)
- Clinton County, see also *Shiawassee.*
- Delta County, see *Northern M.*; *Northern P.*; *Upper P.*
- Detroit* History of Detroit and Wayne County. By Silas Farmer. 3d, or Township and biographical edition. Detroit, S. Farmer & co., 1890. 2 volumes (D., L. C.)
- The 2d or Biographical edition 1889 contains nearly the same material, but page references do not apply exactly; the 1st edition, 1884 is in one volume; general history without biographies.
- Dickinson County, see *Northern M.*; *Northern P.*; *Upper P.*
- Eaton County, see *Ingham Hist.*
- Emmet County, see *Traverse.*

- Genesee Hist.* History of Genesee County. With illustrations and biographical sketches. [By Franklin Ellis.] Philadelphia, Everts and Abbott, 1879. 446 p. (B., L., L. C., N. Y. S.)
- Genesee Port.* Portrait and biographical record of Genesee, Lapeer and Tuscola counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 1056 p. (L. C.)
- Gogebic County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*
- Grand Rapids City* The city of Grand Rapids and Kent County, Mich., up to date, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. [Logansport, Ind.] A. W. Bowen & co., 1900. 1105 p. (L.)
- Grand Rapids Hist.* History of Grand Rapids and its industries. By Dwight Goss. Chicago, C. F. Cooper & co., 1906. 2 vols. (Mich.)
- Grand Rapids Lowell* History of the city of Grand Rapids, Michigan. (With an appendix—History of Lowell, Michigan), by Albert Baxter. New York, Munsell & co., 1891. 854 p. (L. C., Mich.)
- Grand River* Memorials of the Grand River Valley. By F. Everett. Chicago, 1878. (Univ. M.)
- Grand Traverse County, see *Traverse.*
- Gratiot* Portrait and biographical album of Gratiot County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 820 p. (L. C., Mich.)
- Hillsdale Hist.* History of Hillsdale County, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches. Philadelphia, Everts & Abbott, 1879. 334 p. (L. C., N. Y. S.)
- Hillsdale Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Hillsdale County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1888. 1004 p. (L., L. C.)
- Houghton* Biographical record; this volume contains biographical sketches of leading citizens of Houghton, Baraga and Marquette counties. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1903. 410 p. (D., L., L. C.)
- Houghton County, see also *Northern M.; Northern P., Upper P.*
- Huron* Portrait and biographical album of Huron County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 500 p. (L. C.)
- Ingham Hist.* History of Ingham and Eaton counties, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches of their prominent men and pioneers. By S. W. Durant. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1880. 586 p. (B., D., L. C., N. Y. S.)
- Ingham Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Ingham and Livingston counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1891. 871 p. (L. C., Mich.)
- Ingham County, see also *Lansing.*
- Ionia Hist.* History of Ionia and Montcalm counties, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches. By J. S. Schenck. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1881. 502 p. (N. Y. S.)
- Ionia Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Ionia and Montcalm counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1891. 846 p. (D., Mich.)
- Isabella* Portrait and biographical album of Isabella County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 589 p. (L. C.)
- Isle Royale County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*
- Jackson Hist.* History of Jackson County, Michigan, together with . . . portraits of prominent persons and biographies of representative citizens. Chicago, Inter-state pub. co., 1881. 1156 p. (D., L., L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)
- Jackson Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Jackson County. Containing . . . biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens . . . Chicago, Chapman bros., 1890. 881 p. (Mich.)
- Kalamazoo Hist.* History of Kalamazoo County, Michigan. With illustrations and biographical sketches of its prominent men and pioneers. [By S. W. Durant.] Philadelphia, Everts & Abbott, 1880. 552 p. (D., L. C., N. Y. S.)
- Kalamazoo Port.* Portrait and biographical record of Kalamazoo, Allegan and Van Buren counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 986 p. (L. C.)
- Kalkaska County, see *Traverse.*
- Keweenaw County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*
- Kent* History of Kent County, Michigan; together with . . . portraits of prominent persons, and biographies of

- representative citizens. Chicago, C. C. Chapman & co., 1881. 1426 p. (D., L., L. C., N. Y. S.)
- Kent County, see also *Grand Rapids*.
- Lake Huron* History of the Lake Huron shore. With illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Chicago, H. R. Page & co., 1883. 280 p. (D.)
- Lansing* Past and present of the city of Lansing and Ingham County. By Albert Cowles. Lansing, Michigan historical pub. co., 1904. (Mich.)
- Lapeer County, see *Genesee Port.*
- Leelanaw County, see *Traverse*.
- Lenawee Hist.* History and biographical record of Lenawee County . . . Vol. I. By W. A. Whitney and R. I. Bonner. Adrian, Mich., 1879. 536 p. (L. C., New Eng.)
- Vol. II was published but no copy has been located.
- Lenawee Illus.* Illustrated history and biographical record of Lenawee County . . . By J. I. Knapp and R. I. Bonner. Adrian, Mich., 1903. 511 p. (D., L., L. C.)
- Lenawee Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Lenawee County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1888. 1217 p. (L.)
- Livingston County, see *Ingham Port.*
- Luce County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*
- Mackinac County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*
- Macomb Hist.* History of Macomb County Michigan, containing . . . biographical sketches, portraits of prominent men and early settlers. Chicago, M. A. Leeson & co., 1882. 924 p. (D., L., L. C., Mass., Mich., N. Y. S.)
- Macomb Past.* Past and present of Macomb County, Michigan . . . Together with biographical sketches of many of its leading and prominent citizens. By R. F. Eldredge. Chicago, The S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1905. 712 p. (L.)
- Marquette County, see *Houghton; Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*
- Mecosta* Portrait and biographical album of Mecosta County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1883. 654 p. (D., L., L. C.)
- Menominee County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*
- Midland* Portrait and biographical album of Midland County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 433 p. (D., L., L. C.)
- Monroe* History of Monroe County. T. E. Wing, editor. New York, Munsell & co., 1890. 606+53 p. (D., L. C.)
- Montcalm County, see *Ionia Hist.; Ionia Port.*
- Muskegon Hist.* History of Muskegon County, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Chicago, H. R. Page & co., 1882. 151 p. (L. C., Mich.)
- Appended is History of Ottawa County. 1882. 133 p.
- Muskegon Port.* Portrait and biographical record of Muskegon and Ottawa counties. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1893. 577 p. (D., L., L. C.)
- Newaygo* Portrait and biographical album of Newaygo[!] County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 572 p. (L. C.)
- Northern M.* Portrait and biographical record of Northern Michigan. Chicago, Record pub. co., 1895. 551 p. (D., L. C.)
- Northern P.* Memorial record of the Northern Peninsula of Michigan. Chicago, The Lewis pub. co., 1895. 642 p. (D., L. C., Mich.)
- Northern Peninsula, see also *Northern M., Upper P.*
- Oakland Biog.* Biographical record; this volume contains biographical sketches of leading citizens of Oakland County. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1903. 681 p. (D., L., L. C.)
- Oakland Hist.* History of Oakland County [By S. W. Durant.] Philadelphia, L. H. Everts & co., 1877. 334 p. (D., L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)
- Oakland Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Oakland County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1891. 959 p. (D., L. C.)
- Oceana* Oceana County pioneers and business men of today. By L. M. Hartwick. Pentwater, Mich., 1890. 432 p. (L. C.)
- Ontonagon County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

- Osceola* Portrait and biographical album of Osceola County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 422 p. (L., L. C., Mich.)
 Ottawa County, see *Muskegon Hist.*; *Muskegon Port.*
- Saginaw Hist.* History of Saginaw County, Michigan; together with . . . portraits of prominent persons and biographies of representative citizens. [By M. A. Leeson and D. Clarke]. Chicago, C. C. Chapman & co., 1881. 960 p. (L. C., N.Y.S.)
- Saginaw Port.* Portrait and biographical record of Saginaw and Bay counties. Chicago, Biographical pub.co., 1892. 1044 p. (L. C.)
- St. Clair* History of St. Clair County, Michigan, containing . . . biographical sketches. Chicago, A. T. Andreas & co., 1883. 790 p. (D., L., L. C., N. Y. S.)
- St. Joseph* History of St. Joseph County. Philadelphia, L. H. Everts & co., 1877. 232 p. (D., L. C., N. Y. S.)
- Sanilac* Portrait and biographical album of Sanilac County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 546 p. (L. C.)
 Schoolcraft County, see *Northern M.*; *Northern P.*; *Upper P.*
- Shiawassee* History of Shiawassee and Clinton counties, Michigan with illustrations and biographical sketches of their prominent men and pioneers. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1880. 541 p. (D., L. C., Mich.)
 Shiawassee County, see also *Clinton Port.*
- Traverse* The Traverse region, historical and descriptive with . . . portraits and biographical sketches. Chicago, H. R. Page & co., 1884. 369 p. (Mich.)
 Tuscola County, see *Genesee Port.*
- Upper P.* History of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. Chicago, The Western historical co., 1883. 549 p. (D., Mich., N. Y. S.)
 Upper Peninsula, see also *Northern M.*; *Northern P.*
- Van Buren County, see *Berrien Hist.*; *Kalamazoo Port.*
- Washtenaw Hist.* History of Washtenaw County, Michigan; together with . . . portraits of prominent persons and biographies of representative citizens. Chicago, C. C. Chapman & co., 1881. 1452 p. (D., L., L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)
- Washtenaw Past* Past and present of Washtenaw County. By S. W. Beeks. Chicago, S. W. Clarke pub. co., 1906. (Univ. M.)
- Wayne Chron.* Wayne County historical and pioneers society. Chronography of notable events in the history of the Northwest Territory and Wayne County . . . Compiled by Fred Carlisle. Detroit, 1890. 484 p. (D., L. C.)
- Wayne Land.* Landmarks of Wayne County and Detroit by R. B. Ross and G. B. Catlin. Revised by C. W. Burton. Detroit, 1898. 872+320 p. (D., L., N. Y. S., Mich., New Eng.)
 Wayne County, see also *Detroit*.
 Wexford County, see *Traverse*.

PIONEERS

Besides the foregoing abbreviations of book titles, the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

- ABBE, Theodore C., set. Mich., 1832. Berrien Hist., 306.
- ABBEY, Shubal, b. Granby, 1793; set. O., 1815. Midland, 333.
- ABBOTT, Maria, b. 1797; m. 1814 Daniel Walker of Vt., Pa. and Mich. Jackson Port., 787; Jackson Hist., 873.
- Naomi, m. 1815? Samuel French of N. Y. Northern P., 456.
- ADAMS, Charles, set. Vt., 1834? Wash-tenaw Hist., 959.
- Charles F., b. Salisbury, 1827, set. Canada, 1829, Ill., 1859, Mich., 1863. Lake Huron, 150.
- Daniel, b. Cambridge, 1768; set. N. H. Berrien Port., 915.
- Ebenezer, b. Quincy, 1760? set. N. Y. Macomb Hist., 787.
- George W., b. Lenox, 1832; set. Mich., 1874. Jackson Hist., 787.
- Isaac, set. N. Y., 1810? Macomb Hist., 489.
- Isaac O., b. Newburyport; set. Mich., 1836. Berrien Hist., 272, 275.
- John, set. N. H., 1805? Macomb Hist., 687.
- Margaret, m. 1800? Anson Waring of N. Y. Detroit, 1233.
- Mary, b. Shutesbury, 1805? m. 1824, Joseph Davis of N. Y. Branch Twent., 830.
- Prudence, m. 1810? Eliab Ellison of N. Y. Ionia Port., 263.
- Rev. S. C., set. N. Y., 1835? Mich. Cass Twent., 441.
- Sylvia, b. Barre, 1812; m. Henry Foster of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 628.
- Wales, b. Medway, 1804; set. Mich. Branch Hist., 221, 228; Branch Twent., 240.
- AIKEN, Hannah, m. 1822 Amasa D. Chapman of N. Y. Oakland Biog., 433.
- ALDEN, Elisha, set. N. Y., 1810? Kent, 647.
- Hiram, b. Ashfield, 1792; set. N. Y. Mich., 1824. Branch Port., 596, 618.
- ALDEN, Pliny, b. Ashfield, 1787; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 600.
- ALDRICH, Abram, Sr., b. Upton, 1775; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Branch Port., 360; Branch Twent., 674.
- Daniel, set. Mich., 1833. Calhoun, 163.
- Deborah, b. 1775; m. Arthur Power of N. Y. Oakland Port., 891.
- Hosea, of Uxbridge; set. N. Y., 1800? Hillsdale Hist., 238.
- Leonard, set. N. Y., 1800? Genesee Port., 714.
- Mercy A., b. Cheshire, 1808; m. 1831 William Dunbar of Mich. Monroe, 355.
- Seth, b. Berkshire Co., 1804; set. Mich., 1833. Macomb Hist., 688.
- ALDRIDGE, Eunice, m. 1810? John Morton of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 655.
- ALGER, Benajah, set. N. Y., Mich., 1842. Genesee Port., 282.
- Josiah, b. 1782; set. N. Y., 1793, Mich. 1823. Genesee Hist., facing 282.
- ALLARD, John P., set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Hist., 960.
- ALLEN, Artemus, b. 1800; set. N. Y., 1813, Mich., 1836. Branch Port., 289.
- Damarius, set. Mich., 1835. Cass Twent., 364.
- David P., b. 1810; set. N. Y., 1835. Mich., 1867. Isabella, 188; Saginaw Hist., 916 and Saginaw Port., 684.
- E. W., b. Salem, 1853; set. Mich., 1880. Upper P., 427.
- William S., b. 1856; set. Mich., 1878. Upper P., 375.
- ALLIS, Lucius, b. 1817; set. O., Mich., 1865. Hillsdale Port., 552.
- ALMY, Peleg, b. Westport, 1781; set. N. Y., Kent, 1391.
- ALVORD, Josiah, set. N. Y., 1815, Mich., 1834. Ionia Port., 457.
- Justus, set. N. Y., O.; d. 1868. Isabella, 382.
- N. C., set. Mich., 1835. Wayne Chron., 75.
- AMES, Jotham, b. Framingham, 1756; set. N. H. Lenawee Hist., 450.

- AMES, Louisa, b. Petersham, 1796; m. 1819, Alpheus Pratt of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist., 406.
- Mason, set. O., 1850? Kent, 1304.
- Philena, m. 1825? Otis Mallory of N. Y. Genesee Port., 441.
- William B., b. Petersham, 1808; set. N. H., 1816, N. Y., 1831, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist., 449.
- AMSDEN, Anna, b. 1784; m. Ami Whitney of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 193.
- Philena, m. 1820? Loren Moore of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1021.
- Polly, b. Conway, 1792; m. George Brockway of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 858.
- Timothy, b. Dover, 1808; set. Mich., 1837. Washtenaw Hist., 493.
- ANDERSON, Anna, m. 1825? John Webb, Jr. of N. Y. Genesee Port., 899.
- Elizabeth, of Deerfield; m. 1813 Dennis Cooley of Mich. Macomb Hist., 817.
- James, b. Blandford, 1790; set. N. Y., Mich. Hillsdale Port., 295, 548.
- Rachel, m. 1810? Jacob Pratt of N. Y. O. and Mich. Ionia Port., 547.
- ANDRESS, Betsey, b. Essex Co.; m. William Knowlton of Vt. and O. Branch Port., 470.
- ANDREWS, Ebenezer, set. N. Y., 1820? Ionia Port, 718.
- ANDRUS, Sally, m. 1791 James Hazzard of Mass. and N. Y. St. Joseph, 107.
- ANGELL, Crawford, b. 1827; set. Mich., 1845. Kent, 94.
- Horace, b. New Ashford, 1815; set. Mich., 1835. St. Clair, 119.
- APTHORP, Alden, set. O., 1840. Mecosta, 349.
- ARCHER, Betsey, b. Springfield, 1780; m. Henry Beebe of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 787.
- ARMES, Lydia, m. 1800? John Bush of Vt. Newaygo, 285.
- ARMS, Clarissa, (Mrs. James B) b. Palmer, 1802. Washtenaw Hist., 689.
- Eliza, b. Conway, m. 1st, 1830? Ichabod S. Nelson; m. 2d, Rulef D. Cregs. Cass Twent., 609.
- James B., b. S. Deerfield, 1801; set. Mich., 1834. Washtenaw Hist., 493, 689, 1451.
- ARMS, Christopher, set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1823. Oakland Port., 671.
- ARMSTRONG, Nathaniel A., set. Mich., 1841. Cass Twent., 454.
- ARNOLD, George, b. 1812; set. Mich., 1835. Berrien Port., 531.
- Henry, b. Sheffield, 1807; set. O., 1828, Mich., 1835. Cass Twent., 54, 614.
- Phebe, b. Norton, 1796; m. 1812 Turner Crane of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 845 and Lenawee Illus., 87.
- ASHLEY, Anson, set. O., 1830? Upper P., 444.
- Patience, b. Taunton; d. 1873; m. Benjamin McLouth of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 273.
- Robert, of Fowlerville, set. N. Y., 1804. Genesee Port., 787.
- ATHERTON, Adonijah, b. Hampshire Co., 1750; set. N. Y. Genesee Hist., 348.
- Adonijah, Jr., b. 1783; set. N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Hist., 348.
- Perus, b. 1795? set. N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Hist., 348.
- Shubael, of Shelburne; b. 1788; set. N. Y., 1808, Mich., 1825. Genesee Hist., 349; Genesee Port., 815.
- ATWATER, Sarah, b. 1785?; m. Stephen S. Virgil of N. Y. Genesee Port., 703.
- ATWOOD, Alvina, m. 1815? Doctor Millard of Mass., N. Y., and Mich. Ionia Port., 660, 670.
- Charles H. T., b. Boston, 1853; set. Me., Mich. Upper P., 340.
- Eliza, b. New Bedford, 1808; m. Joel Monroe of N. Y., O., and Mich. Kalamazoo Hist., 220.
- Zenas, b. Franklin Co., 1791; set. N. Y., 1815, Mich., 1836. Ingham Port., 371.
- AUSTIN, Sylvester, b. 1785; set. N. Y., 1816. Clinton Port., 397.
- William S., b. 1793; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 542.
- AVERILL, Samuel, set. Mich., 1818, Kansas. Oakland Port., 935.
- AYLESWORTH, Henry, set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Hist., 993.
- AYRES, Joseph, b. 1804; set. N. Y., 1820? O., 1826, N. Y., 1830. Jackson Hist., 993; Jackson Port., 327.

(To be continued.)

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY, INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE.
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The summer meeting of the Old Planters Society will be held in Beverly, Friday, June 26th. Following its annual custom this meeting will take the form of a family reunion. A committee is already at work rallying the descendants of William Dodge and it is confidently hoped that many who trace their descent to that worthy man will assemble to arouse and increase their interest in the settlement in which he took such an active part. A circular will soon be issued giving details of the plans for the

day and announcing speakers. At a recent meeting of the Council, The Massachusetts Magazine was adopted as the official organ of the Old Planters Society and the following hymn "The Pilgrim and the Puritan," written by Hon. John J. Loud of Weymouth was adopted as the society's anthem. The music, "The Commonwealth of Massachusetts," will be found on another page.

Family Associations

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626.

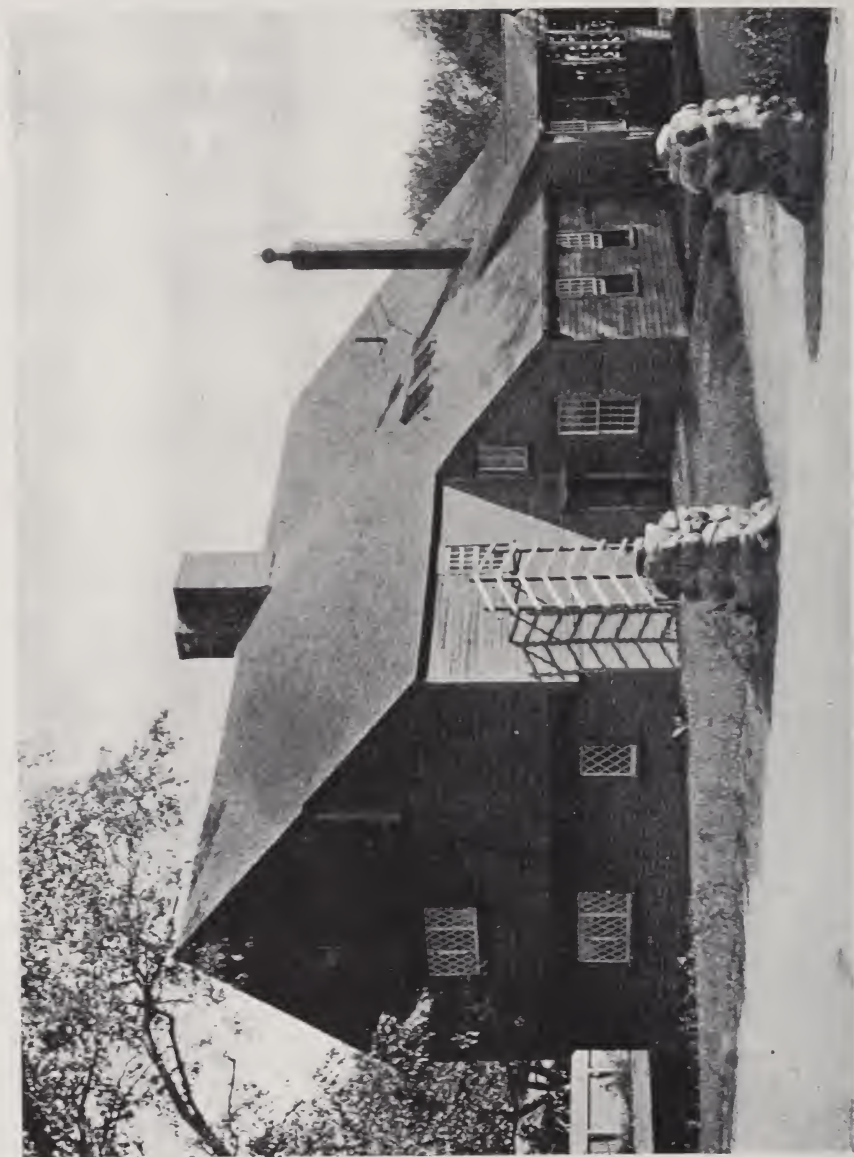
PRESIDENT—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
V. PRES.—HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
SEC'Y & TREAS.—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
COUNCILLORS—REV. CHAS. H. POPE, CAMBRIDGE.
HON. GEO. R. GARDNER, CALAIS, ME.
ROBERT W. GARDNER, N. Y. CITY.
GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER, BOSTON.
ARTHUR H. GARDNER, NANTUCKET.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.

The Gardner Family Association is making plans for its annual reunion which will take place in Salem, Wednesday, June 24th. The morning will be devoted to a pilgrimage to the various points of historical interest about the city. In the afternoon, the business meeting will be held, followed by literary exercises. The speakers cannot be announced at present, but prominent members of the family have signified their intention of being present and it is expected by the committee that the reunion of 1908 will surpass that of 1907 both in interest and in point of numbers. A harbor trip or similar outing will be arranged if the response warrants it.

ALLEN FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of William Allen, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Manchester, 1636.

PRESIDENT—RAYMOND C. ALLEN, MANCHESTER.
SECRETARY—ETTA RABARDY, MANCHESTER.
TREASURER—SAMUEL KNIGHT, MANCHESTER.



THE WHIPPLE HOUSE, AT IPSWICH

THE WHIPPLE HOUSE AT IPSWICH.

THE OLDEST PART BUILT BEFORE 1638.

The old Whipple house at Ipswich was purchased a few years ago by the Ipswich Historical Society, and restored to its original condition as far as possible. When the process of removing plastering, lathing, and other modern "improvements" had been completed, the Historical Society found itself in possession of one of the finest examples of the seventeenth century architecture in New England.

The exterior of the house has nothing in its aspect that would serve to draw especial attention to it; but the interior possesses these two distinct points of architectural merit, remarkable massiveness of construction, and fine, dignified proportions. The two main rooms on the ground floor are superb for their simplicity, size and solidity. The beautiful rich brown tone of the old oak posts, girders and joists gives the key of color. There is a white plastered ceiling between the joists, the plaster being put directly on the floor-boards of the second story.

There are three or four successive parts or chapters in the serial story of the old house. The west end of the main structure was built first. Of this there is evidence in the material, the workmanship, the age of the woodwork and in indirect, but convincing contemporaneous record. The main beams of the frame—the posts, sills, girders, joists, rafters, etc.—in this wing are of oak, but the main beams or summers are of American larch or tamarack, a soft wood, which, however, has shown astonishing durability in every part except where it has been exposed to moisture. The east part of the main structure, the second chapter, was possibly added in the time of the affluent and pious Captain John Whipple, the second of that name, who, in 1683 was estimated to be "worth" £3314. In this part of the house the main beams are of oak, and the posts and girders are carved with some attempt at elegance of finish. Later a lean-to was added, the rafters on the north (rear) side of the roof being supplemented by a new set of rafters at an easier angle carrying the roof at one point almost to the ground. This is a relatively modern part, and the original profile of the exterior must have been very angular and highshouldered in proportion to its ground area.

The following technical description of the architectural dimensions, of the house have been made by W. H. Downes, the experienced antiquarian:

"Length, on the ground, fifty feet; width, thirty-six feet. Great east room, ground floor, twenty-four by seventeen and one-half feet; height seven feet. Fire place in this room, seven feet and three inches wide; two feet, nine inches deep. Dimensions of oak girders, fourteen by fourteen inches. Windows, diamond panes, and hung on hinges, five feet, three inches wide, and two feet, six inches high; three sashes each. East chamber, same measurements as east room below. Fireplace in this room, six feet two inches wide, and two feet two inches deep."

Since rehabilitating the old house the society has acquired a veritable museum of old colonial furniture and relics. The rooms are furnished very attractively in the colonial style, especially the bed-room, with its canopied bed and old time chests, and the kitchen, equipped with all manner of cooking utensils, and pewter ware.

When The Wisconsin State Historical Society was planning to reproduce an old New England kitchen in its new building at Madison, Wisconsin, it searched the five New England States and finally decided on this one as the best example to be found. They have since reproduced it in exact facsimile.

[This is the second half of the first of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER'S MARBLEHEAD REGIMENT

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

(Concluded.)

The Continental Army at the close of 1776 was entirely reorganized and many of the commanders of the numbered Continental Regiments of 1776 were commissioned commanders of the fifteen regiments of the Massachusetts Line. December 27th, 1776, the Continental Congress authorized "sixteen additional Continental regiments." They were not numbered like the regiments of the "Line" of the various states but were designated by the names of the commanders. Of these sixteen "additional" regiments, three were from Massachusetts, namely, Henley's, Jackson's and Lee's. In July, 1780, a regiment made up of officers and men of these three regiments was formed under command of Colonel Henry Jackson and designated the 16th. Regiment of the Massachusetts Line.

The military record and exploits of "Lee's Regiment" will be given in a later chapter in this series. It is true that nine of the commissioned officers of the new regiment had seen service in the 14th Continental under Colonel Glover, but at least twenty three other officers went to other regiments, entered the navy or left the service entirely. The names of the organizations in which they served will be found in the following biographical sketches of the men who held commissions under Colonel John Glover in the 21st Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies in 1775 or in 1776 in the 14th Continental Regiment.

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER was born in Salem, Massachusetts, November 5th, 1732 and baptized at the First Church in Salem, November 26th of the same year. He was the son of Jonathan Jun. and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover. The family removed to Marblehead when the children were quite young. The military instinct was strong in the family. John's older brother, Samuel, served as a captain through the French and Indian war and Samuel's twin brother, Jonathan, was the able and efficient colonel of the 5th Essex County Regiment from February 1776 to February 1779.

John Glover's occupation was that of shoemaker and fisherman, a combination frequently found in colonial days. He was prominent in the affairs of the

thriving town and held many offices of trust. In 1773, during the smallpox epidemic, he and his brother, Jonathan, were prime movers in the erection of a hospital for the treatment of the dread disease on Cat Island (Lowell Island) at the mouth of Marblehead harbor. His first commission in a military company was that of "Ensign in the third military foot Company in the Town of Marblehead, under Command of Richard Reed, Esq." This was in February, 1759 and in 1773 he became captain of a company in Col. John Gallison's Regiment.

The exposed position of the town, the menace to her fishing industry, the principal occupation of the people, and the proverbial patriotism of the inhabitants, all combined to arouse an intense interest in the approaching contest. John Glover was one of the leaders in the movement and when he was chosen colonel of the new regiment in the early part of 1775, gladly gave up his business as a fisherman (which had now grown to goodly proportions) and gave his time and money to the cause. The value of his services to the cause of freedom has been amply shown in the foregoing narrative of the achievements of the gallant regiment under his command, and we will now continue the story of his military career after his promotion to brigadier general.

When he rejoined the army at Peekskill, June 14th, 1777, he found the men in his brigade in a wretched condition. In a letter written to General Washington the day following his arrival, he stated they were "without coats, breeches, stockings or shoes; many of them having nothing but a frock and blanket to cover their nakedness." Continuing, he wrote: "Col. Wigglesworth's and Swift's Regiments are without tents, nor are there any to be had here. I have ordered the troops to be ready to march upon the shortest notice, and had the men tents to cover them and clothes, I should cross the North River tomorrow."

Two days later he wrote to his brother, Colonel Jonathan, informing him that Howe with his army had quit New York and were marching across New Jersey in pursuit of General Washington, who realizing the weakness of the force under him was endeavoring to avoid a general battle. The extremity of his commander, together with the condition of his own men, prompted him to write: "Had people of interest and influence attended to the public interest, we might have had an army now in the field that would bid defiance to Howe and his whole force. But Privateering and Stockjobbing (I am sorry to say it) has been the sole object of their attention. Is it not a shame that America, who boasted of her three millions, should be ravaged and subjugated by 18 or 20,000 poltroons? Rouse, my fellow Countrymen, from your sleepy lethargy, and come forth into the field and assist your brethren, who are jeoparding

their lives for you, your wives and children, as well as for themselves! We must and shall all share the same fate, either freemen or slaves; if there be any among you who plead inability, that ought not to be an excuse; here is a good school; if there be any that are timid and dare not come forth, (which I cannot suppose to be the character of any) let them exert themselves by hiring a good able bodied man, and see him well clothed and equipped, then hand him over to some officer in the Continental service. This plan adopted and strictly adhered to, I am persuaded would soon fill the army. How is it possible for a few recruiting officers to raise such an army as was ordered by Congress, and which was absolutely necessary to defend and secure the liberties of America? Every man, who has the good of his country and posterity at heart, ought to put his shoulders to the burthen, and bear part of the weight; he that does not ought to be discarded and not suffered to breath American air. There's no man, let his abilities and circumstances be what they will, but is able to do something (in this day of difficulty and distress) for the good of his Country. I have always been a lover of the civil Law, and ever wished to see America governed by it, but I am fully of the opinion that it would be the salvation of this Country were Martial Law to take place, at least for twelve months, and Gen. Washington invested with power to call forth (any or) all the male inhabitants (if wanted) at 24 hours notice; then instead of hearing the disagreeable tidings that our army are fleeing before the enemy, you would hear that they had compelled the enemy to quit this land, or had him cut to pieces."

The brigade remained at Peekskill until the latter part of July, guarding the approaches to the Northern army and forwarding recruits to re-inforce General Schuyler. The position was a dangerous one as it was the belief that Howe might march north at any time to connect with Burgoyne. On the 23d of July, Glover was ordered by General Washington to re-inforce General Schuyler with his brigade, and recalling a detachment which he had sent to General Clinton, he embarked his command up the Hudson for Albany on the 27th, and started on the following day to join his men. In a letter of that date to Adjutant General Timothy Pickering, he stated that if, as was suspected, the enemy had sailed for New England, he hoped that General Pickering would use his influence to have him recalled in order that he might oppose the British in the attack on his native state.

The brigade arrived at Saratoga on the first day of August and during the three days following were "constantly (night and day) in an alarm." In the retreat which then followed, the brigade brought away to Stillwater, all of their stores "with large droves of cattle, sheep and hogs." On the 6th of August, he wrote that they had had "25 or 30 men killed or scalped and as many more

taken prisoners within 4 days." In the same letter, he stated that, owing to the withdrawal of many men whose term of enlistment had expired, the whole strength of the army at that post would be not more than 3,000 men on the 12th inst. "to oppose the enemy who from the best accounts we can collect are at least 8,000." He implored the authorities of Massachusetts to forward reinforcements, writing, "Pray let no time be lost, a day's delay may be fatal to America."

From Stillwater, the brigade went to Van Schaick's Island and a letter from him there shows his hopeful spirit: "I hear the militia are on their way from Massachusetts—not any got in yet. When in force we shall move on towards the enemy. I think matters look fair for our side & I have not the least doubt of beating or compelling Mr. Burgoyne to return back at least to Ticonderoga, if not to Canada. His situation is dangerous, which he must see & know if he is not blind, and if he is not strong enough to move down to fight us, he cannot remain where he is without giving us a great advantage. We shall move on in three columns. . . . We shall be all ready by the 10th & if the militia gets in, you may depend on our marching forward that day. Our troops are healthy & in good spirits, but poorly shod & clothed, & many without blankets. The Hon. Brig.-Gen. Palmer and Doctor Taylor are witnesses of this. . . . I should have been happy to have seen more of my friends with them. . . . When matters look gloomy, it has a fine effect (it gives a spring, and animates our spirits) to have our friends to look at, and consult with; at the same time they would have an opportunity of seeing for themselves, as well as seeing the pleasures we enjoy in a camp life; but more of this the next Tuesday night's club, at a meeting when all the members are present, a good fire, pipes, tobacco and good punch—that's the place to talk matters over, not in this house made of hemp (I have quitted my log house mentioned in my last) the walls and roof of which are so thin they need no windows, nor do they obstruct the rays of light, or the rain passing through in the least."

In the important battles which followed, Glover's brigade played a prominent part. On the 19th of September in the battle of Stillwater, with the brigades of Nixon and Patterson, it formed the right wing under command of General Gates. General Glover, in an account of the battle, wrote that it "was very hot till 1-2 past 2 o'clock; ceased about half an hour, then renewed the attack. Both armies seemed determined to conquer or die. One continual blaze, without any intermission till dark, when by consent of both parties it ceased. During the time we several times drove them, took the ground, passing over great numbers of their dead and wounded. Took one field piece, but the woods and bush was so thick & being close pushed by another party

of the enemy coming up, was obliged to give up our prize. The enemy in their turn sometimes drove us. They were bold, intrepid and fought like heroes, and I do assure you, Sirs, our men were equally bold and courageous & fought like men."

The next general battle occurred on the 7th of October, and between these dates General Glover employed his men in harassing the enemy by night attacks, taking off their pickets, capturing their horses and otherwise annoying them. General Burgoyne wrote later: "Not a night passed without firing, and sometimes concerted attacks upon our advanced pickets. I do not believe either officer or soldier ever slept in that interval without clothes; or that any general officer or commander of a regiment passed a single night, without being upon his legs occasionally at different hours, and constantly an hour before daylight."

The brigade was also on the right in the battle of October 7th under General Lincoln. Glover's men were held in reserve until the latter part of the day, when a part of them joined in the vigorous and desperate assault under Arnold. It is said that during the engagement General Glover had three horses shot from under him. He had the credit of saving the American army from a bad predicament on the 11th. General Gates was led to believe that Burgoyne had retreated with his entire army toward Fort Edward and he accordingly ordered an advance. General Nixon's brigade had proceeded across a creek and General Glover was following, when he learned from a deserter from the British army that the entire force of the enemy was in camp, the detachment which had been sent off having returned. Nixon was informed in time to enable him to extricate his men from their dangerous position.

A few days later (on the 17th) Burgoyne was forced to surrender and General Glover was selected to guard and conduct the prisoners to Cambridge. The following letter on file at the State House is of interest in this connection:

"Albany, 22 Oct., 1777

Sir;

This will inform your Honour, that I have sent on one Division of the prisoners, Consisting of 2,442 British troops, by Northampton, the other by way of Springfield, Consisting of 2,198 foreign troops. I Shall Come on tomorrow with Gen^l Burgoyne, and expect to be in Worster in ten days, where I shall be happy to meet your Honour's Orders. I have endeavoured to collect Provisions to serve them to Worster; you will Please to order on Some to meet me at that place.

I am with respect,

your Honour's most obed^t hum^{bl} Sert,

John Glover.

P. S. the number of Prisoners, Drivers of waggons, Bat-horse-men & the Guards, are at least 6,000. I am put to great difficulty to find provisions for them.

To the Hon'ble Jer'h Powell."

The task of guarding the prisoners the length of Massachusetts was attended with many difficulties but it was performed with credit by General Glover. General Burgoyne, in addressing him later, alluded to "the very honorable treatment shown us when you conducted us upon the march." The captive army, upon its arrival, was placed under the care of Col. Lee and his new regiment.

General Washington requested General Glover to join his brigade at Valley Forge in January, 1778, stating in a letter dated the 8th of that month: "As the short time we have to lay in winter Quarters ought to be spent in training the men, and endeavouring to bring into the Field in a more regular manner than they have hitherto been, I must desire that you will join your brigade as soon as possible in order to effect this measure." General Glover in his reply explained the difficulties which he was encountering in adjusting the pay and damage accounts with General Burgoyne. He wrote in part: "To acquit myself from censure, I'm determined to lay them before the Gen. Court and desire that a Committee may be appointed to examine them & make what deductions shall appear to them to be just, which I hope will give satisfaction to both parties. When this is done I have to present it to him for payment & then advertise the Inhabitants to come & receive their money. I shall lose no time in bringing the whole to a close as soon as possible."

Hindrances of various kinds arose and it was not until May 15th that he was able to write to General Washington that General Burgoyne had paid the entire bill "hard money, to the amount of £9244, 2s.," which he sent to the "Hon'ble Board of Treasury at Yorktown," and £4098 in Continental bills. In this letter he wrote: "When I entered the service in 1775 I had as good a constitution as any man of my age, but it's now broken and shattered to pieces. However I shall make the best of it until I have the pleasure of seeing your Excellency, when I flatter myself, from your known generosity and humanity, you will not hesitate to favour my dismissal from the Army." "I shall not wait longer than the first of June; at which time if I find myself strong enough to undertake the journey I propose to set off for Camp; but, from my present weak and much debilitated state, am very doubtful whether I shall be able to endure the fatigues of another Campaign."

He returned to the army June 28th and was placed in command of Fort Arnold near West Point. In his orders for that day he emphasized the importance of finishing the works, and during his stay at the fort much was accomplished under the direct supervision of Colonel Kosciusko, the Polish engineer. General Glover was ordered by General Washington, July 23d to join his brigade which was then marching with Varnum's Brigade and a part

of Jackson's command, all under the Marquis de Lafayette, to unite with General Sullivan in his attack on the British at Newport, R. I. A letter from General Sullivan to General Glover dated August 1st contained the following: "You will please to proceed to Boston, Marblehead and such other places as you may think proper, to engage two or three hundred Seamen or other persons well acquainted with Boats, who are to act as Boatmen in the Expedition against Rhode Island. . . . Their pay shall be three Dollars per day & their expenses borne upon the Road."

He secured the "Boston Independant Company" under Lieut. Colonel Benjamin Hichborn, the Salem Volunteers under Captain Samuel Flagg, besides many volunteers from Marblehead. They marched to Providence under General Glover, arriving there on the 10th of August. The army under General Sullivan then advanced and crossed to the Island of Rhode Island in eighty-six flat bottomed boats, the British retiring before them towards Newport. The Americans expected the co-operation of the French fleet and the assistance of several thousand marines from that fleet in the land operations. In spite of their disappointment at their non-arrival, General Sullivan advanced and camped on Quaker Hill about ten miles north of Newport. On the 15th they advanced to within two miles of the British lines and erecting batteries, opened fire on the enemy. In this engagement General Glover's Brigade was on the left, under the immediate command of Colonel Bigelow, as Glover was serving temporarily on General Sullivan's staff.

The French squadron sailed on the 23d to meet Howe and it therefore became necessary for the Americans to retire. On the night of the 28th they fell back to Butt's Hill and erected fortifications. On the following day the British under Pigott made desperate attempts to rout the Americans but met with a very bloody repulse, and were finally driven in confusion to the protection of their guns behind the earthworks on a hill. Owing to the fatigued condition of his men, who had been without rest or food for thirty-six hours, General Sullivan deemed it inadvisable to follow up his advantage and attempt to dislodge the enemy. The Americans lost thirty killed, one hundred and thirty-two wounded, and forty-four missing. The British loss was two hundred and ten killed and wounded, and twelve missing. The army of General Sullivan withdrew from the island on the following night, the flat boats being in charge of Captain Samuel Flagg of the "Salem Volunteers."

General Sullivan, in his orders issued August 31st, congratulated his army upon the orderly retreat and ordered General Glover to take post at Providence, whither the sick and wounded were sent. The brigade at this time under his command consisted of the Massachusetts Regiments of the Line

commanded by Colonels Shepard, Wigglesworth, Bigelow and Vose. A company of artillery under Captain Peirce was attached to the brigade, "being the only troops from the Southward in this department." In a letter to General Washington dated January 28th, 1779, he wrote: "I am, from a sense of paternal duty and regard I owe to my little flock, compelled, though with great reluctance and regret, to ask a dismissal from the service." This was answered by Congress as follows: "Resolved: that Congress, sensible of Brigadier General Glover's past merits, and in expectation of his future services, direct the Commander-in-Chief to indulge him with a furlough for such time as may be necessary to settle his private affairs."

He did not remain long in Marblehead, for on March 28th, the commander of the department being called away, he was placed in charge until the arrival of Major General Gates on April 5th. The Glover Brigade was stationed at Providence until July when, upon orders from General Washington, the march to join the main army was begun. The route taken was by way of New Haven and Norwalk to Ridgefield. He was at Peekskill in November, from which place he wrote a letter to John Hancock on the 25th containing the following: "The spirit of reenlisting prevails much. . . . About seventy have already reenlisted in my brigade; my money is all exhausted; I can do no more. It is idle to suppose men who, as they say, have been so often neglected, will engage upon resolves of Court. We may as soon expect lines to be stormed and forts to be taken by plans of attack drawn upon paper, without men, arms, or ammunition sufficient to execute those plans, as old soldiers to reenlist without money. It is the sinews of war. . . . The whole of the army has gone into winter cantonments except General Nixon's and my brigades, who are now in the field (eight hundred of my men without shoes or stockings) enjoying the sweets of a winter campaign, while the worthy and virtuous citizens of America are enduring the hardships, toils, and fatigues incidental to parlours, with good fires and sleeping on beds of down."

In June, 1780, General Washington ordered him to go to Springfield, Mass., for the purpose "of receiving and forwarding the drafts from Massachusetts to West Point." He was at West Point in September and was a member of the court which tried Major André on the 29th of that month, and was officer of the day on October 2nd, the day of the execution. He remained in the vicinity of West Point and the Hudson Highlands with his brigade until the spring of 1782, when he was ordered to take "charge of the mustering and forwarding of recruits." His health had become still further undermined by the hardships and exposures incidental to army life in the field and in a letter to General Washington dated May 4th, 1782, he again refers to his physical con-

dition as follows: "Instead of growing better as the Spring comes on, (as was the opinion of my physician) I find myself much weaker, my complaints and disorders being of such a complicated nature that they have baffled the power of medicine as well as the skill of the most able and approved physicians amongst us, who now tell me it must be the work of time to remove them and restore me to any tolerable health. . . . Your Excellency will hardly credit it, but be assured, sir, it is an absolute fact, I have not slept two hours upon an average in 24 for these four years past, and very often after severe fatigue I do not sleep a wink for two or three nights together." He wrote other letters to headquarters during the last two years of his service, in which he made other appeals for release on account of his ill health and the needs of his large family of small children, their mother having died in November, 1778. One letter written from West Point, January, 28th, 1781, is especially pathetic. In it he writes: "Duty and affection to my helpless orphan children (for so I must call them in my absence) call aloud, and urge the necessity of my making them a visit before the campaign opens, or they must unavoidably suffer, being all very young, and by no means capable of taking care of themselves, excepting a daughter of eighteen who has the charge of eight others, a burden much too great for so young a person." He mentions the high price of the necessaries of life at Marblehead and adds: "Nor is it in my power to furnish them not having received any pay for twenty months past."

General Washington forwarded his request to be relieved to the Secretary of War, with a recommendation that it be granted and on the 22nd of July, 1782, he was placed on the half pay establishment by Congress, "on account of his ill health." He returned to Marblehead and in later years took an active part in the civil affairs of the town. He died January 30th, 1797, and the Salem Gazette of the following day after giving just tribute to his military character, further eulogized him: "In private life he was the warm and steady friend, free from every appearance of guile and dissimulation. He was the affectionate husband, the kind brother, and the best of fathers. In civil capacity he sustained some of the first offices within the gift of his fellow citizens, and ever conducted to their approbation."

LIEUT. COLONEL JOHN GERRY was commissioned May 19th, 1775. He served with the 21st Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies and is mentioned in the records of the army. He was officer of the day, June 30th, 1775, but left the command within a month after that date.

LIEUT. COLONEL GABRIEL JOHONNOT was born about 1748, the youngest son of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Quincy) Johonnot, and grandson of

Daniel J. Johonnot, a French Huguenot. He inherited his patriotic zeal from his father, who was a "Son of Liberty." Gabriel was a member of the Boston Latin School in 1754. He married December 18th, 1766, Judith, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Judith Cooper, and had two sons by her, Samuel Cooper and Zachary. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Rev. Simon Bradstreet of Marblehead, to whom he was married November 17th, 1774. In 1773 he was a member of a committee appointed to wait upon the consignees of several cargoes of tea, shipped to Boston, by the East India Company and require them to promise not to land or pay duties on tea sent by said company. He was the chairman of a committee appointed by the Cadet Company of Boston, August 15th, 1774, to proceed to Salem and return to Governor Gage the standard, which he had presented to them. He was commissioned Major in the Marblehead Regiment, May 19th, 1775, and upon the retirement of John Gerry in July, became Lieutenant Colonel and served through the year in the 21st Regiment of the United Colonies. He was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of the 14th Continental Regiment, January 1st, 1776 and served through the year in that command. We learn from a letter of Colonel Glover's that he was sick in October, 1776. After the war he was a merchant in Hampden, Maine, where he died, October 9th, 1820, aged 72.

MAJOR WILLIAM R. LEE was born in Manchester, Mass., in 1744, and removed early to Marblehead, where he was a merchant at the breaking out of the Revolution. When the Glover Regiment was organized, he was made senior Captain and upon the promotion of Major Johonnot he became Major. He served in this rank through 1775 in the 21st U. C. regiment, and in 1776 in the 14th Continental, until appointed Brigade Major, September 4th, when Col. Glover took command of General Clinton's Brigade. He was commissioned Colonel, January 1st, 1777, of "Lee's Additional Regiment," and with his command guarded the prisoners from Burgoyne's army at Cambridge. An account of his record as commander will be given in the article devoted to "Lee's Regiment." He resigned August 1st, 1778. He became one of the owners of the Letter of Marque ship "Thorn" originally captured from the British, which was sent on a very successful voyage to France. He was a school trustee in 1781 and one of the "benefactors" of the Marblehead Academy three years previous to that date. He was a leading communicant of St. Michael's Episcopal church. The Lee mansion, near Abbot Hall, was occupied by him. He was Collector of the Port of Salem from 1802 until his death, October 6th, 1824.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM COURTIS was engaged for service in the regiment, April 24th, 1775. He had been a member of the "Committee of Inspection"

in 1774. In the engagement of October 18th, 1776, when the troops were withdrawing from New York Island, he commanded the regiment, as Colonel Glover was acting brigade commander, Lieut. Colonel Johonnot was sick and Major William R. Lee was serving as Brigade Major. He served as Major in Colonel David Henley's Regiment from January 1st, 1777 to May 20th, 1778. He may have been the "William Curtis of Marblehead, age, 30 yrs; stature, 5 ft. 10 inches; complexion, dark;" who was Captain of Marines on the ship "Pilgrim," commanded by Capt. Joseph Robinson, August, 1780.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BACON was commissioned June 22nd, 1775. He was reported "on furlough" October, 1775. His name does not appear in the list of officers of the new 14th Continental Regiment in January, 1776. He was commissioned Colonel of the 5th Essex County Regiment, September 20th, 1779.

CAPTAIN THOMAS GRANT was engaged April 24th, 1775, and was recommended for commission June 22nd. He commanded a company during this year in the 21st. Regiment Army of the United Colonies and in 1776 in the 14th Continental. He was commissioned as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel William Bacon's, 5th Essex County Regiment, September 20th, 1779.

CAPTAIN JOEL SMITH, engaged for service April 24th, 1775, was recommended for commission, June 22nd. He had been a member of the "Committee of Inspection," before the war. He served through the year in the 21st Regiment, U. C. A Joel Smith of Marblehead was a member of Colonel Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment in November, 1777.

CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON enlisted April 24th, 1775, and was recommended for a commission June 22nd. He had been a member of the committee of inspection in 1774. The account of his capture of the British ship "Unity" has been given in the early pages of this article in the narrative of the exploits of the regiment. At this time he was in command of the schooner "Hannah," which sailed from Beverly on September 5th, 1775. The account of his cruise to the mouth of the Saint Lawrence in the "Lynch," in conjunction with Captain Selman in the "Franklin," has also been given. Inasmuch as in both of these cruises, Broughton was under orders from General Washington, the claim can reasonably be made that he was the commander of the first public vessel sent out by the United Colonies and that he also commanded the first naval expedition of the war. He was 2nd Major of the 5th Essex County Regiment in February, 1776, and in December of that year, was Major of the regiment commanded by Colonel Pickering, which was ordered to march via Providence to Danbury, Conn. He married Susannah, daughter of General John Glover.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BLACKLER, like several other officers in this regiment, had been a member of the "Committee of Inspection" in 1774. He enlisted April 24th, 1775, and was recommended for commission, June 22nd. The honor has been accorded him of commanding the boat in which Washington crossed the Delaware. He was wounded in the Burgoyne campaign and as a result of his injuries, resigned his commission. In later years he owned and occupied the house in Marblehead in which Elbridge Gerry was born.

CAPTAIN JOHN MERRITT was an ardent patriot before the Revolution and in 1774, was wounded by one of the British guards on Marblehead Neck. The people were greatly aroused at this indignity and to pacify them the officers promised to punish the offender with 500 lashes. He was engaged April 24th, 1775, and recommended for commission in June. He served through the year in the 21st, and July 19th, 1776, was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment.

CAPTAIN JOHN SELMAN was one of the sturdiest of the patriots of Marblehead. He was engaged in April and served as a company commander through the year. His exploits on the water in command of the "Franklin," with members of his company as crew, have been narrated. He was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment, July 19th, 1776, and 1st Major of the same regiment under Colonel William Bacon, September 20th, 1779. He was elected a member of the first board of directors of the Marblehead Bank, in March 1804. His house is still standing on Selman Street near Franklin.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS SYMONDS was a resident of Danvers. He marched from that town to Lexington, April 19th, 1775, as Second Lieutenant of Capt. Samuel Epes's Company in Colonel Pickering's Regiment. June 22nd, he was commissioned a Captain in the Glover Regiment.

CAPTAIN JOHN GLOVER JUN. was the son of the Colonel. He was a Lieutenant in Captain William R. Lee's Company in June, 1775, and upon Lee's promotion to Major he became commander of the company. He also served as Captain in the following year in the 14th Continental. He married Fanny Lee.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL BOND served as surgeon in 1775 in the 21st Regiment and was commissioned captain and placed in command of a company when the 14th Continental was organized, January 1st, 1776.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH SWASEY served as Captain Lieutenant in Captain Samuel R. Trevett's Company in Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment in 1775. He was commissioned a Captain in the 14th Continental, January 1st, 1776.

A year later he became Major of Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment and served in that command until July 9th, 1778, when he resigned. He was mentioned at this time as belonging in Ipswich.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH LEE, according to Colonel Glover's Letter Book, commanded the 6th Company in the 14th Continental in 1776.

CAPTAIN MOSES BROWN was a sergeant in Captain Larkin Thorne-dike's (1st Beverly) Company at the Lexington Alarm. He was engaged as Captain at Beverly (probably in the sea coast service) for six months and six days from July 11th, 1775. He enlisted January 1st, 1776, as Captain in the 14th Continental.

CAPTAIN GILBERT WARNER SPEAKMAN was Captain of the eighth company in the 14th Continental in 1776, and in 1777 and 1778 served as Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield. He was the Commissary of Ordnance on the Penobscot expedition in 1779.

The following men served as Lieutenant in either the 21st U. C. or the 14th Continental Regiments. Those of this rank who were promoted to a higher rank in these commands have already been mentioned. In 1775 each company had one lieutenant and one ensign, in 1776 the companies of the 14th Continental had a first and second lieutenant and an ensign.

LIEUT. ROBERT HARRIS served in Captain William Courtis's Company in the 21st Regiment, U. C. through 1775.

LIEUT. WILLIAM MILLS was a member of Captain William Bacon's Company in the 21st Regiment. He was engaged to serve April 24th, 1775. (A William Mills of Marblehead was engaged November 7th, 1777 from Colonel Jonathan Glover's Regiment for three years service in the Continental Army.)

LIEUT. WILLIAM BUBIER was in Captain Thomas Grant's Company, in the 21st Regiment in 1775. He also served under the same company commander in the 14th Continental Regiment, in 1776. (A William "Boubier" was Lieutenant of Marines on the Brig "Hancock," according to a list of prisoners sent from Halifax to Boston, in the cartel "Swift" November 9th, 1777.)

LIEUT. JOHN BRAY enlisted in Captain Joel Smith's Company April 24th, 1775. (A John Bray of Marblehead, probably the same person, was First Lieutenant of the privateers "True Blue" and "Tyrannicide" in 1777, the "Franklin" in 1780 and commander of the privateer ship "Oliver Cromwell" in 1781. He was described in that year as 41 years; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, dark."

LIEUT. JOHN STACEY was recommended for commission in Captain Nicholson's Company, June 22nd, 1775. He was adjutant of Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment in February, 1777, and in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment, July 6th, 1780, also Brigade Major later in the same month.

LIEUT. and QUARTERMASTER JOSEPH STACEY served in that capacity in Colonel John Glover's 21st Regiment in 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Lee's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776. January 1st, 1777, he was appointed Quartermaster of Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment.

LIEUT. NATHANIEL CLARK was in Captain William Blackler's Company in the 21st Regiment in 1775, being recommended for commission, June 22nd. In 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Lee's Company in the 14th Continental. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Mills Company in Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers. In 1780, he was a Captain in the same Regiment.

LIEUT. JOSHUA PRENTISS was engaged April 24th, 1775 and served through the year as Lieutenant in Captain John Merritt's Company. He married the widow of Peter Jayne, a noted schoolmaster and patriot. The "Tuesday Evening Club," mentioned in one of General Glover's letters which has been quoted, and the Committee of Safety, met in this house. The building, since known as the Prentiss House, stands on Mugford Street near Back Street in Marblehead. In 1791, the Methodist Church was organized in the old hall. It became the residence later of General Samuel Avery of the militia. Joshua Prentiss was town clerk for many years.

LIEUT. ISAAC COLLYER was in Captain John Selman's (8th) Company. He was engaged, April 24th, 1775, and served until "time out" December 31st of that year.

FIRST LIEUT. WILLIAM RUSSELL of Captain Francis Symonds's Company was engaged, April 24th, 1775.

FIRST LIEUT. EDWARD ARCHBOLD served as Ensign in Captain William R. Lee's Company in June, 1775, and as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Glover's Company later in the year. He was First Lieutenant in Captain William Courtis' Company in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776. January 1st, 1777, he enlisted in Colonel John Lamb's Regiment and served as Captain Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Thomas's Company. He remained in this regiment as late as April, 1781.

FIRST LIEUT. JOSHUA ORNE was engaged, April 24th, 1775, to serve as Ensign in Captain Joel Smith's Company and a little later joined Captain

John Glover's 10th Company as Lieutenant. He was First Lieutenant in the same officer's company in the 14th Continental in 1776. In the march to Trenton, he became so benumbed by cold that he fell beside the road and was nearly covered with snow when discovered by some one in the rear of the regiment. January 1st, 1777, he was appointed Captain in William R. Lee's Regiment. He held the same office under Lieut. Colonel William S. Smith and in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment after the consolidation in 1779.

FIRST LIEUT. THEOPHILUS MUNSON served in Captain Nathaniel Bond's Company in the 14th Continental in 1776.

FIRST LIEUT. ROBERT WILLIAMS held that rank first in Captain Joseph Swasey's Company in the 14th Continental in 1776. He became Quartermaster in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment June 3d, 1777. In the following year he was Paymaster in Lieut. Colonel William S. Smith's Regiment, and April 24th, 1779, acting paymaster in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, ranking as Ensign in Captain William North's Company. He was appointed Paymaster, May 3d. He evidently served as Paymaster in this regiment through the remainder of the war, for we find records of wages allowed him as late as April 23d, 1784.

FIRST LIEUT. WILLIAM GRAVES served under Captain Moses Brown in the 7th Company in the 14th Continental, in 1776.

FIRST LIEUT. ROBERT NIMBLETT was an Ensign in Captain John Merritt's Company in 1775. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Speakman's Company in the 14th Continental in 1776, and later was a Lieutenant in Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers. (A Robert Nimlet "age 25, complexion, light; birthplace, Marblehead;" was on the ship "Franklin" in 1780.)

SECOND LIEUT. THOMAS COURTIS enlisted April 24th, 1775, serving as Ensign in Captain William Courtis' Company. In 1776, he served as Second Lieutenant in the 14th Continental under the same company commander. (A Thomas Curtis of Marblehead was impressed into the British Navy in the Revolution.)

SECOND LIEUT. EBENEZER GRAVES held an Ensign's commission in Captain Thomas Grant's Company in 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in the same officer's company in the 14th Regiment in 1776. He was one of the "benefactors" of the Marblehead Academy in 1788.

SECOND LIEUT. NATHANIEL PEARCE enlisted April 24th, 1775 in Captain William Blackler's Company and on or before August 1st, was promoted to Second Lieutenant.

SECOND LIEUT. MARSTON WATSON was in Captain John Glover's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776. He served as temporary Aid-de-camp to General Charles Lee. In 1777, he was First Lieutenant of the privateer schooner "Hawke," and in June of that year, was commissioned her commander. He was one of the "benefactors" of the Marblehead Academy in 1788. He was born in Plymouth, May 27th, 1756. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was studying with the intention of going to college. After the war he became a successful merchant and owned and occupied the "Watson House" on the hill at the head of Watson Street in Marblehead. In 1790, he became Lieut. Colonel of the Marblehead Regiment, and commander of a regiment in 1794. He removed to Boston in 1797 and died there August 7th, 1800.

SECOND LIEUT. SEWARD LEE was recommended for an Ensign's commission in Captain William Bacon's Company, June 22nd, 1775, having enlisted April 24th. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Bond's Company in the 14th Continental in 1776.

SECOND LIEUT. THOMAS FOSDICK enlisted first as fifer in Colonel John Glover's Company June 1st, 1775, and was appointed Ensign in Captain Joel Smith's (4th) Company, July 1st. He was Adjutant a part of the year. January 1st, 1776, he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Swasey's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment. He was recommended by General Glover in a letter to General Washington, June 20th, 1777, as Brigade Major, and his appointment followed. In the Rhode Island expedition in 1778, Major Fosdick was one of General Glover's Aides-de-camp. He was discharged at his own request, March 12th, 1779, and was thanked by his commander.

SECOND LIEUT. JOHN WALLIS served in that rank in Captain Moses Brown's Company at Beverly, in 1775, and held the same office in the 14th Continental Regiment.

SECOND LIEUT. WILLIAM JONES was a member of Captain Speakman's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776.

ENSIGN JOHN DEVEREUX Jr., was in Captain Nicholson Broughton's Company in 1775. He was appointed Captain in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards, November 6th, 1777.

ENSIGN EDWARD HOMAN (misspelled Holman in the records) enlisted in Captain John Selman's Company, April 24th, 1775, and served through the year.

ENSIGN GEORGE SIGNECROSS was engaged, April 24th, 1775, in Captain Francis Symonds' Company.

ENSIGN JAMES FOSTER was Second Sergeant in Captain William Courtis' Company in 1775, and served as Ensign in the same company in 1776.

ENSIGN JOHN ALLEN was a sergeant in Captain John Glover's Company in the 21st Regiment in 1775, and in 1776, served as Ensign in Captain Grant's Company in the 14th Continental.

ENSIGN WILLIAM HAWKS enlisted May 30th, 1775 as a Sergeant in Captain Francis Symonds's Company and was an Ensign in Captain John Glover's Company in the 14th Continental. January 1st, 1777, William P. Hawks (probably the same man) was appointed Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment and served until November 17th, 1778.

ENSIGN JEREMIAH REED enlisted as a Sergeant in Captain William Hooper's Company (Coast Defence) July 15th, 1775. He served as Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Bond's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment through 1776. January 1st, 1777, he was appointed a Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment and served in it until he resigned November 15th, 1778. He was probably the Jeremiah Reed, who was First Lieutenant of Marines on the frigate "Boston," commanded by Captain Samuel Tucker. He was engaged for this service, November 15th, 1781. He also served as Lieutenant of Marines on the Continental frigate "Deane," Captain Samuel Nicholson, May 15th, 1781 to May 31st, 1782; also on the frigate "Hague," commanded by Captain John Manley in 1783.

We hear of ENSIGN ROBERT WORMSTED, for the first time, February 26th, 1775, when it is said that he fenced with six of the British regulars in succession, using a cane and disarming each of them. He was a member of Captain Samuel R. Trevett's Company in the Battle of Bunker Hill, and was wounded in the shoulder by fragments of a bursting shell. He served in 1776 as Ensign in Captain Joseph Swasey's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment. In November, 1779, he sailed as mate in the letter of marque "Free-man" under Captain Benjamin Boden. The vessel was captured, but Wormsted, slipping his handcuffs, liberated his shipmates and succeeded in knocking down the captain and many others. Taking their pistols, they recaptured both vessels. Wormsted, as commander, hauled down the British flag and appointing Captain Boden prize master, sailed for Guadaloupe. The prize was sold there. Shortly after leaving that port his vessel was captured. In the latter part of 1781, he sailed from Salem in command of a privateer and ran his vessel on the Nova Scotia coast to avoid capture. He and his men travelled through the woods for some time but finally seized an open boat and started for New England. They captured a vessel from Cork with a valuable cargo,

by surprize, without arms, but were later chased by a British vessel and forced to abandon her. They escaped in their boat and finally reached Marblehead.

ENSIGN SAMUEL GATCHELL served as a corporal in Captain Samuel R. Trevett's Company in Colonel Gridley's Artillery, at the Battle of Bunker Hill. He was a sergeant in Captain Francis Symonds's Company in the 21st Regiment through the rest of the year. He was appointed a Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment, January 1st, 1777, and continued to serve in that organization under Lieut. Colonel William S. Smith, resigning March 25th, 1779.

ENSIGN JOHN CLARK (called also Jr.) enlisted as a sergeant in Captain John Merritt's Company in the 21st Regiment, in 1775 (May 18th.) January 1st, 1776, he joined the 14th Continental serving as Ensign in Captain Moses Brown's (7th) Company. He was appointed a Lieutenant, February 10th, 1777, in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment. He was reported later as having resigned.

ENSIGN JOHN BROWN, served in Captain Speakman's (8th) Company, in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776. He was a Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment, January 1st, 1777. His residence was given as Cambridge.

The following officers served on Colonel Glover's staff:

SURGEON NATHANIEL BOND was in the 21st Regiment in 1775. His further record has been given in the list of captains.

SURGEON ISAAC SPOFFORD of Wenham was on Colonel John Nixon's staff in the 5th United Colonies Regiment in 1775 and in the 14th Continental in 1776.

SURGEON'S MATE NATHANIEL HARRINGTON served in the 21st Regiment in 1775 and in the 14th Continental in the following year.

ADJUTANT WILLIAM GIBBS was on Colonel Glover's staff in 1775 in the 21st United Colonies Regiment.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D. Editor.

Tyrannicide.

Many privateers and other armed vessels sailed from Massachusetts during the Revolution but few of them had a more eventful career than the *Tyrannicide*. Richard Derby, Jun., in a letter written to Richard Devens, Esq., Commissary General, May 20th, 1776, concerning her, stated that she was "now fixing out" and asked if he could "procure Cannon & other Implements of war to Equip said Sloop." June 11th, the House of Representatives voted to grant two, six pounders from Col. Crafts' store of guns and eight, six or four pounders in addition.

The first commander of the sloop was Captain John Fisk, who was born in Salem, Mass., April 10, 1744. He was a son of the Rev. Samuel Fisk, pastor of the First Church in Salem. Captain Fisk received his commission April 20, 1776, and was engaged May 9th. His First Lieutenant was Jonathan Haraden who had served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Ward, Jun.'s company in 1775. He was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1745. The Second Lieutenant, Joseph Stockman, was commissioned June 3d, and served until Sept. 30th. Edwin Rollins was Master and Thomas Hunt, Master's Mate.

Captain Fisk was ordered to cruise from "Harbour to Harbour in the same Colony & Newhampshire," June 13, and on the same day captured the British packet schooner "Despatch" with 8 guns, 12 swivels and 31 men, under command of Capt. Gutteridge. At this time the *Tyrannicide* had 14 guns and 100 men. On the 4th of July (the first Independence Day)

he was ordered to sail again and cruise between Cape Sable and Nantucket. He soon captured the armed ship "Glasgow." The officers among the *Tyrannicide*'s prisoners at Salem were ordered to be removed to Topsfield, July 24, 1776. In August she captured the brig St. John and the schooner Three Brothers. Captain Fisk petitioned that she be rigged as a brigantine and the change was ordered on the 13th of September. Second Lieutenant Stockman was discharged Sept. 30. (He was commissioned commander of the schooner "Washington" of Newburyport, Apr. 22, 1777.) Jonathan Gardner took his place as Second Lieutenant, Oct. 18.

The *Tyrannicide* was again ordered to sea, Oct. 22, 1776, and additional instructions were issued to Capt. Fisk, Dec. 13. On the 31st of the month he captured the snow "John," 140 tons, Capt. Barrass. Jan. 1, 1777, Richard Derby, Jun., agent of the *Tyrannicide* and the Massachusetts, petitioned for the settlement of the sale of their prizes; the schooner "Despatch," snow "Ann," and brigantine "Henry & Ann." The value of the vessels was as follows: "Despatch" £1802:16:10, "Ann" £857:5:4, "Henry & Ann" £5685:7:11 1-4. The net proceeds of the sale to the state being £5103:11:3. On the 27th of Jan. or the 3d of Feb. (two dates given in the archives) Capt. Fisk captured the brig "Three Friends," 100 tons, Capt. Holms. She was brought into Salem, Feb. 23d. Her cargo was appraised at £4629:3:7 1-2 and that of the "John" previously mentioned, at £9029:2:0.

On the 20th of February, 1777, Jonathan Haraden was made Commander, Israel

Thorndike of Beverly who had commanded the schooner "Warren" was made First Lieutenant. A few days later, Benjamin Moses of Salem was made Second Lieutenant and Benjamin Lovett of Beverly, Master. (Capt. John Fisk, Feb. 19, 1777, was given command of the ship "Massachusetts." After the war he engaged in commerce and became very wealthy. He was commissioned a Major-General of Militia in 1792.) Thomas Hunt was engaged as Master's Mate.

A resolve was passed in the Council, March 26, 1777, "that the Hebrew Books, Sabbath Lamp & pontifical Cup etc captured by the Brigantine Tyrannicide and now in the State Store be sent to the Library of Harvard College for the use of the same." Apr. 27, Capt. Haraden on board the brig, wrote a letter to the Board of War, informing them that he had that day captured the snow "Sally," Capt. Stephen Jones, from London to Quebec, with a cargo of English goods. He also stated that he would soon be obliged to make a port to procure water, and that he had captured a transport brigantine with sixty-three Hessians on board. The Sally arrived in Salem, June 6. Capt. Haraden wrote a letter in May, stating that he had taken the ship Chalkley, Capt. James "hines"? from Honduras, bound to Bristol, with a cargo of mahogany, logwood etc. Another letter from him the same month contained an inventory of goods taken from the brig "Eagle." May 10, he captured the ship "Lonsdale," 500 tons, Capt. James Grayson. She was taken into Boston, on the 20th. At this period the Tyrannicide was sailing in company with the brigantine Massachusetts. Littlefield Sibely, prizemaster of the barque White Haven, in a letter to the Board of War May 13, announced his arrival at Piscataway, the barque having been captured by the Tyrannicide on her way to Quebec.

Capt. Haraden captured April 30 the

brigantine "Trepassy," 160 tons, Capt. Isaac Follett. She arrived in Boston, June 25th. On June 20, James Miller, who had been captured on the Lonsdale petitioned to be allowed to go to Rhode Island as he was only a passenger on board the ship. His request was granted. In a memorandum of rations dated June 25, on file in the State archives, the rations issued to this ship from June 25 to Sept. 1, amounted to £114:2:1. A receipt was given to Capt. Haraden, Oct. 21, 1777 for "five hundred three Quarters of Ship Bread (7 barrels)" for the "Gard Ship Rifing Empire." Rations were furnished the officers of the Tyrannicide in 1777 as follows: Capt. Jonathan Haraden, triple rations and Lieut. John Bray, Joseph Doliber, John Batton and Ed. Kitchen Turner, double rations. Ninety-eight different seamen were named. John Bray above named was made First Lieutenant of the Tyrannicide, Sept. 15, and Lieut. Israel Thorndike whom he succeeded took command of the schooner "Scorpion," Nov. 8th. Israel Thorndike later (June 12, 1780) commanded the ship "Resource." John Bray was about 37 years of age at this time, 5 ft. 8 inches tall and dark complexioned.

Capt. Haraden in the "Tyrannicide" and Captain Sampson in the "Hazard" were ordered Nov. 16, 1777, to sail to the coast of Spain and Portugal, thence to the southward of Madeira and home by the West Indies. Definite instructions were given regarding the various ports to which the different classes of cargoes were to be sent. Before they got away they were ordered, Nov. 21st to sail to Townsend and capture if possible two schooners, one commanded by Capt. Callahan of Halifax and another, the "Halifax," supposed to be coasting for the purpose of capturing "two ships now laden and ready to sail for France." Dec. 2nd Capt. Haraden in a letter to the Board of War, wrote that he had lost his gripe

and had put into the harbor of Falmouth to refit. While at the wharf four of his men deserted. He soon got to sea however and in company with the sister ship captured Dec. 13, the brigantine "Alexander," Capt. James Waddie, bound from Halifax to Jamaica with a cargo of shooks and fish. On the 22nd, they captured the schooner "Good Intent," Capt. William Dashpar, bound from "Harbor Grafs, N. F. to Dominco, laden with fish and hoops. They made another capture on the following day, the "Polly," Capt. Walter Stevens, from St. John's, N. F. bound for Barbadoes, loaded with fish, hoops and feathers. Capt. Haraden announced in a letter written Feb. 17, 1778, that they had taken two vessels, one of which had arrived at Antigua and the other, having mistaken Dominica for St. Pierre, had been recaptured. A letter written four days later from St. Pierre, Martinique, announced their arrival there and stated that they had received all needful assistance.

Captains Haraden and Sampson sent a petition to the authorities that they be allowed eight full shares of prizes like other officers of their rank, instead of six as granted by the Council. A letter written at St. Pierre, Mar. 10, stated that the Tyrannicide would be ready to sail in five or six days. Another letter dated the 15th from the same port, gave the net proceeds of the sale of the brig "Polly" above mentioned as 74,257 livres, 2 sols. The "Tyrannicide" and "Hazard" in company with the brig "Lion" of Salem, sailed from St. Pierre, Mar. 30, 1778. We next hear from Capt. Haraden May 10th, in a letter written from 'Squam Harbor, where he had run in after seeing a British frigate off Thatcher's Island. He mentioned ill luck and stated that some of the men were sick with smallpox. The announcement was also made that he had captured the snow "Swift" from Bristol, loaded with flour. As the cargo was of a perishable nature, the Mara-

time Court authorized "Samuel Philips Savage of Westown and George Williams of Salem" to make immediate sale of the same. The First Lieutenant, John Bray, received his discharge from the Tyrannicide May 8. He became First Lieutenant of the ship "Franklin" in 1780, and commander of the ship "Oliver Cromwell," Apr. 19, 1781.

In a letter from the Board of War dated May 15, 1778, Capt. Haraden was mentioned as having arrived a few days before and as "soon going out again." The letters on file in the archives reveal the fact that the agents at St. Pierre had protested to the authorities at Boston on account of the large amount of money advanced in refitting the Tyrannicide and Hazard for the return voyage. They found fault especially in regard to the matter of rations, and as a result the Secretary of the board wrote, expressing surprise that the commanders had applied for funds for rations and requesting that in the future no such requisitions be complied with. These agents wrote, May 24, that the last of the Tyrannicide's men had left the hospital. A bill was enclosed for the care of three men. Supplies for the "Tyrannicide" were delivered to Capt. Waters at St. Pierre May 28th. An account of rations to June 25, shows that triple rations were given to Jonathan Haraden, double to Israel Thordike (who had returned to the brig't) Benjamin Moses, Benjamin Lovett, William Coffin, James Grayson, Chris. Asbridge, Stephen Jones and Capt. Coombs. At least two of these had been captains of captured vessels, James Grayson of the "Lonsdale" and Stephen Jones of the snow "Sally."

A letter from the Board of War to the Council, dated June 25, 1778, announced the determination of Capt. Haraden to resign his commission. The document read as follows; "The Board most sincerely laments ye Lofs of so brave an Officer and

deserving a man, who has been in the Service of his Country from the beginning of the War in which he hath always acquitted himself wth spirits & honor. This step Capt. Haraden declares he takes with the greatest reluctance but the late disarrangement of Commanders as he apprehends oblige him to it. The officers and men entering into their Captains motives have one & all left the Vessel & represent to your Honor that the Tyrannicide is now ready for the Sea and that the Season most favourable . . . request your Honor to appoint some person to the Command of said Brig^t that she may proceed on her voyage without further loss of time."

Capt. Haraden, in the spring of 1780, took command of the ship General Pickering and made a wonderful record in her. Maclay says of him that he "was one of the most daring and skillful navigators that ever sailed from Salem, and that is saying a great deal when we come to consider the long list of successful commanders who have hailed from that port. . . . Haraden had the reputation of being one of the most intrepid commanders known to Salem ship lore. It has been said of him that 'amid the din of battle he was calm and self-possessed. The more deadly the strife, the more imminent the peril, the more terrific the scene, the more perfect seemed his self-command and serene intrepidity. He was a hero among heroes, and his name should live in honored and affectionate remembrance.'" Maclay calls this rather lavish praise but states that the man deserved it. He is said to have taken nearly a thousand cannon from the British during the war.

His successor in command of the Tyrannicide was Capt. Allen Hallet, who was appointed, July 6, 1778. His first command had been the "Sturdy Beggar" in August, 1776. He next became master of the "Republic" and in 1777 commanded the "Starks" and the brig. "America."

His First Lieutenant on the Tyrannicide was Joseph Doliber, who had served in the next lower grade under Capt. Haraden. Aug. 16, 1778, the Board of War ordered that £8:0:0 of bread be delivered to Capt. Hallet in the Tyrannicide, and a letter was received from Count d'Estaing acknowledging its receipt. In Oct., the Board of War approved a bill of £1:0:0 for wharfage of cables belonging to this brigantine. Capt. Hallet wrote from St. Pierre, Feb. 23, 1779, that he had captured and sent in a prize laden with fish. March 29, off Bermuda he carried "by boarding after an obstinate resistance of more than one hour, the British brig "Revenge" of 14 guns and 85 men, Capt. Kendall. A spirited account of this engagement is given in the following letter written by Capt. Hallet and preserved in the archives.

"At sea on board the Tyrannicide,

March 31, 1779.

In Latitude 28°, 30" N. Long. 68° 25" West.
Gentlemen

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx I have the Pleasure of sending this to you by Mr John Blanch who goes Prizemaster of my Prize the Privateer Brig Revenge, lately commanded by Capt. Robert Fendall belonging to Grenada, but last from Jamaica mounting 14 Carriage Guns, 6 & 4 pound, 4 Swivels & 2 Cohorns, & sixty able bodied Men, which I took after a very smart & Bloody Engagement, in which they had 8 Men killed & fourteen wounded, the Vessel cut very much to pieces by my Shott so that they had no command of her at all—amongst the killed was the 1st Lieu^t & one Quarter M^r—amongst the wounded is the Cap^t 2^d Lieu^t & Gunner—I captured her as follows—on the 29th Inst at 4 P. M. I made her about 4 Leagues to windward coming down upon us, upon which I cleared Ship and got all hands to Quarters, ready for an Engagement, & stood close upon the Wind waiting for her, about half past 6

P. M. she came up with me, and hail'd me, ask'd me where I was from, I told them I was from Boston & ask'd where they were from, they said from Jamaica & that they were a British Cruiser, I immediately told them I was an American Cruiser, upon which they ordered me to Strike, & seeing I did not intend to gratify their desires, they rang'd up under my Lee & gave me a BroadSide, I immediately return'd the Compliment & dropping a Stern, I got under their Lee and then pour'd our Broadfides into her from below and out of the Tops, so fast & so well directed that in one hour & a Quarter we dismounted two of her Guns & drove them from their Quarters, & compell'd them to strike their Colors. During the whole Engagement we were not at any one time more than half Pistol Shott distant & some part of the Time our Yards were lock'd with theirs—I had Eight Men wounded only two of which are Bad—amongst the wounded are my first Lieut. & Master, I intended to man her and keep her as a Consort during the Cruze, but having twenty wounded Men on board, of my own men & prisoners I thought it Best to send her home, with all the wounded men on board under the Care of the Surgeon's Mate, xxxxxxxx on board the Prize Comes Mr Leverett Hubbard late Master of the Sloop Friendship from New Haven bound to St. Croix, who was taken by the Brig Revenge on the 4th of March last—the Sloop was sent to Granada Capt. Hubbard will assist the Doctor in dressing the wounded men as he is acquainted with the manner—any favour shewn him will be very Acceptable—

I have the honor to be
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
& most humbl' Servant
Allen Hallet."

Mass. Archives 44 p. 408.

Capt. Hallet commanded the "Active" in the Penobscot Expedition, the "Phoenix" and "Tartar" in 1780, the "Franklin" in 1781 and the "Minerva" in 1782. John Cathcart was engaged as First Lieutenant Jan. 4, 1779, and after Capt. Hallet finished his service in the "Tyrannicide," he was

appointed (May 4th,) his successor. The "Tyrannicide" was ordered to the Penobscot in August, 1779 and was one of many vessels burned by the crews to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. Capt. Cathcart commanded the "Essex" in 1780, at which time he was 26 years old, 5 ft. 8 in. tall. In 1782 and 3 he commanded the "Tartar."

The Settlers about Boston before the Winthrop Migration in 1630.

The writer read with peculiar pleasure the report of an address delivered at the recent annual banquet of the Society of Colonial Wars in Massachusetts by Hon. Nathan Matthews. The able ex-mayor of Boston raised the question as to who were the real founders of Boston, and stated that "The universally accepted opinion is that Massachusetts was settled by from 20,000 to 30,000 Englishmen who came over here between 1630 and 1640, under the auspices of the governor and company of the Massachusetts Bay and a charter given by Charles I to certain Puritan merchants, and the city seal states that the city was founded in 1630. The history of Massachusetts, as commonly written, begins in 1630." Continuing, he is quoted as saying; "I desire to raise the question whether this view of the case is correct, and whether it does full justice to the men who were here before the Puritans came under Endicott and Winthrop."

He then named some of the leaders and told of the work which they did. Our belief is that we should study carefully and exhaustively, the lives of each of these men, who like Maverick, Blaxton (Blackstone), Thompson and Walford, were dwellers on the shores of Boston Harbor and the Mystic when Endicott arrived in Salem in 1628. Each man, who set up his dwelling on the lonely shore and *stayed*, was a powerful factor in drawing others hither. The record made in the little plantation of Roger

Conant and his men at Salem in the years 1626, 1627 and 1628, made the Endicott migration of the latter year possible;* and the success of the combined colony of Planters and Puritans in the months following resulted in the coming of the still larger company under the Reverends Higginson and Skelton in 1629. We doubt not that the success of Blackstone and Maverick was known to "the Council of the Massachusetts Bay," and that this knowledge had much to do with the instructions which they gave to Governor Endicott in 1629, to send to Charlestown, Ralph, Richard and William Sprague, John Meech, Simon Hoyte, Abraham Palmer, Nicholas Stowers, John Stickline, Mr. Graves and the minister, Mr. Bright.

This certainly is a list of no mean proportions for those early days, and these men with their families made a respectable number of persons ready to greet Winthrop, when he sailed up the bay and into the Mystic River after his short stay at Salem.

Charlestown, when Winthrop arrived, was by no means the desolate wilderness which some have painted. Thomas Graves above mentioned was an engineer and the new town and plan of streets laid out by him were both approved "by Mr. John Endicott, Governor," whose authority at that date covered the territory from three miles north of the Merrimack to three miles south of the Charles river in "the bottom of Massachusetts Bay." That Endicott had no hesitation in exercising this authority, was shown in the article upon the "Founders of Massachusetts Bay Colony" in the January number of the Massachusetts Magazine.

It is interesting to note the difference in the treatment accorded the "old planters" at Salem by Endicott, when he came in 1628, and that given the "old settlers"

about Charlestown by Winthrop, two years later. The "Company of the Massachusetts Bay" which sent Endicott, having purchased the rights of the Dorchester merchants (who had sent the old planters) recognized their claim, and requested them to choose two of their own number as members of the local board of government. They further granted them all the privileges which their own men enjoyed, and gave them in addition certain special privileges which were forbidden to their own men. The Company in London in 1630 recognized that the men about Charlestown must be reckoned with, but instructed Winthrop to make whatever terms could reasonably be made with them.

In closing, the writer wishes to felicitate students of history in general, upon the growing tendency to specialize in work of this nature and to focus the attention upon definite periods of time. It is true that some wonderfully able and accurate works covering the entire span of the nation's history have been written by such men as Bancroft and Winsor, but specialization is in the air in this as in all other fields of research. This is notably shown in "The American Nation, A History" edited by Professor A. B. Hart of Harvard.

It is to be hoped that the suggestion of Hon. Nathan Matthews that these matters be further investigated, will meet with a hearty response from workers in early colonial history.

F. A. G.

It is a singular coincidence that at a meeting of the Council of the Old Planters Society held early in the present year, plans were laid for future meetings of the society. Among other subjects definitely agreed upon, was an address upon these very men, the settlers about the site of Boston, prior to 1630. This will be delivered at a meeting of the society to be held in Boston in the early fall, and will be published later in this magazine.

* Governor Endicott arrived at Salem, September 6th, 1628, not 1629 as given in the report of the address herein mentioned.

Authority for Statements.

The editor of this department regrets that the authority for every statement made, cannot be given in the text of the articles upon the regiments and ships. The large number of references on many of the pages would occupy an unreasonable amount of space. Any student of history desiring to know the authority for any statement made, will be supplied with such information upon application to the editor.

Col. Wm. Prescott's Regiment.

The next regiment to be taken up in our series of articles on the organization of regiments is to be Colonel William Prescott's 10th Regiment. The editor of the department extends a most cordial invitation to the descendants of officers, who served either on the brig "Hazard" or in the Prescott Regiment, to send in any special information which they may possess in regard to the service of such officers. It is desired to make these records as full and complete as possible and the editor wishes to express his sincere thanks to the descendants of revolutionary heroes who have already given him valuable assistance.

Personal Diary of Mr. Ashley Bowen of Marblehead 1757-1776.

The invitation extended in the January number to those who possessed any diaries, letters, orderly books or other original material, to loan such to the editor for use in the magazine, met with cordial and prompt acceptance. The most valuable among those offered was the personal diary of Mr. Ashley Bowen, of Marblehead, kindly loaned by the present owner. Ashley Bowen was at Quebec in the French and Indian War and kept an accurate record of events which transpired at that time. These records contain lists of Brit-

ish ships in that expedition, with a description of them, lists of men who were in these vessels, with sketches of some of the larger craft, maps of the region about Quebec, colored sketches of the shore about Montmorency Falls and many other notes and descriptions of equal interest. He continued the diary after this war bringing it down to 1776. During the early years of the American Revolution he kept a daily record of all that transpired in Marblehead. The landing of the British under Lieut. Col. Leslie, February 26th, 1775, the raising and departure of the Glover Regiment, the naval exploits of Selman, Broughton and Manley, and the arrivals and departures of the British war vessels with dimensions of the same, are all recorded. As he was a loyalist in the Revolution his views of certain phases of the war are unique. The diary contains several lists of deaths in Marblehead, which are of especial value to genealogists. The book will be printed verbatim with explanatory notes by the editor.

Battle Flags at Auction.

Patriotic Americans have recently been stirred by the press announcement that the flag of the Chesapeake had been purchased and presented to a British museum by an unnatural and denaturalized American, resident in London. The July number will contain an article upon the auction price of British ensigns and jacks in Salem during the Revolution, when many were sold by the thrifty and enterprising captains, along with captured guns and hawsers.

Lists of Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors by Towns.

As soon as space will permit, an alphabetical list of the quota furnished in the Revolution by the different towns of the state will be commenced. The material, made up from the records in the Massachusetts archives, is in the hands of the editor and publication will be taken up as soon as practicable.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

"Puritan" and "Pilgrim."

Massachusetts Magazine:

A few months ago when President Theodore Roosevelt delivered his speech at Provincetown, at the dedication of the Pilgrim monument, he found it necessary to open his remarks with an apology, saying: "Let me at the outset ask to be excused for one error in my speech of which I was not aware until I read it to a Massachusetts man. I have mixed up the Pilgrim and the Puritan. Out in a remote region like New York we tend to confound men. I ask your pardon for not having appreciated the difference between them. When, therefore, I speak of the Puritan, I speak in the large generic sense that takes the Pilgrim in."

In this connection I have recently been interested to read in the preface to Rev. Charles H. Pope's "Massachusetts Pioneers" the following opinion in regard to the terms Puritan and Pilgrim:

"Many . . . evidences prove the identity of the people of both these colonies with the grand Puritan host of England, described so admirably by Macaulay in his Essay on Milton; who, whether remaining in the organization of the church of England or refusing to conform to ceremonies they believed anti-christian, were one in pure faith and life, one in resolute attempt to carry the doctrine of the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man in all departments of religious and secular life."

He cites instances of interchange of parishioners and other civilities between the churches of the two colonies, and concludes:

"It is not correct, therefore, to call the people of one of the colonies Pilgrims and those of the other Puritans, for both were Puritans in the fact of a holy determination to avoid every impure, degrading fashion and to live by the standards of the Revealed Word of God; and both were Pilgrims in the fact of making a journey from a high religious motive."

I should be interested to know how the editor of the *Massachusetts Magazine*, looks at this question. Was the president's advisor needlessly "splitting hairs," and is it a distinction without a difference.

Yours truly

A READER.

EDITOR'S NOTE.—Among the Puritans of England there were those, who carried their repugnance to the Established church to such an extreme degree, that they organized independent churches and worshipped according to the dictates of their own consciences. The independent church at Scrooby with its pastor, John Robinson, migrated bodily to Leyden in 1608, and again in 1620, migrated to Plymouth, though Robinson remained. This church and the Plymouth colony which it settled were known as Separatists or Independents. The great bulk of the Puritans were Nonconformists in their protest against the rites and ceremonies of the Established church. Many Puritan ministers were driven from their parishes by Archbishop Laud for their non-conformity. They were not Separatists or Independents, however. Migrating to New England to secure the religious liberty they were denied at home, they had no distinct purpose of withdrawing absolutely from the Church of England. They esteemed it "an honour to call the Church of England, from whence we rise, our dear mother," and emigrated that they might be divided from her cor-

ruptions and not from herself. But they became Independents or Separatists, as a necessity of their new life, that they might guard their ecclesiastical and civil liberties more perfectly, as well as from choice.

General Wm. F. Draper.

The publishers, Little Brown & Co., Boston, announce an important biographical volume with the title "Recollections of a varied career" by General Wm. F. Draper, to be issued in the fall. General Draper is a son of Massachusetts, who has had a most varied and interesting career, as military chieftain, captain of industry, and ambassador representing his country abroad. The publishers assure us that the work contains comments on persons and "things in general" which make it a valuable contribution on contemporary affairs.

Some interesting articles in recent Magazines.

NEWSPAPERS. Early Mass. newspapers.

By L. H. Weeks. (American historical magazine, March, 1908. v. 3, p. 111-140).

BEDFORD. Some records of Bedford: deaths 1808-1834, from the papers of Rev. Samuel Stearns, Part I. Communicated by C. W. Jenks. (New England hist. and gen. register, Jan. 1908. v. 62, p. 69-78). The record begins with 1803 but the earliest entries are found in the parish book and were incorporated in "Vital records of Boxford," 1903.

BEVERLY. Early records of the town: marriage intentions, marriages and deaths, copied by A. A. Galloupe, pt. 10. (Genealogical magazine, Apr.-Dec., 1907. v. 2, p. 53-73). Begun in the no. for June, 1905. This instalment includes marriage intentions, 1695-1722; marriages, 1659-1704; deaths, 1660-1704.

BOSTON. A business city government. By G. A. Hibbard, mayor. (New England magazine, March, 1908. v. 38, p. 9-15).

The man who saved Boston: W. H. Holden and his part in the last political campaign. By F. A. Walker. (Independent, Jan. 9, 1908. v. 64, p. 89-90).

The new Museum of Fine Arts, by F. W. Coburn. (New England magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 37, p. 548-553).

CAPE COD. The new canal and old Cape Cod, by Reed Carradine. (Harpers weekly, Jan., 11 1908. v. 52, no. 2664, p. 16-17).

HAVERTHILL. Inscriptions, Pentucket cemetery. (Essex antiquarian, Jan., 1908. v. 12, p. 1-25). All dates before 1800. This cemetery is located at site of first Haverhill meeting house.

MEDFORD. Medford 54 years ago. By C. E. Hurd. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1908. v. 11, p. 1-16).

NEW BRAINTREE. Deaths in New Braintree from a manuscript in possession of W. E. Woods, supplementing Vital records; pt. I. (New England hist. and gen. register, Jan., 1908. v. 62, p. 17-24). Period 1810-1842.

NEWBURY. Ancient Poor tavern: illustration. (Essex antiquarian, Jan., 1908. v. 12, facing p. 1.)

SALEM. Old Salem ships and sailors. By R. D. Paine. pts. I-III. (Outing magazine, Jan.-Mar., 1908. v. 51, p. 385-399, 559-571, 709-717).

Salem in 1700, no. 30. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, Jan., 1908. v. 12, p. 31-33). Series began Nov., 1898; each no. includes a plan showing old streets and boundary lines of estates.

SHIRLEY. Report of Old Shirley chapter, D. A. R. by Abbie J. Wells, secretary. (American monthly magazine, Feb., 1908. v. 32, p. 153-154).

SPRINGFIELD. The practise of city planning: recent developments in Springfield. By H. C. Wellman. (Charities and the commons, Feb. 1, 1908. v. 19, p. 1548-1549).

Report of Mercy Warren chapter, D. A. R. by M. B. S. Sawn, historian. (American monthly magazine, Feb., 1908. v. 32, p. 150-151).

WENHAM. Records of the Congregational church, concluded. (New England hist. and gen. register, Jan., 1908. v. 62, p. 34-48.) Part first was in the no. for Oct., 1907; the present instalment covering baptisms for 1675-1719.

CHARLES A. FLAGG.

An Error Corrected.

To the editor:

I wish to take advantage of one suggestion which I see in the prospectus, that one aim of the magazine will be to correct wrong statements in existing publications. I desire to speak of one case in my own family which has annoyed me a great deal, where I have not been able thus far to get the story straightened out. In the history of the family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield, by Professor Benjamin A. Gould, published by Nicholas in 1893, there are two mistakes. The first is on page 326 of the appendix under the head of Mager Gould of Ipswich. It is there stated that Mager lived at Chebacco, now the town of Essex. I have searched for many years to find the identity of this man, and thus far without avail, for there is not the slightest reference in Choate, or in Parson Wise's Journal, or in any Essex records, that such a man ever lived in that part of Ipswich which is now Essex. Indeed, the name of Gould does not appear in any way.

On the other hand, it appears from the lately published "Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony," p. 364, that Mager Gould bought a homestead on High Street, Ipswich, in 1729, when he was about twenty six years old, which continued in that family until 1821. There was never a mortgage upon it. He married Elizabeth Treadwell of that town, lived there all his days and brought up his family. His son, Mager, Jr., lived in the same place, and there my grandfather was born. I have worked this thing out to the finish. The old barn is in the yard to this day and also the fish house in the back corner of the yard. This man was a dealer in fish rather than a fisherman. He had a shed and shop near where the steamer now lands.

Again, it is stated, on page 328, that Mary was born in 1830, married Andrew

McGlinchy, and died in 1894, November 21. This whole statement is a myth. There was no Mary in the family. I have a personal recollection of all the members who were living about that time, have seen them, and visited them, and there was no Mary. The error came in this way. There was an Irishman who was a notorious rum-seller in Portland by the name of Edward Gould, who was frequently confused with my venerable father, to whom reference is made in the same paragraph as the cashier of a bank in Portland. This Irishman, who was no possible relation to the Gould family in any way, was a very good importation from Ireland, and married a McGlinchy girl. There is where the trouble sprung up. There is not the slightest connection between the families. The error has been copied in a dozen books, and it is time that a correct statement should be made.

Very truly yours,
WM. E. GOULD.

A Sailor's Story of Old Sailing-Ship Days.

So little has been written and preserved of the wonderful maritime history of Massachusetts that we shall await with interest the auto-biographical narrative by Capt. John D. Whidden, of his long service on the sea, to ports of the world where most of Massachusetts trading has been done. The publishers specially mention the human interest in his story, which is so strong that they class it as fiction, yet it is a personal and true record of his experiences, from cabin boy to captain.

St. Botolph's Town in Colonial Days.

A new book with the above title by Mary C. Crawford, is announced by L. C. Page & Co., Boston. It will be of particular interest to readers of this magazine because it deals with the romantic history of old Boston, and establishes the relation between Boston of Old England and Boston of New England. Harry Vane, Frankland and Agnes Surriage, Paul Dudley, Winthrop, Endicott, Hutchinson, and other historic characters who played a part in Massachusetts are introduced in the chapters of the work.

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

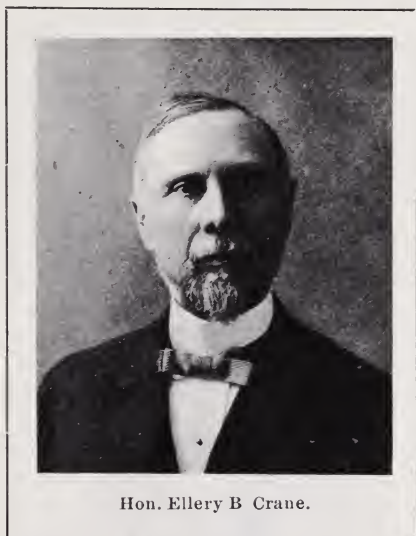
[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

CRANE, ELLERY BICKNELL, librarian, born Cloebrook, N. H., Nov. 12, 1836; son of Robert Prudden and Almira Paine (Bicknell) Crane; educated in the public and private schools of Beloit, Wis., took course in preparatory department of Beloit College and graduated in business college. Married May 13, 1859, Salona A. Rawson, at Beloit, Wis., and has one son, Morton R. Crane, 38 years old. Republican in politics. Unitarian in religion. As a young man spent his life in Wisconsin, California and Oregon, and came to Worcester in April, 1867, where he carried on a wholesale and retail lumber business until 1901. Has served the city of Worcester in every public or political office from clerk of the precinct to alderman, and has represented the city in the state legislature and senate; for many years actively interested in the Worcester Society of Antiquity and for many years its president; member of "The Worcester Continentals;" served for nine years on Republican City Committee, and for two years President of the Worcester County Mechanics Association, delivering the historical address at the fiftieth anniversary of its organization.

Historical works: "Rawson Family Memorial," 335 pp., 1875; "Ancestry of Edward Rawson," 54 pp., 1887; Records of five branches (3 of Connecticut, 2 of New Jersey) of the Crane Family, in two volumes, of 850 pp.; was supervising editor of Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Worcester County, in four volumes, in which are traced the pedigrees of about 1200 Worcester County families from the emigrant ancestor down to the present generation; also many other genealogical papers, and local historical papers con-

tributed to the proceedings of the Worcester Society of Antiquity. Now at work on a history of Beloit, Rock county, Wis., with 400 pages of manuscript completed.

The Genealogy of the Crane Family is in two volumes of 201 and 642 pages, with the armorial bearings in colors, and 45 portraits of members of the family. Volume 1 contains articles on the Crane armorials; the origin of the name; the Crane Family



Hon. Ellery B. Crane.

in England; the first of the name in New England; nine generations of the descendants of Henry Crane of Wethersfield, Conn., and a list of the members who served from Connecticut in the French, Indian and Revolutionary Wars. The second volume contains the four chapters, Benjamin Crane, of Wethersfield, Conn., and his descendants to the ninth generation; John Crane, of Coventry, Conn., and his descend-

ants to the sixth generation; Jasper Crane of New Haven, Conn., and Newark, N. J., and his descendants to the tenth generation; Stephen Crane of Elizabethtown, N. J., and descendants to the eight generation; and an Addenda giving several families whose records have not been completed so as to establish their connection in the five lines given. There are eleven indexes to the works, six of them being Christian names to the five branches and the addenda and five of them being inter-married surnames.

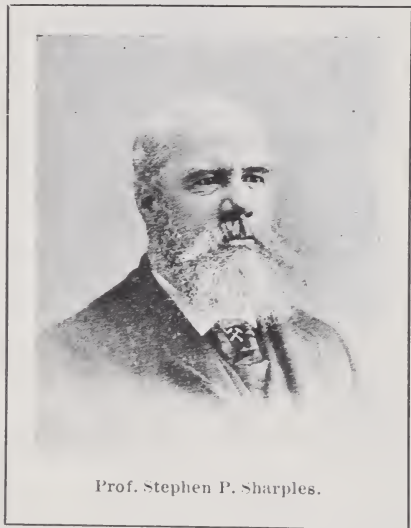
Residence, 139 Highland street, office address, 39 Salisbury street, Worcester, Mass.

SHARPLES, STEPHEN P., chemist and assayer, born West Chester, Pa., April 21, 1842; son of Philip Price and Mary A. (Paschall) Sharples; graduated at Harvard

tarian Friends. Republican in politics. Was instructor at Lehigh University in 1867-8, and at Harvard University from 1868 to 1871; was one of the Whitney Expedition to Lake Superior and Colorado in 1869; assistant Editor of Boston Journal of Chemistry 1872-3; professor of chemistry at Boston Dental College, 1875 to 1892; was expert on the subject of woods on the tenth U. S. census; state assayer of Massachusetts for 18 years; also state assayer and inspector of liquors. Member of Am. Academy of Arts and Sciences, Am. Philosophical Soc., Am. Inst. member American Chemical Soc., Society of Chemical Industry, N. E. Historic Genealogical Soc., Honorary member California Hist. Soc., vice-president of Alumni Association of Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard; largely interested in the Amador Mining and Milling Co., and the Campbell Magnetic Separator.

Historical work: History of the Kimball Family, The Records of the First Church of Christ in Cambridge, Many articles on the Webster family of New England, and the Ames family of Essex County; unpublished manuscript on the Webster families of northern New England.

The History of the Kimball Family in America, is a two-volume work of 1286 pages, with the family coat of arms lithographed in colors, and over sixty portraits of members of the Kimball family. The work is planned in four chapters. The first is devoted to the Kimball family of England, some 17 pages; the second to the descendants of Henry Kimball who settled in Watertown, a small family taking only eight pages; the third to the descendants of Richard Kimball, who settled in Ipswich, a prolific family, requiring nearly 1000 pages of the book for enumeration; the fourth chapter gives some account of other branches of the family in Vermont, Maine, New Hampshire and around Boston. There is a very full index of 126 pages.



Prof. Stephen P. Sharples.

University with degree S. B., 1866; married June 16, 1870, to Abbie M. Hall, at Cambridge, Mass., and has five children: Mabel H., Philip P., Sarah H., William H., and Alice W. Religious denomination, Uni-

The history covers a period from 1634 to 1897. Compiled in collaboration with Leonard A. Morrison, A. M.

Other literary works: Thesis Chemical Tables, published 1866; Food and its Adulterations in Am. supplement to the Encyclopædia Britannica.

Residence: 22 Concord Ave., Cambridge, Mass., Office, 26 Broad St., Boston, Mass.

KELLOGG, LUCY J. CUTLER, born in Springfield, Mass., Oct. 3, 1866; daughter of Nahum S. and Harriet I. (Hoyt) Cutler. Married Nov. 24, 1885, Harry Whiting Kellogg, tool maker at Greenfield, Mass.; has three children, Henry C., Earl N. W. and Evelyn, ages 21, 19, and 14. Unitarian in religion. Worthy Matron, two years, of Order Eastern Star; Associate and Grand Conductress of Grand Chapter, Order Eastern Star; charter member and historian of Dorothy Quincy Hancock chapter D. A. R. seven years; charter member and director of Greenfield Historical Society; president of Mothers club organized in 1907; three years member of school committee in Greenfield; for 20 years organist in different churches in Greenfield.

Historical works: History of Bernardston, Mass., with genealogies; History of Arcana Chapter Order Eastern Star, at the 10th Anniversary Exercises, 1906; papers contributed to Proceedings of Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association; "Dedicatory Address," at Charlemont, Mass., "Bernardston's settlement and history," "Life of Major John Burke;" assisted her father in preparation of "Cutler Memorial;" author of several papers for Daughters of American Revolution not yet published.

The "History of the Town of Bernardston" with genealogies is a volume of 595 pages, with 49 inserted illustrations, covering the history of the town from its settlement in 1737 to the year 1900. The first

half of the book is devoted to the history of the town, the general plan and scope of which is shown by the table of contents: Location and boundaries, Additional grants, Colrairie Gore, District of Leyden, Names of the town and their origin, Natural features, Rivers, Brooks, Mountains, Glen, Soil, Productions, Anecdote of Samuel Connable; Early history and origin, The Falls fight, Petition for a grant, The reply, Territorial grants, Proprietors, First proprietors' Meeting, Division of land, Numbers of the lots drawn, Josiah Scott's settling bond, Collectors, Plan of the town ordered, The "Gore," First families, Church matters; First settlements, Location of the forts, Methods devised for escape from the Indians, Mr. Norton's dismissal, Indian hostilities, Burk Fort and its inhabitants, Records of military service, Anecdotes, Letter from John Burk to his wife, Residents in 1760, Rev. Mr. Wright's call and acceptance, Incorporation of the town, Pound ordered, First town meeting and town officers, Petition for relief from the Province tax, First representative, Major John Burk, Extracts from his diary, His commissions; Roads, Votes relative to roads and bridges, Bridges, Mills, Taverns, Stages, Railroad, Industries, Shoe shops, Snath shops, Lime quarries, Blacksmiths, Stone work, Rope work, Tailors, Harness making, Distilleries, Cutlery, Stores; Political and military history, Patriotic position taken during the Revolution, Committees of inspection and safety appointed, Their duties, Case of Jacob Orcutt, Revolutionary soldiers, Captain Joseph Slate, Action in regard to the state convention, Amount of supplies furnished, Votes in the first state election, Valuation of the town in 1780, Shay's rebellion, War of 1812, Civil war, First volunteers, Roll of Bernardston men who served in the army, Relief work of the Ladies, Presentation to Lieut. Hurlbert; District of Leyden, Fall town Gore; Ecclesiastical history, First parish, Organi-

zation, Early history, Early ministers, Ordination sermon, Rev. John Norton, Rev. Job Wright, Rev. Amasa Cook, Rev. Timothy Rogers, Society becomes Unitarian, Unitarian pastors; Baptist society, Pastors, Orthodox Congregational Society, Pastors, Universalist Society, Pastors, Methodist Society, Pastors, Dorrellites; Bernardston's centennial Aug. 20, 1862; Cushman library, Schools; Historical and local items, Roll of those who served in wars of 1744-1758, Revolution, Shays rebellion, war of 1812, Civil war, Postmasters, Town officials; Homes, Park, Public buildings, Cemeteries, Town farm, Conclusion. Genealogical register. The last half of the book is devoted to genealogies of families of the town. Indices to names of persons are given in the last 55 pages.

Address: 19 Highland Ave., Greenfield, Mass.

TILDEN, WILLIAM SMITH, teacher, retired; born Medfield, Mass., April 4, 1830; son of Eleazar P. Tilden, and Catherine (Smith) Tilden. Married Nov. 6, 1853, Olive M. Babcock, at Medfield. Baptist in religion. Republican in politics. Teacher of music in the public schools of Salem, 1868-1873, and later at Newton, Pittsfield and Framingham. Director of music in State Normal School, Framingham, Mass., 1884 to 1897. Representative to State Legislature in 1879. First President Medfield Historical Society.

Historical works: History of the Baptist Church in Medfield, 1876; History of Medfield, 1887; Historical Address at Medfield's celebration of its 250th Anniversary in 1891; reminiscences and sketches of old homesteads (now in possession of local historical society).

Other literary works: School music books, "Hour of Singing," "High School Choir," "Welcome Chorus," "Common

School Song-Reader"; Souvenirs of Medfield.

The History of Medfield is a book of 556 pages, with 27 illustrations in the text by John A. S. Monks. It embraces the years 1630 to 1886, with 278 pages divided into fourteen chapters as follows: Introductory; the lands of Chickatabot; the place commonly called Boggestow; glimpses of colonial life, 1630-50; the settlement of Medfield; the years



William S. Tilden

before King Phillip's war, and burning of Medfield; rebuilding and progress, 1677-99; annals of the town during the transition period; Medfield in revolutionary times; closing annals of the eighteenth century; Medfield in the nineteenth century; town statistics, 1885-6; list of streams, bridges and localities. The latter part of the book, pages 279-525, contains the genealogies of the families that held real estate or made any considerable stay in the town. At the end there is a chapter of Miscellaneous Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 12 pp.; an historical index, 7 pages; an index to genealogies; and an index to the names who have intermarried with Medfield families.

Address, Medfield, Mass.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THERE is scarcely a town or village in Massachusetts or in all New England, where the public burying place is not a well-kept and attractive spot. It rarely happens that the enclosure is not well fenced, and that the family lots do not show the traces of loving remembrance of the dead. Neat stones and often imposing monuments abound. Walks are trimmed and the grass mowed.

But in many of the oldest communities there is an old ground, or an old part of the present cemetery, which is wholly disused or used infrequently for the burial of a member of an ancient family. Here the earliest interments were made. The family names upon the headstones have become wholly extinct. No relative survives, who would be expected to care for the ancient graves. The present appearance of these sacred spots is often pathetic and deplorable.

Sometimes the fence is insecure or broken and its dilapidation invites wanton mischief. A tangle of long grass and blackberry vines hides in part the poor old stones and makes it hard for the stranger, drawn thither by sentiment or old associations, to search among the long forgotten names. The stones are broken. Some lie prostrate, some lean in every angle of desolation. The moss and the weather have nearly obliterated many inscriptions. Yet the names upon these old stones were names of grace and glory in their time. The old minister, who came in his youth and spent all his life in ministering to his chosen flock, lies here amid the graves of those he taught and loved. The soldier of King Philip's war or of the Revolution, deacons of the church, the worthy citizens, the excellent mothers in Israel, rest here,

while the homes they left shelter those who never knew them.

SOMETIMES this neglect seems inconceivable. In the town, which has been made famous by the glory of the name of Rev. John Wise, his monument still stands and is visited by thousands. Near by is the headstone of one of his associates in a critical period of early colonial history, who suffered imprisonment and fine for his patriotism. A great fragment has been broken away and lost, and a growing tree threatens to uproot it bodily. All around the ancient stones, full of interest, are in the saddest state of neglect and ruin. In one old town in middle Massachusetts, the beautiful buildings and great campus of a famous college for women occupy one side of the broad village street. Across the way was the old burying ground, so tangled and overgrown a few years since that it was almost impossible to walk through it. The neglect and dishonor, so painfully manifest, culminated not unnaturally in the wanton selection of this spot as the site of a public library, offered by a wealthy man, on condition that it should be built on this spot. To its eternal shame, the citizens accepted the offer and tore the long buried remains rudely from their resting place, to gratify their pride. In another community similar sacrilege was wrought that an engine house might be located to advantage. The degenerate influence of such irreverent outrage of the dead is appalling. If large and thriving communities deal thus with the ancient sepulchres, why should the little village trouble itself if the first burial

place become again a forest, or a waste and desolation!

HAPPILY these conditions are exceptional. For the most part, the old burying ground is cared for. Sometimes a philanthropic individual has made this his charge and care. In other communities, a true civic pride leads to a reasonable expenditure of the public funds. The fading inscriptions have been copied carefully. In one instance at least, at public expense, a notable epitaph has been recut and preserved for future generations.

But much remains to be done. Many old burying places abide friendless and forsaken. A new reverence for the dead should assert itself; and the finest modern culture is a failure if it does not inspire right regard for the graves of the fathers. The old slate stones should be protected from the ravages of the frost by an inexpensive copper cap. The moss may be removed at small cost, revealing the now illegible lettering. Many inscriptions might be chiselled more deeply. If some earnest soul, sensible of the importance of this task, would begin the work of restoration, in each and every neglected spot, we are persuaded that public sentiment would be aroused at once, and that a generous response would be made, adequate to every needful work.

CONVERSING with an eminent genealogist of international reputation some years ago with regard to a family genealogy, which he was revising, he observed with some bitterness, "This work is wholly unreliable. The author composed it in his library, writing letters and picking up material from any source." "Here," he said, pointing to the volumes of Probate Records in the Essex Registry, "here, in this room, and in the room below, where the records of the Registry of Deeds

are preserved, he ought to have found his material."

The criticism was well founded, no doubt, in this particular instance, and it suggests that the same defective method may characterize a considerable portion of modern genealogical work. Certainly many inaccuracies exist, and there is great uncertainty among genealogical investigators as to the reliability of certain data that are published with confidence. The weekly budget of questions and answers in the Boston Transcript is a case in hand. Here we find an endless series of family pedigrees, of graphic and entertaining records of noteworthy individuals in the family line, and delicate bits of traditional lore. Here also is an unfailing series of criticisms, of confident denials of the truth of statements which have been published on this page, and of serious questioning as to the identity of the individual or the credibility of the tradition.

Self-confidence is the peculiarly besetting sin of the genealogist, and it reveals itself in firm rebuttal as well as strong affirmation. In no department of historic research, perhaps, is there greater facility of error. The identity of name in successive generations and in collateral lines of the same generation is often an insuperable obstacle to absolute assurance. The complete lack of early family record, the meagreness of vital statistics, the necessity of long and careful research in Court records and land registries, render the accumulation of a sufficient store of raw material a slow and difficult task. Too often the investigator lacks the calm, judicial habit, or the passion for perfect accuracy, or the inexhaustible patience in struggling with fussy details, which are a prime essential of the best work. Over eager to appear in print, he publishes his newspaper skit or a crude and ill-digested volume, inaccurate and misleading.

EVEN in this age of light and reason, the printed page has marvellous authority. "Thus it is written," is the shibboleth of many a superficial dabbler in genealogic pursuits. With strange incredulity, the majority of readers accept anything and everything on the printed page as the word of infallible truth. The easy-going maker of genealogies by the library method seizes the new volume and reembodies its faults and fallacies in his ready-made books.

Can anything be done in the interest of a more reliable and accurate method, which shall lift this rapidly increasing volume of genealogical literature to a higher level? By common consent of the craft, can there be certain canons agreed to, which shall be recognized as the rules of thorough going and authoritative work? It may seem a wild dream. Every genealogist, amateur or professional, is at liberty to work in his own way and publish whatever he chooses. There is no guild or trades union to dictate, or demand uniformity of style. No school of genealogy exists, to train in standard methods and confer degrees for distinguished excellence. Yet it is not beyond imagination, that a professional cult might be attained. The methods which have approved themselves to the most experienced and authoritative might be stated by them, for the guidance of beginners in the art. The defects which are most common might be indicated. Thoughtless or careless investigators might learn better methods.

A recent experience of our own illustrates the point in mind. Having occasion to consult a printed genealogy of an old New England family, we asked for it in a library where much research is carried on. As the great folio was laid before us, a stranger remarked, "You will find it very unreliable." We made copious notes and at our leisure compared them with the re-

sults of our own research in the Vital Statistics of the town, where one branch of the family had lived for generations. There were many omissions, which suggested that the local records had not been examined, but these were less startling than the discrepancies in the dates. At least fifty per cent of those in the Genealogy were at variance with the dates in the Town book. The question at once arose, how could there be such a serious disagreement? The Vital Statistics of our towns are accepted as of standard value. At great expense to the Commonwealth a complete transcript of these records, including Parish and Town records, is being made by experts and many volumes are already published. A clergyman's private record of baptisms, marriages and funerals may be reckoned as accurate, as the entries were made at the time from first-hand knowledge. The record kept by a Town Clerk is not infallible. As compulsory returns of births, marriages and deaths were not made in olden times, the record varied as the temperament and official qualification of the Town Clerks varied. Within twenty-five years, one Town Clerk was so negligent and incompetent that he failed to make any birth entries for a considerable period and the accuracy of any of his work might be fairly questioned. The Clerks of the early centuries may have been equally at fault in some communities.

Be that as it may, the official record of the native town of a family must be reckoned with. It affords the most complete contemporaneous series of relationships and dates. The only other authoritative data of any magnitude are the family records in the old family Bibles. Did the compiler of the genealogy in question which is in such ill odor with the knowing ones, gather his family histories from the old family Bibles, or other authoritative source? Is he justly condemned for inaccuracy because his record varies from the Town statistics?

AS the case stands, the value of his work is questionable and it must continue so. But by one simple device, its reputation might have been established as scholarly and trustworthy or the reverse. The citing of authorities in a reasonably full series of footnotes would have revealed the sources of his material and his method of research. A citation from a Town Record or a family record or other original source might be easily indicated. The bulk of the volume would not be perceptibly increased by this addition and its value would be enhanced many fold.

WE recognize, of course, that the sources of information are various and that the narrative might be loaded down with pedantic quotations and citations. The scaffolding is always taken down when the building is complete. It

would show just how the structure was built if left in place but would ruin its symmetry and beauty. We make no plea for such a device. Let the method of the best genealogists in this particular prevail. The result of original research can easily be noted. Borrowed data may be credited to the rightful authority. If the book is the result of study of material, patiently acquired at first hand, in the main, it will speak for itself. If it is a patch-work, a genealogical "crazy-quilt," the discerning reader will soon determine its worth.

These publications are the result of long years of patient and unrewarded labor. Their authors hope that they are making a permanent contribution to standard genealogical literature. They can ill afford in justice to themselves to fail to use any legitimate device to enhance the value of their work.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D. CHARLES A. FLAGG JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK ALBERT W. DENNIS
SALEM, MASS. WASHINGTON, D. C. DORCHESTER, MASS. SALEM, MASS.

VOL. I

JULY, 1908

NO. 3

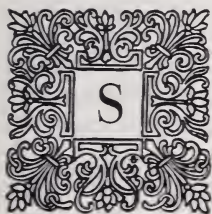
Contents of this Issue.

THE IDYLLS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i> . 123
THE AMERICAN FRONTIER	<i>Henry Cabot Lodge</i> . 132
THE PAUL REVERE HOUSE	<i>Harriet Caryl Cox</i> . 133
HON. JOHN N. COLE	<i>John N. McClintock</i> 137
HON. LOUIS A. FROTHINGHAM	<i>John N. McClintock</i> 140
ROBERT LUCE	<i>John N. McClintock</i> 143
COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S REGIMENT	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i> 149
THE OLD ROYALL HOUSE	<i>Helen Tilden Wild</i> . 168
PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD	. 174
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i> . 177
SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS	. 184
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i> . 186
CRITICISM AND COMMENT	. 191
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i> 195
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i> . 202



THE IDYLLS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

BY REV. THOMAS F. WATERS



IR WALTER SCOTT died on Sept. 21, 1832. Grief at his death and a keen sense of the loss sustained by the world of letters was universal. A few months later, Rufus Choate delivered a lecture in Salem, entitled, *The Importance of illustrating New England History by a series of Romances like the Waverley Novels*. "Every lover of his country," he observed, "and every lover of literature would wish . . . to see such a genius as Walter Scott, or rather a thousand such as he, undertake in earnest to illustrate that early history by a series of romantic compositions, in prose or rhyme, like the *Waverley Novels*, the *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, and the *Lady of the Lake*, the scenes of which should be laid in North America, somewhere in the time before the Revolution, and the incidents and characters of which should be selected from the records and traditions of that, our heroic age."

"Now, I say, commit this subject," he continued, "King Philip's War—to Walter Scott, the poet or the novelist, and you would see it wrought up and expanded into a series of pictures of the New England of that era,—so full, so vivid, so true, so instructive, so moving, that they would grave themselves upon the memory, and dwell in the hearts of our whole people forever."

This happy blending of romance with the sober details of history was nearer its realization than Mr. Choate imagined. Nathaniel Hawthorne was

then in his twenty-ninth year and already deeply interested in early colonial history. In due time, *The Scarlet Letter* appeared and *Twice Told Tales*, and the charm of his narrative won a multitude of readers, who learned for the first time the manner of life in the early days. Historic episodes, heroic and inspiring, like Endicott's cutting the cross from the the British flag, became familiar tales in the household. The stern laws, the tragic penalties, the tense moral standards, the awful publicity attending inquiry into lapse from virtue and its publication in the community, were painted with deft touch.

John Greenleaf Whittier was twenty-seven years old, when Mr. Choate was dreaming of his new school of historic writers. Before many years, he began to find inspiration for his verse in the romantic episodes of the early days and the sorrowful tales of the witch craft delusion, and his prose essay, *Leaves from the Journal of Margaret Smith*, proved a true and graphic portraiture of many phases of the every day life of the early colonial time.

Thus Puritan life was portrayed in old Essex County. Longfellow's *Courtship of Miles Standish*, and Mrs. Austen's *Standish of Standish* made a popular hero of the rugged soldier of Plymouth. The historical novel sprang into being and is well established as a popular accessory of historical study. *Marmion* and *Ivanhoe* and the *Lady of the Lake* have not yet found their duplicate in New England, but Sir Walter's method has inspired noteworthy contributions to this school.

Nowhere in New England can richer material for such romantic narrative be found than in the early settlements in the fertile valleys of the Connecticut and Deerfield rivers. Here was a vast and solemn wilderness, into which little companies of settlers made their way cautiously. In the year 1669, the settlement of Deerfield, fourteen miles beyond Hatfield, was begun. A few acres were cleared and gradually a few humble homes built. A little group of venturesome families gathered, and in 1673, Samuel Mather came to be their minister.

Explorers from Northampton, pressing into the wild, found the soil fertile and the location inviting at the Indian village of Squakheag, and by purchase and grant, a tract of land six miles square was secured. Sixteen families came in 1673, built their log-houses and their stockade and called their village Northfield. The isolation was appalling. Deerfield was sixteen miles away, Hadley, thirty miles, Brookfield, forty-five, and Lancaster, sixty. To the west, no settlement was nearer than Albany, and the wilderness stretched unbroken on the north to the St. Lawrence.

The Indians were peaceful and the little settlements prospered. But in

1675, Philip's War burst upon them. Brookfield, their neighbor, was assailed and partially burned. A brave defence was made, but only the opportune arrival of troops saved the day. The settlers at Deerfield and Northfield realized their peril but held manfully to their homes. Gun in hand, they went to their work and their worship. The days and nights were filled with suspense. At last the blow fell. On Sept. 1st. Deerfield was attacked, one man slain and seventeen of the houses burned. The next day, eight men were killed while at work in the fields at Northfield. A swift courier carried the news to Hadley, where the soldiers were gathering, and Capt. Beers was dispatched with thirty-six men for their relief. Early on the morning of Sept. 4th while advancing carelessly he fell into an ambuscade. In the sharp fight which followed, the leader fell and the greater part of his little company. The remnant made their way back to Hadley. Major Treat with more than a hundred men set out at once to withdraw the Northfield garrison, which was successfully accomplished, though the untried nerves of the soldiers were sorely shaken by the sight of the heads of the slain impaled on stakes by the road side, and one poor victim hanging by a chain hooked into his lower jaw. Garrisons were established at once at Deerfield, Hatfield and the lower towns.

On Sunday, the 12th of September, the soldiers and settlers gathered for worship in the central stockade at Deerfield. Returning, the north garrison was ambuscaded and one man captured, but the Indians were repulsed after they had plundered and burned the north fort, and stolen much of the stock of the settlers. Preparations for abandoning the town were made straightway. Household goods and the plentiful crop of corn were loaded upon wagons and sent to Hadley, escorted by Captain Lathrop and his company. Unheeding of the usual tactics of their foe which had already resulted in the loss of so many lives, soldiers and teamsters proceeding leisurely fell into an ambuscade where Muddy Brook crossed the road. Sixty-four fell in the short, sharp fight. This dreadful calamity happened on Sept. 18th, "that most fatal Day, the Saddest that ever befel New England," as Hubbard wrote.

On the 31st of May, 1676, Captain Turner surprised a great body of Indians at the Falls, still known as Turner's Falls, and slaughtered a multitude, panic-struck and unresisting. But a large body of Indians assembled and drove the soldiers back, their Captain falling in the retreat. A later attack was made on Hatfield, but in August, Philip was killed and the war seemed to be ended.

With singular daring, Quentin Stockwell, one of the Deerfield settlers, ventured to return to the ruined town in the autumn of that same year and begin the work of rebuilding his home. The Indians burned his half-built house and

he fled back to the safer settlements. Undaunted by his perilous experience, Stockwell returned again the following spring, 1677, with a few brave companions. The summer passed without alarms, but on Sept. 19th, a band of Indians, having already assailed Hatfield and carried away with them seventeen captives, for the most part women and children, fell upon the Deerfield men. John Root was killed but Stockwell was captured and carried with the rest of the prisoners to Canada. His narrative of his sufferings and miraculous deliverances was recorded by Cotton Mather and ranks with Mrs. Rowlandson's story of her captivity, in weird and thrilling interest.

A few years passed, the courage of the afflicted settlers again revived and in 1682 the rebuilding of Deerfield was begun. In 1685, twenty families returned to Northfield, which had been totally destroyed, but fresh inroads by the Indians were instigated by the French in the disturbed condition of the Colony resulting from the resistance to Governor Andros, and in 1690, the settlement was again abandoned. Deerfield, however, was not disturbed. Rev. John Williams, a Harvard graduate in the class of 1682, was ordained the minister of the town in 1688, and in the following year he brought his bride, Eunice Mather, daughter of the Rev. Eleazer Mather, and cousin of the first preacher of the town. A few untroubled years followed, then the storm clouds gathered. France and England were again at war, and the French in Canada incited the Indians against the English settlements. Deerfield was the most exposed, and tidings of an intended attack came from friendly observers. Some precautions were taken: the settlers living for the most part crowded within their stockade fort; the winter was passing without an assault. But on the night of February 29, 1704, a band of French and Indians easily climbed the stockade, half buried in snow, and attacked the sleeping citizens. Doors were battered in and the frightened and helpless inmates were slaughtered, or bound with thongs and taken to the meeting house. Babes were dashed against the door-stones. The stout oak door of John Sheldon's house was hacked through, an Indian, inserting his gun, fired at random, and the ball struck and killed the mother of the household, sitting upon her bed in her sleeping room. The minister and his family were among the captives, who were hurried away in the early morning. The strength of Mrs. Williams, weak from recent sickness, soon failed her and she was slain by a blow from a tomahawk. Her body was discovered and brought back for burial near the great grave where the slaughtered were laid to rest. Thirty-eight of the settlers and nine soldiers had been slain, one hundred and twelve were carried into captivity.

The winter journey through the wilderness to Canada was accomplished at terrible cost of hunger and cold and fatigue, and twenty-two perished or were



THE MEMORIAL BUILDING, DEERFIELD

killed by the savages, but the anguish of the survivors was scarcely less. Ensign John Sheldon was soon upon the trail and three trips were made, 300 miles through the wilderness, to Montreal, to sue for their release. The French made the most strenuous exertions to win the captives to the Catholic faith. Eventually not a few, worn out with threats and intimidations yielded and were baptized, among whom was Eunice Williams, daughter of the pastor. All efforts to secure her release were vain. She married an Indian and reared a family. She returned to Deerfield for brief visits but could not be weaned from her wild life. The greater number of the captives were redeemed and returned to their desolate home, but a black pall of sorrow hung over the hapless town. Their grief for the slain was bitter, and even more bitter was the uncertainty as to the fate of many and the consuming distress over those who had become converts to the abominations of the Catholic religion. Only sixty returned, the fate of the rest was an impenetrable mystery. This colossal calamity marked the climax of the Indian wars. Deerfield chastened, sorrowful, but not hopeless, survived. Northfield was rebuilt again in 1714 and suffered occasional attacks. Forty years and more passed before the last blood was shed, or the last settler hurried into captivity.

An era like this is not to be forgotten. The courage of those simple yeomen, now in the ranks of the hastily summoned soldiery, now within the stockade, beset by hosts of savages incapable of pity and delighting in fiendish cruelty, now defending the solitary log house, with only wife and children to load the guns and guard the weakest spot, the heroism of the women, fit companions of the men, the crushing grief of mothers whose babes were snatched from their arms, dashed against some tree or ledge, and then thrown aside to be devoured by the beasts of the forest, the sorrows of the little children who were able to survive the wintry march, the grand religious faith that supported and comforted when all human help failed, these are a precious heritage. Genius might well find its inspiration here for a romance, or poem, which should live forever.

Beside the narrative of Quentin Stockwell, the tale of the wintry march and the eventual return, which Rev. John Williams wrote and published, entitled *The Redeemed Captive*, was the principal literary memorial of that thrilling period. The plain stone which had been reared at Bloody Brook at an early period was replaced in 1835 by a more fitting memorial. In that year, a marble monument suitably inscribed was dedicated with great ceremony, the oration being delivered by Edward Everett. Another generation passed and these historic moments still failed of worthy remembrance. But in 1869, three or four men, meeting by chance in Greenfield "talking about

the dark and bloody memories of Feb. 29, 1704, commiserating the fate of the Deerfield captives and the tragic death of Mrs. Williams, resolved that in some way the place where she fell should be permanently marked." The owner of the spot where she was slain happened along at that moment, and when the subject of their conversation was told him, he agreed at once to give it to any party, who should hold it for such use.

Encouraged by such an auspicious beginning, these men proceeded to organize The Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, choosing the Indian title of the Deerfield valley to indicate the nature of the memorial. The moving spirit in the enterprize was the Hon. George Sheldon, a native of Deerfield, whose homelot, on which the house was built before 1743, had passed from generation to generation without a break from the year 1708. The life current of sixteen of his kindred crimsoned the snow on that fatal night and twice that number of the captives were included in his family line. His pride of ancestry, his poetic temperament, his antiquarian tastes, his enthusiastic appreciation of every thrilling, every tender episode, fitted him in pre-eminent fashion for the new memorial work. He was elected President and has held the office to the present day. Congenial companions, alert and enterprising, stood with him. It was agreed that a winter meeting in old Deerfield and a summer field day at some historic spot should be the regular order for every year.

The first field meeting was held at Turner's Falls, in Sept., 1870, in commemoration of the battle of May, 1676, and aroused gratifying enthusiasm. The first winter meeting of a literary character was held at Deerfield on Feb. 28th, 1871, the anniversary of the night attack. Miss C. Alice Baker, an officer of the Association, read a paper on Eunice Williams, the captive daughter of the Deerfield minister. Accurate and painstaking in her habit of scholarly investigation, thoroughly familiar with the French language, and the history of the French in Canada, singularly gifted in her power of picturesque and thrilling description, Miss Baker made a notable contribution, not merely to local history, but to the history of New England, by her loving study of the Puritan maiden, torn from her home, who became an Indian wife and mother.

The field meeting of 1871 was at Charlemont. A stately procession marched with martial music to the little burial place where a monument was dedicated to Capt. Moses Rice, the first settler of Charlemont, who was killed by the Indians on June 11, 1755, and Phineas Arms, a Deerfield man, who was slain at the same time and buried beside Captain Rice. In a neighboring grove addresses were made and original odes sung. The history of the town

was sketched, the building of the stockade forts and their location was described. The expense of the monument was borne by a great-great-grandson of Moses Rice. At the winter meeting in 1872, Mr. Sheldon read Biographical Sketches of the Settlers at Pocumtuck before Philip's War, and Miss Baker presented an historical paper of great interest. In September, the Association met at West Northfield to dedicate a monument to Nathaniel Dickinson, killed by the Indians in 1747, erected by his great-grandchildren.

This annual field-day had now become an established institution, which roused great enthusiasm, and was attended by hundreds and thousands from the country-side. Sunderland was visited and ancient sites marked and studied. The centennial of the incorporation of Leverett was celebrated by the Town and the Memorial Association in 1874. The Bi-Centennial of the massacre at Bloody Brook was commemorated in 1875. The poem was read by William Everett, the eminent son of the orator at the dedication of the monument. The anniversary of the Fall's Fight was observed, and in 1884, the field meeting was at the spot made forever memorable by the tragic death of the beloved Mrs. Williams. A monument erected by the association was dedicated, and the tributes to her memory were singularly tender and inspiring. Ashfield was visited and a thousand people assembled on the site of the ancient Fort Ellis. George William Curtis presided and Prof. J. Stanley Hall gave the historical address.

Colrain was visited in 1887, the fiftieth anniversary of Erving was celebrated in 1888, as well as the unveiling of the boulder-monument at Whately, on the site of the stockade of 1754, and in 1889, a meeting of rare interest commemorated the anniversary of the attack on Hatfield. Shelburne Falls, the Northwest Pasture of old Deerfield, to which an annual expedition was made for the year's supply of salmon, Bernardston, Gill, the old North-East District of Greenfield, the site of the first meeting house built in Greenfield, Montague, Brattleboro, Vt., on the site of old Fort Dummer, and Northfield, received the Memorial Association most hospitably. Anniversaries were celebrated, monuments dedicated, historical addresses delivered. Every nook and corner of old Franklin County was searched, its legends and traditions recited, its local heroes and heroines recalled and honored, and every stirring event faithfully portrayed.

The activities of the Memorial Association seemed inexhaustible. The great History of Deerfield by Mr. Sheldon, and the History of Northfield, of which he was an associate editor, were published. The antiquarian collection enlarged rapidly. Finally, the Memorial building, which had been in mind from the beginning, became a glorious reality. The substantial brick edifice used by the

Deerfield Academy for many years was purchased and remodelled for the anti-quarian museum, which has made the town famous. Here a unique but pathetic memorial has been reared. On slabs of marble the names of the slain and the captives whose fate was never known, men, women and children, have been inscribed. Here, too, most notable of all, preserved with pious care, is the door of John Sheldon's house, hacked by Indian tomahawks, which was saved from destruction when the old Indian house was torn down in 1848. Perhaps, the one object of tenderest sentiment, is the little shoe worn by the four year old Sarah Coleman in her eight months' captivity in 1677-78.

The climax of this memorial work was reached in the Old Home Week of 1901, which was celebrated in Deerfield with unique exercises and prolonged enthusiasm. The beautiful Deerfield Street, without a rival in all New England, with its grand elms and venerable dwellings, became an historic wonderland. A placard attached to almost every house gave an epitome of its history. Flags, of various colors, marked the sites of houses burned by Indians and the dwellings of soldiers in many wars. Substantial granite markers had been erected on the site of the old Indian House, built by Ensign John Sheldon, the site of Benoni Stebbins's dwelling, which was defended by seven men, besides women and children, for three hours against the assault of 200 French soldiers and 140 Indians, the John Williams homestead, the site of the palisaded house of Capt. Jonathan Wells, the "Boy Hero of the Connecticut Valley," erected by the children of Deerfield, the home of Capt. Joseph Stebbins and others. In the ancient burying ground, a grassy mound had been reared, topped by a simple stone marking the grave of forty-eight men, women and children, the victims of that night attack. No other town was ever adorned with so many reminders of an heroic Past. The very air was fragrant with beautiful and tender memories.

Thus, for many years, the story of these ancient times has been told with frequent repetition, though ever fresh variety, throughout the towns and villages of Franklin County. Mr. Sheldon has gathered from many sources and written with felicitous grace on many themes. Rarely has a meeting been held, without a spirited address by him or a paper of characteristic insight and brilliance. He has been the ingenious originator of this multitude of excursions, field-meetings and anniversaries. His enthusiasm has inspired the building of beautiful memorial structures and the rearing of innumerable monuments of humbler order. With amazing patience and skill, aided by his devoted wife, he has put the collections of the Library and Museum in perfect order and published a comprehensive catalogue of the latter. The traditional regicide at Hadley has suffered sorely at his hands, and every other mythic hero



GEORGE SHELDON'S HOME IN DEERFIELD

and unhistoric legend. But he has opened a veritable wonderland of Truth. The ancient records have yielded unsuspected treasures to his trained and discerning eye. By his deft touch the old things have become new; the forgotten have been brought to mind; the ancient dwellings have been repeopled with their olden inmates.

He has been ably seconded. Miss C. Alice Baker, moved by a great desire to learn if possible the story of the captives who never returned, made repeated visits to Canada and sought in the records of old French convents for traces of the lost. Her labors were crowned with great success. Under the guise of the new baptismal names bestowed by the French priests, she traced the record of not a few, and was entertained in the homes of some who were descended from this Deerfield ancestry. The record of these journeys is as fascinating as an explorer's narrative. She has told the story of Thankful Stebbins, "an unredeemed captive," "The Adventures of Baptiste," "Two Captives" and many another exquisite bit of biography, drawn from her studies in this field of research.

Mrs. Mary P. Wells Smith's tribute to her ancestress, Mehitable Hinsdale, under the caption "A Puritan Foremother," has admirable grace and power. She was the first woman settler in Deerfield. Her husband, Samuel Hinsdale, fell at Bloody Brook, leaving her with five little children. She soon married John Root, who was killed by the Indians just two years after the death of her first husband. On that same day, Deacon John Coleman's wife had been slain at Hatfield, and a year and a half later, the twice widowed Mehitable became the wife of Deacon Coleman with whom she lived until her death. The heavy sorrows of this pioneer mother attest the hardness of woman's lot in those days of bloodshed. A singular and sad parallel is found in the epitaph of Mrs. Jemima Tute in the little burying ground at Vernon, Vt., whose two husbands, William Phipps and Caleb Howe were killed by the Indians. She and her seven children were carried into captivity. Her oldest daughter was carried to France where she married. Her youngest was torn from her breast and perished with hunger. She recovered the rest of her children, secured her release and married Mr. Amos Tute. She outlived him and the two children born of this marriage, and died in 1805 at the age of eighty-two.

"Having passed through more vicissitudes and endured more hardships,
Than any of her Contemporaries.

No more can savage foes annoy
Nor aught her wide spread fame destroy."

No wonder that the mother of Benoni Stebbins named her babe, Benoni, son of my sorrow, in such times as these.

These simple but thrilling tales, these memorial stones, these scholarly and valuable histories, these field-meetings which still flourish, the great museum, the four substantial volumes, published by the Association, have surely accomplished for Franklin County in large degree, the picturesque and romantic work which Sir Walter Scott did for Scotland.

The American Frontier.



HAVE often thought that a book which told the story of the American frontier would be of intense interest. As one thinks of it in what seems to me the true fashion, one comes to personify it, to feel as if it were a sentient being, struggling forward through darkness and light, through peace and war, planting itself in a new spot, clinging there desperately until its hold is firm and then plunging forward again into the dim unknown to live over the old conflict. Frontiers such as ours have been doing so slowly forward building one house next another in the manner of a growing city. The Puritan Englishmen of Massachusetts Bay had scarcely fastened their grip upon the rugged shore where they had landed before Pyncheon had pushed out from the coast and established his outpost on the Connecticut. From Springfield the little settlements spread slowly up and down the river and thus the new frontier was formed. The older plantations along the coast were then no longer outposts and the space between them and the western line lay ready to be filled in. Gradually the villages planted themselves and crept northward up the river subduing the wilderness and reaping the harvest of the rich valley. They were just beginning here when the red man came to the aid of the yielding forest and the savage war known by the name of Philip broke upon them and went raging and burning, hither and thither along the river, thrusting itself down between the towns to the eastward and into the very heart of the coast settlements. Many were the fights close by here, most conspicuous the bloody defeat at the Brook and the shining victory at the Falls, which still bear the victor's name. For weary months and years the war blazed red and wild, then it began to flicker, flaring up only to sink down again into smoldering embers until it finally died away leaving ashes and desolation as its monuments.

Again the pioneers worked their way up the river, again the houses rose and the meadows smiled and the forest was cleared. This time the settlers took a firmer grip . . . again the French and Indians poured down upon the valleys and hillsides of New England. Here the worst blow fell. Deerfield was almost swept from the map already so deeply scarred. It was such a long war too. It went on for some ten years after the sack of Deerfield. Men's hearts began to fail. They were ready almost to think that this was an accursed spot, dogged by misfortune and haunted by slaughter and pillage. But the stout hearts did not fail entirely. The men made their way back again after all. They held on to this beautiful valley and over the ruined homesteads they finally planted themselves more conclusively than ever. War was not over by any means. There was peace in Europe, but the Jesuit missionaries had not made peace and Father Raskle's War, as it was called, led to sharp and bloody fighting in New England, chiefly to the eastward, but with enough of ambush and murder and sudden death in these valleys to make the people realize the hard tenure by which they held their lands. When the war of the Austrian succession came, Deerfield was still on the edge, but the fighting frontier had moved forward and the little hill towns, each with its fort, formed a line of outworks. Before the "old French war" as we have been wont to call it, broke out ten years later, Greenfield had been born and the line of frontier swung to the north and ceased to be a frontier when Canada passed into English hands. Now, too, it stretched away westward until it joined that other advance guard of settlements which had crept up the Hudson and then turned to the west along the Mohawk. The frontier days of the Connecticut valley were over and it had taken half a century to do it. Children had been born and had grown to be elderly men and women who had known nothing but more or less constant war. They had passed their lives in fighting to hold their own here among their peaceful hills facing the wilderness, listening nightly for the war whoop and watching daily for signs of a lurking foe. What a splendid story it is and have we not the right to be proud of the men who made it possible?

But the unresting frontier sprang forward, much lengthened now and running north and south along the Alleghenies when the Revolution began. Then George Rogers Clarke carried the country's boundary to the Mississippi and after peace came, the frontier moved slowly and painfully after it across the "Dark and Bloody Ground," along the Great Lakes at the north and the Gulf at the south. Then there was a pause while all that vast region was taken into possession and then the frontier leaped onwards again in the southwest and pushed the boundary before it far down to the Rio Grande. Another pause while the settlements slowly shot out beyond the Mississippi and then came the war with Mexico, the Pacific coast was ours and a second frontier began to move eastward toward that which had been travelling westward for more than two hundred years. In our time we have seen them meet. It is only a few years ago and the meeting was hardly noticed. Men scarcely realized that there had ceased to be a frontier in the United States, that there was no longer a line where the hardy pioneers stood face to face with an untamed wilderness, ever pressing forward against it. Indian wars had ended, the red man was finally submerged by the all-embracing tide of the white civilization. Those wars had lasted for more than two hundred and fifty years, they sank into a final peace and silence and the hurrying American world did not stop to note it. But history will note it well and ponder upon it, for it marked the ending of a long struggle and the beginning of a new epoch. The American frontier had ceased to be, the conquest of the continent was complete, the work which the men of Greenfield and Deerfield had carried on for fifty hard fighting years was finished at last far out upon the western plains.

HENRY CABOT LODGE.

THE PAUL REVERE HOUSE

BUILT IN 1663.

BY HARRIET CARYL COX.

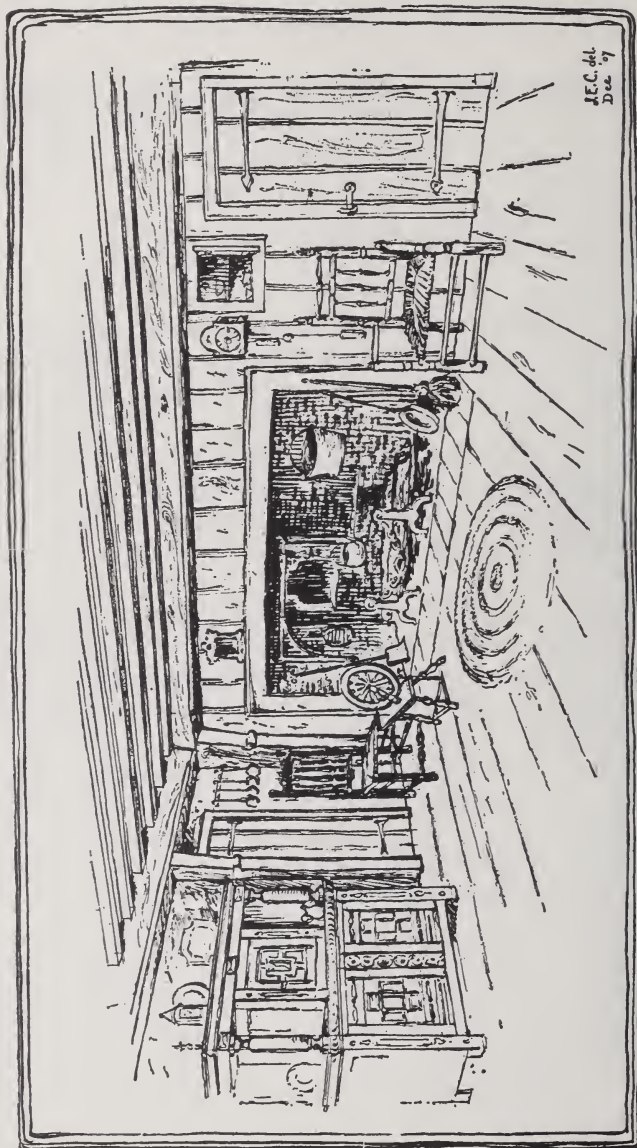
Until recently, the interested visitor to historic Boston, in passing through the North End—teeming with its congested life of an entirely foreign population, but in pre-Revolutionary Days the “court end” of the town—would have overlooked, probably, a small, three story building in North Square, the home of Paul Revere. A tenement house itself, not unlike its neighbors, crowding it on either side, there was nothing to mark it in any way as a very old house, to say nothing of its being the home of a famous patriot, save one thing, the overhanging second story, a common characteristic of houses of ante-Revolutionary times.

But since the spring of 1908, Boston has looked with amazement on this relic of the ancient times in such strange environment. Here is the genuine Paul Revere house, its over hanging second story, made more conspicuous than ever, by the lines of the restored roof, with its narrow eaves just above the second story windows.

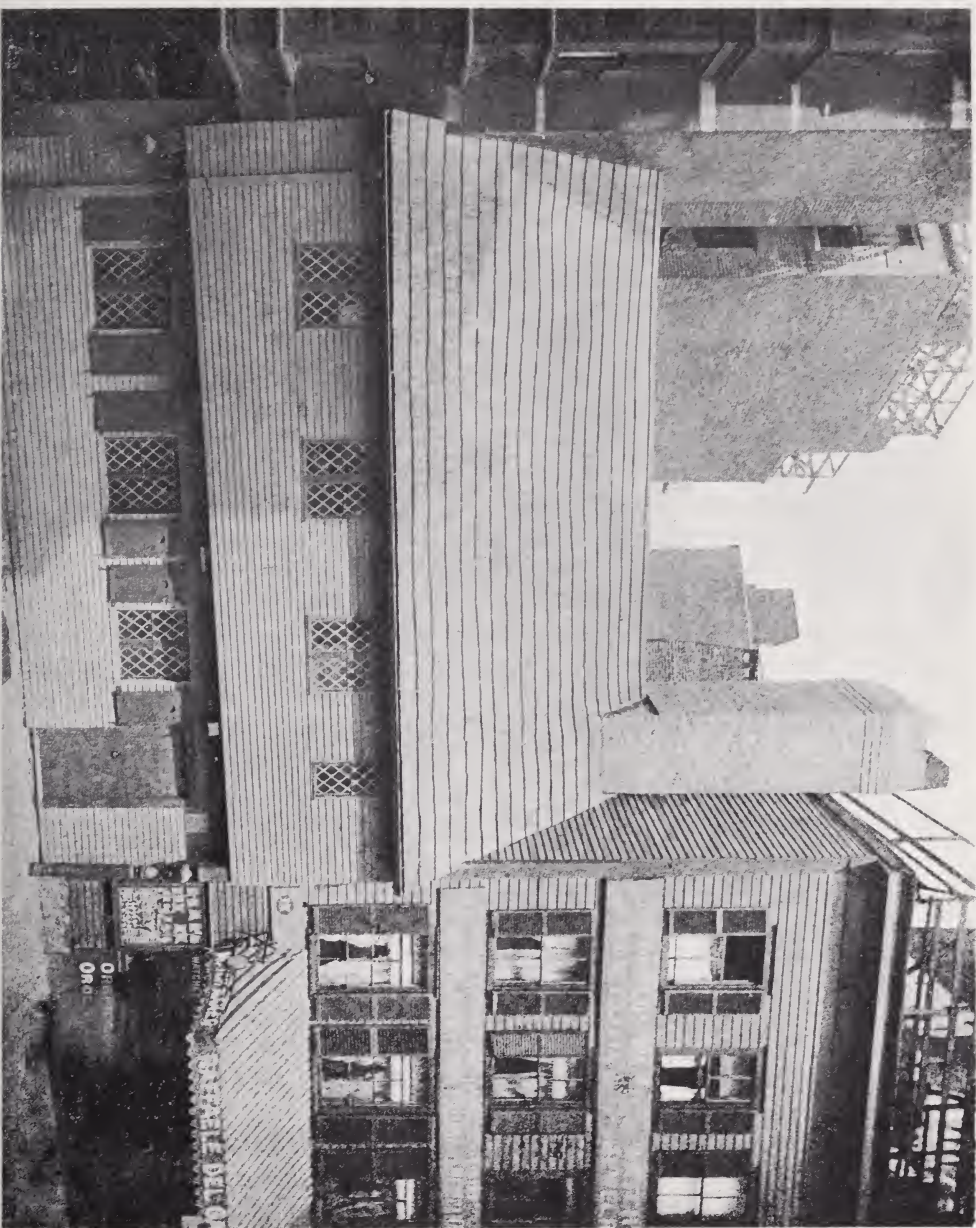
The massive oaken door, thick-studded with hand-wrought iron spikes, the diamond-paned windows, high set in the walls so that no inquisitive passer-by may peer within, the clapboarded sides, the tall old chimney—lost before—all indicate the house, which was already more than a hundred years old when it came into the possession of Paul Revere and which is claimed by some to be the oldest house in its entirety, standing in Boston today.

The stupendous change is due to the untiring efforts of the Paul Revere Memorial Association, which, after years of struggle to secure the necessary funds, has finally restored it as far as possible to its original condition and has now opened it to the public.

Rapping with the old-fashioned knocker, placed high out of reach of the mischievous Italian youngsters, the heavy door swings open. As it closes silently behind us, we give a little gasp of mingled relief and astonishment. The world of today has been shut out. We have gone backward two hundred years.



LIVING ROOM IN PAUL REVERE DWELLING



THE RECENTLY RESTORED PAUL REVERE HOUSE,
BOSTON

From the tiny entry in which we stand, we enter the great living room. It is not the feeling of intruding into one's home that we had, when we entered the living room of John and Dorothy Q.; nor that which came to us when we visited the charming old Whipple house at Ipswich, so complete in every detail; nor yet that which inspired us when we went through the Hancock-Clark house at Lexington where John Hancock and Samuel Adams were sleeping, to which mine host Paul Revere made his famous ride on the night of the 18th of April, '75 to bring word of the probable approach of the British.

These old mansions were homes, where the home feeling still lingers, but there is absolutely no feeling of home in this great room that we have entered. It is dark and bare and yet there is such solidity, dignity, strength, an illusive something that we cannot name, that we would not have it otherwise.

Perhaps it is the wall paper, of which some remnants of an ancient pattern still cling to the wall, protected by heavy glass from vandal hands, which gives the room its strange keynote. It is a church we see, looking through an arched vista—a church with steeple of most beautiful proportions, the design of Sir Christopher Wren. This is repeated twice from the floor to the high square timbered ceiling and the contrast of its soft greys with the dark stain of the wood is very striking.

The great open fire place at the right, over which hangs Revere's powder horn and gun, is of course the principal feature of the room. So large is it, one can easily imagine silver-haired Paul Revere, seated within its ample enclosure, surrounded by all that are living of his kin, telling them yet again the stories they never tire of hearing.

Beyond the living room, in the ell, is the kitchen with its fireplace of less generous proportions, but with all the ovens known to the housewives of the 17th century.

The second story duplicates the first in the arrangement of the rooms. The large one we may imagine was occupied by Paul Revere and his wife. The smaller room over the kitchen was used probably for the children, though some of the boys may have climbed to the higher regions of the attic, to which the visitor is not at present admitted.

So stands the Revere house today. As one passes from it into the sunlight of the busy street, his mind still dwelling on the past, he tries to shut out the hubbub of the present scene, and to see again the garden, blooming around the home of Revere, and a little distance off, the Hutchinson mansion which was sacked by a mob during the Stamp Act disturbance in 1765. Surely, Revere had neighbors of goodly standing, for Sir Wm. Phipps, the first governor under the Province charter, lived close at hand and beyond the Hutchin-

son house, at the corner of Prince Street, was the house of Sir Harry Frankland. From the steps of his house, it is said, Revere could have witnessed the Boston Massacre, and but a step or two away, was the house in which the Charter was hidden, in Andros's day.

So we come to reflect for a moment on Paul Revere himself, the man and the patriot. That he was both is patent. By his poem, "The Midnight Ride of Paul Revere" which Longfellow put into the mouth of the Landlord as the opening story of "The Tales of a Wayside Inn," Revere has been made world-famous. Not that he needed fame, for his work along many different lines during the days of British oppression gave him that, but the poet's words are stirring, and though inaccurate as to detail, are true to the spirit and action of the man. It matters not that Revere never reached Concord but fell into the hands of British soldiers by the way. He made the ride, he was ready to do that or anything else that the welfare of his country demanded. His career has been admirably summarized by Thomas Wentworth Higginson.

"But few, remember his varied titles to honor—that he was at the outbreak of the Revolution one of the four engravers of this country; that he left a record by this art, of the Boston Massacre, and the landing of the British troops in Boston; that he engraved the plates and printed the bills of the paper money ordered by the Massachusetts Provincial Congress; that he learned the art of making powder for their service and set up a mill in Boston; that he was concerned in the destruction of tea in Boston harbor; that he cast church bells; that he established copper mills; that he was Grand Master of the Free Masons; first president of the Massachusetts Charitable Association—in short that he left behind him materials of ample and varied fame even had he never taken his famous ride."

Paul Revere died in 1818 and is buried in the "Granary Burying Ground," in Boston.

HON. JOHN N. COLE.

BY JOHN N. McCLINTOCK.

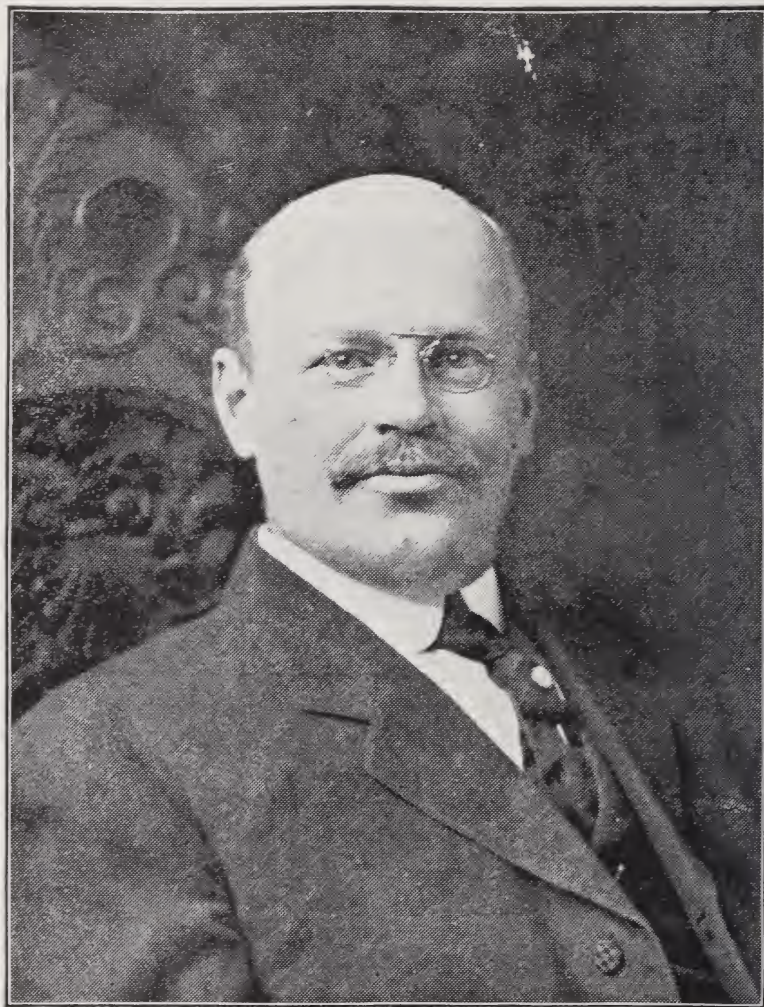
John N. Cole is a direct descendant of Job Tyler, who was one of the original settlers of Essex County. While a boy he went to the local school in Andover but at an early age was obliged to earn his own living. With characteristic enterprise he found a place for himself in the Marland Woolen Mill, where he remained five years. He was promoted from one position to another and was pay-master when he left the employ of the mill.

He soon became prominent in the town affairs of Andover. He was elected to the school committee and held the office for ten years; he was on the finance committee of the town for five years; he has served for six years as park commissioner, and is a trustee of the Andover Savings Bank.

Mr. Cole became proprietor of the Lawrence Telegram and founded the Andover Townsman, both of which hold a very high rank among the newspapers of Massachusetts. He was first elected to the House in 1902. Since 1903 he has served continuously and only once during this period has there been a candidate opposing him. He took a prominent part in debate at once and soon became known as one of the most gifted speakers on the floor. As member and chairman of the committee on rules, chairman of the committee on Public Lighting, and member of the Committee on Relations between Employer and Employee, he laid the foundation of a notable legislative record. It is due in large part to the efforts of Speaker Cole that the gas question in Boston was settled through the reduction of the capitalization of the Boston Consolidated Gas Company, and the introduction of the sliding scale gas bill which resulted in eighty-cent gas for the city. His Committee on the Relations between Employer and Employee became conspicuous through its favorable report upon the workmen's compensation act, which provided for a scale of compensation for men injured in the course of their employment. The report of that committee has been widely referred to ever since and was made the basis of the permissive act which the Legislature passed this year.

Mr. Cole has been deeply interested in a system of old age pensions for railroad and street railway employees and his plan is now being considered favorably by a number of prominent employers in the state. A year ago when the Legislature was in a hopeless deadlock over the vexed merger question it

was the Cole bill that made possible a safe and reasonable postponement of the question so that Attorney General Malone could proceed in the courts and the present Legislature could also take any action. Eventually the Legisla-



HON. JOHN N. COLE

ture left the merger question where the Cole bill had placed it, in the hands of the judiciary of the Commonwealth.

When local self government was at stake this year, Speaker Cole was the one man in the Legislature to come forward in the midst of great confusion with a definite proposition that would conserve to the citizens of Chelsea the ancient right of every Massachusetts municipality. His plan was incorporated in the bill passed, and by it Chelsea will eventually return to a control of her own affairs.

As proprietor of the Lawrence Telegram, proprietor of the Andover Townsman, House leader and Speaker of the House, Mr. Cole has grown to be a potent factor in our political life.

Always cheerful and courteous, always attentive, always painstaking, dealing promptly with every question on its merits, Mr. Cole rivals in close application to his duty, William H. Taft, whom he greatly admires.

Mr. Cole married, in early life, Miss Minnie White Poor, a member of one of the oldest Newburyport families, and still makes his home in Andover. His oldest daughter is a senior in Mount Holyoke College; his only son is a junior in Phillips Academy; one daughter is studying music in Boston, and a little girl of seven has just begun to attend the home school.

He is a member of many fraternal organizations, including the Masons, Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, A. O. U. W., the Royal Arcanum and the Grange.

HON. LOUIS A. FROTHINGHAM.

BY JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK.

One of the highest offices of trust and responsibility in the Commonwealth is that of Speaker of the House of Representatives. Election to this office at the early age of thirty-three years reveals confidence in the tact, the judgment, the popularity, and the executive ability of the man thus honored. Reelection to this office, filled in the past by so many men eminent in Massachusetts affairs, is evidence of conspicuous success. A life which has attained so early eminence is of general interest to the public.

Hon. Louis A. Frothingham, elected Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1904, and reelected in 1905, was born in Jamaica Plain, July 13, 1871, of good old New England stock, long noted for its sturdy honesty and good citizenship.

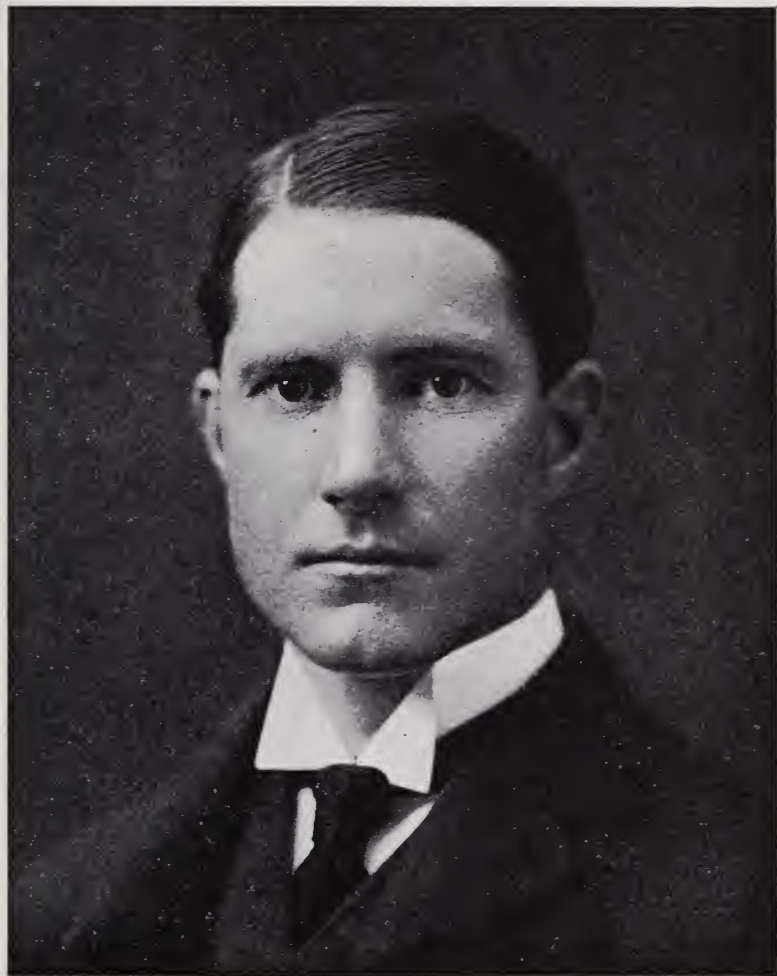
As a boy he received his education in the public schools of Boston, supplementing this by a course at the Adams Academy in Quincy. He entered Harvard in 1889 and almost immediately became a popular figure in the university. He was a scholar in the best sense of the word, but he was more than that; he took part in all the social activities in the college, and soon gained a prominent place in athletics. He made the 'varsity ball nine early in his career, and became one of the best captains and ball players ever turned out in Cambridge. He played foot ball, also, and was conspicuous in other athletic pursuits. He is still remembered at Harvard as a first-class all-round athlete, and a good fellow. He graduated in 1893.

Mr. Frothingham studied law at the Harvard Law School, graduating from that institution in 1896. He immediately began the practice of his profession in Boston; and it was not long before his ability and force were felt at the bar.

When war with Spain was declared, he offered his services to the government, and was commissioned as Second Lieutenant in the United States Marine Corps. He served through the war on the United States Steamer Yankee, leaving behind him when he resigned the record of a good officer and a popular comrade.

Soon after the Spanish War, politics began to appeal to the young lawyer, and at the age of thirty, in 1901, he was elected to the Massachusetts legisla-

ture. There, as elsewhere, his native ability and energy soon made him a marked figure. In 1902, his second year, he was made House chairman of the committee on taxation as well as a member of the committee on banks and



HON. LOUIS A. FROTHINGHAM

banking. In 1903, he was chairman of the street railways committee. In 1904 he was elected to the Speakership and was re-elected unanimously in 1905. No speaker was ever more popular or highly respected. Mr. Frothingham

displayed great energy in the chair; and under his administration business was expedited as it had not been for decades. In his second term the session lasted but 143 days; the shortest term for twenty years five.

Mr. Frothingham's record as a law maker was admirable. He offered the resolve which led to the revision of the corporation laws, a much needed and useful reform, and was the first to introduce a bill providing for laws governing the conduct of trust companies. He was a constant advocate of general instead of special or class legislation.

As a citizen apart from the practice of politics, Mr. Frothingham stands high in many walks of life. He is a member of the board of Overseers of Harvard University, being the youngest man in that body. He is President of the Blackstone Savings Bank, and amidst all his wide variety of duties he practises law with conspicuous success. Socially he is extremely popular. He makes friends quickly and retains them. He is tolerant, broad minded and considerate of the views and feelings of others. He is a typical Massachusetts citizen of the best and most highly respected kind.

ROBERT LUCE.

By JOHN N. McCLINTOCK.

The man who devotes his energies to the affairs of the State is a public servant: if his chief aims are selfish, he is a politician: if he seeks the greatest good for the greatest number, he is a statesman.



ROBERT LUCE

Robert Luce is a statesman in the broadest sense; he has served the State long and well, and has added to the dignity and renown of the Commonwealth. His name is the synonym for honor, integrity and ability in public affairs throughout Massachusetts. He has been a potent factor in the making of

recent Massachusetts history; and his biography and public record have become matters of general interest.

Robert Luce, the son of Enos Thompson and Phoebe (Learned) Luce, was born December 2, 1862, in Auburn, Maine. His father, who is now judge of the district court at Waltham, was then Lieutenant-Colonel of the Twenty-third Maine regiment in front of Washington.

On his father's side, Robert Luce is descended from Edward Doty, one of the two men-servants or apprentices that came over in the Mayflower. The first Luce in this country landed at Martha's Vineyard about 1675. The branch from which Robert Luce sprang went to Maine about one hundred years ago, and settled in the northwestern part of the province. For many generations most of his ancestors were tillers of the soil. His grandfather Luce was a stone mason. His grandmother was of the famous Washburn family which has furnished so many statesmen to the country. Both of his parents were born in Wilton, Maine.

The family resided in Auburn, where the father was probate judge, until 1869, then in Lewiston, where they remained until 1874, when they became residents of Somerville. Robert at once entered the Somerville high school from which he was graduated in 1877, and, taking another year in the school, was graduated again in 1878, being the youngest member of his class. He held the same unique place in his college class.

Entering Harvard college in the fall of 1878, Mr. Luce devoted a large part of his time to the study of history, political economy, and English. At graduation he received honorable mention in all three studies. He was one of the founders of the first Harvard daily paper, the Harvard Echo, which was started by six sophomores and one freshman. It was doubtless his connection with the college paper that turned him toward journalism as a profession. His first newspaper work was in writing the Harvard news for the Boston Traveler. He also wrote for the Boston Journal, and during his junior year became the Harvard reporter for the Globe.

He received the degree of A. B. in 1882, and the next year his A. M. During his post-graduate year he did considerable work on the census of 1880, under George E. Waring, and wrote the historical sketches of about one hundred cities of the United States. In the year 1883-84 he taught in the Waltham high school.

At the same time he was teaching, he still worked for the Boston Globe as a reporter. He continued with that paper till 1888, filling the various positions from time to time, of exchange editor, news editor, special writer, editorial writer, etc. With William H. Hills he started the literary magazine known

as the Writer, in 1887, but sold out his interest to Mr. Hills a year or so later.

In the spring of 1888 Mr. Luce, who was then the exchange editor of the *Globe*, suggested to his brother, Linn Luce, that newspapers might be read for many people as well as for one employer, and thus not only could they do simultaneously the exchange reading for such trade and class papers as might be glad to be relieved of the work, but also make the contents of the press more generally accessible and useful. The idea had been applied in London and New York to the reading of papers for public and professional men, but in Boston it had its first considerable development in editorial and commercial lines.

Permission was forthwith secured from the manager of the *Globe* to use its exchanges for business purposes after the editors were through with them; desk room was hired and the Press Clipping Bureau was started.

Busy with his newspaper work and the publication of the *Writer*, Mr. Luce put little thought, at first, into the bureau. Six months later he had given up everything else in order to devote his whole time to the clipping business and since then its development has been his chief concern.

The Press Clipping Bureau reads papers from every region of the United States and Canada, including all the dailies of large cities, most of the dailies of small cities, and thousands of weeklies. In all about 5,000 papers are handled by about ninety persons, and as many as forty miles of columns are scanned each working day. Five million clippings are turned out in a single year. The largest service for any one regular customer is about 10,000 a month.

Contrary to a prevailing opinion, the business does not all appeal to the vanity of public men or of other individuals who desire to see what is said of them in print. Mr. Luce says that 95 per cent. of the income of the bureau comes from the use of clippings for commerce. The largest group of topics is that of the trade and class papers, and the bureau serves about 200 publications of this sort. Next in volume of clippings come the construction orders; there is hardly a scrap of building news that is not utilized to help dealers in materials, furnishings, fixtures, or machinery. Politics and campaigns furnish many orders, and, of course, the greater part of the orders for "personal mention" come from people in public life or prominent before the public. But the commercial customers are the chief reliance, and these include many of the heaviest advertisers in the country seeking for news that will aid them to business.

Mr. Luce is the author of several successful books, including "Writing for the Press," the fifth edition of which, in greatly enlarged form, has recently been published; "Electric Railways;" "Going Abroad?"; of which five editions have

been published. An important contribution to political science is his article on "Elections," written for the new "Encyclopedia Americana."

Lecturing and public speaking have been an important phase of his career, especially during the last dozen years, and he is one of the best known and at the same time most eloquent and learned speakers in Massachusetts. On various sociological subjects he has given many lectures, besides his scores of addresses delivered throughout the state on election reform and in no-license campaigns. As a political speaker he has been in great demand.

Altogether he has spent about one year abroad, including an eight-months' trip to Europe in 1895, and a shorter one in 1899. He has also seen a good deal of this continent, from Cape Breton to Los Angeles. He has made many trips into the woods, and is fond of canoeing, camping, bicycling, and other out-door sports. The results of these experiences have been seen in his illustrated lectures on travel.

In 1885 Mr. Luce married Miss Mabelle Clifton Farnham, daughter of Hiram L. and Elizabeth A. Farnham, of Somerville.

He is a member of John Abbot Lodge of Masons; the Central club; the Somerville Sons of Maine club, of which he has been president; the Exchange club, of Boston, the Republican club of Massachusetts; and the First Unitarian church. He is one of the vice-presidents of the Anti-Saloon league and is a member of the executive council of the Massachusetts State Board of Trade as a delegate from the Somerville Board.

Naturally, the thing in which Mr. Luce feels his greatest pride is that he has been elected nine times to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. His love of politics was inherited from his father, who, while in Maine, was very active in public affairs. He greatly enjoys public life and always had an ambition in this direction. The first year in the House, 1899, he served on the committee on taxation, a science to which he had devoted much study, and the committee on insurance, a position due to his interest in, and intimate acquaintance with, the workings of the fraternal orders, acquired while editor of the Mystic order department of the Globe. He was able to secure the passage of several measures greatly desired by the societies.

Mr. Luce was defeated for renomination in the Republican caucus by the participation of Democrats. In consequence, he ran independently on the written request of about 1,000 Republican voters of the district, but failed of reelection by a narrow margin. The defeat of Mr. Luce in the caucus turned his attention from the questions of taxation to those of caucus and election reforms, and was largely responsible for the important caucus legislation in recent years.

In the fall of 1900 Mr. Luce was unanimously endorsed for a second term by the Ward 3 Republican club. After a spirited contest he received the nomination. He was elected to the legislature of 1901, and served as house chairman of the committee on taxation. He was reelected for 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, and 1908. For six years he was house chairman of the committee on election laws. In 1908 he was assigned to the most important position in the house, which is that of chairman of the committee on ways and means. In addition Mr. Luce has served on the committees on federal relations, constitutional amendments, and counties.

In 1895 a law had got well under way toward enactment permitting the merging of steam and electric roads of the State, which seemed to Robert Luce to threaten the liberties of the people; and war was declared. At first he was almost alone; and he was opposed by the ablest railroad attorneys in the country. His order of inquiry to the Attorney General started the contest that ended three years later in the unanimous support of his contentions by the Supreme Court of the State.

As a result electric transportation has unhampered chance to grow in competition with steam; the new system is not throttled by the old. One outcome was the interurban law, intended to give speedier communication between centres than before, and to develop the trolley freight and express business.

Robert Luce has been active in much legislation for the public welfare aimed against selfish interests eager to exploit the weaknesses of humanity. He was conspicuous in the fight for the law requiring the labeling of patent medicines, and preventing the sale of such as produce the terrible drug habit. He presented and saw to the passage of a bill asked for by the chiefs of police to stop gambling in public places and the demoralization of boys. He was a supporter of the legislation that crushed out the great public evil of the bucket-shop. He fathered the One-day-of-rest-in-seven legislation, a measure for the benefit of labor and the economic advantage of the community, noteworthy for the principle it established, which even in its amended form as finally enacted added to the happiness in many humble homes. He fought hard to better regulate the lobby and to cut out "strike bills—blackmailing devices—but strong corporation influences have left much yet to be done in that line.

He helped in the passage of the Savings Bank Insurance Bill, which permits industrial insurance to wage earners at cost; he secured an important revision of the fraternal insurance law desired by those interested in fraternal insurance; he helped to get through his committee on ways and means an appropriation large enough to let the commission on old age pensions do its work of investigation thoroughly.

Besides writing the law against corporations contributing to campaign expenses of candidates for public office, Robert Luce took an active part in the struggle ending in the law prohibiting legislators from putting themselves under obligations to public service corporations by getting jobs from them for constituents.

As one of the ablest debators and best-informed members on all subjects of legislation Robert Luce for years has been recognized as one of the leaders of the house. While familiar with the political problems of the Nation he has maintained the importance to the State of problems to be determined by State legislation, especially those of city and state government. The two classes of these problems to which he has devoted the most study and effort are those of taxation and the suffrage.

As a leader of the temperance interests Robert Luce has also been an active worker in the house. He has spoken at many no-license rallies in different parts of the State. He is a firm believer in restricting the liquor traffic along local option lines as far as public sentiment will permit. In the house, also, he has stood for an orderly observance of the Sabbath, free from commercialism or turmoil.

COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S REGIMENT

COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S MINUTE-MEN'S REGIMENT. 1775.

TENTH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

SEVENTH REGIMENT CONTINENTAL ARMY, 1776.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment, composed largely of Middlesex County men, is one of the few organizations entitled to the name "Minute Men's Regiment." Many companies of Minute Men joined the regiments which made up the army of the United Colonies, but the name was applied to only a few regimental commands. When the enrollment of Minute Men commenced in November, 1774, it was quite natural that the authorities should look to the veterans of the French War in choosing the commanders. Hence William Prescott was selected to lead the patriots in his section of the county, just as his comrades in the earlier conflict were chosen in other parts of the colony.

Groton, Pepperell and the surrounding towns had sent forth good fighting men to all the Indian wars and the call for men for the patriot army met with a ready response. The Minute Men's Regiment, the first command of Colonel William Prescott in the Revolution, which responded to the Lexington Alarm, was made up of six companies, as follows:

Colonel, William Prescott, of Pepperell.

Lieut. Colonel, John Robinson, of Westford.

Major, Henry Woods, of Pepperell.

Townsend Company. Captain, James Hosley; First Lieutenant, Richard Wyer; Second Lieutenant, James Lock. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men, 55, total 58.

Groton Company. Captain, Henry Farwell; First Lieutenant, Zachariah Fitch; Second Lieutenant, Amaziah Fassett. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 52, total 55.

Pepperell Company. Captain, John Nutting; First Lieutenant, Nathaniel Lakin; Second Lieutenant, Abijah Boynton. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 79, total 82.

Littleton Company. Captain, Samuel Reed; First Lieutenant, Aaron Jewett; Second Lieutenant, Eliphalet Dunsmore. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 43, total 46.

Ashby Company. Captain, Samuel Stone; First Lieutenant, Jonas Barret; Second Lieutenant, James Bennet. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 43, total 46.

Westford Company. Captain, Timothy Underwood; First Lieutenant, Thomas Cummings; Second Lieutenant, Philip Robbins. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 54, total 57.*

The regiment marched to Lexington, on the alarm, April 19th, but the British under Major Pitcairn had retreated before they arrived. Colonel Prescott followed up the retreat with his men and joined the patriot army at Cambridge. During the next few weeks the officers were actively engaged in recruiting. A list found in the Massachusetts Archives gives the following company commanders, May 26th with the total number of men in each company at that time: Henry Farwell, 69; Hugh Maxwell, 52; John Nutting, 61; Joshua Parker, 63; Asa Lawrence, 55; Eliphalet Densmore, 51; Samuel Patch, 26; Oliver Parker, 26; Abijah Wyman, 29; Reuben Dow, 51; and Timothy Underwood, 1. Total 483.

The following record of the Committee of Safety is found under date of May 27th. "Colonels Patterson and William Prescott having satisfied this committee, that their respective regiments are nearly full, a certificate was given to them of the same; and it was recommended to the Provincial Congress, that said regiments be commissioned accordingly."

An interesting document dated two days later, reads as follows:

"This may certify that the Names here after mentioned are Captains and Lieutenants in Col^o W^m Prescott's Regiment.

Henry Farwell Capt. Levi Whittney his Lieut.

Hugh Maxwell Capt. Joseph Stebings his Lieut.

John Nutting Capt. Nathaniel Lakin his Lieut.

Joshua Parker Capt. Amaziah Fasset his Lieut.

Asa Lawrence Capt. Joseph Spaulding his Lieut.

Eliphilet Densmore Capt. Joseph Gilbert his Lieut.

W^m Green Adjut."

*Two other officers who later were company commanders in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, commanded companies of minute-men, April 19, 1775, namely, Captain Asa Lawrence of Groton, and Captain Reuben Dow of Hollis, N. H. These minute-men's companies were not connected with Colonel Prescott's Minute-Men's Regiment on the 19th of April, 1775. They joined the regiment in May.

The number of companies was increased later until we find the regiment made up of the following companies, raised in the towns named.

Captain Henry Farwell. Groton, Townsend, Chelmsford, Pepperell.

Captain Asa Lawrence. Groton, Pepperell, Littleton, Raby, N. H.

Captain Samuel Gilbert. Littleton etc.

Captain Reuben Dow. Hollis, N. H.

Captain Ephraim Corey. Groton, Londonderry etc., etc.

Captain Joseph Moors. Groton, Merrimac etc., etc.

Captain Abijah Wyman. Ashby, Westford etc., etc.

Captain John Nutting. Pepperell etc.

Captain Hugh Maxwell. Charlemont, Deerfield, Nottingham etc.

Captain Samuel Patch. Stow, Sudbury, Winchendon etc.

Captain Joshua Parker. Westford etc.

Through May and the early part of June, the regiments were being assigned to their positions in the fortifications in Dorchester, Roxbury, Brookline, Cambridge, Medford and Chelsea. General Gage waited all through this period of the greatest weakness of the American army, not daring to sally forth until the arrival of re-inforcements from Great Britain. The American lines were kept especially strong in and about Cambridge, where General Ward's headquarters had been established. The men in this large camp soon grew restless and several officers urged the building of fortifications on the hills of Charlestown, thus making the men more contented by being employed. About the 14th of June, word came to the American headquarters that General Gage had issued orders to his men to fortify Bunker Hill. The Military Authorities at Cambridge by advice of the Committee of Safety, thereupon determined to forestall this movement and on June 16th General Ward issued orders to Col. William Prescott to proceed that evening to Bunker Hill, build fortifications according to plans to be made by Colonel Gridley, and defend these works until relieved. The force which he was to take with him, according to Frothingham, consisted of about twelve hundred men, three hundred being from Colonel Prescott's Regiment, a part of Colonel Frye's, under Lieut.-Colonel Brickett, a part of Colonel Bridge's, the artillery, and two hundred Connecticut troops. The force thus made up assembled at the hour appointed and paraded on Cambridge Common, where prayer was offered by President Langdon of Harvard College.

A little before nine o'clock they started on the march, Colonel Prescott riding at the head wearing a blue coat with a three cornered hat. At Charlestown Neck, Major Brooks and probably some others joined them. Authorities differ as to whether General Putnam joined the troops before they reached Bunker

Hill. Judge Prescott states that he did not. Upon arriving at Bunker Hill, a consultation of some length was held, Colonel Prescott, Colonel Gridley and two generals, one of whom was General Putnam, taking part. The final decision was to fortify the hill nearer Boston, since known as Breed's Hill. Judge Prescott states that it was "Colonel Gridley's opinion and the other field-officers who were consulted" that this was the best position. He further adds that "they thought it came within his (Prescott's) orders. There was not then the distinction between Bunker Hill and Breed's Hill that has since been made."

The report of the battle drawn up by the Committee of Safety refers to the work as follows: "Many things being necessary to be done preparatory to the intrenchments being thrown up (which could not be done before lest the enemy should discover and defeat the design) it was nearly twelve o'clock before the works were entered upon; they were then carried on with the utmost diligence and alacrity, so that by the dawn of the day they had thrown up a small redoubt, about eight rods square."

In order to prevent a surprise by the British, Colonel Prescott, before marching on to Bunker Hill in the early part of the night, had sent Captain Nutting with his company and ten Connecticut men to the lower part of the town, to keep watch of the enemy. It is stated that Colonel Prescott with Major Brooks went down to the shore twice in the night to assure themselves that their operations were undiscovered. They could distinctly hear the call "All's well" on board the ships.

The report of the Committee of Safety narrates that at dawn "a heavy fire began from the enemy's ships, a number of floating batteries, and from a fortification of the enemy's upon Copp's Hill in Boston, directly opposite to our little redoubt. An incessant shower of shot and bombs was rained by these upon our works, by which only one man fell; the Provincials continued to labour indefatigably till they had thrown up a small breastwork, extending from the east side of the redoubt to the bottom of the hill, but were prevented completing it by the intollerable fire of the enemy." Frothingham quotes a British writer, as stating that "The Americans bore this severe fire with wonderful firmness, and seemed to go on with their business as if no enemy had been near." Some idea of the fury of this bombardment can be gained when we state that no less than six ships, with a total armament of nearly two hundred guns, took part in it, besides the guns on Copp's Hill and on the floating batteries. This terrific gun fire proved in the end to be of value to the patriots, for they became accustomed to the din of battle before the more trying experiences of the day came.

The day was very hot and the men, many of them without food since the

day before, soon began to feel the effects of the constant labor. When urged by the officers to send a request to General Ward to be relieved, Colonel Prescott told them that "the men who had raised the works were the best able to defend them; already they had learned to despise the fire of the enemy; they had the merit of the labor, and should have the honor of the victory."

Judge Prescott, in his Memoir, tells us that "Colonel Prescott was often heard to say, that his great anxiety that night was to have a screen raised, however slight, for his men before they were attacked, which he expected would be early in the morning, as he knew it would be difficult, if not quite impossible, to make raw troops, however full of patriotism, to stand in an open field against artillery and well-armed and well-disciplined soldiers. He therefore strenuously urged on the work, and every subaltern and private labored with spade and pickaxe, without intermission, through the night, and until they resumed their muskets near the middle of the next day. Never were men in worse condition for action,—exhausted by watching, fatigue, and hunger,—and never did soldiers behave better."

After a consultation of war with his officers, Colonel Prescott sent Major Brooks about 9 o'clock to headquarters, requesting General Ward to send reinforcements. The major reached there an hour later. Early in the morning General Putnam had urged the Commander-in-chief to send additional men, but General Ward was so impressed with the idea that Cambridge was the ultimate goal of the British, that even after the double request, the only troops sent were about one-third of Colonel Stark's Regiment. The Committee of Safety being then in session, was consulted. As a result the whole of Colonel Reed's Regiment and the remainder of Colonel Stark's were sent ahead about 11 o'clock.

As our story is concerned particularly with the history of the Prescott Regiment, we will return to the men in the redoubt. After the completion of the breastworks the intrenching tools were piled in the rear. General Heath narrates that General Putnam, seeing them "told Colonel Prescott that they must be sent off or they would be lost." The Colonel replied, that if he sent any of his men away with tools, not one of them would return. A large party was then sent off with the tools, and not one of them returned. In this instance the Colonel was the best judge of human nature." It is stated that later most of the tools fell into the hands of the British. Frothingham considers that General Heath is too severe on those who carried off the tools, for some of them stated that they went back and fought at the rail fence, and others that they returned to the redoubt.

The British landed at Moulton's Point about 1 o'clock, after the vessels in

the harbor had swept the low ground near the shore, lest some of the patriot troops might be there to hinder the landing. The men in the redoubt watched the landing and while they waited were cheered by the arrival of volunteers, notably General Warren who came gun in hand. When he arrived, Judge Prescott states that "Colonel Prescott went to him, and proposed that he should take the command; observing that he (Prescott) understood that he (Warren) had been appointed a major-general, a day or two before, by the Provincial Congress. General Warren replied, 'I shall take no command here. I have not yet received my commission. I came as a volunteer, with my musket, to serve under you, and shall be happy to learn from a soldier of your experience.'"

Colonel Prescott, after watching the movements of the British along the shore, became suspicious, fearing that they might be intending to flank him. He accordingly ordered the Connecticut troops under Captain Knowlton and the artillery with two field pieces, to descend and take a position behind a fence near the foot of Bunker Hill where they could oppose the enemy's right wing. The rest of the original detachment under Prescott, remained at the redoubt and breastwork, and were joined just before the battle by portions of the Massachusetts regiments commanded by Colonels Brewer, Nixon, Woodbridge, Little and Major Moore. Callender's Company of artillery also joined them. Captain Nutting's Company having been recalled from the town after the British landed, held a position on the cart-way on the right of the redoubt. When the British began to advance, Colonel Prescott detached Lieut. Colonel Robinson and Major Woods, each with a party to endeavor to flank the enemy, Both are said to have "behaved with courage and prudence."

The British advanced in two divisions. General Howe, on the right, attempted to dislodge the force at the rail fence and prevent any retreat from the redoubt, while General Pigot on the left charged the redoubt. Frothingham, in his account of the battle says: "When Prescott saw the enemy in motion, he went round the works to encourage the men, and assured them that the red-coats would never reach the redoubt if they would observe his directions. The advancing columns, however, having got within gun-shot, a few of the Americans could not resist the temptation to return their fire, without waiting for orders. Prescott indignantly remonstrated at this disobedience, and appealed to their often-expressed confidence in him as their leader; while his officers seconded his exertions, and some ran round the top of the parapet and kicked up the guns. At length the British troops reached the prescribed distance, and the order was given to fire; when there was a simultaneous discharge from the redoubt and the breastwork, that did terrible execution on the

British ranks. But it was received with veteran firmness, and for a few minutes was sharply returned. The Americans, being protected by their works, suffered but little; but their murderous balls literally strewed the ground with the dead and wounded of the enemy. General Pigot was obliged to order a retreat, when the exulting shout of victory rose from the American lines. 'On the left,' a British writer says, 'Pigot was staggered, and actually retreated by orders. Great pains have been taken to huddle* up this matter.'"

The Americans on the left, at the rail fence, did similar execution on Howe's men. General Putnam performed heroic service here in encouraging the men and directing their fire. The aim of the patriots was so true that one British writer wrote, "Most of our grenadiers and light infantry, the moment of presenting themselves, lost three-fourths and many nine-tenths, of their men. Some had only eight and nine men a Company left; some only three, four, and five." Frothingham quotes another as saying "It was found to be the strongest post that was ever occupied by any set of men."

The joy of the Americans was unbounded when they saw the enemy retreat. Frothingham writes that "Colonel Prescott mingled freely among his troops, praised their good conduct, and congratulated them on their success. He felt confident that another attack would soon be made, and he renewed his caution to reserve the fire until he gave the command. He found his men in high spirits and elated by the retreat. In their eyes the regulars were no longer invincible." Captain Chester states: "The men that went to intrenching overnight were in the warmest of the battle, and by all accounts they fought most manfully. They had got hardened to the noise of cannon; but those that came up as recruits were evidently most terribly frightened, many of them, and did not march up with that true courage that their cause ought to have inspired them with."

The British soon rallied for a second charge and this time the Americans waited until they were within five of six rods before firing. When they did open, the battle waged even hotter than before. General Burgoyne spoke of it as "The most incessant discharge of guns that ever was heard by mortal ears." Judge Prescott, referring to it, says: "The discharge was simultaneous the whole length of the line, and though more destructive, as Colonel Prescott thought, than on the former assault, the enemy stood the first shock, and continued to advance and fire with great spirit; but before reaching the redoubt, the continuous, well-directed fire of the Americans compelled them to give way, and they retreated a second time, in greater disorder than before. Their

*Hush (Old English).

officers were seen remonstrating, threatening, and even pricking and striking the soldiers, to urge them on, but in vain. Colonel Prescott spoke of it as a continued stream of fire from his whole line, from the first discharge until the retreat."

During the comparatively long interval between the second and final charge of the British, strenuous efforts were being made on the American side to hurry along fresh troops, and General Putnam was particularly active in this. Many important details of the battle, such as General Putnam's efforts to fortify Bunker Hill for a reserve position, Major Scarborough Gridley's failure to obey orders to advance to the hill, Captain Trevett's heroic advance to the rail fence in the face of said Gridley's orders to remain behind, Colonel Scamman's and Mansfields' entire misunderstanding of orders, Colonel Gerrish's failure to lead his men to the hill and the heroic work of his Adjutant, Christian Febiger, in taking the command and leading the regiment to the hill, in time for gallant service, can only be mentioned in this history of Prescott's Regiment.

Frothingham graphically tells us that "Colonel Prescott remained at his post, determined in his purpose, undaunted in his bearing, inspiring his men with hope and confidence, and yet chagrined, that, in this hour of peril and glory, adequate support had not reached him. He passed round the lines to encourage his men, and assured them that if the British were once more driven back they could not be rallied again. His men cheered him as they replied, 'We are ready for the red-coats again!' But his worst apprehensions, as to ammunition, were realized as the report was made to him that a few artillery cartridges constituted the whole stock of powder on hand. He ordered them to be opened, and the powder to be distributed. He charged his soldiers 'not to waste a kernel of it, but to make it certain that every shot should tell.' He directed the few who had bayonets to be stationed at the points most likely to be scaled. These were the only preparations it was in his power to make to meet his powerful antagonist."

In the mean time the British force had been augmented by the addition of five or six hundred fresh troops under General Clinton. General Howe ordered the third charge soon after their arrival. Testimony is abundant that he had a difficult task in keeping the men away from the boats and inducing them to advance. Howe, profiting by his experiences, handled his troops differently in this final charge, and its success was due largely to the field artillery. The guns were brought well around to the right where, in the words of Frothingham, they "enfiladed the line of the breastwork, drove its defenders into the redoubt for protection, and did much execution within it by sending its balls through the passage way. All this did not escape the keen and anxious eye of

Prescott. When he saw the new disposition of his antagonist, the artillery wheeling into its murderous position, and the columns withholding their fire, he well understood his intention to concentrate his whole force on the redoubt and believed that it must inevitably be carried. He thought, however, that duty, honor, and the interest of the country, required that it should be defended to the last extremity, although at a certain sacrifice of many lives. In this trying moment, he continued to give his orders coolly. Most of his men had remaining only one round of ammunition, and few, more than three rounds; and he directed them to reserve their fire until the British were within twenty yards. At this distance a deadly volley was poured upon the advancing columns, which made them waver for an instant, but they sprang forward without returning it. . . . Prescott ordered those who had no bayonets to retire to the back part of it, and fire on the enemy as they showed themselves on the parapet. A soldier of noble bearing mounted the southern side, and had barely shouted, "The day is ours!" when he was shot down, and the whole front rank shared his fate." The remains of the 63d Regiment were the first that entered the redoubt. The "defenders had spent their ammunition, another cannon cartridge furnishing the powder for the last muskets that were fired. The stones, to which they resorted, revealed their weakness and filled the enemy with hope. The redoubt was soon successfully scaled. General Pigot, by the aid of a tree, mounted a corner of it, and was closely followed by his men, though one side of it literally bristled with bayonets. The conflict was now carried on hand to hand. Many stood and received wounds with swords and bayonets. But the British continued to enter, and were advancing towards the Americans, when Prescott gave the order to retreat." It is stated in the account of the Committee of Safety that some of the provincials confronted the enemy with the butt end of their muskets, and that "the retreat of this little handful of brave men would have been effectually cut off, had it not happened that the flanking party of the enemy, which was to have come upon the back of the redoubt, was checked by a party of the provincials, who fought with the utmost bravery, and kept them from advancing further than the beach; the engagement of these two parties was kept up with the utmost vigor.

. . . All their efforts, however, were insufficient to compel the provincials to retreat till their main body had left the hill."

All narrators pay tribute to Prescott's heroism in remaining within the redoubt until the British swarmed about him. Frothingham states that he was "among the last to leave," and that the enemy "made passes at him with the bayonet, which he skilfully parried with his sword." He did not run, but stepped along, with his sword up, "escaping unharmed, though his banyan and

waistcoat were pierced in several places." Bancroft describes him as walking "quietly through the tumult, parrying thrusts with his sword, much as his grandson's narrative describes Hernando Cortés on a certain day in the Great Square of Mexico."

In this last stage of the battle the losses of the Americans in killed and wounded were severe. The brave and able General Warren was killed, Colonel Gardner received a mortal wound, Gridley was wounded and Bridge wounded the second time. General Putnam bravely endeavored to make the men take a stand on Bunker Hill but to no purpose. The Colonials retreated to Cambridge, Prospect Hill and Winter Hill. General Ward still fearful of the attack upon Cambridge, which had all along been his great dread, was assured by Prescott that the "confidence of the British would not be increased by the result of the battle." Prescott realized that the bull-headed persistency and over confidence of the British commander had received a severe shock. The redoubt had been stormed, it is true, but the hillside had been strewn thick with the best soldiers the British could produce. This result was due largely to the fact that the stronger wills of Howe and Gage, narrowed by a close adherence to military precedents, had controlled the movements of the day, rather than the broader and wiser mind of Clinton, as General Charles Francis Adams has shown in his article upon "The Battle of Bunker Hill." He observes that Clinton in the early part of the day had "urged Gage to pay no attention to the patriot front, but to seize the causeway in the rear." He also states that later in the afternoon, Clinton advised Howe to follow up the retreat, cross the neck, and smite the patriot army. General Adams commenting upon these and other mistakes upon both sides, writes as follows: "The singular thing, however, in all these operations, as already pointed out, is that, from beginning to end, if the patriot army had been commanded by a military genius of the highest order, and gifted with absolute prescience,—having, moreover, the power to issue commands to both sides,—he could not, so far as the Americans were concerned, have bettered the course of events. The whole purpose of the move was to forestall the proposed operations of the British, who planned on the 18th, only a day later, to occupy Bunker Hill and Dorchester Heights, preliminary to an advance on the patriot lines at Cambridge. It was intended to draw their fire. If, in doing this, Prescott had, in obedience to orders, and as technically he unquestionably should have done, contented himself with seizing Bunker Hill and there intrenching, it can hardly be questioned that the British would then have landed on Charlestown Neck, immediately in his rear, and forced him to retreat precipitately as the alternative

to surrender. His very reckless audacity in moving forward to Breed's Hill led to their attacking him squarely in front.

"Had Prescott directed the assaulting column, he would have ordered it to do just that. But his good fortune did not stop here. Twice he repulsed the attacking force, inflicting terrible loss upon it; and this is his great claim for credit on that memorable day. Prescott was evidently a fighter. He showed this by his forward midnight move from Bunker to Breed's Hill; and he showed it still more by the way in which he kept a levy of raw ploughmen steady there during the trying hours that preceded conflict; and then, in the face of the advancing line of regulars, made them hold their fire until he gave the word. This was superb,—it deserves unstinted praise. Again the luck of the Americans soared in the ascendant. Under the exact conditions in which they then found themselves, they had chanced on the right man in the right place,—and it was one chance in a thousand.

"And then followed yet more good luck,—indeed, a crowning stroke. Twice did Prescott repulse his enemy. Had he done so a third time, he would have won a victory, held his position, and the next day, in all human probability, the force which relieved him would have been compelled to surrender, because of properly conducted operations in its rear under cover of the British fleet. For it is impossible to suppose that Clinton's advice would not then have been followed; and had it been followed, with Clinton in charge of operations in the field, a result not unusual in warfare would no doubt have been witnessed,—the temporary and partial success of one day would have been converted into the irretrievable disaster of the succeeding day. It was so with Napoleon himself at Ligny and Waterloo.

"Fortunately for Prescott and the patriot cause, the ammunition within the redoubt was pretty much consumed before the third assault was made; and so his adversaries drove the patriot commander out of the trap and into the arms of his own friends. In spite of himself Prescott was saved from ultimate disaster. Yet, curiously enough, he does not even then seem to have realized his luck; for, instead of going back to the headquarters of General Ward, as well he might have gone, in a towering rage over the incompetence which had put him and his command in such a position, without reason or support,—a position from which he had escaped only by a chance in a thousand;—in place of taking this view of the matter, he actually offered, if a fresh force of 1500 were put under his command, to recross Charlestown Neck and recapture Bunker Hill the next day,—in other words, to go back into the trap from which the stupidity of his opponents had forcibly driven him."

Bancroft, after commenting upon Prescott's desire to endeavor to retake the hill, writes: "But for himself he sought neither advancement, nor reward, nor praise, and having performed the best service, never thought that he had done more than his duty." Continuing, he writes: "It is the contemporary record, that during the battle 'no one appeared to have any command but Colonel Prescott,' and that 'his bravery could never be enough acknowledged and applauded.' The camp long repeated the story of his self-collected valor, and a historian of the war, who best knew the judgements of the army, has rightly awarded the 'highest prize of glory to Prescott and his companions.' " Frothingham states that Ward, in response to Prescott's request to be permitted to attempt to retake the hill, "wisely decided that the condition of his army would not justify so bold a measure. Nor was it needed to fill the measure of Prescott's fame. 'He had not done enough to satisfy himself, though he had done enough to satisfy his country. He had not, indeed, secured final victory, but he had secured a glorious immortality.' "

Bancroft's assertion, that "no one appeared to have any command but Colonel Prescott," brings us to an old and often repeated question: Who commanded in the (so called) Battle of Bunker Hill? The writer has endeavored to glean from the whole field of historic evidence, and has read the words of the ablest exponents of both sides of the controversy. The results of this research may be epitomized as follows:

The known facts about Prescott and his connection with the battle are that General Ward the Commander-in-chief, at his headquarters at Cambridge, issued an order on June 16th to Colonel Prescott to march with a party of about a thousand men to Charlestown, throw up works, and defend them until relieved; that Prescott obeyed this order, sent to General Ward for re-inforcements, held councils of war, sent out guards and detour parties, and held the works against the repeated onslaughts of trained troops, until his ammunition was exhausted and he was forced to retire before overwhelming numbers; that he withdrew in an honorable manner, defending himself in a hand to hand combat with the soldiers of the enemy; that he then proceeded to headquarters, reported the issue of the battle as the commander of an expedition should, asked that he might try to retake the works with fresh troops, and received the thanks of General Ward the Commander-in-chief, the only man whose authority he seems to have recognized.

Many definite facts are known regarding the part which General Israel Putnam, the other officer whose name has been prominently mentioned in connection with the command, played in this battle. He had favored the occupation

of Charlestown, two days or more before the battle. He was in conference, we believe, with Gridley, Prescott and probably others, when the decision as to the place to be fortified was made. He went to Cambridge early on the 17th to secure provisions and reinforcements, and probably went there again on a similar errand. He saw the importance of Bunker Hill and ordered various bodies of men to fortify it. He did all in his power to hurry along reinforcements as they arrived on Charlestown Peninsula and encouraged the men at the rail fence. When the retreat was begun he tried to rally the men to cover it and succeeded wonderfully well, considering the green soldiers with whom he had to deal. From affidavits brought forward, he must have been in various parts of the field. He certainly displayed great activity and energy in the battle. It is not to be wondered at, that the men seeing him thus actively engaged were willing to testify that he was in command.

All such testimonies, however, while they show how actively he participated in the engagement, do not determine that he was the authorized commander of the battle. In the absence of more authoritative evidence upon the subject, these affidavits might indeed be used as a basis for the settlement of this question, but, as the case stands, too great reliance has been placed upon them by the champions of General Putnam. One of these writers goes so far as to state that: "Not Prescott, but Putnam, was hailed far and near as the hero of the hour. At home and abroad toasts were drunk to his honor, and engravings and other pictures of him appeared in American and European cities, representing him as chief; and as such, he passed into history."

The testimony of eye witnesses to the events of that day do not however show the remarkable unanimity which the above lines would lead us to imagine existed. In justice to Colonel Prescott, the story of whose achievements we are telling, it should be noted that Rev. John Martin, who was in the thickest of the fight, stated to President Stiles, June 30, 1775, that the Americans took possession "under the command of Colonel Prescott," and that application to General Ward for aid "brought Colonel Putnam and a large reinforcement about noon."

J. Pitts, in a letter to Samuel Adams, dated July 20, 1775, wrote "that no one appeared to have any command but Colonel Prescott, and that General Putnam was employed in collecting the men," Colonel James Scamman, in notes upon the report of his court martial, published Feb. 29, 1776, made the statement that, "There was no general officer who commanded at Bunker Hill." Rev. William Gordon in "The History of the American War," Oct. 23, 1788, gave Colonel Prescott the credit of commanding the entrenching party.

T. Maxwell, later Major, stated: "Colonel Prescott seemed to have the sole command. Colonel Reed and I returned to our command on the neck about eleven o'clock, P. M. At day in the morning, we again went on to the Hill, found Putnam and Prescott there. Prescott still appeared to have command," etc. General Heath, in his "Memoirs" printed in 1798, states that Colonel Prescott, notwithstanding anything that may have been said, "was the proper commanding officer at the redoubt." Captain Bancroft, who was in the redoubt said of Colonel Prescott: "He continued through the hottest of the fight to display admirable coolness, and a self-possession that would do honor to the greatest hero of any age. He gave his orders deliberately, and how effectually they were obeyed I need not tell."

Other quotations of a similar nature could be given from early writers, along with the opinions of prominent historians of later days, testifying to their belief that Colonel Prescott was the commanding officer in Charlestown on that day. It would be interesting, if space would permit, to bring together all the evidence from all sides, bearing upon this question. Even then the controversy would have to be decided according to military rules and usages, as this is distinctly a military problem.

General Charles Francis Adams, one of the best of our modern historical writers upon war topics, in his "plea for Military History," has carefully reviewed this particular question and stated the points clearly and squarely in the following words:—"Recurring to Bunker Hill, the mistakes and controversies which have arisen among historians and critics in regard to that engagement have well-nigh partaken of the ludicrous. There has, in the first Place, been an almost endless discussion as to who was in command,—a discussion which would have caused no man of military training a moment's pause. It has been elaborately contended that General Putnam must have been in command, because he was the officer of the highest grade upon the ground, obviously outranking Colonel Prescott. The proposition is simply absurd, as being contrary to the first and elementary principles of military subordination. General Putnam was, it is true, on the ground; but he was on the ground as an officer having a Connecticut commission only, and in command of a detachment from that province. He held no commission from Massachusetts, much less any Continental commission. Colonel Prescott, commanding a Massachusetts regiment, had received his orders from his military superior, Major-General Ward, an officer also in the Massachusetts service. Ward thus was Prescott's superior officer; Putnam was not. During the operations which ensued, it was open for Putnam to make to Prescott any suggestion he saw fit,

and Prescott, acting always on his own responsibility, might give to such suggestions the degree of weight he deemed proper; but he could report only to his superior in the same service as himself,—his military commander. Prescott, therefore, showed perfectly well that he knew what he was about when he offered the command to Warren, who had been commissioned by the Massachusetts authorities as a major-general, when Warren appeared upon the field. Warren, very properly, declined the command, remaining purely as a volunteer. But, so far as Putnam was concerned, he was in command merely of such Connecticut troops as were cooperating with the Massachusetts detachment; and for a Massachusetts officer to have received an order as such from him would have subjected that officer to a court-martial. All this is elementary,—the very alphabet of the military organization,—and yet the lay historians who have written upon the battle have contended over the question for years."

It is a matter of sincere regret that the original record of orders given at headquarters on the 16th and 17th of June, if made at all, has been lost. This deficiency has, however, been made up in large degree by the personal correspondence of the only man who could speak with authority upon the subject. In all the discussions occasioned by this long drawn out controversy, no one upon either side has had any doubt as to the identity of the commander-in-chief. General Artemus Ward was appointed to that position in May and served until the arrival of General Washington, who took command, July 3d. All expeditions sent out from the headquarters at Cambridge up to this date were under General Ward's orders. As Dr. A. P. Putnam truly says: "It was not a mere hap-hazard aggregation of heterogeneous, allied forces, all serving in some way the same general cause, but each bound to fight on its own hook and to acknowledge no common supreme authority. They all acknowledged General Ward as their supreme head, and as Tarbox says, 'It was one army, not so well organized and compacted as it might have been, and as it was destined to be, but still one army.'"

This point being absolutely settled in the minds of all, General Artemus Ward was the one man who could declare, who did or did not command at this battle. This officer, in a private letter to John Adams, written October 30th, 1775, has recorded a direct statement bearing upon this subject, which is of more value than all the affidavits or testimonies which have been advanced by either side. In this letter he expressed regret that recruiting for the new army had not been commenced sooner, and feared that the enemy might take advantage of any weakness which this delay might occasion in the army. He then wrote: "I wish Gen. Frye might be provided for. I think him a good man for the service, and am very sorry he has not been provided for by the Conti-

mental Congress before this time. *Some have said hard things of the officers belonging to this colony, and despised them; but I think, as mean as they have represented them to be, there has been no action with the enemy which has not been conducted by an officer of this colony, except that at Chelsea,* which was conducted by General Putnam.*

It is certain that the commander-in-chief, who possessed such definite knowledge of the fact that General Putnam commanded at Chelsea, would surely have known and mentioned the fact if he had also been commander at the vastly more important battle of June 17th on the Charlestown peninsula. Surely he had no prejudice against General Putnam for his name is the only one which appears in the above quotation.

We know then, upon the very best authority, that the commander of the battle on June 17th was an officer of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. This certainly eliminates General Putnam, Colonel Stark and every other officer outside of Massachusetts. The writers who have favored the contention that General Putnam was commander, have almost without exception, placed Colonel Prescott, second only to General Putnam, and have nearly all agreed that Colonel Prescott commanded at the redoubt. In fact many of them have distinctly stated that Colonel Prescott was in the redoubt all or nearly all the time, and have even used this as an argument against his being commander of the battle, because he confined himself so closely to this particular place. This is, however, just where he should have been. He was ordered to erect a fortification and hold it until relieved, and it was without doubt the place for him to stay. Furthermore, we have the best of authority that the main *body* of the party was here on the hill. This authority is the account of the Committee of Safety, which was drawn up and approved soon after the battle, and which we have already quoted at length.

The only other officer who has been at all prominently mentioned as commander in this battle is General Warren, and we have good evidence that when offered the command by Colonel Prescott, he declined it.

* The affair at Chelsea occurred on May 27th, and Frothingham tells us that it was "dwelt upon with great exultation throughout the colonies." A detachment had been ordered to drive the live stock off from Hog and Noddle's Islands, near Chelsea. The men attempting to do it were discovered by the British, who fired upon them from the vessels and landed a party of marines. The Americans sent for reinforcements and about 300 men and two pieces of cannon arrived. General Putnam was placed in command. A full account of this affair in which the Americans were victorious, is given in Frothingham's "Siege of Boston," pp. 109 and 110. The closing sentences of this account are as follows: "The Americans captured, besides clothes and money, twelve swivels, and four-pound cannon. This affair was magnified into a battle, and the gallantry of the men engaged in it, elicited general praise. The news of it, arriving in Congress, just at the choosing of general officers, influenced the vote for Putnam for major-general, which was unanimous. Putnam's election took place June 19."

The losses of the Prescott Regiment in this battle, as Frothingham states, were 42 killed and 28 wounded. The following list of killed and prisoners, is to be found in the Massachusetts Archives: Captain Farwell's Company, 1 died June 17th. Captain Lawrence's Company, 6 killed or taken. Captain Gilbert's Company, 4 killed. Captain Dow's Company, 7 killed. Captain Ephraim Corey's Company, 1 killed, 1 prisoner. Captain Moor's Company, 3 killed. Captain Wyman's Company, 3 killed. Captain Nutting's Company, 6 killed. Captain Maxwell's Company, 1 died June 17th, and 1, June 18th. Captain Patch's Company, 2 killed. Captain Parker's Company, 4 killed, 2 taken prisoners.

Historians unite in emphasizing the importance of this battle. General Devens eloquently stated that it consolidated the Revolution, and continuing said, "Had the result been different; had it been shown that the hasty, ill-disciplined levies of New England could not stand before the troops of the King (or the ministerial troops as our official documents call them); had the easy victory over them, which had been foolishly promised been weakly conceded,—the cause of independence might have been indefinitely postponed." He quoted Count Vergennes as saying: "If it won two or more such victories as it had won at Bunker Hill, there would be no more British Army in America."

Bancroft wrote: "The battle of Quebec, which won half a continent, did not cost the lives of so many officers as the battle of Bunker Hill, which gained nothing but a place of encampment." Trevelyan, commenting upon the battle in his admirable history, writes as follows: "But the result of the engagement was small in comparison to the slaughter. General Gage was still on the wrong side of Charlestown Neck, looking across at a range of heights stronger by nature, and much more elaborately fortified, than the grass-grown upland which was strewn so thickly with the flower of the army. It was a poor consolation to know that, as Nathaniel Greene put it, colonists were always ready to sell him another hill at the same price. Burgoyne told the ministers, plainly and at once, that the main position held by the enemy could not be carried by assault, and that, if the British garrison was ever to leave Boston, it must go by water."

General Gage, in a letter to Dartmouth, wrote: "The trials we have had, show the rebels are not the despicable rabble too many have supposed them to be, and I find it owing to a military spirit encouraged among them for a few years past, joined with uncommon zeal and enthusiasm. They entrench, and raise batteries; they have engineers. They have fortified all the heights and passes around the town; which it is not impossible for them to annoy. The conquest of this country is not easy; you have to cope with vast numbers. In

all their wars against the French, they never showed so much conduct, attention, and perseverance, as they do now. I think it my duty to let your lordship know the true situation of affairs." General John Coffin of the British Army, a prominent loyalist, in referring to this battle wrote: "You could not have succeeded without it. Something in the then state of parties was indispensable to fix men somewhere, and to show the planters of the South that the Northern people were in earnest. That, *that* did the business for you."

General Charles Francis Adams writes: "Through the chances of war,—the pure luck of the patriots,—every oversight of which they were guilty, every blunder they committed, worked to their advantage, and contributed to the success of their operations! They completely drew the British fire and forestalled the contemplated offensive operations, throwing the enemy on the defensive; they inspired the American militia with confidence in themselves, filling them with an aggressive spirit; they fired the continental ardor; and, finally, the force was extricated from a false and impossible position, after inflicting severe punishment on their opponents. For that particular occasion and under the circumstances, Cromwell or Frederick or Napoleon in command would probably have accomplished less; for, with the means at disposal, they never would have dared to take such risks, nor would they ever have thrust themselves into such an utterly untenable position. . . . Yet in one respect the battle of Bunker Hill was, in reality, epochal. Prescott did not occupy Breed's Hill and begin to throw up his intrenchments until nearly midnight on the 16th–17th of June. Thus his men had about four hours in which to work before the break of day disclosed their whereabouts. Yet when, less than twelve hours later, the British stormed the field-works, they were amazed at their extent and completeness, and could not believe that they had all been thrown up in a single summer's night. It was something new in warfare. . . . Judging by the record of Bunker Hill, and recollections of what was habitually done ninety years later in Virginia, if an army of either Federals or Confederates, as developed in 1865, had held the ground of the British at Waterloo or the French at Sedan, the lines and intrenchments which on the days of battle would have confronted Napoleon and Von Moltke could hardly have failed to give them pause. Before these temporary works they would have seen their advancing columns melt away, as did Gage at Bunker Hill, Pakenham at New Orleans, and Lee at Gettysburg. The simple fact seems to have been, that, until the modern magazine gun made it an absolute necessity, digging was never considered a part of a soldier's training. Indeed, it was looked upon as demoralizing. In the same way, the art of designing temporary field-works and camp intrenchments was not regarded as belonging to the regimental offi-

cer's functions. . . . Breastworks are in battle handy to the assailed ; and . . . admit of rapid and easy construction to men accustomed to the use of shovel and pick. Prescott taught that lesson on the 17th of June, 1775. He did not realize it, and apparently it took almost a century for the professional soldier to master the fact thoroughly ; but those light, temporary earthworks scientifically thrown up on Bunker Hill in the closing hours of a single June night introduced a new element into defensive tactics of the battlefield. Its final demonstration was at Plevna, a whole century later."

THE OLD ROYALL HOUSE.

BY HELEN TILDEN WILD.

Nine years ago, the Sarah Bradlee Fulton Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Medford, Massachusetts, conceived the idea of preserving the old Royall House for the sake of its history and aesthetic worth.

For years the members of the chapter had been familiar with the outside of the building, but few had seen the interior. After holding a loan exhibition in the house and being in it more or less for a month in early spring, the charm of the place took possession of them and they resolved to influence public opinion to save it.

Two years later, in April, 1901, the chapter rented the house and opened it for the benefit and pleasure of the public. Becoming convinced that a larger organization with more far-reaching acquaintance was necessary, the chapter interested a group of patriotic men and women to form a corporation to purchase the building. As a result, the Royall House Association was incorporated in 1905. In April, 1907, an option upon the mansion, outbuildings and about three-quarters of an acre of land was obtained, and the Association began raising money for the purchase. Little by little the fund grew until, April 16, 1908, the one hundred thirty-third anniversary of the day when Colonel Isaac Royall left his beautiful residence never to return, the deed was obtained.

It is now proposed to open the house as a museum for ancient furniture, household utensils, relics, etc., all arranged to enhance the beauty of its architecture and to preserve its dignity. As time goes on, the house and slave quarters will be improved and the grounds laid out in the quaint old fashioned way. No mortgage encumbers the property, and it is fortunate that the buildings are in such a state that all the changes contemplated need not be made at once. The annual income from membership fees in the association and contributions to the fund by visitors and others will determine the yearly improvement.

The mansion stands on Main Street, Medford, about midway between Winter Hill and Medford Square. It is the only building standing on land known as Ten Hills Farm, granted to Governor Winthrop in 1631, which dates back to the time when the holding retained its original boundaries. As early as 1637, the homestead lot was walled and cleared although on a map of that date no house is shown there. Very soon after, tenants and employees of Governor Winthrop were located at Ten Hills, but the places of their abodes are unknown. Probably part of the Royall House was one of them, the original



THE ROYAL HOUSE AT MEDFORD

building having been much plainer and smaller than it is at present. The heirs of Gov. John Winthrop, of Connecticut (who became the owner of the property between 1641 and 1645) sold it to Mrs. Elizabeth Lidgett who subsequently made it over to her son Charles.

The latter was an adherent of Andros, and when the unpopular governor was forced to leave the province, Colonel Lidgett was ordered to go with him. Because he had not carried out the terms of his mother's will, Lidgett became entangled in lawsuits brought by his brother-in-law, John Usher, and David Jeffries, the husband of Usher's daughter. Being unable to return to Massachusetts to conduct his affairs personally, the cases went by default; Jeffries took possession of the southerly part of the farm and Usher of the portion north of Winter Hill. Until 1754, the whole of the farm was in Charlestown; the present boundary between Medford and Somerville practically marks the line between the two estates as divided in 1692. In the correspondence of Lidgett and his agent we first find reference to the so-called Royall House. It was occupied at that time by Thomas Marrable, or Marble, who in 1690 had been a tenant there for several years.

The house was then a two story and a half one with dormer windows in the attics. There were two rooms on each floor and the dimensions, over all, were eighteen by forty-five feet. The west, north and south walls were of brick. After Usher came into possession, he enlarged it by building a leanto on the west side, leaving the original brick wall to form the partition between the east and west rooms. A careful inspection of the brick work on the south wall of the building shows the outline of the original gable end. A little window which was in the leanto is different in finish from two others above, but not in line with it, and directs the attention to the second period in the evolution of the mansion. Usher made the estate his home until his death, in 1726, except when he was serving as lieutenant governor of New Hampshire and had his headquarters at Portsmouth. He, as well as Lidgett, was a follower of Andros; much personal animosity on the part of his neighbors was a consequence. In his young manhood he was very wealthy, having succeeded his father who made a fortune as a book-seller. To him were entrusted negotiations for the purchase of Maine by the province of Massachusetts from the heirs of Gorges. His success in this venture made him very popular until the advent of Andros. He married first the daughter of Mr. Peter Lidgett, a wealthy Boston merchant, and second, the daughter of George Allen, who bought the New Hampshire grants from the heirs of Mason. Allen was made governor of his province with Usher as his lieutenant.

Usher's home on the Mystic was a favorite tarrying place for the Tories of the seventeenth century. The last of the governor's life was harrassed by business troubles and many lawsuits, most of which he lost. Some seem to have been brought about by his arrogant temper, but, whatever the rights of the case, the people had little liking for his principles and the juries may have been prejudiced. Just before his death he put his farm at Ten Hills out of his hands, but it was returned to his widow soon after he died.

Nine years later, in 1732, the estate was sold to Isaac Royall and since then it has borne his name. He immediately set about remodeling it. The house

was made three story throughout; gardens were laid out; the slave quarters and summer house were built; a high wall enclosed the grounds on the highway, broken by a low wall and fence directly in front of the house. An elm shaded driveway led from the road to a paved court-yard on the west side of the house, and flower-bordered walks were made from the mansion to the summer-house on the west, and to the road on the east. The north side of the house was clapboarded and the garden front was paneled and embellished with hand carving. The street front does not seem to have been greatly changed from the facade built by Usher.

The interior was almost entirely rebuilt. On the garden side is the "best room," with paneled walls, carved pilasters and recessed windows. The sliding doors between this room and the east parlor were put in many years later, probably about 1845. The east parlor and the dining room, on the other side of the hall, are much plainer, some of the woodwork having been removed. The hall extends through the house and is finished with a high wainscot. The stairway is paneled and the bannisters are carved in three patterns; the newel post combines all three and is extremely graceful. At the foot of the stairs is an arch with carved ornaments. The original wainscot is seen in the kitchen, but the great fireplace has been bricked up. To restore this room is one of the cherished desires of the present owners.

Upstairs, over the west parlor is the "marble chamber," so called on account of the carving representing Corinthian columns. In its prime, this room was beautifully furnished; its walls were hung with embossed leather and it was furnished with a crimson silk damask bed with counterpane, and easy chair and cushion to match, three walnut chairs, a Turkey carpet, one pair brass arms, a "blew" hair trunk and a scone. The whole, with the bedfurnishings, was valued, in 1739, at three hundred pounds. All the chambers had tiled fireplaces and were designated, according to the color of the tiles, the blue room, the green room, etc.

In the third story are two paneled rooms and two roughly plastered ones with beams across the ceiling; the larger one was called the spinning garret. This room seems to be unchanged, except the loss of the tiles; the twenty-four paned windows, wide floor boards, H and L hinges and heavy beams make these rooms seem older than any other part of the house. Over all, the great open attic could well be supposed to be the home of the spooks which the fastidious General Lee conjured up when he named the mansion "Hobgoblin Hall."

Isaac Royall lived seven years after he bought the estate, but the alterations were so elaborate that five years were consumed in rebuilding, and he lived in the house only two years. At his death the place came into the possession of his son, Isaac.

The Royalls were descendants of William Royall, cooper and cleaver of timber, who came to Salem under the patronage of Governor Cradock. Isaac, Senior, became a planter in Antigua, one of the Leeward Islands, and enlarged his business by trading. His summer home was in Dorchester, and it is a tradition there that the importation of slaves contributed to his wealth. After he came to Ten Hills, he gave up this business and brought to his new home only tried and faithful family servants. About twenty-five came with

him and were presumably, except the body servants, housed in the building known as the slave quarters. The brick part of this building was called the "out kitchen;" the basement was used as a dairy after 1800 and was probably built for that purpose.

The summer house, at the end of the garden, was octagonal with carved pilasters, bell shaped roof and cupola surmounted by a winged Mercury, which swung as a weather vane. The figure was a fine piece of carving nearly five feet high. The building stood on an artificial mound, within which was a walled cellar entered by a trap door, which added great mystery to the structure. They used to tell us that the dark hole was a prison for slaves, but the use of it for storage purposes was much more practical, though less romantic. The arched windows of the garden house made it a pleasant place in all weathers except the most severe, and the tender sentiments scratched upon them suggest tales of love. But during the siege of Boston lovers were displaced by stern soldiers who held councils of war there.

For nearly forty years the home of Royall was a rallying place of social life. The house stood on the highroad from Boston to Salem and no one of importance was expected to pass by without alighting. Colonel Royall's sister, Penelope, married Henry Vassall; his niece, Elizabeth Oliver, was the wife of John Vassall, who built the Longfellow house in Cambridge. His daughters married Sir William (Sparhawk) Pepperell and George Erving. All were staunch loyalists, and Royall's close connection with these families had much to do with his subsequent unfortunate history; but his benevolence and public services before the Revolution can now be viewed unobstructed by the war clouds of his day.

From 1743 to 1752, Royall served as deputy to the General Court and regularly returned his salary to the treasury of the town of Charlestown. He presented to the colony the chandelier which adorned the legislative chamber. For sixteen years he was chairman of the Board of Selectmen in Charlestown, and when his estate was set off to Medford, he served there in the same offices. He was moderator of town meeting when resolutions against the stamp act were passed and used his influence toward the repeal of the law. From 1752 to 1774, he was a member of the Governor's Council. With Hancock, Otis, Bowdoin and Lady Temple, he was owner of a large tract of land in Worcester County, which was later called Royalston in his honor. He subscribed twenty-five pounds toward building a meeting-house there and presented the pulpit Bible. He gave generously for the benefit of church and schools in Charlestown and Medford, and when Harvard Hall was burned, in 1764, and with it the entire college library, he contributed a large sum to make good the loss. He bequeathed a large tract of land to Harvard College. The property was sold, according to the provisions of the will, and, in 1815, Harvard established the Royall Professorship of Law, which was followed two years later by the Harvard Law School.

When the troubles of 1775 were at hand, Colonel Royall and his sister, Penelope Vassall thought it best to retire to their West Indian estates until the storm had blown over. They accordingly made plans to that effect, but were deterred by the sudden blow struck at Lexington. The Sunday before the

battle, Royall rode to Boston in his chariot, to attend service at King's Chapel and to bid his friends goodbye. He unfortunately staid too long and was caught a prisoner in the town when the order of General Gage forbade any one to leave. His desire to quit the province could only be carried out by boarding an English ship for Halifax. Taking lodgings at Windsor, Nova Scotia, he waited in vain for a vessel bound for Antigua; finally, when his daughter, Mrs. Erving, and her husband arrived after the evacuation of Boston, they persuaded him to go with them to England. On account of failing health, he never left Kensington where he made his home, dying there in 1781. His sister, being a non-combatant, was allowed to go south, taking any of her personal belongings except her medicine chest, which was reserved for the use of the surgeons in the Continental Army.

In Medford, the members of the first Committee of Safety were friends of Colonel Royall and probably he would never have been disturbed if he had remained at home. His estate, "one of the Grandest in North America," was left unprotected, but Dr. Simon Tufts, of Medford, exerted himself to care for it. General Stark, the commander of the New Hampshire troops, was detailed to occupy it as headquarters. Lee and Sullivan, whose commands were at Winter Will, were there for a short time, but were ordered by Washington to make their headquarters nearer their brigades. For a short time "Mollie" Stark presided as mistress of the house. On the day of the evacuation of Boston, she watched from a little outlook built against the south chimney to discover any movement of the enemy toward crossing the river and proceeding around Boston to attack the Americans in the rear. Her orders were to send messengers to alarm the country if she saw anything to arouse suspicion. The short flight of stairs by which she climbed to the roof are to be seen today, but the little watch tower disappeared years ago.

In less than a week after the evacuation, Stark was in New York and the Royall House was empty. As the war progressed, laws were made in regard to the property of absentees which scattered Colonel Royall's household goods beyond hope of recovery. Two auctions were held for the benefit of the government. A set of candlesticks, owned and valued in a Boston family, are the only authentic relics known of the furnishings of his home. The real estate was confiscated but not sold, being occupied by wealthy tenants, who were able to take care of the estate, until 1792, when the government surrendered the title to Elizabeth Hutton a daughter of Elizabeth (Royall) Pepperell.

In 1804, a syndicate began negotiations for the property, but all formalities were not completed till two years later. Some of the outlying portions were sold, a few houses were built and streets laid out. William Welch, a Boston manufacturer, owned the homestead for about four years previous to 1810, when he sold to Francis Cabot Lowell, the founder of cotton manufacturing in America. In the summer of the same year, he sold the house and garden and about two acres on either side to Jacob Tidd, who eventually acquired the greater part of the Royall real estate. He occupied the place as a summer residence and made a specialty of fruit and flower culture. After his death, Mrs. Tidd made the farm her permanent home and resided there for fifty years. She was a sister of William Dawes, who rode from Boston to Concord "on the

eighteenth of April, seventy-five," to spread the news of the coming of the British.

Mrs. Tidd enlarged her mansion by building the north wing for the accommodation of her youngest daughter when she married in 1823. The outside shows that it was built for utility rather than beauty, but the inside is more in keeping with the rest of the house and is hardly more modern. With the death of Mrs. Tidd, the glory of the estate departed, but even today, great trees, children of those planted by the Royall's shade the roof; vines clamber over the weather stained walls; the peonies bloom in the flower borders, and even in decay the old house is beautiful. It is a monument to its former proprietors and the times they represent. Few houses can boast such a succession of eminent owners and few have stood for nearly two centuries with so few changes in architecture. It is bequeathed to the people of Massachusetts by those who had a part in the making of the Commonwealth, and to the men and women of today is given the duty and privilege of preserving it for future generations.

PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD.*

I.

(Diary kept on a voyage from Boston to Halifax, in April, 1759, to join the British fleet to go on the Expedition to Quebec. Ed.)

Sunday April ye 15 1759 this 24 hours first part Close Weather at 2 p m Saw Cape Sable at 4 Ditto Saw Cape Neagur† middl much Rain Later Ditto Rain no bosor

Monday April ye 16 1759 this 24 hours first parte fogy at 5 p m Saw Ashmetogin Bareing N W Diftence 4 L at Sunsett Saw Cape Samborer‡ Middle Clear and Cold Littel winds or Calm.

Monday Aprill ye 16 1759 this morning at Dorning we found our Self in the Choops of Hallof (ax) and the wind out a head at Nin A M Capt Goaram and an other Genteleman went on Shore in a barge at noon we gott fast at Hallafax at 3 p m I whent on Shore and wated on Admerel Darrell and he was Quite well Plesed and gave me a very kind Reseption and Disierd me to Wate on him on the morow.

Tuesday ye 17 1759 this morning at Nine I with my People went on Shore to the Admerell and he Sent us all on board his Ship and then Sixteen of us Sent on board ye Pembrok and the other 16 on board ye Squirele this day I wrote a Small Letter to my wife &c

Wednesday April ye 18 1759 the Last night I Lodged on board His Majesty's Ship Pembrok—This morning at Eight I turned out and gott Brakefast Note I mefs with Mr Buckels & Mr Crisp I mefs on the Starboard Side Jest abaft the Pump well in the Hollope & Logg in the Bestbower tear on the Same Side

Note this Is a List of the People that Came on board this Ship With me from Marblehead

William Horn
Edward Arkis
Jonathan Welch
Rob Bartlit
Garret Farrell
John Bateman
Isaac Worren D D
Fre^d Sawyer

Robert Tompson
Thom^m Woodfine
Miles (?) Dolton
Edward Kinfly
Benj Nicholl
Artha Loyd
Edward Sovering
Zach Pain

* The original diary is owned at present by Mr. John Robinson, of Salem, who has kindly loaned it to the Massachusetts Magazine for publication.—[F. A. G.]

† Cape Negro, about 16 miles N. E. of Cape Sable.

‡ Cape Sambro.

Thursday April ye 19 1759 this morning at 8 Turned out and found the wind to ye N W & Blows very Harde Cold Aire—Sailed ye Brig Biscon Capt MackNeel for Cape Britten—at 2 p m Sailed a Ditto and a Snow for Phillidelp out Pinis & In Cutter fair weather

A List of our People on Board ye Squirell

John Melzard	Thom Dove
William Mathews	William Uncals
Sam ^{ll} Corferin	John Steetman
John Gooldsmith	Thom Walpy
Sam Look	Frances McSotte
Roper Linstead	Will ^m Corkering
Charles Jacobs	Waltor Stoer
Samul Lines	Thom ^m Peech 16 the Total.

II.

(Diary kept on a voyage from Quebec to Boston, October-November, 1759, in a British war vessel, after the capture of Quebec. Ed.)

Monday ye 22 at Noon Cape Gaspey* Bore W S W 5 Leagues Wind Northerly

Tuesday ye 23 Soft Weather—the wind Southerly may hold One

Wednesday ye 24 this morning at 2 woar Ship a fine fair Wind to the West Ward Latt in 48.45 N

Thursday ye 25 at 7 this morning the North Cape† Bore S 1-2 W 5 Legues at noon Came past ye Is of S Poll‡ meny Ships a Starn and a Schooner Horum Itoo for Tom Marten Cours steard along this Shore is about E S E

Friday ye 26 at 3 this Morning Came Past Scattere§ We fear Some ship Hath Gott a Shore By Reson of her fiering so many Guns wind N W

Satterday ye 27 Spook a Sloop from Quebeck W Monde for Boston hoom we Suployed with a tarse of Bread mainy Sail in Sight—We have Run along Shore with In about 10 Leagues of Cape Sambore|| Wind Westerly

Sunday ye 28 this morning Pased By us His Majesty's Ship Pembrok Close weather a fowl wind mainy People Sick I Pray GOD afist them at Eight this Evening Stood to the Southward small winds to the westward

Monday ye 29 this Day Mordate at Noon Spook Capt french in a Sloop from

* Cape Gaspe. P. Q.

† Northern point of Magdalen Islands.

‡ St Paul's Island. It lies about 15 miles N. E. of the northern extremity of Cape Breton Island.

§ Scatari Island, lying to the eastward of Cape Breton Island.

|| Cape Sambro.

Queback for Boston Littel winds or Calm gott ground in about 90 fathoms Cott one Cusk and Won hake at 2 this after noon a Small Brees from the South ward No Obs (ervation)

Tuesday ye 30 this morning a fine Prospect of a fair wind But Backened to the Westward again Blows harde Latt in $43^{\circ} - 43''N$

Wednesday ye 31 this Day Blowing hard wind at N W a greate Sea Pased By us two Schooners

Thursday November ye 1 1759 this day wind at N W Blows hard now Cold under our Corses—

Friday ye 2 this morning we Buried the Corpes of Simon Diges a Seaman Belonging to this Ship Latt in $42-35 N$ Small winds to the westward

Satterday ye 3 this day a fair wind to the South ward Smoth Sea Close weather at night much wind and Rain wind at the South ward.

Sunday ye 4 this morning a Smarte gail at about W N W Splitt Some of our Sails Latt by Obs $43^d 17^m N$ this Evening moderate Clear

Monday ye 5 this morning we on bent our fore topsail and Bent a other and on bent ye main Sail and Bent an Other moderate and Clear No Obs wind to the S W ward

Tuesday ye 6 this Day the wind to the Wesward Stood in to the Northward and at 10 Saw the Land at 3 Stood of again found the Land to be about Penopescott Hills* wind Still to the Westward

Wednesday ye 7 this Day a head wind Stood in maid the Land again this Evening the wind Sum watt to the Northward Small Brees all night.

Thursday ye 8 this day Small Brees to the South East ward at 11 Saw Edamtycus† at noon Saw Piggen hill‡ Run a Long Sd

Friday ye 9 this day had the Good fortune to Run a ground at Long Worf Boston "Finis"

* Penobscot.

† Mount Agamenticus.

‡ Pigeon Hill on the northern part of Cape Ann peninsula.

(To be continued.)

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A.B., Editor.

Roger Conant.

In a complete list of biographies of those men who came before 1630, it is necessary to include that of Roger Conant, who was one of the most eminent of those earlier settlers and the one to whom, more than to any other, belongs the credit of success. His persistent refusal to give up the attempt and his success in proving that a permanent settlement could be made here, led other and larger parties to come and assist in making what later proved to be England's strongest colony.

Roger Conant, the son of Richard and Agnes (Clarke) Conant, was baptized at East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, April 9, 1592. He was born of good family and we find that his father was church warden as his grandfather had been before him. He came to Plymouth as early as the Fall of 1622 or the next Spring, but the place was not congenial and he left there voluntarily after Oldham and Lyford had been expelled.

The Pilgrims were Separatists but Conant and some others held more moderate views. He was a Puritan, belonging to the body of believers who considered that reform *in* the church and not separation *from* it was the proper course. Thornton says that Roger Conant, by his correspondence, helped to spread the fame of New Plymouth throughout the western parts of England, especially in the counties which Smith had visited a few years before.

From Plymouth he went to Nantasket and while there he probably owned Conant's Island (later Governor's Island) in Boston harbor. We find mention of Conant's Island in the Massachusetts Bay records under the date July 5, 1631. On April 3, 1632, the island was granted to Governor Winthrop for 40 shillings and an annual rental of 12d, he further agreeing "to plant a vineyard and an orchard in the same." A part of the fruit was to go to the Governor "for the time being." The island was to be called the Governor's

Garden." Later the rent was changed to 2 hogsheads of wine and still later to 2 barrels of apples.

The Cape Ann settlement was made in 1624 by the Dorchester Co. with Thomas Gardner as overseer of the Plantation and John Tilly as overseer of fisheries. Their lack of success was doubtless due to the poor soil. Smith in his *Generall historie*: 1624, states "There hath been a fishing this year upon the coast about 50 English ships. And by Cape Ann there is a plantation a-beginning by the Dorchester men, which they hold by these of New Plymouth who also by them have set up a fishing-work."

Palfrey states that Rev. William Hubbard, the historian, a contemporary of Conant, must have conversed much with Roger Conant. Hubbard states that Rev. John White heard of Roger Conant through Mr. Conant, a brother of Roger, and Mr. White engaged Mr. Humphrey, the treasurer of the joint adventure, to write to Roger Conant and invite him to go to Cape Ann. Roger Conant was chosen governor of Cape Ann in 1625. Felt says, "As Cape Ann is in what has been long called Massachusetts and Roger Conant was Governor for the Dorchester merchants, then he may be truly said to have preceded both Messers Endicott and Winthrop in such office for a part of this commonwealth."

The conflict between the Plymouth people and the Planters in regard to a fishing stage, which had been erected at Cape Ann, was the most important occurrence during his control at that place. "In one of the fishing voyages about the year 1625, under the charge and command of one Mr. Hewes, employed by some of the west country merchants, there arose a sharp contest between the said Hewes and the people of New Plymouth, about a fishing stage, built the year before about Cape Ann by Plymouth men, but was now, in the absence of the builders, made use of by Mr. Hewes' company, which the other, under the conduct of Capt. Standish, very eagerly and peremptorily demanded: for the company of New Plymouth having

themselves obtained a useless patent for Cape Anne about the year 1623, sent some of the ships, which their adventurers employed, to transport passengers over to them to make fish there; for which end they had built a stage there, in the year 1624. The dispute grew to be very hot, and high words passed between them which might have ended in blows, if not in blood and slaughter, had not the prudence and moderation of Roger Conant, at that time there present, and Mr. Peirse's interposition, that lay just by with his ships, timely prevented. For Mr. Hewes had barricaded his company with hogheads on the stage head, while the defendants stood upon land, and might easily have been cut off; but the ship's crew, by advice, promising to help them to build another, the difference was thereby ended. Capt. Standish had been bred a soldier in the Low Countries, and never entered the school of our Saviour Christ, or of John Baptist, his harbinger, or, if he was ever there, had forgot his first lessons, to offer violence to no man and to part with the cloak rather than needlessly contend for the coat, though taken away without order. A little chimney is soon fired; so was the Plymouth captain, a man of very little stature, yet of a very hot and angry temper. The fire of his passion soon kindled and blown up into a flame by hot words, might easily have consumed all, had it not been seasonably quenched." Felt speaks of Conant as the "judicious Conant." He seemed to dislike the place as much as the adventurers disliked the business and consequently left Cape Ann in the Fall of 1626.

"Meanwhile Conant had made some inquiries into a more commodious place near adjoining on the other side of a creek called Naumkeag, a little to the westward, where was much better encouragement as to the design of a plantation, than that which they had attempted upon before at Cape Ann; secretly conceiving in his mind that in following times it might prove a receptacle for such as upon the account of religion would be willing to begin a foreign plantation in this part of the world, of which he gave some intimation to his friends in England. Wherefore, that reverend person, Mr. White, (under God one of the chief founders of the Massachusetts Colony in New England) being grieved in his spirit that so good a work should be suffered to fall to the ground by the ad-

venturers thus abruptly breaking off did write to Mr. Conant, not so to desert his business, faithfully promising that if himself with three others, (whom he knew to be honest and prudent men) viz., John Woodbury, John Balch and Peter Palfrey employed by the adventurers would stay at Naumkeag and give timely notice thereof, he would provide a patent for them and likewise send them whatever they should write for, either men or provisions or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians. Answer was returned that they would all stay on these terms, entreating that they might be encouraged accordingly; but it seems, before they received any returns according to their desires the 3 last merchants began to recoil and repenting of their engagement to stay at Naumkeag, for fear of the Indians and other inconveniences, resolved rather to go to Virginia especially because Mr. Lyford, their minister, upon a loving invitation was thither bound. But Mr. Conant as one inspired by some superior instinct, though never so earnestly pressed to go along with them, peremptorily declared his mind to wait the Providence of God in that place, where now they were, yea, though all the rest should forsake him; not doubting, as he said, but if they departed, he should soon have company.

The other 3 observing his confident resolution, at last concurred with him and soon after sent back John Woodberry for England to procure necessaries for a plantation. But that God who is ready to answer his people before they call, as he had filled the heart of that good man, Mr. Conant, in New England with courage and resolution to abide fixed in his purpose, notwithstanding all opposition and persuasion he met with to the contrary, had also inclined the hearts of several others in England to be at work about the same design." Hubbard speaks of the strange impression on the mind of Mr. Roger Conant to pitch upon Naumkeag as a site for a Plantation, and his confidence and constancy there to stay with intent to carry on the same, notwithstanding the many cross providences that seemed at the first view to thwart the design: so that in the conclusion it may truly be said in this or in any other of like nature: "the hand of the Lord hast done this."

The promised aid came in an unexpected form for with it came John Endicott as the

new governor. A controversy soon arose between the Planters and Endicott's men regarding the raising of tobacco. The Planters believed that, as they had been on the soil for 2 years prior to Endicott's arrival, they had the right to raise such crops as they saw fit. This privilege was granted to the Planters for a certain time which was later extended. It was natural that the controversy should have arisen, as Conant had evidently understood that these later arrivals would come under his superintendence. Hubbard gives Conant the credit of settling the dispute amicably. It is generally believed that Mr. Conant built inland fortifications on the occupation of Salem 1626, as well as the first house in Salem. Unfortunately the location of his dwelling is not known.

It has been supposed that the house was located on Essex Street the present Five Cents Savings Bank Building. This was based upon the following note in the town records: "Its ordered that the house of Mr. Connotts situated next unto Jn^o flisk with 1/2 acre ground with the home now standing thereon is appointed by this meeting for the use of William Plase and his wife yet now is to them for the term of ther life what costs the said William Plase shall be att for his use and behoufe the Town at the end of ther life shalbe willing to allow his eyers executors or assigns the value that the same shall be worth (more than it shall stand the towne for) "Voted 21-6 m- 1637.

Under the same date is recorded the following: "Its ordered yt Mr Connont's house, ground, and 1/2 acre corn standing on the same, joyning next unto M^r. Jno. flisk, shalbe bought by the Towne for ould M^r William Plase Towne to mak payment therof."

Mr. Sidney Perley in his careful and exhaustive studies of the land holdings in Salem has been unable to confirm this statement that his house was located here and believes that the claim was made on insufficient grounds. William Plase died in 1646 and his inventory includes only tools. Thomas Weeks had charges against the estate of £3 during his sickness and was his administrator. The fact that Weeks afterward lived on this site has therefore no bearing on the location of the house which the town purchased of Roger Conant in 1637. Another point in opposition to the belief that this was the location is that the lot

sold by Roger Conant measured 1/2 acre while the lots on this part of the main street were smaller. Most of the half acre grants were around Cat Cove (the cove west of Winter Island).

In 1630, with four others he formed a company to carry on the fur trade to the eastward. They sold it to Richard Foxmel at Blue Point near Saco. Foxmel did not comply with the agreements and was arrested when he came back about 1654. The men who were associated with him were Peter Palfrey, Nathan Pickman and Francis Johnson. In 1638, the court ordered that all canoes be brought "Unto the cove of the common landing place of the North river by George Harris' house and those of the south side before the storehouse in South river under penalty there to be viewed by Roger Conant and 4 others."

11 mo. 21d. 1639, 20 acres were granted to Roger Conant, son of Roger Conant, being the first born child in Salem.

Mr. Conant was a member of a committee to Gen^l court to confer regarding raising a general stock. He was one of five to sign an agreement with John Pickering in regard to building the new meeting house December 4, 1638. It is recorded under the date 20d of 4th mo., that he was one of twelve selectmen and on 31d of 9 mo., 1638 he was chosen one of seven.

On 16d of 8th mo., 1635, he was one of the overseers and surveyed flats. His name was affixed to grants of land to Thomas Scruggs and Townsen Bishop 1635, 17th d of 11th mo. 18th d. of 2nd mo., 1636, he was one of six men to view some lands beyond Forest River: "Least it should hinder the building of a colledge." 27th d. of 1 mo., 1643, he served on the committee to determine the boundary between Salem and Ipswich. 13d. of 4 mo., 1644, he was one of the Surveyors of highways toward Wenham. He also served as tax rater, being chosen to make the County rates on 11d. 7 mo., 1637 and also on 22nd d. of 7th mo., 1645.

We find he was deputy to the General court in 1634 and in 1637.

Under the date May 18, 1631, he promised to deliver to Mr. Thomas Dudley, 9 bushels of Indian corn before the last day of October next. On May 9, 1632, he was appointed on the committee for "raising of a publique stocke," and on Nov. 7th of the same year, he was chosen on committee to settle bounds between Dorchester

and "Rocksbury." May 17, 1637, he was appointed to assist in the "perticuler courts at Salem."

He served on trial jury in 1636, 27 of 10 mo. 1642, 27 d of 10 mo. 1644, 16 d of 10 mo. 1645, 5 d 8 mo. 1646, 30 d 5 mo. 1653, 29 d 9 mo. 1646, 29 d 4 mo. 1654, 28 d 1 mo. 1857, 18 d. 9 mo.

He also served on the grand Jury, 1643, 4 d. 10 mo. 1644, 9 d. 5 mo. 1647, 6 d. 5 mo. 1649, 25 d. 4 mo. 1650, 25 d. 4 mo. 1651, 25 d. 9 mo. 1652, 29 d. 9 mo. 1655, 17 d. 6 mo.

He was witness in many quarterly court cases. 26 d. 9 mo. 1649, he appeared before the Quarterly Cout with others in behalf of Wenham. 29 d. 4 mo. 1654, he was one of those appearing for the estate of Thomas Scruggs.

In 1635, "25 of the 11 mo.," a thousand acres at the head of Bass River were divided between Roger Conant and four other old planters. Evidently he took up his residence on this plot soon after. His house has been located on Cabot St. near Balch St. in the present city of Beverly. The dwellers on the Cape Ann side were strongly attached to their church, but as the settlement grew, it became more and more difficult for them to attend the old First church in Salem, particularly when the condition of the river made it unsafe for them to use their canoes. The journey over the rough roads and through Danvers was long and tedious. Accordingly on the 9th of the 3d mo., 1659, Roger Conant headed a list of 41 signers and presented the following petition:

"9. 3d 59. To the Honoured the Generall Court, consisting of the honoured and Worshipfull Magistrates, and Deputyes of the Country, Now convened at Boston: the petition of the Inhabitants of that part of Salem upon the Northerne side of the ferry toward Ipswich.

Humbly Sheweth

That whereas wee your petitioners (being upwards of Sixty families who by reason of our inconvenience of meeting publicly upon the Lord's dayes at Salem towne, it beeing very troublesome and dangerous to transport o'selves and families winter and summer over the ferry) whereas we have had Some years since Liberty from the Towne & Church of Salem (who we thanke them were sensible of o'burden,) to erect a meeting houfe and to call a minister among us, they promifeing to free us from Such

charges as these at Towne; unte which purpose we have & did then Covenant among o'selves to contribute unto all charges concerning a publike ministry among us, which wee have through God's mercy enjoyed for five years and upwards: Yet yo^r petitioners feareing if not forseeing, that we cannot in all liklyhood, be able Long to Continue in this way, much leffe settle the ordayneances of gods house amongst us (which o^r hearts long for) by reason that if any should through dissaffection to us, or unsoundneffe in judgment, or other wife fall off from us and their Covenant, wee by this gapp, should be broken to pieces (and) we Cannot attayne o^r ends, without power farther from this honoured court, these and such like considerations move us yo^r poor petitioners humbly to Crave and request of this worthy honoured Court, that Your wor.^d would be pleased, the Towne, having already done so much for us, and not beeing able (as they conceive) to impower us: to take o'poore unsettled condition into yo^r searious Consideration, So as to be perfwaded & moved to give, grant & enact by yo^r authority, (it beeing noe prejudice as we conceive eyther to the towne o^r country) that we may be a township or villed of & by o'selves and be enabled to carry on the publiq charges requisite to a publiq gospell ministry which ells we cannot expect to be ever settelled amongst us. We doe also humbly request you, if this may not bee, that however, we may be invested with power from this court, to act in all cafes amongst o'selves as a towne shippe, And whereas there are divers whose habitations & Lands ly in Salem bounds neare us, who doe not contribute to Salem, these may belong to us & Contribute to thee maintayneance of the ministry among us, & Lastly that according to o'humble petition formerly p^rferred to this Court Concerning a military Company, we humbly Conceiving o'selves to be a competent member for a trayne-bande, according to law, we agayne begg freedom from traynings at the towne and humbly Crave liberty to be a Company of o'selves.

These things we leave to yo^r wise Consideration hoping that yo^r bowells will move toward us, in grantering yo^r poore petitioners requests: which we propofe we intend for Gods glory, & wee assure yee the granting o'desires, will be to the great welfare of the Soules & bodies of of

yo^r humble petitioners and of their seed after them;

The Lord and the mighty Conceller direct yee by setting p^resident among yee enabling yee to steer the shipp of this commonwealth aright; so as may be to the p^reservation of gospel peace and order amongst us, and the perpetuating of his names glory."

When that part of old Salem east of the river on the Cape Ann side was set off as a separate township in 1668, Roger Conant earnestly desired to have it named Budleigh after his old home in England. So great was this wish that he presented a petition and the names of many prominent citizens of that locality were appended to it.

We find many references to Mr. Conant in the Beverly town records. 11 d. 9 mo. 1667, he was one of a committee appointed to procure wood for the year. He was chosen selectman in 1669 and 1671. In 1671 he was appointed to fix bounds between Beverly and Salem. In the same year he did work on the highway and 8 d. 5 mo. 1672, he was appointed to attend a town meeting of Salem to act in behalf of "lymitts of our Towne."

"In ans^r to the petition of Roger Conant a very auintient planter, the court judgeth mete to grant the petitioner two hundred acres of land where it is to be found free from any former grant." This was laid out to him "on the eastern side of Merrimack River . . . adjoining to the Webbs five hundred acres." The exact bounds are given on the Records of this colony, under date of May 28, 1679. It was laid out 22 of 3 mo. 1674. He also owned land bordering on Collins Cove. This land was northwest of the present Fort Ave. and north of the railroad. It was owned later by Thomas Tuck who sold it to Francis Collins, 28-10-'59. Francis Collins sold it to John Mason in 1660.

This is the only record of land owned by him in Salem that has been identified up to the present time.

Various items of interest are found in the ancient land records. Roger Conant as one of the executors of the estate of Thomas Scruggs sold to Edmond Patch of Salem land of said Scruggs 2-10 mo. 1656. (E. R. D. 1-33.)

Roger Conant, yeoman, gave to son Lot Conant his dwelling-house, land adjoining, an orchard, etc., on Bass river to extent of 20 acres, bounded by bridge and highway,

brook to the south, land of Edw. Bishop on north, Henry Herrick on the brook side to the east, together with some land of Roger on north end to the east and the highway to the west; also 12 acres, to the north end on the eastern side of the brook and further bounded by the land of Henry Herrick Sr. to the south and north with land of Benjamin Balch, etc.

(E. R. D. 3-28) Nov. 20, 1666.

Lot Conant transferred back to his father same homestead and 3 acres they to pay during their life 1 Indian corn the 1st day of January yearly "yf the same be lawfully demaynded."

(same time) Nov 20, 1666.

26-11 m. 1658, he witnessed the signature of Osmond Trask to Samuel Corning both of Salem.

E. R. D. 3-78.

June 7, 1664.

Roger Conant, William Dodge, John Rayment, Benj. Balch, Peter Woodbury, all of Bass river and Salem, each gave an acre of land to Isaac Hall, also of Bass river, lying at south east corner of Great Pond on condition that he leave his "habbittation at Bass river & go elcwhere."

"He and his heyres and assigns shall not sell or dispose of y^e aforesaid five ackers, to any stranger or person butt y^t y^e afore named proprietters shall have thaire liberty to redeem it if they please upon such tearmes as shal be judged by indifferent men, chosen on both sides." (E. R. D. 3-78.)

Feb. 4, 1673, Roger Conant sold to John Conant of Beverly, house carpenter, a lot of land containing 20 acres near "grate pond" bounded by pond n-westerly; by high way or county road on south so round to north east as land lies; northerly with land of said Roger Conant and westerly by land of Benjamin Balch. (E. R. D. 4-49)

"Exercise Conant ag. 72 years swore that his Father M^r Roger Conant late of Beverly . . . about 32 years past was Seized in his own right of fee, Dwelt upon and Improved a certain Farm and Tract of land lying Situate in Beverly aforesaid, therfor part of Town of Salem next adjoining and abutting on the farm and lands of Henry Herrick the same now also deceased by all time past So Far as in the Memory of this Deponant and further and beyond as he has been Informed and died seized thereof in his own demenfe of Fee which flarm and lands were possessed and enjoyed after his said Father's death by his Eldest Son then

living named Lot Conant during his life, and is now posset by his son Lott Conant the Deponant lived many years with his said father upon said farm and the dividing line between Mr. Conant's and Mr. Herrick's farms so always accounted and reputed was a certain brook sometimes denominated the brook which comes out of the new Close."

March 28, 1710. E. R. D. 21-180.

Roger Conant married Sarah Horton in 1618. She evidently died between 1666 and 1679. He died Nov. 19, 1679 aged about 88 years. His will is preserved and is a document of great interest. The inventory is as follows:

Inventory of Estate of Roger Conant appraised by John Raymond

William Raymond.

24-9 m. 1679.	
200 acres of land at Dunstable	60£s
more land sold to Elizabeth Conant and not pd for	40£s
more land, 10 acres more 10 acres—	
20 acres	40£s
" " 23 acres	59£s
" 2 acres of meadow	10£s
swampy land	20s
two acres of land	5£s
more land	1£s
2 cows and 1 horse	10£s
cattle	15£s
4 sheep	1£s
a bed and furniture	5£s
wearing clothes and linen	9£s
1 chest, trunk and box	20ds.
other things	20ds.
total	258£s 10ds

Contemporaries and historians unite in saying that Roger Conant was the man of the hour. Rev. Wm. Hubbard, calls him a religious, sober and prudent gentleman. He possessed great firmness of character but was mild and conciliatory. From him have sprung many who have lived noble, earnest, and useful lives and him they delight to honor. The announcement that much progress is being made toward erecting a monument to his memory in Salem will be hailed with delight by his numerous descendants and admirers. We hope that the work may speedily progress so that ere long the boys and girls of Salem may find in his noble bearing and expression of lofty purpose, an inspiration to do and dare.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY, INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE.
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

A meeting of the society will be held in Marblehead on Monday, September 14th. The members and friends will meet at 2 P. M. at the rooms of the Marblehead Historical Society, where an address upon "The Beginnings of Marblehead" will be delivered by Mr. Nathan P. Sanborn, President of the local society.

Abundant opportunity will be given all present to examine the interesting collection of the society. A pilgrimage will then be made to the historic sites and buildings about the town. Among the places visited will be the Lee Mansion, Abbot Hall, Hooper Mansion, Gerry house, General John Glover house and old Town Hall.

The ferry will then be taken across the harbor to the Neck, where a basket lunch will be eaten at Castle Rock. A cordial invitation to attend is extended to all who may be interested.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623;
Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.*

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D.,
YONKERS, N. Y.
VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, Ill.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON.
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

Among the delegates to the recent national convention of the Federation of Woman's Clubs at Boston were Mrs. Huntley Russell, wife of Senator Russell of Grand Rapids, Mich., and Mrs. A. J. Mills, of Kalamazoo, both members of the "Samuel" branch of the Balch Family Association.

The Balch Family Association has sustained a notable loss in the demise of its first Vice-President, the Hon. George W. Balch, of Detroit, Mich., on March 2, 1908, at the age of 76. Mr. Balch was a representative of the younger, or "Freeborn" branch of the family. He was the first, and for a time the only, practical telegrapher in East Tennessee. From the Western Union Telegraph Company, of which he was one of the officers, he returned to Detroit to engage in commercial pursuits, being occupied in railroad construction, and afterwards in the grain business, both in Detroit and New York for many years. He held many important business and civil offices, and was one of the incorporators, officers and patrons of the Detroit Museum of Art.

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624;
Salem, 1626.*

PRESIDENT—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
V. PRES.—HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
SEC'Y & TREAS.—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
COUNCILLORS—REV. CHAS. H. POPE, CAMBRIDGE.
HON. GEO. R. GARDNER, CALAIS, ME.
ROBERT W. GARDNER, N. Y. CITY.
GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER, BOSTON.
ARTHUR H. GARDNER, NANTUCKET.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.

The second reunion of the Gardner Family Association was held in Salem, June 24th. In the forenoon the pilgrim-

age to leading historical buildings and sites about the city, which had been carefully arranged, was abandoned on account of the rain in the early morning, which made the company late in assembling. Toward noon electric cars were taken for the Salem Willows where lunch was enjoyed. At two o'clock the meeting was called to order by the president and the annual business of the association transacted. The report of the secretary and treasurer was read and accepted. The officers for the ensuing year will be the same as given at the head of this article.

Following the business meeting, an address was given by Frank A. Gardner, M. D., President of the Association, on "Salem Merchants by the Name of Gardner." The paper was interesting and contained much valuable information concerning the members of the family who had been identified with Salem's early mercantile interests. After adjournment a motor boat excursion was enjoyed along the North Shore and among the islands of Salem harbor.

Owing to the uncertainty of the weather the attendance was not large but the various branches of the family were well represented and the enthusiasm manifested augured well for next year's meeting.

The next in the series of biographical sketches of the old planters will be that of Thomas Gardner, Overseer at Cape Ann 1624-5 and inhabitant of Salem from 1626 until his death in 1674.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

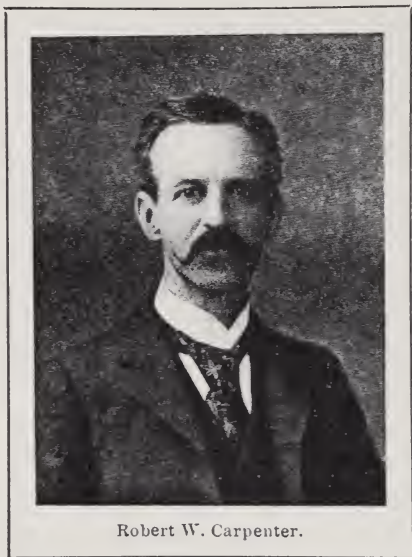
*Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622;
Nantasket, 1624-5; Cape Ann, 1625;
Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.*

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.
SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.
CHAPLIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

CARPENTER, ROBERT WINTHROP, lawyer, born South Walpole, Mass., June 4, 1853; son of James Edson and Rowena Augusta (Boyden) Carpenter; educated in Foxboro common and high schools. Married June 10, 1877, Etta M. Chandler, and has one son Frank C. Carpenter, aged 30. Republican in politics. Unitarian in religion.



Robert W. Carpenter.

Editor of the Foxboro Journal, Foxboro Times, Foxboro Gazette, and general contributor to local and county papers for part of 35 years. Director, clerk or treasurer of many manufacturing corporations. Trustee of Foxboro Savings Bank. Secretary or chairman of Republican Town committee over 25 years.

Historical works: "Foxborough's Centennial Record," 1878; and "Brief History of Foxborough" 1890; has made collection of many articles on Foxboro local history; taken much interest in the welfare of the Foxborough Historical Society, of which he is a Vice President.

Address: Foxboro, Mass.

WILSON, DANIEL MUNRO, clergyman, born Paisley, Scotland, 1848; son of Alexander W. Wilson; came to America with his father when two years old; was educated in Boston public schools; graduated from Harvard Divinity School in 1873. Married Ella Calista Handy (author of "Pedagogues and Parents" and other books). Unitarian in religion.

Was reporter on Boston newspapers when a young man, starting in with Secretary of State William L. Olin and Colonel Charles H. Taylor, of the Boston Globe. First settlement as minister was in Melrose. For many years pastor of the old First Church in Quincy.

Historical works: On the occasion of the 250th anniversary of the First Church in Quincy he wrote a memorial volume entitled "The Chappel of Ease and Church of Statesmen" (159 pages); later wrote "Where Independence Began" (358 pages); and an illustrated sketch of "Quincy, old Braintree and Merry Mount;" an address on John Quincy, prepared in collaboration with Charles Francis Adams, and delivered on Feb. 23, 1908, will shortly come from the press in book form.

Address: Northfield, Mass.

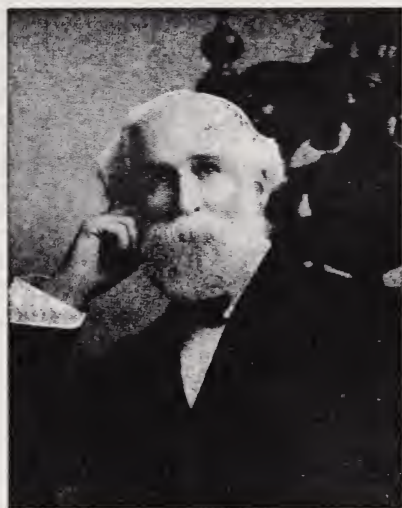
LOUD, JOHN JACOB, lawyer and genealogist, born Weymouth, Mass., November 2, 1844; son of John White and Sarah H. (Blanchard) Loud; graduated from Harvard in 1866 with the degree A.B., and received the degree A.M. in 1869. Married Nov. 7, 1872, Emily Keith Vickery, at Braintree, Mass., and has had eight children, six living, John Hermann, Oliver Blanchard, Ralph White, Martha Alice, Helen Frances, Roger Perkins. Republican in politics. Congregational Trinitarian in religion.

Studied law with Jewell, Gaston & Field, Boston, and admitted to the bar in 1871; Cashier of the Union National Bank of Weymouth from 1874 to 1895; Vice President of Weymouth Savings Bank, 1887 to 1895; Parish Treasurer and Choir master of Union Church, Weymouth and Braintree for twenty years.

Historical work: Vice president of the Weymouth Historical Society at its inception and President for the past 23 years; member of New England Historic Genealogical Society since 1867; life member since 1874; honorary member Maine Genealogical Society since 1889; corresponding member N. H. Genealogical Society, 1905; corresponding member Maine Genealogical and Biographical Society since 1876; has done a great deal of miscellaneous genealogical research by way of assistance to others; much interested in the "old home week"

idea, and was chairman of Executive Committee of the Weymouth Home Week in 1903 and 1906.

Author of patriotic hymns and melodies,



John J. Loud.

occasional miscellaneous articles and poems for the press; wrote the New Hampshire Home song for the N. H. Daughters of Boston.

Address: 87 Commercial street, Weymouth, Mass.

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By C. A. FLAGG

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

- BABBITT, Ezra, b. Franklin Co.; set. N. Y., O., Ind., Ill., Mich.; d. 1880. Branch Port., 342.
- Levi, b. 1805; set. N. Y., 1830? Jackson Port., 620.
- Uri, set. Vt., 1800? Washtenaw Port., 299.
- BABCOCK, James L., b. Goshen, 1840 or 45; set. Ill., Mich., 1860 or '71, Washtenaw Hist., 961; Washtenaw Past, 340; Washtenaw Port., 628.
- Susan, m. 1825? Asa Crandall of N.Y. Newaygo, 393.
- William, b. Pittsfield, 1783; set. N.Y., Mich., 1836. Grand River, appendix 4.
- BACHELOR, Catherine, b. 1776; m. Stephen Bathrick of N. Y. Berrien Hist., 388.
- Consider, b. Ashfield; set. N. Y., 1825? Oakland Port., 220.
- Hannah, m. 1830? Thomas Hosner of N. Y. and Mich. Oakland Port., 220.
- BACKUS, Anson, Sr., b. Lee, 1782; set. N.Y. 1805? Lenawee Port., 1213.
- BACON, Asaph, b. Northampton; set. N.Y., Wis., Mich., 1845. Hillsdale Port., 555.
- Catherine, of Bedford; m. 1833 John M. Fitch of Mich. Clinton Port., 263.
- Joel W., b. Pittsfield; set. N. Y., 1815? St. Clair, 720.
- Nancy, b. 1780; m. 1st, — Mathewson; m. 2d, 1817 Daniel S. Judd of Mich. Oakland Hist., 305.
- BACON, Nancy, m. 1830? Bradley Adams of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Gratiot, 355.
- Susan, m. 1805? Jotham Dyer of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 621.
- BADGER, Stephen, b. 1760? set. N. H., 1800? Clinton Port., 788.
- BAGG, Abner, of Lanesboro; set. N. Y., 1810? Wayne Chron., 357.
- Joseph, b. Lanesboro, 1797; set. N.Y., 1810? O., 1836, Mich., 1838. Wayne Chron., 357.
- BAGLEY, Amasa, of Norfolk Co.; set. Mich., 1819. Oakland Hist., 319.
- BAILEY, Dana, b. 1790? set. Vt., 1800. Kalamazoo Port., 200.
- Joseph, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 299.
- Joseph S., b. Chesterfield, 1797; set. N. Y., Mich. Kent, 1294.
- Mehitable, m. 1800? Ralph Bailey of N.Y. Hillsdale Port., 299.
- Polly, of Bridgewater; m. 1820? Daniel Camp of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 1194.
- Ralph, b. Bridgewater, 1782; set. N. Y., 1822, Mich., 1830. Hillsdale Hist., 314, 326; Hillsdale Port., 299.
- BAIRD, John A., b. 1827; set. O., 1841, Mich., 1856. Kalamazoo Port., 702.
- Robert H., b. 1794; set. O. Kalamazoo Port., 702.

FIVE ADDITIONAL WORKS INDEXED.

- Bean Creek.* The Bean Creek Valley. By J. J. Hogaboam. 1876. (L. C.)
- Homer.* Homer and its pioneers. By W. A. Lane. 1883. (L. C.)
- Lenawee Hist.*
A copy of v. 2 has been located in the possession of J. I. Knapp, of Adrian, Mich.
- Cass Rogers.* History of Cass County from 1825 to 1875. By H. S. Rogers. Cassopolis, Mich., 1875. 406 p. (Univ. M.)
- Washtenaw Port.* Portrait and biographical album of Washtenaw County, Chicago, Biographical publishing co., 1891. 639 p. (Univ. M.)

- BAKER, Abel, of Barnstable; set. N. Y., 1800? Northern P., 191.
- Appolos, set. N. Y.; d. 1823. Lenawee Port., 594.
- David, b. Adams, 1779; set. N. Y., 1800? Lenawee Hist. II, 168.
- David W., b. 1799; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1833. Lenawee Illus., 148.
- Harvey N., b. 1803; set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Port., 496.
- Jesse, set. Mich., 1847. Monroe, appendix 49.
- John b. Adams, 1798; set. N. Y., 1800, Mich., 1832. Lenawee Hist. I, 152; Lenawee Illus., 142.
- John, b. Westhampton, 1814; set. Mich., 1839. St. Clair, 122.
- Joseph M., b. Adams, 1780; set. Vt., 1790? N. Y., 1800, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. I, 425, 465; Lenawee Hist. II, 267; Lenawee Illus., 256; Lenawee Port., 303, 957.
- Moses, b. Dartmouth, 1776; lived in Adams; set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1832. Lenawee Hist. I, 152, 165; Lenawee Illus., 142, 148.
- Samantha, m. 1835? Henry Turner of Mich. Midland, 294.
- Sarah, m. 1800? — Eddy of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Port., 659.
- William, b. Berkshire Co., 1784; set. N. Y. Lenawee Port., 931.
- BALCOM, Henry, b. 1742; set. Vt., 1775? N. Y., 1785? Detroit, 1186.
- Mercy J., m. 1840? Z. S. W. Richardson of Canada and O. Northern P., 441.
- BALDWIN, Charles M., b. Windsor, 1806; set. Mich., 1833. Lenawee Illus., 342.
- Esther E., b. Windsor, 1807; m. 1834 Noah K. Green of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 268; Lenawee Illus., 412.
- George W., set. Wis., 1852; d. 1854. Berrien Port., 842.
- John, b. Palmer, 1770; set. R. I. Wayne Chron., 339.
- Mercy, m. 1860 Charles W. Stocum of Mich. Lenawee Port., 602.
- Millicent C., b. Windsor, 1804; m. 1830 Simon D. Wilson of Conn. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 339; Lenawee Port., 568.
- BALDWIN, O. A. E., b. Marlborough, 1849; set. Mich. Berrien Port., 842.
- Samuel C., b. Windsor, 1829; set. Mich., 1835. Lenawee Illus., 133.
- BALL, Charles, W. b. Goshen, 1849; set. Mich., 1867. Osceola, 242.
- George F., b. 1819; set. Mich., 1834? Clinton Port., 545.
- Lydia, m. 1805? Josiah Newton of Vt. Oakland Port., 935.
- Nathan, b. 1765? set. Vt., N. Y.; d. 1826. Lenawee Port., 986.
- Sawyer, set. Mich., 1860. Berrien Port., 759.
- William H., b. Huntington, 1858; set. Mich., 1860. Berrien Port., 758.
- BALLARD, Asa N., set. Mich., 1828; d. 1844. Washtenaw Port., 266.
- Daniel, soldier of 1812; set. N. Y. Berrien Port., 356.
- James, b. Charlemont, 1805; set. Vt., Mich., 1838. Grand Rapids Hist., 186; Grand Rapids Lowell, 113; Kent, 206, 261.
- Nancy, b. Roxbury, 1788; m. James Day of Conn. Lenawee Hist. I, 269.
- BALLOU, — set. N. Y., O., Mich.; d. 1860. Kalamazoo Port., 478.
- BANCROFT, Joseph, b. Salem, 1781; set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1824. Oakland Biog., 112.
- Julia A., b. 1824; m. 1843? George F. Ball of Mich. Clinton Port., 545.
- Neley, b. Auburn, 1799, set. N. Y., 1827, Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist. II, 260; Lenawee Port., 738.
- Sally A., m. 1815? Solomon Davis of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 959.
- BANGS, Joshua, b. Hingham, 1764; set. N. Y. Berrien Hist., 392.
- Nathaniel, b. 1789; set. Vt., N. Y. Berrien Hist., 392.
- BANKS, Dr. F. A., b. 1854; set. Mich., 1877. Upper P., 242.
- BANNISTER, Clarissa, m. 1825? John Cranston of N. Y. and Mich. Clinton Port., 987.
- BARBER, John, b. Worcester Co., 1775; set. N. Y., 1791. Lenawee Hist. II, 191.
- BARDEN, Sally, m. 1810? John A. Johnson of N. Y. Midland, 243.

- BARDWELL, Jonathan, set. N. Y., 1815. Washtenaw Hist., 625.
- BARKER, George W., b. Deerfield, 1815; set. N. Y., 1835? Osceola, 214.
- Lucius B., b. 1801; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Port., 456.
- Margaret, m. 1810? Israel Allen of Conn., Pa. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 222.
- Mason, set. N. Y., 1815? Detroit, 1044.
- Paul, set. N. Y., 1790? Clinton Port., 752.
- Russel, set. N. Y., 1810? Kalamazoo Port., 456.
- BARLOW, Obad, set. N. Y., 1820? Ionia Port., 544.
- BARNABY, Abigail B. M., b. 1812; m. 1836 Thorndike P. Saunders of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Past, 79.
- BARNARD, Uriah, b. Nantucket, 1761; set. O. Berrien Port., 217.
- BARNES, Brigham, b. Hardwick, 1835; set. Mich., 1868. Ionia Port., 603.
- Charlotte, m. 1820? Jonathan H. Crosby of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 969.
- John B., b. Lowell; graduate of Amherst college; set. Mich., 1842. Shiawassee, 135.
- Lucy, b. 1797; m. William S. Austen, of N. Y. Branch Port., 542.
- Mary, b. W. Stockbridge; m. 1810? Silas Runyan of N. Y. and O. Gratiot, 381.
- N. H., b. Grafton, 1816; set. Mich. Jackson Hist., 788.
- BARNEY, Aaron, b. 1785; set. N. Y., Mich. Berrien Hist., opposite 467.
- Milton, b. New Marlborough, 1796; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Homer, 44.
- BARR, Lewis, b. 1792; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 592.
- BARRETT, Alexander, set. Mich., 1832. Ionia Port., 461.
- Benjamin, b. 1784; set. Vt. Lenawee Hist. I, 175.
- Emma, b. Barrington, 1808; m. 1st, 1828 Granville Jones of Mass.; m. 2d, 1845 Sam Hungerford of Mich. Detroit, 1437.
- Erastus B., b. Hampden Co., 1836; set. Mich., 1865. Sanilac, 404.
- BARRETT, Seymour, b. Williamstown, 1815; set. Vt., 1818, Mich., 1832. Lenawee Hist. I, 175; Lenawee Port., 584.
- BARROWS, David, set. N. Y., 1820? Wis. Macomb Hist., 690.
- BARTHOLOMEW, Almada, m. 1805? Eben-ezer Ranney of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 609.
- BARTLETT, Azel E., b. Hinsdale, 1827; set. Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 829.
- Delphia C., m. 1846 John L. Andrews of Mich. Oakland Port., 888.
- Frances J., m. 1836 Hiram Graham of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 521.
- Martha, m. 1825? John Brodish of N. Y. Kent, 568.
- Priscilla, m. 1795? Asa Parks of Mass. and N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 1309.
- W. W., b. 1834; set. N. Y., 1836, Pa., 1842, Mich., 1864. Traverse, 92.
- William L., set. N. Y., 1810? Berrien Hist., 531.
- BARTLEY, George, b. Chelsea, 1835; set. N. Y. Northern P., 149.
- George B., set. Mich., 1865? Northern P., 67.
- BARTON, Hannah, m. 1825? Philetus Sweatland of O. Gratiot, 423.
- Lucretia, of Charlton; b. 1800; m. 1825? Harvey Dodge of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Past, 365.
- BASS, Polly, b. Pittsfield 1795; m. 1815 Consider H. Stacy of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 517; Lenawee Port., 630.
- Seth, of Pittsfield; set. N. Y., 1801. Lenawee Hist. I, 517.
- W. S., b. 1835; set. Mich., 1854. Kent, 1330.
- BASSETT, Artemas, b. Uxbridge, 1782; set. N. H., Vt., 1823. Lenawee Hist. I, 156; Lenawee Port., 1147.
- John, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1793; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Branch Port., 191; Branch Twent., 241.
- Nathan, b. 1770? set. Conn? Washtenaw Port., 197.
- Thankful, of Lee; m. 1810? Timothy N. West of Mass. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 557.
- William, of Uxbridge; set. N. H., 1790? Lenawee Port., 1147.
- William, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1810; set. O. Osceola, 289.

- BATES, Abner C., set. O., 1840? Kalamazoo Port., 978.
- Caleb, b. 1791; set. O., Mich., 1835. Hillsdale Port., 875.
- Daniel D., b. Springfield; set. Ga., N. Y., 1808, Mich., 1865. Ingham Port., 381.
- Fidelia, of Cummington; m. 1835 Charles Ford of Mass. and O. Lenawee Port., 1137.
- Martha J., b. Hampshire Co.; m. 1849 Bradley Gilbert of O. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 538.
- Stephen, b. Granville, 1773; set. N.Y., 1790, Wis., 1844. Ionia Port., 357; Monroe, 158.
- BATHERICK, Susannah, m. 1800? Consider Bachelor of Mass. and N. Y. Oakland Port., 220.
- BATHRICK, Esther, m. 1800? Samuel Bishop of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 884.
- Stephen, b. 1778; set. N. Y. Berrien Hist., 388.
- BAYARD, Lyman, b. Washington, 1794; set. N. Y. Ionia Hist., 168.
- BEAL, Amzi, b. 1801; set. N. Y., 1820? O., 1845? Lenawee Illus., 249.
- Elizabeth, of Conway; m. 1801 James Sloan of Mass. and Vt. Lenawee Hist. II, 241.
- Joseph, b. Cummington, 1778; set. N. Y., 1795, Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist., II, 174.
- Joseph, b. 1782; set. N. Y., 1810, Mich., 1831. Ionia Hist., 347; Ionia Port., 457.
- BEALS, Caleb, set. N. Y., 1816, Mich., 1835. Lenawee Port., 214.
- David S., b. N. Adams, 1824; set. Mich., 1830? Wayne Land, appendix, 111.
- Kelly S., b. 1812; set. N. Y., 1816, Mich., 1835. Lenawee Port., 214.
- Mary, m. 1830? Ichabod Mason of Mass. Macomb Hist., 857.
- Thomas, b. Boston, 1783; set. N. Y., 1800. Hillsdale Port., 717.
- BEAMAN, Joshua, b. Lancaster, 1769; set. Vt., 1787, N. Y., 1819. Berrien Port., 603; Lenawee Hist. I, 313; Lenawee Illus., 73; Lenawee Port., 202.
- BECKERS, Simeon, set. N. Y., 1810? Washtenaw Hist., 812.
- BECKWITH, Justin W., b. Charlemont, 1823; set. Mich., 1862. Clinton Port., 820.
- Seth, set. N. Y., 1810? Kent, 1373.
- BEDEN, William, Revolutionary soldier; set. Vt., 1789. Genesee Hist., 369.
- BEEBE, Dennis, of Berkshire Co.; set. Mich., 1869. Detroit, 1446.
- Horace, set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1834. Macomb Hist., 572.
- John, set. N. Y., 1810? Kalamazoo Port., 525.
- Walter E., b. Berkshire Co., 1858; set. Mich., 1869. Detroit, 1446.
- Wilson M., b. Berkshire Co., 1861; set. Mich., 1869. Detroit, 1446.
- BELDEN, Sarah, b. Hatfield, 1682; m. Benjamin Burt of Conn. Lenawee Port., facing 186.
- BELDING, Asher, m. 1820? John Shaw of Mich. Ionia Port., 797.
- BELKNAP, Joseph J., b. Stafford, 1790; set. N. Y., 1810, Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist. II, 473.
- Justus H., b. Monson, 1819; set. N.Y., Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 474.
- BELL, Aaron, b. Berkshire Co., 1820; set. O. Berrien Port., 698.
- George S., b. Chester, 1812; set. O., 1821, Mich., 1854. Gratiot, 682.
- Harmony, b. 1814; m. David Converse of O. Berrien Port., 854.
- John C., b. 1783; set. O., 1821. Gratiot, 682.
- Julia A., m. 1825? Chauncey Knapp of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1083.
- BELLOWS, Elizabeth, m. Bowman Dennis of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 506.
- BEMENT, Edwin, b. Westfield, 1811; set. O., 1820, Mich., 1869. Ingham Hist., 189.
- BEMIS, Amariah, b. 1785; set. Conn. Oakland Port., 348.
- Charles L., b. Hampden Co., 1850; set. Mich., 1863. Ionia Port., 787.
- Marquis D., set. Mich., 1863. Ionia Port., 787.
- Mary J., b. Springfield; m. 1858 George Newberry of Mich. Oakland Biog., 83.

- BEMIS, Wallace C., b. Hampden Co., 1852; set. O., 1860? Mich., 1863. Ionia Port. 796.
- BENEDICT, Aaron, b. Salem? Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Ionia Hist., 189.
- Ruth, b. 1807; m. Elijah Carrier of Conn. and N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 582.
- Washburn, b. 1824; set. Mich., 1846. Cass Hist., 145; Cass Twent., 355.
- BENJAMIN, Cynthia, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1793; m. John Bassett of N. Y. Branch Port., 191.
- Eli, b. 1823; set. Mich., 1854. Cass Hist., 146; Cass Twent., 358.
- Harvey, set. N. Y. 1830? Saginaw Hist., 764.
- Sally, m. 1815? Daniel Childs of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 266.
- Samuel, b. Watertown, 1753; set. Me. Grand Rapids Lowell, 436.
- BENNETT, Arabella, b. Worcester Co., 1799; m. 1824 Robert Shankland of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 626.
- Jonas, b. Worcester Co., set. N. Y., 1817. Branch Port., 310.
- BENTON, Eli, b. 1800; set. Mich., 1827. Washtenaw Hist., 494.
- Elijah, set. N. Y., 1840, Mich., 1848. Washtenaw Port., 396.
- Ezra E., b. Pittsfield, 1798; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 561.
- BERRICK, Francis H., b. Middlesex, 1823; set. Mich., 1869. Berrien Port., 308.
- BERRY, Anna, b. Salem, 1801; m. Lewis Buckingham of N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Port., 702.
- William, of Salem; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich. Genesee Port., 702.
- BEST, Sally, m. 1810? David Wells of Vt. Washtenaw Hist., 1353.
- BIBEAU, Eva, m. 1879 A. Desjardins of Mich. Upper P., 458.
- BICKFORD, Dearborn, set. N. Y., 1810? Genesee Port., 677.
- BICKNELL, C. C., b. 1831; set. Mich., 1865. Kent, 1255.
- Lucy A., b. Berkshire Co.; m. 1857 Charles Oldfield of Ia. and Mich. Kent, 1223.
- BIDWELL, Lydia, b. 1804; m. John B. Peebles of N. Y., O. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 637.
- BIGELOW, Abel, set. Mich., 1825; d. 1848. Ingham Port., 813.
- Betsey, b. Waltham, 1783; m. 1806 Simeon Dewey of N. H., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 375, 496; Lenawee Port., 1102.
- Margaret, m. 1800? Alexander Phelps of Conn. Washtenaw Hist., 864.
- Marlin, b. 1800; set. O. Kalamazoo Port., 851.
- BILL, Isaac, b. 1776; set. N. Y., 1800. Saginaw Port., 811.
- BILLINGS, Phebe, m. 1830? Sullivan Jones of N. Y. Newaygo, 193.
- William J., set. Vt., 1812. Jackson Port., 343.
- BILLS, Lydia, b. Berkshire Co., 1795? m. Charles Bow of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 539.
- BINGHAM, Origen S., b. Shelburne, 1824; set. Mich. 1831. Branch Port., 424; Branch Twent., 241.
- BIRCHARD, Matthew W., b. Becket, 1788; set. Vt., 1789, Mich., 1839. Wayne Chron., 337.
- BIRD, Gardner, b. 1802; set. N. Y., Mich., 1831. Oakland Port., 613.
- Melzer, b. Windsor? 1805; set. N. Y., Mich., 1833. Ingham Port., 769.
- Rowland, b. 1793; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Bean Creek, 126; Hillsdale Hist., 285.
- BISBEE, Clarissa, b. Plainfield, 1788; m. William Mitchell of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 285.
- Julia A., m. 1835? Joshua N. Robinson of O. Gratiot, 378.
- BISHOP, ISAAC, b. 1758; Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Cass Twent., 747.
- Levi, b. Russell, 1815; set. Mich., 1835. Detroit, 1112; St. Clair, 119; Wayne Chron., 253.
- Luther, set. N. Y., 1815? Ionia Port., 322.
- William, of Hampden Co.? set. N. Y., 1840? Detroit, 1284.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Between the Lines.

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

To the lover of old records, many an item is rich in its tender suggestion.

The simple announcement that "Ephrem Clap of brigwater and hannah his wife were married Aprell ye first 1703," hints of a decided disregard of "All Fools Day," and an immense faith and trust on the part of Hannah who was willing to lose her own identity and be simply "the wife of Ephrem Clap."

I have heard my Grandmother tell — I hope you all know the charm of those words — of some one of her people who had such a family of little ones growing up, that it was marvellous to see how easily the mother seemed to care for them all. Then I found them in the records. There were John and Abigail, Thomas, Ambrose, Rebecca, Joseph and Benjamin — and John and Abigail were but eight years old when Joseph and Benjamin arrived.

Can you not imagine how full of surprises that mother's life must have been? But while there is much of joy expressed in many of the statistics, the deaths with their short lines which mean so much, are pathetic indeed. One wonders why Nathan should lose three sons on dates so near as May 17, June 8, and June 10, in the same year? Think of the sorrowing parents!

Again, in one family I found a record which no doubt is but a duplicate of many another in those coast towns peopled by sea-faring men. It read "William, ship wrecked at the Vineyard December 26, 1778 and perished with cold."

"Gilbert, lost at sea March 1782."

"Isaac died at sea 1795."

"Isaac jr. died at sea 1798 aged twenty one years."

"William died at sea 1809, aged twenty one years."

In another family was the death of Daniel aged twenty years, and as an appendix the words "at Africa." Just a boy, and so far from home.

There are too many to tell them all, but "Rose aged negro servant of John" suggests long years of faithful service. While "Miss Catherine aged 82 years" and "Miss Phebe aged 68 years," tell of two at least, who were not afraid to be known as maiden ladies, and who would probably have answered unswervingly, the questions of the census taker of the present day.

Even among the baptismal records one may wonder what could have occurred to cause "Captain Nathaniel, one wife, two children, and ten servants" all to be baptized at the same time. I have merely suggested the outline of what one may read if he will.

MRS. E. O. SEABURY.

YONKERS, N. Y.

A Porter Pedigree.

A Porter Pedigree. An account of the ancestry and descendants of Samuel and Martha (Perley) Porter of Chester, N. H., who were descendants of John Porter, of Salem, Mass., and Allan Perley, of Ipswich, Mass. Compiled by Miss Juliet Porter, of Worcester, Mass., 161 pages. Price in stiff paper covers, \$1.25, cloth \$1.75. The book may be obtained of Miss Juliet Porter, 37 Dean st., Station A, Worcester, Massachusetts.

This carefully prepared family record is arranged on an unusual plan, in that it takes a Porter-Perley couple in the sixth generation and gives their descendants to the present time and their ancestors as far as the genealogical lines have been traced. To the descendants of this couple, the book will be of great interest and value, while to the genealogical student it will give interesting information regarding the fifteen families named. The work is much more thorough and exhaustive than such "inclusive" books usually are. The careful reproduction of wills, inventories and other original documents is to be especially commended. The honest effort of the compiler to give the truth is especially noticeable in her reference to the wayward son of the staunch and able John Porter. The adherence to the admirable genealogical arrangement advocated by the New England Historic-Genealogical Society shows wisdom, especially when so many writers seem to be vieing with each other in inventing intricate "systems." Considering the amount of work involved the price is reasonable, and the book deserves a ready sale.

F. A. G.

Some interesting articles in recent Magazines.

COLONIAL. An early Mass. broadside "The present state of the New-English affairs" pub. in Boston, 1689. Reprint. (American historical magazine, May, 1908. v. 3, p. 293-295).

— Report of the Mass. state society of Mayflower descendants. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 60-61.)

— Roger Williams and the Pilgrims. By H. M. King. (The Nation, May 7, 1908. v. 86, p. 421-422).

REVOLUTION. The Mass. D. A. R. Whittier memorial service. (American monthly magazine, May, 1908. v. 32, p. 604-605).

— Report of Mass state conference D. A. R. at Boston, Nov. 12, 1907. By M. H. Brazier assistant state historian. (American monthly magazine, Mar., 1908. v. 32, p. 275-276).

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. Abstracts of Barnstable County probate records. By G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 6-8.)
1688-89; 4 earlier instalments appeared July, 1900-July, 1902.

BEDFORD. Some records of Bedford. Communicated by C. W. Jenks. (New England historical and genealogical register, April, 1908. v. 62, p. 157-161).

Records kept by Jane Pollard (later Mrs. Thomas Smith) 1808-1834, and by Mary Pollard, 1808-1816.

BOSTON. Boston as a world port. By T. F. Anderson. (New England magazine, June, 1908. new series, v. 38, p. 393-409).

— The fascinations of Boston. By Jane D. Mills. (New England magazine, Feb., 1908. new series, v. 37, p. 765-767).

— Government by commissions. The finance commission of Boston. (Outlook, Feb. 8, 1908. v. 88, p. 288-289).

— Historic Boston. By T. F. Anderson. (New England magazine, July, 1908. new series, v. 38, p. 559-576).

— The practise of replanning; suggestions from Boston. A. A. Shurtleff. (Charities and The Commons, Feb. 1, 1909. v. 19, p. 1529-1532.)

— Some Boston contemporaries of Earl Percy. By Sara A. Shafer. (The Dial, Chicago, March 1, 1908. v. 44, p. 124-125).

— State house of Mass. By J. E. Jones. (National magazine, May, 1908, appendix v. 28.)

BRADFORD. Blockhouse built at Bradford, 1704. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, July, 1908. v. 44, p. 219-220.)

From Mass. Archives, v. 71, p. 174.

BRISTOL COUNTY. Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate records. Copied by Mrs. L. H. Greenlaw. (New England historical and genealogical register, April-July, 1908. v. 62, p. 179-184, 231-237).

Continuation of a series which appeared in the Genealogical advertiser, Dec., 1900-Dec., 1901. v. 3, p. 118-123; v. 4, p. 58-61, 123-125.

BROCKTON. Report of the 11th anniversary of Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, May, 1908. v. 32, p. 602-603).

BROOKLINE. The most inspiring estate in New England. By N. C. Greene. (New England magazine, April, 1908. v. 38, p. 137-143).

Estate of Prof. Chas. S. Sargent, Brookline.

CHARLESTOWN. The second Battle of Bunker's Hill. (Medford historical register, April, 1908. v. 11, p. 43-45).

An incursion made by Maj. Knowlton, Jan. 8, 1776.

CHATHAM. Gravestone inscriptions, from scattered grounds. Communicated by J. W. Hawes. (New England historical and genealogical register, April, 1908. v. 62, p. 203-204).

CHELSEA. The Chelsea fire. By Joseph Lee. (Charities and The Commons, May 2, 1908. v. 20, p. 149-151).

DANVERS. Reminiscences of J. G. Whittier's life at Oak Knoll, Danvers. By Mrs. A. J. Woodman. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, April, 1908. v. 44, p. 97-122.)

DENNIS. Dennis vital records. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 36-38).

Part 9, (births, 1799-1802); the earlier instalments appeared in this periodical, Jan., 1904-Jan., 1906.

ESSEX COUNTY. Essex County notarial records, 1697-1768. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan.-April, 1908. v. 44, p. 89-92, 147-152).

Series began v. 41 (1905), p. 183. This is part 8, covering 1715-1719.

— Ipswich court records and files. (Essex Antiquarian, July, 1908. v. 12, p. 116-121).

Part 8, 1656-1658; began in Jan., 1904, v. 8, p. 1.

— Salem court records and files. (Essex antiquarian, April, 1908. v. 12, p. 66-77).

Covers 1653-1658. Series began in June, 1899. (v. 3).

— Soldiers and sailors of the Revolution from Essex County. (Essex antiquarian, April-July, 1908. v. 12, p. 86-89, 130-135).

Names Bradbury to Brigs. From state records. Began Jan., 1897. v. 1.

— Suffolk County deeds; abstracts of records relating to Essex County. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1908. v. 12, p. 122-124).

Began in no. for July, 1905, v. 9, p. 97. This instalment gives deeds from v. 5 of "Suffolk deeds."

GREENFIELD. Extracts from the diary of Rev. Roger Newton, D.D., of Greenfield. (New England historic genealogical register, July, 1908. v. 62, p. 263-273).
Church members, admissions and baptisms, 1761-1812.

HALIFAX. Gravestone records from the Cemetery in Halifax on the shore of Monponsett Lake. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 8-11).

Part 2, (Pope-Sylvester); began in July, 1907.

HARWICH. Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the first parish in Harwich. (Mayflower descendant, April, 1908. v. 10, p. 123-124).

Part 11, (1750-51); began Oct., 1902. v. 4, p. 242.

HAVERHILL. Haverhill inscriptions before 1800: North parish burying ground. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1908. v. 12, p. 108-111).

— Haverhill inscriptions before 1800: West parish cemetery. (Essex antiquarian, April, 1908. v. 12, p. 62-65.)

MARBLEHEAD. Vital records, 1647-1849. Collected by J. W. Chapman. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, July, 1908. v. 44, p. 250-289).

Supplementing "Vital records of Marblehead," published, 1903-04.

MARLBOROUGH. Colonial records of Marlborough. Copied by Miss M. E. Spalding and communicated by F. P. Rice. (New England historical and genealogical register, July, 1908. v. 62, p. 220-229).

Years 1656-1660.

MARSHFIELD. Gravestone records from the Winslow cemetery at Marshfield. By J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 47-51).

Correcting numerous errors in Miss Thomas' list, pub. in the New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1850.

MASHPEE. Richard Bourne, missionary to the Mashpee Indians. By Mary F. Ayer. (New England historical and genealogical register, April, 1908. v. 62, p. 139-143).

MEDFORD. Earliest Mystic River ship-building. By J. H. Hooper. (Medford historical register, July, 1908. v. 11, p. 71-72).

— Y^e olde meting house of Meadford. By M. W. Mann. (Medford historical register, April-July, 1908. v. 11, p. 25-42, 62-67).

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. The snow shoe scouts. An address by G. W. Browne. (Granite state magazine, Jan.-Mar., 1908. v. 5, p. 5-22).

A company under Capt. William Tyng, raised 1703-04 in Chelmsford, Groton, Dunstable and Billerica.

NEW BRAINTREE. Deaths in New Braintree. Communicated by H. D. Woods. (New England historical and genealogical register, April, 1908. v. 62, p. 128-136).

This article, supplementing "Vital records," 1904, was begun in the Register for Jan. This installment covers 1843-1872.

NORFOLK COUNTY, OLD. Old Norfolk County records. (Essex antiquarian, April, 1908. v. 12, p. 81-86).

1660-1674; began in v. 1 of this periodical in the number for Feb., 1897. This is not the present Norfolk County, but a county organized in 1643 to include the towns north of the Merrimack River. Most of this region was awarded to N. H., 1680 and the remainder annexed to Essex County.

PEMBROKE. Gravestone records from the Cemetery at Pembroke Centre. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, April, 1908. v. 10, p. 97-100.)

Part 4, (Heley-Lapham); began in Jan., 1907. v. 9, p. 3.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr., 1908. v. 10, p. 16-19, 71-73).

1647-1656; series began in v. 1, April, 1899.

— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 21-24).

1650; series began in v. 1, Jan., 1899.

PLYMPTON. Gravestone records from the Old Cemetery at Plympton. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant April, 1908. v. 10, p. 111-116).

Part 4, (Cushman-Fuller); began in Jan., 1906. v. 8, p. 150.

PROVINCETOWN. Gravestone records from Cemetery Number one, Provincetown. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr., 1908. v. 10, p. 29-32, 67-71).

Parts 4 and 5, (Nicholson-Young); earlier installments in Jan. and Oct., 1906 and Oct., 1907.

— The wind-built hills. By Henry Chadwick. (Education, March, 1908. v. 28, p. 423-427).

SALEM. The Derbys of Salem. A study of 18th century commerce carried on by a family of typical New England merchants. By R. E. Peabody. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, July, 1908. v. 44, p. 193-219).

— Old Salem ships and sailors. By R. D. Paine, parts IV-VI. (Outing, April-June, 1908. v. 52, p. 37-45, 193-206, 296-305).

Series began in January no.

Contents:—IV. Daring merchants and their ventures.—V. Jonathan Haraden, privateersman.

—VI. How the town built a fighting frigate.

— Rev. John Higginson's letter on drunkenness in Salem. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, April, 1908. v. 44, p. 192).

From Essex County court files, v. 16.

— Salem. By C. H. White. (Harper's monthly magazine, June, 1908. v. 117, p. 20-28).

— Salem in 1700, nos. 31 and 32. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, April and July, 1908. v. 12, p. 59-61, 113-115).

Series began Nov., 1898; each number has a plan showing old streets and boundary lines of estates.

— Warnings to Negroes in Salem in 1790. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan., 1908. v. 44, p. 93-96).

From the Salem MSS. at Essex Institute.

SCITUATE. Gravestone records from the private burial ground of the James family at Greenbush. By Mrs. T. W. Thacher. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 27-28).

— Records of the First church of Scituate. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. Part I. (Mayflower descendant, April, 1908. v. 10, p. 90-96).

Period 1707-1723.

— Scituate vital records, transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, April, 1908. v. 10, p. 74-76).

Part 12, (Marriages, 1712-1719); began in Jan., 1899.

TRURO. Truro church records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 41-43).

Part 5, (1731-1733); began in number for Jan., 1907.

WAKEFIELD. Report of Faneuil Hall chapter, D. A. R. By Ellen T. Brown, historian. (American monthly magazine, May, 1908. v. 32, p. 603-604).

WELLFLEET. Records from the Old cemetery at Chequeset Neck, Wellfleet. By S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 19-20).

YARMOUTH. Yarmouth vital records. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 24-25).

Part 8, (1681-1707); began in number for Oct., 1905.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775--1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D. Editor.

State Brigantine "Hazard."

THE reason for the construction of this famous vessel by the State authorities is given in the following extract from the records of the General Court; dated August 6th, 1777:

"Whereas it appears to this Court that at the lowest Computation, the Armed Vessels belonging to the State have needed the Sum of Fifty five Thousand pounds, it is therefore,

Resolved, That it is expedient that two Armed Vessels to Mount Twenty eight or Thirty two Guns each, should be purchased or built and fixed out for the Service on Account of this State — and that the Board of War be, & hereby are impowered & directed to carry this Resolve forthwith into execution.

In Council Read & Concurred

Consented to by fifteen of the Council."

Under date of August 12th we read:—"Resolved that the Armed Vessel building for this State on the Plan of Mr Peck and to be commanded by Cap^t Samson, to be called the Hazard."

"In the House of Representatives.

The House made Choice unanimously by Ballot of Capt. Simeon Sampson to command the Armed Vessel building for this State on the Plan of Mr Peck."

Captain Simeon Samson, of Plymouth the first commander of the "Hazard," first served in the brigantine "Independence" of which he was commissioned Captain, April 17, 1776. His service dated until July 5, 1777. We find his name in a list of prisoners sent from Halifax, June 28, 1777, to be exchanged for British prisoners. He was chosen by ballot as above recorded, August 9, 1777, to command the "Hazard," said command to date from the 15th of the same month.

The First Lieutenant was Charles Dyer of Plymouth, who had served as Second Lieutenant under Captain Samson, in the "Independence" from September 19, 1776 until captured. (Service allowed to July 5, 1777.) His name appears on the list of prisoners sent from Halifax, June 28, 1777. He was engaged as First Lieutenant on the "Hazard," August 20, and commissioned November 15, 1777.

Second Lieutenant Walter Hatch of Hingham was engaged August 20, 1777. He served as Master in the "Independence" 4 months and 22 days to Sept. 22, 1776. Sept. 26th he was commissioned commander of the schooner "Hope," and later was taken prisoner in her. His name was on a list of prisoners sent from Halifax, June 28, 1777. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the "Hazard," November 15, 1777.

Peter Cunningham of Boston was engaged as Master of the "Hazard" Aug. 20, 1778 and commissioned November 17th.

Lieutenant Justus Harrington was commissioned Lieutenant of Marines, on the "Hazard," November 15, 1777. (A Justus Harrington of Brookline was a private in Captain Thomas White's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, April 19, 1775, serving in June, 1776, at Nantasket, under Lieutenant James Morton.)

Samuel Gilbert of Plymouth was Surgeon's Mate on the "Independence," being engaged May 10th, 1776, and serving until March 25, 1777. He was commissioned Surgeon on the "Hazard," November 15, 1777.

A letter from the Board of War, dated November 17, 1777, to Mr^s Moris Plame Penet et Cie, requested them to send by Captain Samson "in proportion" as he can "take them in," "50 Chests New effective foldiers firearms with long bayonettes" . . . 20 bales of blue and 5 bales of red cloth, 2,000 pairs of stout largest size shoes, 2,000 pieces of ravens duck, 2,000 Blankets, 100 pieces yard wide linen," etc.

Captain Samson in the "Hazard" with Captain Harraden in the "Tyrrannicide" was ordered November 17, 1777, to be

ready for sea and with the first fair wind to proceed "to the Coast of Spain & Portugal." thence to the southward of Madeira and return home by way of the West Indies. He was instructed as to the proper ports to which the various cargoes which he might capture should be sent, and informed that he was "at Liberty to touch at Nantz, Bourdeaux or Bilboa to refit." He was instructed to "by all means send or bring in as many prisoners as possible to the United States for the purposes of redeeming our suffering Seamen in the hands of the Enemy."

Before starting on the cruise he received a letter, dated at Boston, November 21, 1777, stating that "an armed Schooner formerly a Marblehead fishing Schooner about 70 or 80 Tons, black Sides, Quarter & waste Cloth, white Bottom, two square Topsails, said to be commanded by Captⁿ Callahan, from Halifax seen last Tuesday off Squirrel Island has spoke with several of the eastern wood Coasters all of whom she has let go, after speaking with them. It is apprehended she is coasting with another Schooner said to be the Halifax, for two Ships now laden & near ready to sail for France with Masts." He was ordered, with Captain Harraden in the "Tyranicide," to go to Townsend and investigate. The letter also stated that the enemy's ship had for some time rendezvoused at Squirrel Island at the mouth of Townsend Harbor.

In a letter written from Boothbay, Townsend, December 3, 1777, Captain Samson announced his arrival, which had been hindered by the loss of the gripe of the consort, the "Tyranicide." He had not seen the vessels mentioned but had heard of the one said to be commanded by Captain Callahan. It was rumored that he was not in command. He mentioned the good sailing qualities of the "Hazard" and stated that she sailed "very well, much better than my Consort (Tyranicide) . . . by Appearance she will be a Very good one she is Very Stiff & steers well."

The "Hazard" and "Tyranicide," sailing in conjunction, captured the brigantine

"Alexander," Captain James Waddie, December 13, 1777, the schooner "Good Intent," Captain William Dashpar, on the 22nd, and the brigantine "Polly," Captain Walter Stevens, on the 23d of the same month. These vessels have been described in the article upon the "Tyranicide." The net proceeds of the "Polly" amounted to 74,257 livres, 2 sols.

A letter from the agents at St. Pierre, Martinique, dated March 5, 1778, announced that the "Hazard" and "Tyranicide" arrived there February 21, and that they were being given "the needfull assistance." A letter from Captain Samson, also written March 5th, told of the small success of the cruise. They had taken three prizes. The weather had been bad, they had met few vessels and the ships had become very foul. They had only seen one British flag flying during the cruise, "a Frigate that we fell in with a few days before we Arrived here w^{ch} after we boar away for her and discovered her to be a Six & thirty Gun Frigate and we not thinking proper to engage her Sheard from her w^{ch} shee Perseving gave us Chase but we soon Run her out of sight we have since learned she was the Deal Castle. The Hazard proves to be a very good Seaboat & is as Excellent Sailor and works kindly every way. . . . We are now Preparing to heave down to clean & expect to be Ready for Sea next week. . . . I do not think it proper to Acquaint you where we intend to Cruise for fear of my Letters being Interseped."

The "Hazard" and "Tyranicide" sailed with the brig "Lion" of Salem from St. Pierre, March 30, 1777. After fitting the ships, a balance of 33,431:14:4 livres was due W. & G. Hutchinson, the agents. When they sailed they left the surgeon of the ship, Samuel Gilbert, sick on the island. His discharge was dated March 24, 1778. The above named agents in a letter to the President of the Board of War, dated March 31, 1778, stated that "Hazard" and "Tyranicide" sailed yesterday with the brig "Lion" of Salem, 16 guns. They also wrote that "Capt. Samson has undoubtedly mentioned to you, that the Hazard answers every purpose she was intended for & may justly be called the finest Vessel of her Burthen ever Built." They also enclosed accounts of the cargo of the brig "Polly" a prize of the vessels named.

In a letter written May 18, 1778, the Council ordered that on account of the report of a mutiny on board the "Hazard," Captain Samson be "directed to detain all wages & prize money as is now due, or may hereafter become due . . . untill he has Examined into the mutiny . . . and has found out the Ringleaders." On account of his supposed connection with this mutiny, Second Lieutenant Walter Hatch, of Hingham, was discharged May 20, 1778. The following document dated Boston, June 30, 1778, is preserved in the Massachusetts Archives;

"To the Hon^{ble} Council for the State of Massachusetts Bay.

The Petition of Walter Hatch late 2nd Lieut of the Brigg Hazard, in the Service of this State; humbly Sheweth—That your Petitioner has been inform'd that Sundry Depositions has been taken relative to his conduct on board said Brigg in her late Cruise; Your Petitioner having been confin'd by a severe fitt of sickness, could not attend at the taking said Depositions, neither was he ever notified for that purpose; but is informed your Honours have ordered his Prize Money & Wages to be Stopt." He declared that he was entirely innocent and asked that a committee be appointed to hear him. Affidavits from several of the men were presented at the hearing to show that Lieutenant Hatch encouraged them to present the round robin, the following being among them;

"I, Samuel Myrick lately belonging to y^e Brigantine of War called the Hazzard belonging to y^e State of y^e Massachufetts Bay in New England of Lawful age Mariner testify & declare y^t I was on board y^e s^d Brigantine on or about y^e twenty second of April last bound on a cruize y^t there appeared an Uneafiness on board among y^e men upon account of their long Abfence in Consequence of which a petition was

wrote by one William Spear intended to have been presented to Cap^t Sampson but was not, said petition having been shewn to Lieu^t Hatch who disapproved of it saying that would not do but they must have a Round Robbin. When said Hatch told said Spear there must be a Round Robbin he Replied, he did not know what a Round Robbin was upon which said Hatch undertook to inform him in manner following— You must draw a circle and write your names round it fo yt it may not be discovered who Signed first foon after I heard there was one on foot which was offered to me to sign & I signed it accordingly— I further testify that I heard it said that Tho^s McCann then on board said Brigantine wrote the above Round Robbin & further I say not.

Samuel Myrick.

Boston, June 17, 1778."

The committee found no "direct proof that the Said Walter Hatch was the Stirrer up or promoter of said mutiny" but suspected that "he did not do all that a good officer would or ought to have done to Discourage it." He was requested to attend the board and cautioned to behave with more circumspection. The order detaining his prize money and wages was "reversed & repealed."

Captain Samson, in a letter to the Council in May, 1778, wrote that on his late cruise, when he took the brigantine "Elizabeth," Thomas How, Master, "which brigantine not having arrived in port," he took out of her a boy, called James Pool, about twelve years old, and that he was now confined in the prison ship. He asked permission to have him liberated and become his servant, as said boy desired. The permission was granted, May 22nd.

First Lieutenant Charles Dyer received his discharge from the "Hazard," May 20, 1778. June 4, 1778, a gallon of West India rum was ordered to be delivered to Captain

Harraden, for use of the sick on board the "Hazard" and "Tyrannicide."

The following letter explains itself:

"Massachusetts } To the Hon^{ble} the Council
State. } of said State.

The Memorial of

Simeon Samson

Humbly Sheweth

I have hitherto endeavored to serve my Country with the best of my abilities, in that department in which I was most Capable of Acting; and the testimonials I have received of your honors approbation of my Conduct gives me sensible pleasure—I should be happy to Continue in the same line of service, would the state of my health admit of it; but I have long had some symptoms of a threatening disorder which were Increased by a Rigorous confinement with the Enemy, that oblige me reluctantly to resign the Command of one of the best Vessels in the world; and my Physicians and Friends unite in advising me to this measure—When I have Recovered the Enjoyment of health I should wish to Return again to Bu^siness.

I am with great Respect Your Honors

Most obed^t Hum^{bl} Serv^t.

Simⁿ Samson."

Boston 10 June 1778.

Captain Samson was engaged May 11, 1780, to command the "Mars," and was commissioned on the 21st of July of that year.

"State of Massachusetts Bay.

Council Chamber, Watertown, June 16, 1778.

Ordered— That the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to deliver the Secretary of this State fourteen Rheams of good writing Paper, one thousand of Quills, Six pounds of Sealing Wax & three pounds of Wafers, for the Use of Said State out of the Cargo lately captured by Capt Simeon Sampson & Sent into the Port of Boston."

The President of the Board of War wrote to the Council and House of Representatives, June — 1778, stating that the late commander of the "Hazard," Captain Samson had declined the service on account of ill health and asking that a new commander be appointed as soon as possible as "many of the Enemy's Vessels, will early in the Year be at Sea."

Captain John Fisk wrote from Salem, June 9, 1778, acknowledging the receipt of a letter announcing Captain Samson's ill health, and tendering to him the command of the "Hazard." He declined and wrote, "I am sincerely ob^d to your Honours for your good opinion of me, but am sorry to inform you that it will not be for interest I shall ever take the Command of any arm^d Ship, but purposly to serve my Country—the Brig^t Hazard is a very good Vesel to take prizes for gain but on the other hand she must run from every thing, I think not to go to sea untill I can get a ship that is able to make some defence against a British frigate, and if my Country Shall have such a ship and cannot find a better man to Command her I shall allways be ready to enter the service.

I am your Honours,

Most Oblidge Hum^l Serv^t

Jno Fisk."

"In the House of Representatives, June 17, 1778. Order^d that Cap^t Williams, Mr Greenough and Mr Ward be a Committee to confer with such as the Hon^e Board shall appoint on the subject of appointing a Captain for the Brigantine Hazard.

fent up for Concurrence

Sam^l Freeman, Spk, H R"

"State of Massachusetts Bay.

In the Houfe of Representatives, June 23, 1778.

The Houfe made choice by ballot of Capt John Foster Williams to command the Brigantine Hazard."

John Foster Williams was born in Boston Mass., October 12th, 1743. He followed the sea from early life and his first command in the Revolution was the sloop "Republic," in which he served as Captain from May 8, 1776 until October 1st of that year, and made an enviable record in her. From December 16, 1776 until February 17, 1777, he commanded the brigantine "Massachusetts." He was commissioned Captain of the brigantine "Wilkes" June 23, 1777, and the brigantine "Active" (privateer), October 14, 1777. He was taken prisoner in the last named vessel and was returned from Newport, R. I. and landed at Bristol, March 7, 1778.

His First Lieutenant, Peter Cunningham, had served as Master in the same vessel under Captain Samson. He was commissioned First Lieutenant June 26th. On the same date Prize Master Daniel Turner, also of the "Hazard," was promoted to be Second Lieutenant. He was discharged October 14, 1778.

In one of the short cruises out from Boston, Captain Perez Cushing, of Lieutenant Colonel Paul Revere's Regiment, asked permission to go. He was allowed to sail with some of his men, not exceeding thirty in number. Captain Williams, in the "Hazard," captured a brig and a schooner, March 16, 1779. He captured also the brig "Active," Captain Sims. This last named vessel was said to carry 18 guns and 16 swivels, with about 100 men. The capture was made off St Thomas, W. I. after an engagement lasting 37 minutes, in which the "Hazard" lost 3 killed and 5 wounded. He also had an action with a British ship of 14 guns and 80 men. Several attempts were made to board but she finally sheered off. First Lieutenant Cunningham received his discharge papers, April 20, 1779. In July of that year, the "Hazard" was appraised at £120,000.

While cruising in the summer of 1779, Captain Williams was met by Captain

Manley in the "Jason," who told him that all the vessels on the coast had been ordered to the Penobscot. He accordingly sailed on that unfortunate expedition and the gallant ship was burned to prevent her from falling into the hands of the enemy. He was given the command of the "Protector," a ship of 26 guns, with a crew of 200 men and boys, October 8, 1779 and went on a cruise to the West Indies. In her, he fought the British ship "Admiral Duff," Captain R. Strange, with 30 guns. A shot from the "Protector" ignited her magazine and she blew up. Captain Williams was captured later and kept until May 19, 1782. January 3, 1782-3 he was commissioned Captain of the ship "Alexander," of Boston, 17 guns and 50 men. From 1790, until his death June 24, 1814, he is said to have commanded a revenue-cutter.

Several other less important vessels bore the name "Hazard" during the Revolution.

The Battlefield of Bunker Hill.

Dr. Rufus W. Sprague has kindly sent to the magazine a communication telling about the evidences of the battle of Bunker Hill which came to his notice when he was a boy, attending the Prescott Grammar School then situated in the rear of Elm Street, near Medford Street, in Charlestown. This school building was located about on the line with the rail fence at the time of the battle and many interesting reminders of the conflict were found in that vicinity.

The grade, in the territory bounded by Bunker Hill, Medford, Everett and Polk Sts., was lowered a few feet at that time and a part of this area was used by the boys as a playground. Occasionally while waiting for the school bell, the boys would amuse themselves in digging up the earth in search of relics, using knives and sticks for tools. They were often rewarded by finding buttons, parts of old muskets, bullets and pieces of bone.

One afternoon, when returning from school with two other boys, they stopped

to watch workmen engaged in excavating for an extension of Norton's factory, situated at the corner of Everett and Medford Streets. This was a fertile field for relics, as it was here that the British Light Infantry under General Howe advanced in the attack on the rail fence, and were repulsed with great slaughter by troops under Colonels Stark and Reed and Captain Knowlton. While the boys were standing there, three skulls and some bones were unearthed. One of these skulls is still in the doctor's possession.

A shot from a British ship in the Charles River, probably the *Lively*, struck and partially shattered a headstone in the Phipps Street Cemetery during the battle. This is the burial place of many of the early settlers and contains a monument erected to the memory of John Harvard, founder of Harvard College. About half way up the hill on School Street, in an easterly direction from the Cemetery, two cannon balls were found in the early sixties by laborers, while engaged in digging a trench for a drain. They were undoubtedly missiles from one of the British ships.

July Fourth, 1909.

How shall we celebrate the day?

Thoughtful Americans become each year more and more dissatisfied with the present day celebration of the birthday of our national independence. The amount of unnecessary suffering of mind and body, caused by the use of such large quantities of high explosives and the painful annoyance of innocent invalids, should cause all true lovers of our country to pause and consider.

At the annual conference of the patriotic societies of Massachusetts, held at the Twentieth Century Club in March, a proposition was made by a member of the Sons of the Revolution, which points the

way to a more rational observance of the day. He recommends that members of all the patriotic societies co-operate in the production of an historical pageant in the Harvard Stadium, on July fourth, 1909. It has been suggested that fifteen or more episodes of Massachusetts history be taken as the subjects of short historical dramatic sketches of fifteen minutes each. The costumes, characters and speaking parts to be historically correct, and accompanied when possible with appropriate music.

Among the episodes suggested as especially appropriate are, "A Sabbath Service among the Pilgrims at Plymouth," "A Witchcraft Trial at Salem," "The Incarceration of Governor Andros," "The Inauguration of John Hancock, 1790," and "Governor Andrew Receiving the Battle Flags from the Veterans of the Civil War."

Plans are already assuming definite shape and we are pleased to announce that a number of Boston men have been in Quebec, studying the pageantry in connection with the tercentenary celebration. One way to accomplish this much desired end, is to have the state districted, and the patriotic societies in each district united into a working body upon which shall fall the duty of presenting one of the subjects chosen.

No section of similar size in the country is as rich in subjects of historic lore as the Old Bay State. We have a large number of patriotic societies composed of devoted, enthusiastic men and women; willing to help in any movement for the nation's good. In addition we have hosts of generous people of wealth, and culture, who would gladly do their share toward making the affair possible from a financial standpoint. The Harvard Stadium is an ideal place for such a presentation. Let us hope that the project will prove a success and that this beautiful meeting place will become each year the Mecca of the patriotic sons and daughters of Massachusetts.

British Ensigns. Auction sales.

An interesting idea of "Yankee thrift" may be gained from a perusal of the records of the auction sale of privateer prizes and their cargoes. Original manuscript volumes have recently been acquired by the Essex Institute, which were kept by the auctioneer's clerk during the middle period of the revolution.

In none of the records have the shrewd owners of these vessels, shown their love for gain more strongly than in the sale at auction of the flags and ensigns of the British prizes. A few of these sales are recorded as follows;

Nathaniel Silsbee, on November 3, 1779, purchased an "English Ensign" for £125:00:00. On the same date, Edward Allen bought a "Jack" of the same nationality for £50:00:00 and a pennant for £23:00:00. These were all sold by the agents of the brigantine "Fame" having been taken from a prize which she had captured.

June 16, 1780, Mr. Millet purchased at auction a British ensign from the brigantine "Polly" which had been captured by the brigantine "Tyger," of Salem. The

increased price paid for this flag may have been due in part at least, to the depreciation of money which occurred during the later years of the war. The high price of commodities and the low purchasing power of the money used is shown in many other instances in these reports.

An ox sold April 28, 1780, by the agents of the privateer brigantine "Tyger," already mentioned above, was purchased by John Leach, he paying "1950 Dolls. or £585" for the same. On the eleventh of the previous month, the agents for the ship "Oliver Cromwell" sold 148 pounds of butter (including cask) to John Buffington, for 30 shillings a pound, a total value of £222:00:00. 129 gallons of New England rum sold for 138 shillings a gallon or £840:02:00.

Brigantine "Massachusetts."

The next vessel to be considered in the naval series will be the "Massachusetts." She was for some time the consort of the "Tyrannicide" and was in many engagements under the command of noted men of the Old Bay State.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE Maverick-Doherty proposition, which has recently been before the public can hardly be taken seriously by thoughtful people. Samuel Maverick settled at Winnisimmet, now Chelsea, where the first settlement in Boston harbor was made, and built in 1625 a fortified house which the late Judge Mellen Chamberlain affirmed to be the oldest permanent house within the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He owned the whole of Noddle's Island, now East Boston; his family held a prominent place for generations. Maverick Square in East Boston was named in honor of this sterling family of fine historic significance, and the name of the ancient landholder was very fittingly given to this permanent public square. But Mr. Doherty, a ward-politician, presumably, unknown beyond the limits of his bailiwick, has aspirations for enduring remembrance, and as he has been trained in the school of politics, which achieves notoriety for its followers by attaching their names to school-houses and ferry-boats, it has been urged by his friends and followers that the ancient and honored name of Maverick give place to Doherty. The very suggestion seems audacious and appalling, and yet it has serious significance, wholly apart from the issue of this particular contention.

THE names of streets and public ways, and the open squares in every community, are given and changed, too often without regard for fitness or public acceptance.

Sometimes a new way is opened by an individual over his private land and in due time dwellings are built, and a name given,

perhaps his own, perhaps a fanciful and ridiculous title. Eventually the way becomes a public road, and the name, now established in use, is tacitly recognized as the permanent one. So it comes about that a modest street with a few straggling houses, bears not only a name of ephemeral significance or of conspicuous unfitness, but the further enormity is perpetrated of styling it an avenue. The name is a reminder of great Parisian thoroughfares, lined with splendid dwellings, filled with beautiful equipages, or the broad and crowded ways of any great metropolis. What could be more grotesque than this pompous title, applied to the rural, dusty, diminutive ways, which are thus misnamed in so many communities! In general, the names given to public roads, in the towns and villages at least, seem a matter of accident or individual fancy or the work of some committee, which seems sadly deficient in sentiment or the appreciation of the eternal fitness of things.

But whatever the genesis of the name, an unfit one is a public grievance. It is a matter of profound concern to all the citizens of every community that the names of streets and ways and squares be significant and dignified. A frivolous name causes mortification to the thoughtful citizen, and excites the ridicule of the stranger. A great name like that of Washington and Lafayette, unfitly applied to a mean thoroughfare, is like a jewel of gold in a swine's snout. The name of a citizen who will soon be forgotten has only a fleeting significance. In a way, the names which prevail in any town or village are suggestive of its tone and quality.

OUR plea is for names of enduring significance. Let a new street or way receive the name of an original owner of the land, or some honorable family name, that has been frequent and familiar in past years, but is liable to be forgotten. No easier and more permanent opportunity of commemorating the names of the early settlers or prominent citizens of later times can be desired. While a change of name is always to be regretted, for names should be permanent and change should be made only under the compulsion of a real necessity, an unfit name should give place to a worthier. Sometimes an old name, full of flavor, may well be revived.

A few instances come to mind. In the year 1640, by order of the General Court, a highway was laid out from Rowley to Salem, the first, of which any mention remains in the Court Records. For many years, it was known as the Bay Road, or the "Road leading into the Bay." While the name has been lost, the ancient highway is substantially identical with the present county road. In Ipswich, the name has been revived and it has been suggested that all the other towns, intersected by this historic road, restore the ancient title. Another ancient road from Springfield to Boston bore the same name, and this might well be given anew.

With later times the turnpike was built, and regular lines of stage-coaches were maintained. Vivid memories remain of the coach, crowded without and within with passengers, creeping up the hills, dashing down the slopes and making a grand sweep up the village street to the inn. These old turnpikes are utilized in part, though some sections have fallen into disuse, but it would be an interesting reminder of the old times, if the old name, The Turnpike, could still be preserved along their whole length. Very fitly we retain our Market streets in many towns, though the stated gatherings of farm wagons with

produce of every sort, which gave occasion for the name, have long since been forgotten. The Turnpike would be a stately and romantic title, and a fit memorial of the stage-coach and the post road.

SOME of the old names are full of flavor. In one town, Turkey Shore, Heart Break Hill road, and "The way to Labor-in-vain," all old and picturesque, still hold and with how much more of sentiment, than some prosy modern title! In every town, similar instances will occur.

The good old fashioned "lane," as applied to some rural thoroughfare, is passing away. With the incoming of some smart, new houses, and the invasion of unsightly poles, for telephones or electric light, there is a feeling that "lane" is shabby and out-of-date, like gingham sun-bonnets and calico best gowns. Straightway it becomes a street, or road, or avenue. But what a delicious vision lingers of a narrow winding way through woods and fields, bordered with hawthorn hedges and gay with spring primroses in old England. In the very heart of London, Drury Lane and Mark Lane still preserve the memory of the rural solitudes of long ago. The Cowgate has not grown too unsavoury for modern ears in Edinburgh. What pity, that New England should look askance at such old names and ask for something up to date! But if the old "lane" must go, let it be "road" rather than "street." For "road" is rural and venerable. We apply the name still to the stately Roman highway, which reached from Rome to the ends of the world through forest and desert. Street is the name for the crowded city thoroughfare, not for solitudes.

BUT of all the old names, the stateliest and most suggestive is the Common. Now and then, it is supplanted by the more ambitious title of Park, but most unwisely. In the earliest days of Rome, when the colony was established, a town lot of an

acre or so was assigned each settler within the protecting wall, and outside was the common land, in which all shared the privilege of pasture and other public use. In the German village life, the same usage prevailed. When our Puritan ancestors made their settlements, they reverted to this ancient system of land holding, though they were fresh from densely peopled England, where the old way of land tenure had long been outgrown. Within the town, which was usually or often surrounded with a fence, houselots of two acres and upward were assigned to individuals. The great tracts of forest and pasture lands were owned in common by the body of householders, and the privilege of pasturage and of felling the forest for fuel and for timber was a common right. Almost invariably, there was a reservation about the meeting-house, which was held for public use and jealously guarded from any intrusion. The ancient commons, with the accompanying rights of commoners, have long since become extinct, but occasionally the name remains in some outlying "common fields." But in almost every town and village, the open Common yet remains and holds its ancient name. Professor Freeman, the English historian, visiting Massachusetts, was greatly impressed with this, and remarked upon the great pleasure

he found in discovering so many reminders of this ancient system of land-tenure. To every student, the name has rich significance. It is a monumental record of the Past, infinitely better than any modern substitute.

And the same may be said of the more picturesque "Green," with its suggestion of the village sports and games, which had so large place in every English village. The Puritans suffered unspeakably from the license given by "The Book of Sports" to engage in such profane indulgences, after the church service on the Sabbath day; and the goodly English name which still holds in the old country, may have been fraught with such reminders of anguish, that they did not care to repeat it in their free home. Occasionally the name is found, however. Ipswich rejoices in The Meeting House Green, and The School House Green, as well, near the school house where the famous Ezekiel Cheever taught from 1650 to 1660, and his successors for two centuries more. Taunton Green remains and the goodly name may linger in many other localities.

Is a standing committee on the names of public ways in every community, composed of men of sentiment and discretion and vested with large power, a wholly Utopian dream?

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D. CHAS. A. FLAGG JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK ALBERT W. DENNIS
SALEM, MASS. WASHINGTON, D. C. DORCHESTER, MASS. SALEM, MASS.

VOL. I

OCTOBER, 1908

NO. 4

Contents of this Issue.

GOVERNOR CURTIS GUILD, JR.	<i>John N. McClintock</i>	207
MASSACHUSETTS TODAY	<i>Curtis Guild, Jr.</i>	214
LIEUT. GOV. EBEN S. DRAPER	<i>John N. McClintock</i>	215
HEATH: A HISTORIC HILL TOWN	<i>Edward P. Guild</i>	219
FIFTY YEARS OF PROBATION WORK IN MASSACHUSETTS	<i>Frank B. Sleeper</i>	226
COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S REGIMENT	<i>F. A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	235
PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD		260
THE ROLL OF CAPT. JOSIAH WILLIARD'S COMPANY AT FORT DUMMER	<i>George Sheldon</i>	267
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	269
SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS		274
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	278
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		287
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i>	289
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i>	291



GOVERNOR CURTIS GUILD, JR.

BY JOHN N. McCLINTOCK.

THE Governor of Massachusetts, by virtue of his office, is always a stately and commanding figure. When his official dignities are supplemented by unusual gifts and graces of character, he becomes a personage of profound interest to every citizen of the old Commonwealth.

Election to the office of Governor of the State of Massachusetts, representing the authority, the dignity, and the traditions of the Commonwealth, gives to the man honored by such election preeminence, kingly power, and a place in the history of the country: his breeding, his training, and his preparation for the high office, as well as his record in the administration of the affairs of State, are matters of public interest.

Governor Guild was born in South street, Boston, Feb. 2, 1860, the son of Curtis and Sarah (Cobb) Guild. His father (born in Boston, Jan. 19, 1827; married in September, 1858) founded the Commercial Bulletin, Jan. 1, 1859, and attained fame as an editor and author. His mother was descended from General David Cobb, aide to General Washington; his grandfather, Curtis Guild of South Dedham, Harvard College, 1822, was a well-known Boston merchant; his grandmother was the daughter of Ezra Hodges, a revolutionary soldier.

He was prepared for college at the Chauncey Hall school and was graduated from Harvard in 1881. While in college he was an editor of the *Crimson* and of the *Lampoon*, took part in the first Greek play ever given at Harvard, and was chosen class orator. He took the highest honors, having specialized in English and French literature, history and English composition.

In his class oration, departing from conventional themes, Mr. Guild made a forceful exposition of the duties of the American citizen in politics. These precepts he put into immediate practice by taking an active interest in ward politics in the first election in which he was allowed to cast his vote. For a number of years he was either treasurer or chairman of the ward 9 committee and a constant attendant at the conventions of the Republican party. He was one of the five original founders of the Republican Club of Massachusetts. He became conspicuous at once as a political speaker. In 1896, he was sent by the national committee through Maryland, West Virginia and the central West, in the campaign against William J. Bryan. He spoke nearly every night for five months, addressing great audiences in Carnegie Music Hall, Chicago, the Opera House, Philadelphia, the Auditorium, Detroit, and the Cooper Union, New York. He spoke often in all the New England states as well, and was forced to decline repeated offers from all the large lecture bureaus of the country. His services on the political platform were purely a labor of love, as he persistently refused any pecuniary compensation. He was the orator at the dedication of the state monument to John Hancock at Detroit, on Washington's Birthday, 1897, and at the dedication of the Shay's rebellion monument in Taunton. He represented Massachusetts as acting chairman of the commission at Atlanta, Ga., and as chairman of the second southern exposition at Nashville, Tenn. He was always chosen to represent the 7th army corps in the Spanish-American war on official occasions both in the United States and in Cuba, where his addresses were made in Spanish.

In 1895 Mr. Guild presided at the Republican State Convention. The following year he was chosen by acclamation delegate-at-large to the national convention in St. Louis. There he took a very active part in the canvass of the convention by Massachusetts, which resulted in the substitution of the gold plank in place of the straddle in the party platform. He was one of the vice presidents of this convention.

Eighteen of the most strenuous years of Mr. Guild's life were devoted to practical newspaper work. After experience in every department he was taken into partnership by his father and uncle. Consequent daily study, discussion and suggestion of measures for state and national legislation aided materially in qualifying him for the work he was later called upon to perform. He wrote the first articles suggesting the subway, and aided Mayor Matthews, Gov. Greenhalge and others in the drafting and passage of the measure. He fought the sugar fight on sugar tests in the New York



GOVERNOR CURTIS GUILD, JR.

custom house and secured investigation, which reported that tests in the New York custom house were too low.

He began the agitation for dry docks in Boston and urged the measure in the newspaper and on the platform until the Legislature passed a resolution in its favor. He drafted the bill which abolished political appointments to the Governor's staff restricting them to soldiers only.

He wrote many of the posters, cards and particularly the statistical literature used by the Republican party in Massachusetts and furnished facts and figures to members of Congress and senators, even of the states beyond the Mississippi. He made the Commercial Bulletin statistics on wool the accepted authority on that staple, not only in the United States, but in England, the European continent and Australia. He has been for years a contributor to the North American Review, the Atlantic Monthly, Harpers and Life.

Mr. Guild began his military career at the age of ten years, when he joined the Chauncey Hall School battalion. In seven years he rose through all the grades until he was major, and commanded his school for two years. Only the wishes of his parents withheld him from entering West Point. For two years and until it disbanded, he was first lieutenant of the Harvard Rifle Corps. He joined troop A, the National Lancers, of the 1st battalion Massachusetts cavalry, as a private, becoming a non-commissioned and a commissioned officer in that famous old troop. A staff appointment was offered him by the late Gov. Greenhalge, but was declined. On the earnest solicitation of Gov. Wolcott he accepted the office of inspector general of rifle practice, and in 1897, the year he was in office, 96 per cent. of the Massachusetts militia were qualified as marksmen.

The day after the sinking of the Maine Mr. Guild waited upon the Governor, and declaring his conviction that war was inevitable, requested that if war should be declared, his resignation as a staff officer be accepted and that his name be filed as a volunteer. This made him, in February, 1898, the first volunteer in Massachusetts for the Spanish war. Gov. Wolcott sent him, in company with Gen. Dalton, to arrange for equipment in case of war. When the war began he sought appointment as first lieutenant and aide on the staff of some general going to Cuba. His application was unsuccessful; and he abandoned all attempts in this direction and became first lieutenant and adjutant of the 6th Mass. At that time Washington authorities had stated that probably not more than two regiments from Massachusetts would be sent out of the state. Owing to the scarcity of officers in the regular army, without his request or even his

knowledge, Mr. Guild was appointed lieutenant-colonel and inspector-general on his record and assigned to the 7th army corps, that of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. Mr. Guild was notified by Gen. Corbin to be ready to embark for Cuba within ten days. But the department sent not Gen. Lee but Gen. Shafter to Cuba, and the 7th army corps saw service first in Florida and Georgia. Later it went to Cuba as part of the army of occupation in Havana province.

Mr. Guild acted as drill master and, for a portion of the time, as chief ordnance officer, in addition to his duties as inspector general. He inaugurated a new method of weekly inspection reports covering health, drill, sanitation, food and equipment. His special service was the breaking up of the fever camp at Miami, in spite of the railroad lobby at Washington. He resigned his commission and asked for a court-martial for appealing directly to the President over the heads of superior officers. He was sustained by the President and the camp was abandoned. He was the prime mover in the inspection and laying out of camp sites in Savannah, together with framing of court regulations and discipline of pilots during the period that the United States forces were embarking from there.

In Cuba, in addition to his regular services as inspector general, he was chief of the secret service at the time when Cuban guerillas were expected to massacre the Spanish inhabitants. He had entire charge of investigation of all claims for land damages, together with inspection and reform of the slaughter house system. Upon the close of his services as a volunteer he was offered a position by the President as military member of the colonial commission to frame laws for Cuba and Porto Rico, with the rank in the army that he had held in the volunteer forces. This he declined and resigned on the breaking up of the corps.

In 1900 he stumped the West with Theodore Roosevelt. The office of first assistant postmaster general was tendered him, but was declined.

In 1902 Mr. Guild was nominated for Lieutenant Governor by acclamation, by the Republican state convention held at Boston and was elected in November of that year. He was renominated and re-elected in 1903 and 1904. In the fall of 1905, Lieut. Gov. Guild was nominated by acclamation for Governor and was successful in the November election, polling 197,469 votes, against 174,911 for the Democratic candidate, General Charles W. Bartlett of Boston. In 1906 he was nominated again for Governor without opposition and was reelected in November, receiving 222,528 votes against a total of 192,295 for John B. Moran of Boston, who had received the nomination of the Democratic party, of Hearst's Independent League and of

the Prohibition party. Notwithstanding this combination of elements against him, Gov. Guild's plurality was 30,233 or nearly 8,000 more than it had been in the preceding year. In 1907 he was reelected by 105,000 plurality over his Democratic opponent, Henry M. Whitney.

His long and varied experiences in so many fields, in political campaigning, in the army, in the editor's sanctum, in the sharp competitions of an active business career, his scholastic culture and his judicial temper, had prepared him for a wise and honorable discharge of the duties, now laid upon him, and for statesmanlike leadership.

The record of his administration is a record of gratifying success. In his last address to the General Court, the Governor made a brief but valuable summary of the legislation accomplished during the first two years of his administration.

"The constructive work of Massachusetts in this short period not only is already serving as a model elsewhere, but its new departures have won general and national encomium.

"Complete recodification or radical reform has been effected in the laws covering the banking and financial institutions of the Commonwealth, the regulation of the sale of liquor, the control of insurance, the hours, age and condition of labor, the medical inspection of schools and factories, the control of telephones and telegraphs, the extension of the express business to trolley lines, the protection of children in school and factory, the safeguarding of juries, the checking of corruption in elections, and the system of taxation.

"Progressive change or radical reform has been effected in the police and excise system of the city of Boston, the Bank Commission, the insurance department, the Gas and Electric Light Commission, the Rutland Sanatorium, the Highway Commission, the Foxborough State Hospital, the State system of education, the Armory Commission, the office of State Forester, the State control of weights and measures, the Bureau of Statistics of Labor, the department of boiler inspection, the State police, and the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

"These great changes, legislative and executive, have been made, thanks to the methods of the General Court and the temper of our people, without any dislocation of public life or disturbance of private business.

"Public-service corporations have found that public regulation knows no favorites. In some, abuses have been corrected; in some, the charge to the public has been materially reduced. In every case, however, the Commonwealth has maintained, as it ever must maintain, quietly if possi-

ble, but conspicuously if necessary, the dignity and inviolability of its statutes, no matter what the result."

The results of this earnest, constructive legislation are evident on every hand.

Great public works for the benefit of all, or some distinct district, including highways, parkways, parks, grade crossings, armories, sewerage, and water supply, have been wisely carried on by the State independently or lending its credit to interested municipalities, and temporarily assuming a large contingent debt. Laws governing the civil service, sanitation and the public health, have been broadened and made more effective in practice. The work devolving upon the various boards and commissions has been systemized, so that their organization has become a model to the National Government and the government of other states.

The restrictive laws pertaining to banking passed during the administration permitted the Massachusetts banks to go through the financial crisis of 1907 without derangement of business. The insurance department of the Commonwealth is the admitted standard for efficiency in the country; Massachusetts insurance laws have been copied in part by many States, and by some States almost in their entirety. Permissive insurance and old-age annuities by savings banks were legalized.

Telegraph and telephone companies, like other public-service corporations, have been placed under the supervision of the Commonwealth, and the legal use and illegal abuse of the highways of the State by automobiles have been sharply defined.

Laws pertaining to railroads and street railways have been codified, strengthened and enforced for the benefit of the public. The militia has been placed upon a new basis, to the great advantage of the service. Labor legislation has been especially progressive; and the right to one day's rest in seven has been legalized. The bucket shop, a form of gambling in the rise and fall in price of legitimate securities and property, has been legally abolished, as well as the promotion of bogus enterprises and questionable schemes. The Commission on Commerce and Industry to promote the best interests of the Commonwealth has been established.

That Gov. Guild's administration has appealed to labor organizations is evident from the resolutions passed in 1908 by the Boston Central Labor Union, representing all the unions of Greater Boston:

"Always just and fair in his dealings, the workingman has come to look upon him as a bulwark against tyranny, oppression and abuse.

"Ever ready with voice, pen and money to assist those in need, and



MRS. CURTIS GUILD, JR.

ever ready to champion the right, he has bound himself to the heart of the Commonwealth with ties of love and respect that can never be severed."

The Massachusetts Medical Society passed resolutions thanking the Governor for his leadership in effecting certain medical reforms; and the same sentiment was publicly voiced by the President in an address given at Provincetown. The decoration of the Governor by the King of Italy was in part a recognition of new legislation passed to prevent the swindling of immigrants by padrones and fake bankers. In the last year of his administration, Governor Guild received a very flattering vote at the Republican National Convention for nomination as the candidate of his party for the office of Vice-President of the United States.

He is a friendly and sympathetic helper in all good enterprises. The appeal of the Paul Revere Memorial Association for funds was seconded by a cordial, personal letter from the Governor. He appended his name to the petitions from Massachusetts to Congress for national investigation of child labor, and for consideration of the atrocities in the Congo region, and the tariff petition to the President.

In June, 1892, he married Miss Charlotte P. Johnson, daughter of Mr. E. C. Johnson of the well-known firm of C. F. Hovey and Co. of Boston. She shares her husband's unaffected and unostentatious ways. Without children, she has a tender interest in many poor boys and girls, and delights to help them in their struggle for an education. Their home life is simple and sincere.

Governor Guild is a Unitarian in religion, a member of the prudential committee of the Arlington Street Church, a life member of the Young Men's Christian Union and of the Press Club, a Mason of high degree, a member of the Tavern, Algonquin, Puritan, Exchange, and University clubs. He is active in the management of the Benevolent Fraternity of Churches, and cordial in his support of any enterprise, which promotes good citizenship and enhances the common weal.

Governor Guild has received the degree of LL. D. from Holy Cross College.

Massachusetts To-day.



If you seek the monuments to the Bay State's enterprise do not look behind you, look around you. European authorities admit that France alone compares with Massachusetts in the excellence of her State highways. Buda-Pesth was the first city in the world to use a subway for the relief of street traffic, Boston was the second and New York followed. The tunnel under Boston harbor is the first submarine tunnel ever built in the United States for the rapid transit of street passengers. Only the great dam of the Nile at Assouan exceeds; no other dam yet built equals in extent the huge Metropolitan Water Works dam near Clinton. Yet every one of these great public works has been constructed far within the estimated cost. Not one contractor engaged in their construction has been asked for a cent by the political party in control of this Commonwealth; not one man who has used pick or shovel has had his politics controlled or questioned.

Such is Massachusetts. As she was first at Lexington and Concord, so has she been at El Caney and Santiago. As she voiced the National protest against the slavery of the black man in the cotton field, so she voices the National protest against the slavery of the white child in the cotton factory. As Massachusetts' ideals incarnated in the schools of Horace Mann spread universal education through the country, so now do Massachusetts' ideals through an organization born in Boston seek to spread universal peace throughout the world.

Such is the home we open to you; such is Massachusetts. She seeks no eulogy. She needs no apology.

Governor Guild in Old Home Week Address.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR EBEN S. DRAPER.

BY JOHN N. McCLINTOCK.

In the year 1830, in the first issue of the Boston Transcript, Ira Draper of Milford advertised "temples" for weaving, of his own invention and manufacture, then on exhibition in the store of John Lowell. He was the son of Major Abijah Draper of Dedham, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and a descendant of James and Miriam (Stansfield) Draper, who came from Yorkshire, England, to Roxbury in 1647. The immigrant was a skilled mechanic, familiar with weaving and spinning machinery; and the ancestral trade descended to his posterity. The modest business of Ira Draper flourished; and in due time, his son, George, was associated with him. Both sons were closely identified with the Hopedale Community, which had been founded by Rev. Adin Ballou, as a practical exemplification in every-day life of the principles of the New Testament. In 1852 the two sons succeeded to the business, and carried it on under the auspices of the Community, of which Eben D. was then President. Five years later, the Community came to grief financially, and its property was sold. Relying upon the value of the "temple" and other inventions which George had patented, the Draper brothers took the factory, agreeing to settle all the indebtedness.

George Draper became sole proprietor in 1865, and took into partnership his son, Gen. William F. Draper, who had served with distinction in the war of the Rebellion. George A., a younger son, became a member of the firm in 1877, at the age of twenty-one, and in 1880, Eben Sumner, the youngest son, having just attained his majority, became a partner.

Thirty workmen were employed in 1865; in 1886, the year of George Draper's death, five hundred were on the pay roll. The business has made great advances, and a maximum of four thousand employees has since been reached. It was incorporated as the Draper Company in 1897, Gen. William F. Draper being President, George A., Treasurer, and Eben S., agent. It is the largest manufacturing establishment engaged in the production of cotton milling machinery in the United States. It is affirmed by a

competent authority that the machinery introduced and made by this company has effected a saving to the commercial world of two hundred and fifty million dollars.

Though the Community failed financially, its fine spirit has never been lost. Ideal relations have always existed between the employed and their employers. The Corporation has provided convenient work rooms, equipped with the latest appliances for safety and comfort, and attractive homes for its operatives, and has always dealt with them with conspicuous fairness. It has accomplished, largely at its own expense, great public improvements. A beautiful church, a memorial of their parents, has been erected by George A. and Eben S. Draper. The streets have been macadamized, and concrete sidewalks built. Good water, gas and electric lights, an electric railway and a sanitary sewage system have been introduced. Hopedale was the first town in Massachusetts to adopt the Glover system of sewage disposal by rapid filtration in 1899. A great park of an hundred and fifty acres and a playground of six acres are conspicuous features in this beautiful town.

The junior partner in this great industry, after a long political career, is now the Republican candidate for Governor. Eben Sumner Draper was born in Milford (Hopedale) June 17th, 1858. He began his school training in the public schools of his native town, and was prepared for business life in the Allen School, West Newton, one of the best secondary schools in Massachusetts. He then completed a course in the department of engineering, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and later began work in the Hopedale machine shops, where he was thoroughly trained in the various details of the business. He obtained a practical knowledge of the working of cotton machinery in the cotton mills of Lowell, Manchester and other New England manufacturing cities. Three years of such training were an admirable preparation for his business career. He became interested in politics and achieved his first notable success in 1892, when he was elected Chairman of the Republican State Committee. In 1896, he was the Chairman of the Massachusetts delegation to the Republican National convention, and had charge of the canvass of the convention, which secured the adoption of the "gold standard" resolution.

He headed the Massachusetts delegation to the Nashville Exposition in 1897, and was the Republican Elector for the Eleventh Massachusetts district in 1900. During the Spanish war he was President of the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association, and had a leading part in the purchase and equipment of the hospital ship, Bay State, at an expense of \$200,000,



LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR EBEN S. DRAPER

and in raising an equal sum for the care of Massachusetts soldiers and sailors. He served as President of the Republican Club of Massachusetts in 1903 and 1904.

In 1905 Mr. Draper became the candidate of the Republican party for Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts. The workmen of Hopedale, when he was nominated, presented him with a signed address, which read:

"A few words from the employees of the Draper Company about Hon. Eben S. Draper and the town of Hopedale.

"Hon. Eben S. Draper is:

"A man of large business ability ;

"A man of sterling honesty and integrity ;

"A man interested in philanthropy, and charity, and all measures which tend to improvement and advancement.

"He is agent of the Draper Company of Hopedale, Mass., a company which is conspicuous among the employers of laboring men on account of the care and attention given to conditions which prevail at their works, among which are ample and commodious shops and workrooms for the employees, up-to-date appliances for the use and safety of the men ; steady and regular work so far as business conditions will permit ; fair and honest treatment to all, which conditions make Hopedale a desirable place in which to work."

He was elected in November, and was re-elected in 1906 and again in 1907. During the spring of 1908, owing to the enforced absence of Governor Guild from his official duties at the State House on account of sickness, Lieutenant-Governor Draper was Acting-Governor of the State for many weeks, and brought to the office the administrative ability and judgment of men and affairs that had placed him at the head of a great corporation. Governor Guild could not have delegated his authority and the direction of his administration to safer hands.

Apart from his busy political life, he has a living interest in a multitude of affairs. He is a member of the Corporation of the Institute of Technology, a member of the Board of Managers of the Milford Hospital, (a gift from his wife and himself to the town), and a trustee of the Peter Bent Brigham Hospital, and Vice President of the American Unitarian Association. He served as Chairman of the Massachusetts Association for the relief of California.

He is a Director of the National Shawmut Bank, the Boston and Albany Railroad, the Old Colony Trust Co., the Milford National Bank, and various cotton mills and other industrial corporations. The Society of

Colonial Wars, the Somerset, Middlesex, Massachusetts, Norfolk, Union, Algonquin, Exchange and Country Clubs, the Hope Club of Providence, and the Metropolitan Club of New York, include his name on their enrollments.

Notwithstanding this multiplicity of club memberships, and his diverse business and political affiliations, Lieut. Governor Draper is preeminently a lover of his family and his home. He married, November 21, 1883, Nancy Bristow, daughter of the late General Benjamin Helm Bristow, of New York, who was Secretary of the Treasury in Grant's administration and candidate for the Presidency in 1876.

Their children are: Benjamin Helm Bristow, born Feb. 28, 1885; Dorothy, born Nov. 22, 1890, and Eben Sumner, Jr., born Aug. 30, 1893. Mr. and Mrs. Draper are social and cheery, and the evening caller, dropping in, is likely to find the family group engaged in games, in which the children share. He enjoys lawn tennis, but golf is the sport in which he finds particular delight. All the commonplace interests of the community are shared by him, and when Sunday comes, if he is not in his pew in the Unitarian church, the congregation knows that he is away from home.

The legion of workmen in the Draper employ are his enthusiastic friends. During the recent commercial depression, the Draper Company, in common with so many other corporations, was obliged to put many men on shorter hours, but the burden of a decreased wage was made lighter by the voluntary reduction of rents by one-half, while those whose hours of labor were still further reduced, found their weekly rent bill entirely cancelled. No wonder the workmen say "The Drapers are good people to work for."

Those who know the Lieut. Governor best, admire him for the straightforward honesty of his character, his good judgment, and for his kindly, genial nature. His business associates recognize his skill in administration, and his high sense of honor. The citizens of the Commonwealth have tried him and proved him, and will continue to trust in him, whatever his political future may prove to be.



MRS. EBEN S. DRAPER

HEATH: A HISTORIC HILL TOWN

By EDWARD P. GUILD

In the northern-most tier of Massachusetts towns, some twenty miles west of the Connecticut River, in Franklin county, and bordering the Vermont line, lies the township of Heath. It occupies the middle portion of the elevated area which rises from the valley of the Deerfield River on the west and south, and the North River on the east. The elevation of most of the town, excepting the depression of various brook valleys, ranges from 1500 to 2000 feet above sea level; the altitude of the village is 1600 feet. From many points in the town, especially from Mount Pocumtuck at the southeastern corner, there are commanding views of wonderful beauty extending from the Green Mountains nearly to Long Island Sound; from Mt. Greylock to Wachusett and Monadnock.

Heath is a typical New England hill town with a population, which at its most reached only 1200 and that eighty years ago, now reduced to less than 400; and yet a town highly interesting historically, socially, physically. It is a town which to a high degree has represented the ideals of those who founded our New England institutions; a community notably strong on the side of education and religion, a radiating point for men and women who went forth and made their impress in other fields.

To understand the beginnings of this town we must go back to the earliest days of New England. It is almost three centuries since the beginning to Plymouth Colony, and a few years less since that of Massachusetts Bay. Men, for the most part strong, resolute and deeply religious, were they who faced the dangers of settlement in a wilderness. For only a short time, however, were they content to cling to the coast. Only thirteen years from the memorable day when the little "Mayflower" cast its anchor off Plymouth, the "Western fever" had asserted itself, the valley of the Connecticut had been reached, and a house built at Windsor. Then came the settlements farther up the river. Major Pynchon and his hardy followers founded Springfield in 1636; Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Deerfield soon after were helping arouse the red man's jealousy. The Old Bay path was the highway between the seaboard and the river settlements; the

journey, slow, tedious, exposed to constant danger. To the gifted J. G. Holland whose boyhood days were lived in Heath, and again in our own day to Mary P. Wells Smith we are indebted for weaving fact and imagination into most vivid pen pictures of these journeys along this ancient thoroughfare.

The next chapter in the life of the Colony is that of King Philip's War, retarding further exploration, even making uncertain the continued existence of all western Massachusetts settlements. This was a time when life was full of anxiety and dread, the foe was ever alert to destroy, existence was a constant terror by night and day. Had that cunning and malicious savage, King Philip, succeeded in his schemes as seemed many times too probable in that long war, the future of the Connecticut Valley, the Deerfield Valley, and these adjoining hill towns would have been far different. But the same spirit that determined the Plymouth Colonists not to turn back to the Old World even in the terrible sufferings of their second winter on these shores, gave these Connecticut Valley settlers the resolution to hold their ground. Then came Queen Anne's War closely following the struggle with Philip, and the courage of the Colonists was again severely tested. The destruction of Deerfield occurred in 1704 and with it the taking into captivity of Rev. John Williams, whose subsequent book, "The Redeemed Captive Returning to Zion," is one of the classics of colonial literature. But a time of comparative peace came and with it the impulse to venture upon further settlement. The meadows along the Deerfield River in Charlemont attracted Capt. Moses Rice and Othniel Taylor, who settled there in 1741.

At this time not a settlement had been made within the present borders of Heath, then partially included in what was called the Green & Walker grant. In the Spring of 1741 a party of surveyors under Richard Hazen of Haverhill went through the northern part of the town in running the official boundary line of Massachusetts under commission of Governor Belcher. Probably they were the first white men to set foot within this territory.

In 1744 Fort Shirley was built in the northeastern part of Heath. It was the first regular fort built to protect the northern frontier of Massachusetts from the French and Indians, and was named for Governor William Shirley, who had succeeded Belcher. A little later Fort Pelham in Rowe and Fort Massachusetts in Adams were built, and to the eastward several lesser forts or stockaded houses were added to the line. Fort Shirley, however, was not only the first but the principal fort and the

headquarters of the commanding officer. Fort Shirley was constructed under the direction of Col. John Stoddard of Northampton and the following description is of interest:

"For the outside white pine logs were scored down and then hewn six inches thick and fourteen inches high. The walls of the fort were twelve feet high, the timbers laid edgewise one above the other, each being dove-tailed to the one below by red oak dowel pins. Those ends of these timbers that came to the four corners of the fort were dovetailed into each other in the well known manner, so that there were straight lines and strong locking at the corners. There were two mounts on two corners of the fort twelve feet square and seven feet high, the houses and barracks within the fort were eleven feet wide with shingled roofs, and the mount timber, the insides of the houses, and the floors were all hewn presumably of the same width and thickness as the wall timbers."*

The size of the fort, it should be added, was about sixty feet square. Only a few traces of the fort now remain, but the site and several acres of surrounding land are now the property of the Heath Historical Society. The location of the building is marked by a boulder with an inscription, all being a gift to the society by Mrs. Felicia Emerson Welch of Amherst, Mass. While Fort Shirley was garrisoned Rev. John Norton was the Chaplain, and his daughter Anna died and was buried within the enclosure. The spot was marked at the time by a simple stone with the inscription—

Hear lys ye body of Anna

D: of ye Rev:

Mr. John Norton. She died

Aug; ye— aged— 1747.

Some thirty years ago this little stone was carried to Williams College but quite recently has been restored to Heath.

In 1752 Jonathan White came from Lancaster and built a house in Charlemont up on the hill north from the river in what is now Heath. He was a man of education and high standing and of considerable wealth. He had seen active service against the Indians, and after coming to Heath he enlisted in the French and Indian War and in its campaigns was the hero of many hard fought battles.

White was commissioned Colonel Feb. 18, 1756, and ordered with his regiment to Lake Champlain. His service extended to the end of the war,

*Prof. A. L. Perry, Heath Centennial address, Aug. 19, 1885.

and he won a high reputation as a capable and gallant officer. His descendants became prominent in the affairs of Heath. His youngest son, Asaph White, born in 1747, was selectman for many years and possessed a high order of business and executive ability. He built the turnpike over Hoosac Mountain, and the Second Massachusetts turnpike, so-called, also the turnpike from Athol to Boston. He established a clothing mill in Heath and constructed many roads and buildings. His grandson, Hon. Joseph White, is now remembered as the very efficient secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education for many years.

Hugh Maxwell, of Scotch ancestry, was born in Minterburn, Tyrone Co., north of Ireland, April 27, 1733, came with his parents in infancy to Bedford, Mass., which town was his home until his fortieth year. Like his contemporary, Washington, he studied and practiced surveying in his early life, but at the breaking out of the French and Indian War enlisted in the army and served to the end of the conflict. He became, says a Bedford historian, "a famous warrior and military leader." In 1773 he removed to Heath—still a part of Charlemont. Only two years later the alarm at Lexington and Concord brought him again into the field with the Bedford men; and, as the same writer says, "Concord had her Emerson; Lexington, Clark; while in Bedford, Hugh Maxwell came to the front with somewhat of the heroism and organizing power which inspired his father to lead his entire family across the ocean to escape oppression." After the close of the war Col. Maxwell was prominent in civil life and a leading citizen of Heath until his death which occurred from a fever while on a voyage home from the West Indies, where he had gone with a cargo of horses in an attempt to retrieve his fortune, after being embarrassed by unfortunate losses.

In the Heath "South Burying Ground" is a simple marble shaft bearing this inscription:

A Soldier and an Officer in the French War from 1755 to 1764, Escaped the massacre at Ft. Wm. Henry 1756; A Member of the first Provincial Congress 1774: A brave and faithful officer in the war of the Revolution from April 1775 to April 1784; was at the siege of Boston and the Retreat from Long Island and New York: fought at Bunker Hill, Trenton, Princeton, Saratoga and Monmouth: Suffered in the camps at Morristown and Valley Forge: Watched for three years on the lines near New York under General Heath Who said to him, "Often have I slept without fear of being surprised because I knew you were at the out-

post." In civil life, he obtained the charter of this town; Was the first justice commissioned in this section, the first deacon in the first church in this town, a Christian Patriot and Christian Soldier: Honored his God, served his Country; Loved his family: to Duty was ever True. To his posterity His memory is a rich inheritance; May they emulate his virtues.

Lieut. Benjamin Maxwell, who came to Heath a few years after his brother Hugh, also fought in the French and Indian War, was in various



WHERE THE OLD FORT STOOD

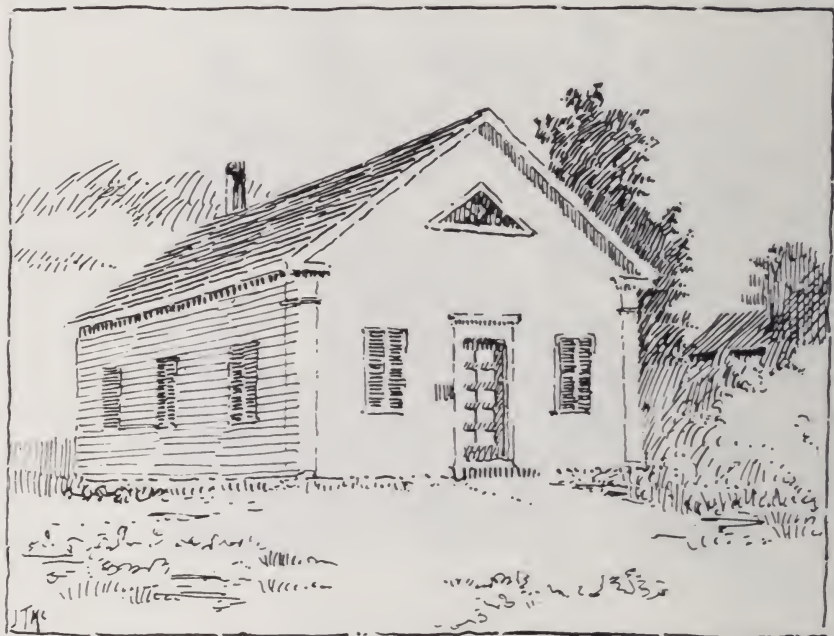
campaigns in the Revolution, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He died in Heath February 2, 1829, aged 92.

It is here worthy of note that all the brothers and the sisters of Col. Maxwell attained to ages of a remarkably high average. Benjamin, as noted, lived to 92; Thompson (a Major in the Revolution) 93; William, 95; James, 83; Margaret, 99; Sarah, above 90.

Heath was incorporated as a town in 1785 and among other families prominent in its early affairs appear the names of Leavitt, Harrington, Smith, Thompson, Buck, Gould, Brown, Emerson. Peletiah Smith came

from Amherst in 1773. He was a great-great-grandson of Lieut. Samuel Smith of Hadley whose name is indissolubly connected with the annals of that town in the years of and preceding King Philip's War.

Rev. Jonathan Leavitt born in Suffield, Conn., in 1731, a graduate of Yale 1758, was the first minister in Heath. He built a commodious house and had a considerable farm near the present Charlemont line. Joshua Leavitt, noted anti-slavery writer and founder of the New York Independent, and Col. Roger Hooker Leavitt, active in the project for building the Hoosac Tunnel, were his grandsons.



HOME OF THE HEATH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Although now of a greatly diminished population many of the old Heath families are still there represented. The Heath Historical Society was organized in 1899 and later incorporated. The old town house, an interesting example of simple architectural style and proportions, but supplanted by a newer building, was given to the Society by the town under a perpetual lease. The object of the Society is "the preservation of the Old Town House; the collection and safe keeping of any and all articles of historical interest connected with the town of Heath. Beyond this it

VIEW OF THE VILLAGE OF HEATH



purposes to ascertain and record facts of value relating to early settlers and their doings, to secure genealogical records of old families, to promote interest in historical matters, and to keep alive the best traditions of the town." The building now contains a valuable assemblage of articles of historical and antiquarian interest attracting many visitors.

"This Historical Society would aid to keep in remembrance those lives of heroism, self-sacrifice and daring, which, whether in escaping from Old World oppression, in struggling with New World savagery, in resisting the tyranny of the mother country, or in planting a new town in the wilderness have made possible the blessings now enjoyed by posterity. For this reason we gather together the records of these lives, and in this hall place portraits of those who have been identified with this town. It is fitting that here should stand the loom, the spinning-wheel, and other ancient implements; also here be gathered utensils, fabrics, that once served an earlier generation. These are of ever increasing value for they are the tangible, visible links that connect the earlier generations with our own."*

It is gratifying to believe that other small Massachusetts towns are giving increased attention to the value of their historic past. In this commercial age it is not well to forget the debt due to the early settlers. Are there not many other towns which well might organize and maintain historical societies similar to that in this hill town?

*Address before the Heath Historical Society by E. P. Guild, President, July 28, 1902.

FIFTY YEARS OF PROBATION WORK IN MASSACHUSETTS

BY REV. FRANK BRAMAN SLEEPER

"Write me as one who loves his fellow men—Ben Adhem."

Great moral progress is shown as the justice administered in our courts at the present is far more humane and practical. Careful consideration is given to the reformation of all violators of the law who sincerely desire this. Every man whether upright or criminal represents great moral worth. Christ declared the soul of more value than "the whole world." Because the bright image of the coin is worn or effaced, it does not spoil the gold. To win a violator of the law to a life of integrity is a great moral triumph infinitely better than imprisonment. It is a low ideal to have no better use for a man than to keep him locked in a cell or grant him only prison liberty. Very many indicted for crime and granted probation have entirely changed forsaking wickedness and fully establishing a character of uprightness.

By an unwritten law great moral changes always go slowly. Under the old Roman government the life of a slave or plebian was of little or no value. The ancient Hebrew law demanded "life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot." In the Star Chamber trials of England the accused had no rights that the government was bound to respect. He could have no lawyer to plead his case, was not allowed to cross examine witnesses against him nor to summon witnesses on his side. One hundred years ago justice in our own country was administered with great severity. Mercy was no part of court or prison treatment and probation was unknown.

The old saying "You may drive out nature with a pitch-fork but it will return" has great force. But there is none of the pitch-fork in probation. It is a system of pure reasoning, deep love and exaltation of moral, social and intellectual life. It is as devoid of brute force as the holy gospel of Christ. It leads men to know self, to attain noblest character, to set supreme value on the pearl of pearls, the integrity of the soul.

In 1853 Hon. P. Henry Aldrich became District Attorney in Worcester. With a heart full of love for humanity he was not satisfied with prosecuting and convicting only. A man of large judicial knowledge and great ability, he held that he had the legal right to afford a criminal "a second chance" who gave evidence of sincere reformation. He said "I have the opportunity of doing a great deal of good in this way." He was greatly encouraged by the many who were allowed probation and became upright citizens. In 1875 he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court.

There are some very positive men (we hope they are few) who have the spirit of heartless justice. The probation system will never satisfy this class. Carl Schurz describes certain religionists who demand "a well kept hell fire to roast sinners." It is reasoned that society is not safe except as criminals are punished and that severely: that the hot branding iron must be put upon them to deter others from committing evil. There is, however, no historic proof that punishment lessens crime. Wicked men dare their chances with the hope of not being detected in evil or if arrested of escaping conviction. Wise probation promises to do far more, and that permanently, for the moral improvement of society. As the burned child dreads the fire so there is ten-fold greater motive for the one who has tasted the bitterness of crime to lead an upright life and to influence others the same way.

Hon. Daniel W. Bond was District Attorney from 1877 to 1889. He was of the same spirit as Judge Aldrich concerning probation. There was in his soul the same intense purpose that men should realize the wickedness of crime and become good citizens. Probation was then in its crude, untested, undeveloped form and aroused opposition and sneers on the part of many. But Attorney Bond had large faith in its success.

He tells the following: A young man who was guilty of an assault did not appear to have the heart of a determined criminal. A man living in the town where he resided went surety for him and he was allowed probation on condition that if his future conduct was right his case should not come up in court again. This was the last of any violation of the law by him. He lived uprightly, was elected a selectman and for some years was chairman of the board. This was a test case. Had he been prosecuted, convicted and sentenced there was serious danger of his becoming discouraged, desperate and hardened.

In 1890 Hon. Mr. Bond was appointed Judge of the Superior Court. He has maintained the same deep practical interest in the probation system, is laboring earnestly for it, and has growing faith in its work of permanent

reform. He has been Chairman of the Committee of Judges of the Superior Court on probation. Judges Aldrich and Bond so far as known are the fathers or pioneers of the probation method.

At the first it was not expected that the probation system would include anything more serious than misdemeanors. Felony was looked upon as unpardonable. Many could not get rid of the idea of an ounce of punishment for an ounce of crime. Shylock's pound of flesh is but a rougher way of stating this. But the development of the probation system has shown that felony may be atoned for. It is a crime capable of repentance and restitution. It affords the defaulter, thief and gambler the opportunity of getting right in the sight of God and man.

A young man at the gambling tables staked and entirely lost money belonging to his employer and was arrested. The probation officer believed he would entirely reform if given an opportunity. His employer at the first was opposed to leniency. He claimed that justice and the good of the community demanded punishment but afterwards he agreed to probation. The condition was that the young man should pay what he had unlawfully taken as fast as he reasonably could. This was his first and only crime. The money was all refunded. He works for the same employer who rejoices in his uprightness.

The following Massachusetts Statutes show the progress of probation.

ACT OF 1878.

The Mayor of the city of Boston shall appoint annually in the month of May and whenever a vacancy occurs, either from the police force of said city or from the citizens at large, a suitable person whose duty it shall be to attend the sessions of the Court of Criminal Jurisdiction held within the County of Suffolk to investigate the cases of persons charged or convicted of crimes (and misdemeanors) and shall recommend to such courts the placing on probation of such persons as may reasonably be expected to reform without punishment. It shall be the further duty of such officer so far as the same is practicable to visit the offenders placed on probation by the court at his suggestion and render such assistance and encouragement as will tend to prevent their again offending. These officers are under the control of the chief of police. (*Chapter 198.*)

Probation proved a large success in Boston. If it worked well there why not in other places in the Commonwealth? New hopes were inspired in the hearts of philanthropists concerning the so-called criminal class.

The demand arose: Give other cities and towns in our State the opportunity of changing men from vice to integrity. Two years later, the Massachusetts Legislature passed another law.

ACT OF 1880.

The aldermen of any city except Boston and the selectmen of any town may establish the office of probation officer and fix his salary. When the office has been established, the officer may be appointed by the Mayor subject to the confirmation of the aldermen or the selectmen and shall hold his office until removed by the aldermen or selectmen. Such probation officer shall carefully inquire into the character and offence of every person arrested for crime in his city or town for the purpose of ascertaining whether the accused may reasonably be expected to reform without punishment and shall keep a full record of the results of his investigations. (*Chapter 129.*)

In eleven years a larger light shone on probation. It was better understood and rendered more systematic. Probation has won its way to great influence by constant use and success among the criminal class as it has restored them to righteousness. After eleven years the Massachusetts Legislature passed the third enactment.

ACT OF 1891.

The Justice of each municipal, police or district court shall appoint one person to perform the duties of probation officer as hereinafter named under the jurisdiction of said Court. He shall not be a member of the regular police force. Each probation officer shall inquire into the nature of every criminal case brought before the Court under whose jurisdiction he acts and may recommend that any person convicted by said Court be placed on probation. The Court may place the person so convicted in the care of said probation officer for such time and upon such condition as may seem proper. (*Chapter 356.*)

The probation system was characterized by great moral progress as during the next five years it took cognizance of more serious offences. If larger crimes could be genuinely atoned for it proved the moral greatness of the method. The Massachusetts Statutes were broadened as larger knowledge of probation justified.

ACT OF 1898.

The Superior Court may appoint probation officers who shall have the same powers and perform the same duties in any part of the Common-

wealth for the Superior Court as the probation officers now have or perform when appointed under the probation of ch. 356 of act of 1891, and the Superior Court may place upon probation under any of said probation officers any person charged of a criminal offence before it, and may direct them to act in any part of the Commonwealth and to report to the Court. (*Chapter 512.*)

Our leading jurists are strongly pronounced in favor of the probation system. Judge Charles A. DeCourcy, of the Superior Court, President of the Massachusetts Conference of Charities, at the annual meeting in Lynn, November 6, 1907, in his masterly address, said:

"Probation affects every American who holds dear the character of our citizenship. . . . Some day Massachusetts will take up this great problem in a comprehensive and practical way; for it is forcing itself upon our attention with a persistency that cannot be ignored. . . . The advantages of reformation are both to the community and to the law breaker. To the State it means not simply economy as to the expense of trial and imprisonment and often the support of a dependent family, but the saving of a man from a life of war against society, and, his restoration to good citizenship with all that it implies.

I speak not now of the habitual or professional criminal who has forfeited his right to live free in society; but of him who can be reformed. . . . For such fellow men the public needs to be interested; not with weak sentimentality, but sanely and with intelligent discrimination! Within our Commonwealth probation has already accomplished much in reducing the cost of crime, lessening the prison population and saving men and women from vice."

ACT OF 1908.

The Massachusetts Legislature authorized the Chief Justice of the Superior Court to appoint five Probation Commissioners who in turn are to appoint a Deputy State Probation official who shall fulfill such duties as the Commission shall direct him. This will arrange the work in the Commonwealth more systematic and with greater efficiency. This change takes place October 1st of this year.

In conformity with the Act of 1908 the following have been appointed as the State Probation Commissioners: Judges Charles A. DeCourcy and Robert O. Harris of the Superior Court, Judge Wm. Sullivan of the Municipal Court, John D. McLaughlin, Esq., and Joseph Lee, Esq. This Commission is made up of men of large public experience, and who

will look carefully to the probation work throughout the Commonwealth. Their first meeting was October 3d, when they chose Judge DeCourcy as chairman and Mr. Lee as secretary. They have appointed Edwin Mulready of Rockland as Deputy Probation Commissioner for the State. He has been probation officer of Plymouth and Norfolk counties ten years. This new office is a position requiring great diplomacy in dealing with the hard problems that are sure to arise all over the Commonwealth. By reason of his long experience and marked ability he is nobly fitted for this office and large beneficial results may be looked for.

Hon. John A. Aiken, Chief Justice of the Superior Court, has made long and thorough investigation of probation. He gives us the following statement, weighty with thought and experience. It is what he has known in many of his cases in Court.

"The Judge imposing sentences, as a rule is not seriously perplexed by offenders over twenty-five years of age. At this period character is so fixed that there is little likelihood of changing. The controlling influences in favor of a sentence are restraint or example, or both. But many of the offenders are in their minority. It is startling to realize that the majority of defendants in criminal court are lads between sixteen and twenty-one years old. In cases where the offence is a first one, experience justifies trying some other course than imprisonment. But experience is often disheartening. The sum of the whole matter is as follows: Imprisonment in a penal institution is blight or ruin. Probation may save. The doubt should be determined in the defendant's favor. The field of operation is in both the lower and higher courts. The temperament of the probation officer is vital. The keeping of records is important. But love of his erring fellow beings in conjunction with sound judgment is more so."

The work of the probation officer is intensely nerve-wearing. He must have infinite patience, indomitable perseverance and deepest love for man. It proves highest joy when a criminal sincerely reforms, but a sad disappointment when an unruly probationer must be surrendered to the Court for sentence. Judge Bond's words are very true "You must not always expect success. Some persons seem bound to go to the bad after the kindest and truest labor in their behalf."

In a sense the probation officer is like the priest at the confessional. Whatever revelation is made or crime acknowledged is forever sacred. This gives the probationer full confidence to tell the worst. Some have blamed the probation officer for keeping this secret. But it is the only possible way of accomplishing a great moral change. The Judges of our

Superior Court heartily sanction this. The principle involved is twofold. 1. The information is given for moral purposes and the offender has the right to strict confidence. 2. It enables the official to fully know the case and to help the ward accordingly.

Ella M—— told her sad story of evil to the probation officer with the assurance of its being strictly confidential. She had a deep longing to forsake her low life and to live purely. Encouraged by him her conduct and associates were entirely changed. After five years of integrity she said, "He has proven my human savior. I know not where I should be at the present if he had not interested himself in me." To flaunt her story anew to the world would tend to drive her to the hell of desperation and wickedness.

Some have criticised probation as a weak system encouraging evil doers in vice as long as they could obtain mercy. It is little known how strict probation is. There is a "Thus far and no farther" like a high wall of impassable fire. The following card clearly stating the requirements binding on the probationer, is given him at the first.

"The Court has placed you on probation under bonds to give you an opportunity to reform without punishment, and the Probation Officer has become your bondsman to save you from prison on the following terms and condition:

That you diligently perform some lawful employment.

That you be of good behavior and keep the peace toward all persons.

That you pay to the Court the costs you have made the County when the Court requires.

That you report to the Probation Officer at such times and places as he may require.

That you notify the Probation Officer immediately of any change in your address.

If your promise is willfully violated or neglected you will be surrendered to the Court."

The above means just what it says. The grip of the law is a grip of steel. To escape is like trying to flee from fate. A man pleaded for probation. He said that desire for strong drink was the cause of his committing larceny. He failed, however, to tell the probation officer or the court all the facts. It was afterwards ascertained that he was the husband of a wife who within a few weeks had given birth to a child. After he was allowed probation he fled into New Hampshire. When the wife appeared he had left no word for her. Her husband's location was ascertained, an officer went to the shop where he was at work and the probationer was brought back, surrendered to Court and sentenced. Probation has no mercy for such.

The duties of a probation officer are manifold.

1. He is to seek work for his wards who need it. Idleness and want are the direct cause of more felony than any other source. Many having honest employment by which the necessities of life are paid for are con-



THREE LEADERS OF THE PROBATION MOVEMENT IN MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN A. AIKEN, Chief Justice Superior Court, was born Sept. 16, 1859, at Greenfield, Mass., son of David and Mary E. (Adams) Aiken. Educated in Greenfield public schools, Phillips (Andover) Academy, and Dartmouth College; admitted to bar in 1876; appointed justice of the Superior Court 1898, Chief Justice Jan. 18, 1905. Married, 1895, Maria Willard Dickinson. Present home, Greenfield.

DANIEL W. BOND, Associate Justice Superior Court, was born April 29, 1838, at Canterbury, Conn., son of Daniel Herrick and Deborah (White) Bond. Educated in common schools, Plainfield Academy, Connecticut Normal School, and Columbia College Law School. Worked on a farm and taught school several winters; admitted to bar in 1865; appointed Associate Judge in 1890. Married, May, 1863, Susan Dyer, and has three children. Home, Waltham.

CHARLES A. DECOURCY, Associate Justice Superior Court, was born Sept. 23, 1857, at Lawrence, Mass., son of John and Mary Lalor DeCourcy. Educated in public schools, Georgetown University and Boston University Law School; admitted to bar in 1881; appointed Associate Justice in 1902. Married, Sept. 8, 1886, Elisabeth Mary Roberts, and has two sons Harold and John. Home, Lawrence.

tented and live uprightly. There is a noble disposition on the part of employers, so far as they can, to help the probation officer by giving work to those he recommends.

2. The probation officer is authorized by law to spend a reasonable amount on a needy ward. If hungry he may feed him. If sick, he can afford medical attendance or a nurse. If in rags, he may be clothed. If away from home needing to return, a ticket will be purchased. Money is not to be thrown away but a small sum used judiciously will bridge over a hard place. The probation officer keeps an account of such expenditures and is reimbursed by the county on an order from the Court.

3. The probation records are never open to the public. No reporter can read these that he may write up a startling story. No detective from this source can work up his case. No meddlesome gossip can fill his bundle of news. If crime has been committed it is buried in oblivion.

4. The probation system is intended to and often does bring about restitution. In case of larceny the man is allowed probation on condition that as fast as he reasonably can he shall pay back what he has unlawfully taken. The probation officer becomes the banker. He receives and pays to the man or firm who have suffered the financial loss. Thousands of dollars have been restored in this way. A young man, very smart and active, placed on probation was required to pay all that he had defrauded a neighbor. In two years the debt was cancelled. It was the making of his manhood.

5. The probation officer is to exercise large influence in opening the doors of society. The bright angels of cheer for the probationer are kind words, the hearty grasp of the hand, and welcoming smiles. These put courage into his soul. The probation officer seldom lacks for encouragement in the best of society.

A girl whose mother was dead had greatly angered her father by her wildness. Out late at night she was arrested. As she was shut for the first time in a cell the untold horror of her situation overwhelmed her. Her father would have no mercy on her. He denounced her and would have her severely punished. The probation officer investigated her case and secured probation for her on her promise of reforming. Four years have gone by and her life has been perfectly true. She won the love of a fine young man and is happily married to him.

The Massachusetts probation system is winning great attention from all parts of the world. It has been carefully written up for leading periodicals in London and Edinburgh.

James P. Ramsey of Lowell, a very successful probation officer of Middlesex Superior Court was born in Scotland. In 1903 he returned to his birthplace. Never was an audience more interested than those in Glasgow as they listened to his able addresses on probation. Members of the governing council of the city heard him with great profit. The result is that many of his plans have been adopted in that enterprising city of Scotland. In 1906 a Judge came from Sweden to make thorough investigation of our probation system and is writing a book concerning it.

People are asking what are its results. The answer is easily given. Rev. Robert Walker of Cambridge, probation officer of Middlesex Superior Court, is authority for the following. Take one hundred probationers. Out of the number 25 to 30 will entirely reform and 25 to 30 more will partly reform, leaving only 40 to 50 in the doubtful list. Drunkards give up their cups. Thieves, defaulters, gamblers turn to an honest life. The low are exalted by purest light. Husband and wife are happily united.

The financial results of the probation system are very important. Deputy Sheriff Wheeler of Brockton says that their probation officer Mulready has more than saved his salary in the shortening of terms of the Superior Criminal Court. Taxes are thousands of dollars less because reformation is far cheaper than imprisonment or punishment. Our population is rapidly increasing while the number of our prison inmates is materially decreasing.

What is justice in its higher sense? Is it heartless machinery grinding out definite results irrespective of the conditions of human life? Or is it the purpose of doing good, of protecting society, of reforming men and women who have been led into evil? There can be little or no doubt that wise probation will be extended through our Country and will have great influence among all civilized nations. Like electricity and the telephone it could only appear at its appointed time. The secrets of wisdom like the secrets of material forces bide their time before being told. But the judicial tendency of our nation and the world is combining, today as never before, helpfulness and justice, mercy and strictness, reformation and the full demand of the law.

The probation system because of its multitudinous demands as varied as the many probationers is open to great development.

Doubtless I am betraying the zeal of an enthusiastic advocate in the writing of this article and am glad to do so.

Not always prison walls are best;
He who fully reforms from crime,
Henceforth lives true to God's behest
Shall yet attain a crown divine.

Very strong testimony for probation is found in a document signed by seventeen jurors who had been impanelled for a term in the Massachusetts Superior Criminal Court, in East Cambridge.

"We the undersigned jurors wish to express our admiration for the system of probation practiced under the laws of Massachusetts in our Courts of justice. The humaneness of the idea struck home to us. It offers an opportunity for those who have been led astray and committed their first criminal act thereafter to lead upright lives instead of having their heads bowed under the load of a prison sentence leading usually to a ruined and criminal life when they are set free. We hope that men at large will come to a better appreciation of the probation system."

Signed by seventeen jurors.

COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S REGIMENT

COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S MINUTE-MEN'S REGIMENT. 1775.

TENTH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

SEVENTH REGIMENT CONTINENTAL ARMY, 1776.

By FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

(Concluded.)

The first document relating to this regiment after the battle of Bunker Hill, is the following:

"It is recommended to the Hon^{ble} the Provincial Congress that the following officers, in Col. W. Prescott's Regiment be Commissioned

Ebenezer Spaulding	1st Lieut	
Thomas Rogers	2nd	Capt. Parkers Compy
John Williams	1st. Lieut.	
Thomas Spalden	2nd	Capt. Lawrence Compy
Benjamin Ball	2nd Lieut	Capt. Farwell's Compy
John Mosher	2nd Lieut	Capt. Nutting's Compy
Thomas Cummings	2nd Lieut	Capt. Wimon's Compy
Joseph Baker	2nd Lieut	Capt. Gilbert's Compy

William Cooper Secy

At Provincial Congress June 25, 1775. Ordered that Commissions be delivered to the above Officers

att Sam^l Freeman Secy"

Captain Reuben Dow and Lieutenant John Goss were ordered to be commissioned by the Provincial Congress, June 26, 1775. A petition, dated June 27, 1775, had the names of the following officers of this regiment appended: William Prescott, Henry Woods, John Nutting, Nathaniel Lakin, Asa Lawrence, Abijah Wyman and Henry Farwell.

Explanation of Names. MINUTE-MEN'S REGIMENTS. Raised for emergency calls and responded to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. PROVINCIAL ARMY OF MASSACHUSETTS, May-June 1775, commanded by General Artemas Ward. ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES (or PROVINCES) July-December 1775, commanded by General Washington. 38 regiments, 27 of which were from Massachusetts. CONTINENTAL ARMY of 1776, commanded by General Washington, a National Army of 27 regiments, 16 from Massachusetts. LINE REGIMENTS of the National Army, 1777-1783. General Washington Commander-in-Chief. Regiments of each state numbered separately, as 1st, 2nd, 3d, and so on to 16th, Massachusetts Line. In addition to the above were the special regiments raised for particular service, the artillery and dragoon regiments, and the MILITIA regiments raised and numbered by counties.

On the third of July, 1775, the day on which General Washington took command of the army, this regiment was ordered to "equip, . . . march this evening and take possession of the woods leading to Lechmere's Point." This was a point of land in what is now East Cambridge which extended toward Charlestown. A redoubt crowned the hill just west of the point. From the Journals of the Provincial Congress, we find that: "Nine small arms were delivered Col. William Prescott, for the use of his regiment, amounting by appraisement to seven pounds nine shillings," and fifteen, July 3, amounting to twenty-nine pounds, sixteen shillings, "for which a receipt was given in the minute book." Ten more were given July 5, valued at £27:1:4, and nine more July 28, valued at £55:19:06.

July 22nd the regiment was stationed at the redoubt at Sewall's Point, and a part if not the whole of the regiment remained here through the year. The following list of officers is taken from Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book, published in the Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, v. XV, p. 79.

Colonel, William Prescott.

Lieut. Colonel, John Robinson.

Major, Henry Woods.

Adjutant, William Green.

Surgeon, _____

Captains

Henry Farewell

Hugh Maxwell

John Nutting

Joshua Parker

Asa Parker

Eliphalet Densmore

Oliver Parker

Joseph Moore

Abijah Wyman

Samuel Gilbert

Samuel Patch

Reuben Dow

Lieutenants

Levi Whitney

Joseph Stebbins

Nath^l Lakin

Amariah Fassett

Ebenezer Spaulden

Joseph Spaulden

Joseph Gilbert

Ephraim Corey

Joshua Brown

John Goss

2nd Lieutenants

Benjⁿ Ball

John Moshen

Thomas Rogers

John Williams

Thomas Spaulden

Thomas Cummings

Joseph Baker

Total number of officers and men 482.

During the remaining months of 1775, the regiment did duty in or near Cambridge as a part of the besieging army. When the reorganization

took place January 1, 1776, Colonel Prescott's Regiment, up to this time the 10th Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies, became the 7th Continental Regiment. The list of officers in this new command is given in the "Army and Navy of the United States" as follows;—

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants	Ensigns
Hugh Maxwell	Thomas Nowell	Benjamin Ball	William Taylor
John Nutting	Benjamin Brown	John Mosher	Edmond Bancroft
Samuel Darby	Eleazer Spaulding	George Marsden	Samuel Nason
Jonathan Nowell	John Williams	Nathaniel Sartle	Simeon Lord
Joseph Moss	Ebenezer Woods	Samuel Brown	William Nevins
Samuel Catch	Zachariah Walker	Joseph Baker	Obadiah Witherell
Samuel Gilberts	Joseph Gilberts	Isaac Dodge	Andrew Brown
Joseph Mores	Joshua Brown	Jedediah Sangor	Samuel Lawrence
Col. William Prescott. Lt. Col. Johnson Moulton. Maj. Henry Woods.			
Adjutant, George Marsden. Quartermaster, Samuel Nason.			
Surgeon, John Hart. Surgeon's Mate, Abraham Parry.			

January 24, 1776, the regiments were ordered to be brigaded and Colonel Prescott's Regiment was assigned to General Heath's Brigade. The movements of the enemy made General Washington anxious for the safety of New York, and as soon as regiments could be spared from the fortifications about Boston they were sent to the former place. On the 18th of March, the day following the evacuation of Boston by the British, General Washington ordered General Heath with five regiments and a portion of artillery, to march for New York, and as soon as the British fleet had sailed away from the mouth of Boston harbor he ordered most of the remainder of the army to proceed. Five regiments under General Ward were left to protect Boston.

On the 7th of April, Colonel Prescott was ordered by General Israel Putnam, then temporarily in command at New York, to proceed to Governor's Island in New York harbor and erect breastworks. In the re-arrangement of the army, this regiment was assigned to General John Nixon's Brigade, in Major General Nathaniel Greene's Division. This division was composed of Nixon's Brigade, made up of one Pennsylvania Regiment, two from Rhode Island, and three from Massachusetts; Heard's Brigade of five New Jersey Regiments; with twelve Connecticut Militia Regiments and two from Long Island. All of the regiments composing Nixon's and Heard's Brigades were stationed along the Long Island water

front with the exception of those of Colonel William Prescott and Lieut. Colonel Thomas Nixon, which were both at Governor's Island. In General Orders, May 7, 1776, we find the following: "Colonel Prescott, or officer commanding upon Nutton or Governour's Island, and the officer commanding at Red Hook, to report all extraordinaries to the Commander-in-Chief, upon any appearance of an enemy."

The following letter relating to the service at this post is of interest:

"Governour's Island, July 3, 1776.

May it please your Honour;

We, the Officer's of the Seventh Regiment, stationed on Gouvernour's Island, are determined to fight in defence of our country to the last; yet we think too much for America to risk such an important post as this with seven or eight hundred men, especially considering the extensiveness of the lines we have to defend, and the difficulty which will attend our immediate supplies, when most probably in case of an attack wind and tide will be against them; whereas, should a sufficient number be on the spot to withstand any force that could be sent against them, they would have the same advantage of wind and tide with the enemy, should they aim at any other part. We think it likewise very necessary to have some field-pieces and a reinforcement of the train, in order to secure the retreat, should it be thought proper, from the out works to the citadel.

We therefore, pray your Honour to represent the affair to his Excellency, and solicit a proper reinforcement, which in our opinion cannot be less than two thousand men. We are, as in duty bound, your Honour's most obedient humble servants.

William Prescott, Colonel.

Johnson Moulton, Lieutenant Colonel.

Henry Woods, Major.

In behalf of ourselves and Officers, to the Honourable Brigadier General Heath."

General Nixon's Brigade was made up of the following regiments, August 12, 1776: Late Nixon's, Prescott's, Varnum's, Little's, and Hand's. The regiment remained there until August 30-31. Bancroft alludes to their departure from the island as follows: "For the time Washington could only hope to keep at bay the great army opposed to him. The dilatoriness of his antagonist left him leisure to withdraw the garrison from Governor's Island, where Prescott ran almost as great a risk of captivity as

at Bunker Hill." During the following weeks the regiment shared in the conflicts and hardships incidental to the withdrawal from New York Island. After the American troops had taken their new position on the northern bank of the Harlem River, Howe's great ambition was to get in their rear. He made a desperate attempt to do this in October. Lamb in his "History of the City of New York" describes this movement of Howe's forces as follows: "On the 12th, (Oct. 1776), Howe's army was in motion. Men-of-war sailed up the East River and flat-bottomed boats with bright scarlet burdens floated upon the bosom of the shining waters. The landing was at Frog's (Throgg's) Neck, practically a tide island, which was then connected with the mainland by a bridge over a mill-dam, which, built by Caleb Heathcoate in 1695, stood until February, 1875, when it was accidentally burned. 'Had they pushed their imaginations to discover a worst place,' wrote Duer, 'they could not have succeeded better.' Hand and his (New York) riflemen, stationed on the other side of the bridge, pulled up the planks, and Prescott, of Bunker Hill renown, with his command behind breastworks hastily thrown up, resisted every attempt of the enemy to cross; relieved from time to time by other regiments, the Americans actually prevented Howe from marching beyond the cover of his shipping. After losing five days, he re-embarked his troops and crossed to Pell's Neck." Howe then decided to strike at White Plains, to which place General Washington had sent a corps and had his stores transferred from Connecticut.

A return of the regiment, dated October 31, 1776, showed that its ranks had been markedly thinned. Of the rank and file only 211 were fit for duty, 46 were present but sick, 59 absent and sick, and 60 were absent on command, a total of only 376 exclusive of officers. Four days later a return of this regiment was made, as a part of General Parson's Brigade. The number of rank and file was the same as given above and the list of officers consisted of a Colonel, a Lieut.-Colonel, 6 Captains, 4 First Lieutenants, 6 Second Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, 1 Chaplain, 1 Adjutant, 1 Paymaster, and of non-commissioned officers, 21 Sergeants and 9 fifers and drummers. They reported "wanting to complete" 1 Sergeant, 1 drum and fife and 264 rank and file.

November 18, this regiment was stationed with two other regiments of General Parson's Brigade (Ward's and Wyll's) and General Scott's Brigade, in the gorge of the mountains by Robinson's Bridge. On November 30, three men of this regiment were reported sick at Stamford and recommended by the surgeon for discharge. December 9, General Parsons

received the following communication from his division commander at Peekskill;—

“Dear Sir;

I have this moment received orders from General Washington to move over the North River with the Continental troops under my command, to wit; your brigade. You will therefore immediately give orders to Prescott's, Ward's and Wylly's regiments, to be ready to march tomorrow, at ten o'clock; tents, kettles, and light baggage only to be carried. The heavy baggage to be left with the men who are unfit for duty. Four days' provisions to be taken. Hard biscuit may be drawn.

I am, dear sir, yours &c

W. Heath,
Major General.”

The regiment disbanded at the close of the year and its members joined various other organizations or returned to their homes in Massachusetts. It is interesting to note in closing, the similarity of the work done by the organization at all the posts to which it was assigned. The commanding generals certainly recognized the fact that Colonel Prescott's particular forte was the erection and defense of breastworks. This was the work laid out for him at Bunker Hill, Lechmere's Point, Sewall's Point, Governor's Island and Throgg's Neck. That he performed his duty satisfactorily to his superiors is proven by his being repeatedly detailed to do such work. His personal bravery and ability to handle his men have both been demonstrated in the preceding pages.

A study of the distribution of the officers of this regiment in 1777 is interesting. We know that at least eight of them held commissions in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment Massachusetts line; six in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Regiment Middlesex County Militia; three in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment Massachusetts line; three in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment Massachusetts line; and one or two in several other regiments.

COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT, son of Judge Benjamin Prescott, was born in Groton, Mass., Feb. 20, 1726. His great grandparents were John and Mary (Platts) Prescott of Lincolnshire, England, who immigrated to this country at an early date and founded Lancaster, Mass. William Prescott early in life moved out from Groton to an unsettled part of the country and established a home. Others followed and the settlement thus established finally developed into a township, which was

named in honor of Sir William Pepperell. He took an active part in the French and Indian war, serving as Lieutenant under General John Winslow in the expedition against Cape Breton in 1754 and against Acadia in the following year. During this service he was promoted to the rank of Captain. In recognition of his gallantry he was offered a commission in the Royal Army, but declined and returned to his farm in Pepperell. He married Abigail Hale.

He openly advocated resistance to royal authority as early as April 1774, and was soon after appointed Colonel of a regiment of minute men, receiving his commission from General Joseph Warren. His service on the Lexington alarm has been given in the history of the regiment. A commission as Colonel was issued to him May 26, from the Provincial Congress. The story of his brilliant achievements in the Battle of Bunker Hill has already been told. The following extract from Judge Prescott's "Memoirs," shows the spirit in which our hero entered the conflict: "Colonel Prescott had determined never to be taken alive. A few months before the battle, while he commanded a regiment of minute-men, his brother-in-law, Colonel Willard, was at his house; and endeavoring to dissuade him from the active part he was taking against the king's government, among other things suggested, that if he should be found in arms against it, his life and estate would be forfeited for treason. He replied: 'I have made my mind on this subject. I think it probable I may be found in arms, but I never will be taken alive. The Tories shall never have the satisfaction of seeing me hanged.' He went to the heights with that resolution." It is narrated that while General Gage was watching the Americans on Breed's Hill through his glass, that this same Willard, a mandamus councillor, was standing beside him. Gage enquired "Who is the person who appears to command?" Willard replied that the man was his brother-in-law, and on being asked if he would fight, replied: "Yes, that man will fight h—l, and if his men are like him you will have bloody work today." Colonel Prescott showed great personal courage throughout the battle and we are told in the "Memoirs" that on the retreat he "came to a house on Charlestown Street near the neck, where three or four men had just prepared a bowl of punch, and which they presented to Colonel Prescott before having tasted it. This to a man suffering with fatigue and parched with thirst was a most gratifying and acceptable offering. Prescott took the bowl, but before he had time to partake of its contents a cannon ball, passed through the house, upon which the men immediately fled, leaving Colonel Prescott to drain the bowl by himself and at his leisure."

The Colonel's record through 1775 has been told in the story of the regiment. On January 1, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 7th Continental Regiment and served through the year as its commander. An interesting anecdote is told of him while his regiment was stationed near New York. One of the "out guards brought in a British deserter. As they approached the camp the deserter observed to the guards, 'that officer yonder is Colonel Prescott.' The guard informed the Colonel of the fact. 'How came you to know me?' inquired Colonel Prescott. 'I saw you on Bunker Hill' replied the soldier 'and recollected you immediately.' 'Why did you not kill me at that time?' asked Colonel Prescott. 'I tried my best' said the soldier. 'I took deliberate aim at you more than once when I thought it impossible for you to escape. I also pushed at you several times with my bayonet when you were as near as I could have wished, and after several of us had taken possession of your works.' 'You are a brave fellow' said Colonel, 'come into my tent and I will treat you.' "

His service as regimental commander ended when the army was re-organized at the close of 1776. He has a record of "Colonel, serving as volunteer, Capt. James Hosley's co. of Volunteers, Col. Jonathan Reed's Reg't, engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Nov. 9, 1777, service 1 mo. 15 days." Dr. William Everett stated in his oration that; "His withdrawal from the field of arms seems to have been hastened by a serious injury, contracted in some of his farming operations at Pepperell."

He was elected as a representative to the Massachusetts Legislature for several years and at the time of the insurrection in 1785 was charged with its suppression in Middlesex County. He died in Pepperell, October 13, 1795. A monument to his memory has been erected near his birthplace at Groton, and a statue was unveiled near the scene of the conflict in Charlestown, in 1881. We are indebted to his grand-niece, Mrs. Sarah (Chaplin) Rockwood, for a description of the Colonel, given to Dr. Samuel A. Green in 1887. She was a girl of ten years when Colonel Prescott died, and remembered him well. She stated that he was "a tall, well-proportioned man, with blue eyes and a large head. He usually wore a skull-cap, and he parted his hair in the middle, wearing it long behind, braided loosely and tied in a club with a black ribbon, as was common in those days. He had a pleasant countenance, and was remarkably social and full of fun and anecdote. He was dignified in his manners, and always had the bearing of a soldier."

A writer in Dawson's "Battles of the United States," refers to him as "a genuine specimen of an energetic, brave, and patriotic citizen, who

was ready in the hour of danger to place himself in the van, and partake in all the perils of his country; feeling anxious for its prosperity, without caring to share in its emoluments; and maintaining beneath a plain exterior and simple habits, a dignified pride in his native land, and a high-minded love of freedom." Dr. Everett spoke of him as: "Large, athletic, open in his look, generous in his temper, hearty and eager to listen to the call of friendship to an extent that injured his own fortune, he lived to the last, loved and honored in his own town not merely for what he had done but for what he was,—a man who could not help charming all who knew him."

LIEUT. COLONEL JOHN ROBINSON, of Westford, entered the service as second officer in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-Men's Regiment and served with that organization on April 19, 1775. Rev. Dr. Ripley stated that he was present at the Concord fight and took an active part in it. He left his home on the alarm, mounting his horse and hurrying to Concord. "Family tradition gives him credit of assuming the command at the bridge upon being invited to do so."*

He received his Provincial commission May 26, 1775, and served through the year. Much confusion has occurred because his name has frequently been spelled "Robertson" in the records. Under that name he was mentioned in the army orders May 18, and 25, 1775. He served as field officer of the day May 19, and 26. January 23, 1776, he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives to be Colonel in command of a regiment to be raised in Middlesex and Lincoln Counties. This was one of six regiments raised at that time to serve until April 1, 1776. On May 8, 1777, he was commissioned Colonel of a regiment to be raised for the defence of Boston harbor. June 27, he was commissioned Colonel of a regiment to serve until January 1, 1778. He served in June 1782, for three days as Colonel of Colonel David Mosely's (3d Hampshire County) Regiment.

LIEUT. COLONEL JOHNSON MOULTON was Captain of a company of York County Minute-Men which marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19. A petition was presented May 15, 1775, that he be appointed Colonel of a regiment with James Scammon, Lieut. Colonel, but Scammon was commissioned commander and Moulton second in command. He served through the year in that regiment (30th in the

*History of Westford.

Army of the United Colonies), and January 1, 1776 was commissioned Lieut. Colonel in the 7th Continental, under Colonel William Prescott.

MAJOR HENRY WOODS of Pepperell was the son of Lieutenant Isaac and Abigail (Stevens) Woods of Groton. He was born September 4, 1733. He served as a Lieutenant at Fort Halifax in the French and Indian War, and was afterwards Captain of the troop of horse in Colonel Oliver Prescott's Regiment. He was a member of the Middlesex County Convention in 1774. He held the rank of Major in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and in the 10th Regiment Army of the United Colonies through 1775 and the 7th Regiment in the Continental Army in 1776, all under the same commander. In 1777-80 he served as Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment. He was commissioned Colonel by brevet in 1783. He was a member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention in 1779 and a member of the General Court 1777-1780. The following entry is reproduced in "Groton During the Revolution": "Tues^y 7 (Oct., 1783). General Training Col^l Woods' Regt. the Metross Comp^y at Lt Abel Bancroft's expence 2-6 each at dinner." In Shay's Rebellion he was a Colonel and afterwards Brigadier General of Massachusetts Militia. He was a commissioner for the direct tax in 1798. At the age of seventy one he rode to Concord to review the troops, and coming on to the common on a young horse, the horse reared and fell on him. He died a few days later (March 5, 1804) of internal injuries.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM COREY came from Stow and was engaged April 24, 1775 as a First Lieutenant. He is mentioned as serving in this rank in the companies of Captains Oliver Parker and Joseph Moore, and Lieutenant "Sartell." He was in command of a company of men from Groton, Londonderry (N. H.) etc. at the battle of Bunker Hill and lost one man killed and one taken prisoner. He was cashiered November 17, 1775. His name appears as a Second Lieutenant in the Col. Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment Massachusetts line in 1777. In the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" it is stated that he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the last named regiment, January 1, 1777, and that he was cashiered October 29, of the same year.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL DARBY of York (now Maine) was First Lieutenant of Captain Johnson Moulton's Company of (York County) Minute-men. He was engaged for that service, April 21, 1775. He was chosen Captain of a company in Colonel James Scammon's Regiment, his name

appearing in a list dated May 23, 1775. The company was made up of 59 officers and men from York and Berwick. He served through the year in this command and in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment through 1776. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment of the Massachusetts Line, serving with the command until September 30, 1778, when he was commissioned Major of Colonel John Brook's (late Alden's) 7th Regiment of the Line. His name is found in connection with the regiment as late as November 22, 1782. He was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment of the Massachusetts Line, January 1, 1783 and served until June 12. He died February, 1807.

CAPTAIN ELIPHALET DINSMORE commanded a company of 51 men as early as May 26, 1775. He served until June 13, when Samuel Gilbert was commissioned in his place, Dinsmore having petitioned to be relieved on account of ill health.

CAPTAIN REUBEN DOW came from Salem, N. H. and was in Hollis, N. H. as early as 1761. He was a Selectman in 1769-70 and Lieutenant of the Hollis Militia Company in January 1775. He was chosen Captain of the Hollis Minute-men's Company which marched to Cambridge April 19, 1775. He commanded a company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, entering upon that service May 19th. On the 26th of that month, this company of men raised in the intensely patriotic town of Hollis, numbered 51 men. They were in the thickest of the fight in the redoubt at Bunker Hill, and seven men in its ranks were killed. Captain Dow was among the wounded and was never able to return to the army. A commission was ordered to be delivered to him June 26th. He was a U. S. pensioner for life. He served as chairman of the Hollis Committee of Safety in 1776, and Representative to the N. H. General Court in 1778. His two sons, Evans and Stephen, were revolutionary soldiers. He died February 11, 1811, aged 81.

CAPTAIN HENRY FARWELL was the son of William and Elizabeth Farwell of Groton. He was born in that town July 21, 1724. He commanded a company of Minute-men in Colonel Prescott's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and was ordered to be commissioned May 26th. His company was raised in Groton, Townsend, Chelmsford and Pepperell. It numbered 69 men on the last named date. In the battle of Bunker Hill there was one fatality in this company and the Captain himself was severely

wounded. His name however appears on muster rolls later in the year. He died at his homestead near the head of Farmer's Row, in Groton, January 9, 1804.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL GILBERT of Littleton was a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Reed's Company of Minute-men in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was commissioned Captain June 13, 1775, in place of Eliphalet Dinsmore. (q. v.) This company was raised in Littleton, etc. Four of its members were killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. He served through the year in this regiment and in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776, under the same commander. The Continental Army pay accounts from January 1, 1777 until November 1, 1778, show that he was enrolled as a Captain in (late) Colonel Prescott's Regiment some of the time at least between these dates.

CAPTAIN HENRY HASKELL of Shirley commanded a company of Minute-men in Colonel James Prescott's Regiment and marched April 19, 1775. He returned home after 18 days' service. In 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Prescott's Regiment. A certificate signed by Colonel William Prescott, dated February 17, 1776, states that Captain Haskell with the officers of his company, "behaved themselves as good officers and appeared faithfull in the Cause." His commission was ordered in the Council, February 23, 1776. A vote of the Council dated February 1, 1777, ordered that his commission as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment, be issued to date from Dec. 1, 1776. His name also appears in the Continental Army pay accounts as Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts line, from January 1, 1777 to July 1, 1779.

CAPTAIN JAMES HOSLEY of Townsend, was the commander of one of the companies of Minute-men in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and served 21 days. April 24, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 10th Company in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment. He was engaged as Captain of a company of volunteers in a regiment commanded by the same officer, September 26, 1777, serving one month and fifteen days.

CAPTAIN ASA LAWRENCE was born in Groton, June 14, 1737. He was the son of Deacon Peleg and Ruth (Brooks) Lawrence. He was a Corporal in Captain Jonathan Rolfe's Company in the French and Indian War, enlisting June 12, 1760, and serving 25 weeks and 2 days. His colonial war record was endorsed Feb. 6, 1761. He marched from Groton, April 19,

1775, in command of a Company of Minute-men from Groton, Pepperell, Littleton and Raby (N. H.). This organization left Groton as an independent company but was soon after (April 25) attached to Colonel William Prescott's Regiment and served in that command through the year. His commission was dated May 29, 1775. On May 26, the company numbered in all 55 men. Six of the quota were killed or taken prisoner in the battle of Bunker Hill. Captain Lawrence lost the following articles in the battle: a gun valued at £2:8:0, a blanket £0:12:0, a tumpkin £0:1:8, one "Bagnit" £0:6:0. He commanded a company of volunteers in Col. Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment from September 27 to November 9, 1777. May 17, 1778 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Poor's Regiment. In a regimental order dated West Point, October 12, 1778 with other officers, he was discharged from further service in the regiment. He died at Groton, Jan. 16, 1804.

CAPTAIN HUGH MAXWELL served as Major in a Minute-men's Regiment, commanded by Lieut. Colonel Samuel Williams, service from April 21, 19 days. He was engaged May 10, as a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment and served throughout the year. The company was raised in Charlemont, Deerfield and Nottingham and numbered 52 men, May 26, 1775. One member died on June 17th at Bunker Hill and another on the 18th. In the following year he commanded a company in Colonel Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment. Jan. 1, 1777, he entered Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment of the Massachusetts line, and served six months as Captain and thirty months as Major. He continued to serve in this command until August 1, 1782, when he became Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment of the Massachusetts line, serving until June 12, 1783. The Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army states that he was in the service until November 3, 1783, and that he died October 14, 1799.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH MOORS was ordered commissioned a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, May 26, 1775. This company was raised in Groton, Merrimac, etc. etc. Three of its members were killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. Captain Moors was allowed £5:18:00 for losses sustained in the battle. He commanded a company in the 7th Continental Regiment under Colonel Prescott in 1776, and is without doubt the Joseph "Moore" who was commissioned Brigade Major of Middlesex County Militia, April 7, 1778. He was the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Gilson) Moors.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH MOSS commanded a company in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776. He was the Captain Joseph Morse who commanded a company of men from Natick, Roxbury, Medway, Sherborne, etc. in Colonel John Paterson's 26th Regiment in 1775. He was probably the Captain Joseph Morse who according to a certificate of Lieut. Colonel Ezra Newhall, served as Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's Regiment in 1777, and was Major of Colonel Bradford's 14th Regiment Massachusetts line from November 11, 1778 to December 15, 1779, when he died. His widow was allowed half pay to December 16, 1786.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN NOWELL came from York (now in Maine). He served as Captain in a company from Berwick, York, etc. in Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, A. U. C. in 1775, and held a similar office in Colonel Prescott's 7th Continental in 1776. He was commissioned Brigade Major of York County Militia, June 12, 1778.

CAPTAIN JOHN NUTTING of Pepperell marched, April 19, 1775, in command of a company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men. He was ordered to be commissioned May 26, his company numbering on that date, 61 men from Pepperell etc. Six members of the company lost their lives at Bunker Hill. He served through the year in Colonel Prescott's 10th Regiment, A. U. C., and in the 7th Continental in 1776. He was engaged July 30, 1778, as a Captain in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment for the Rhode Island Expedition. He was discharged September 12, 1778. He lived in the northern part of Pepperell and was drowned May 25, 1816.

(Captain Asa Parker's name is given in Colonel Henshaw's Orderly book as commanding a company in this regiment in 1775, and the name also appears in the Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army. We are inclined to think however that this is a mistake, as no "Captain Asa Parker" is to be found in the Massachusetts records while the name of Captain Asa "Lawrence" whom we know served through the year in this regiment does not appear in Colonel Henshaw's list.)

CAPTAIN JOSHUA PARKER of Westford, entered the service April 19, 1775, as a Sergeant in Captain Timothy Underwood's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment. He was engaged April 26, as First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Bates' Company in the same regiment and served 29 days, when he was elected Captain. The company was made up of men from Westford etc. and numbered 61, May 26, 1775. Four of his men were killed and two taken prisoner at Bunker

Hill. In 1776 he became a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 5th Middlesex County Regiment, General Brickett's Brigade. He was tried by court martial at Ticonderoga, November 1776, and acquitted with honor. He was a Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment (engaged January 1, commissioned March 14, 1778) and served with that regiment in Rhode Island, the enlistment to expire January 1, 1779.

CAPTAIN OLIVER PARKER of Groton was a First Lieutenant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company of Minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. He was ordered commissioned a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, May 26, 1775, at which time his company numbered but 26 men. He was dismissed August 2, 1775.

(Cashiered. Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army, p. 317.)

CAPTAIN SAMUEL PATCH of Stow, was ordered commissioned a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, May 25, 1775. On the following day he had 26 men in his command, from Stow, Sudbury, Winchendon, etc. Two of the company were killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. In April 1776, he was allowed £3:13:00 for a coat and a "happyfack," lost in the battle. He commanded a company in Colonel Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment in 1776.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL REED of Littleton, commanded a company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, which marched on the alarm, April 19, 1775; service ten days.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL STONE of Ashby, marched April 19, 1775 at head of one of the companies in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men. He is probably the same Samuel Stone who was elected 2nd Major of Colonel Jonathan Reed's (6th Middlesex County) Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, in place of Jonathan Minot elected 1st Major, February 15, 1776. In 1780 he was Major in Colonel Cyprian How's (4th Middlesex County) Regiment.

CAPTAIN TIMOTHY UNDERWOOD of Westford was a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men which marched on April 19, 1775. He was ordered to be commissioned, May 26th. On that date he was the only one credited to his company, although he was reported as recruiting. A list dated May 25, 1775, published 4 Force II p. 824, gives the name of Captain "Timo. Woodward," but it is evidently a mistake, Captain Underwood being intended.

CAPTAIN ABIJAH WYMAN served as a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Stone's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment April 19, 1775. His name appears next (May 25) as Captain in the same command. He was ordered commissioned on the following day at which time his company numbered 29 men in all. The company was raised in Ashby, Westford, etc. etc. Three men belonging to it were killed in the battle of Bunker Hill.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONAS BARRET of Ashby, was a member of Captain Samuel Stone's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He is named in a list of men who served in New York for three months from December, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN BROWN of Myrifiold, was Sergeant in Captain Oliver Avery's Company of Minute-men, which marched April 21, 1775. He was one of the recruiting officers July 15. In a list of officers of the 7th Continental Regiment he is credited as First Lieutenant in Captain John Nutting's Company. He served as Captain in the 8th Regiment Massachusetts line, from January 1, 1777, to July 26, 1779. He died October 1, 1821.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSHUA BROWN of Stow, served in that rank in Captain Samuel Patch's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. November 30, 1775, he gave a certificate that he had lost in the battle, "a Great Coat and a Strait Boidi'd Coat valued at 3:10:0, Great Coat att £3:0:0." He was a Captain in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment Massachusetts line, Jan. 1, 1777, and served as late as April 9, 1779, as his name appears in a list bearing that date. August 1, 1779, he is called a "super-numerary."

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS CUMMINGS of Westford, held that rank in Captain Timothy Underwood's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775; service 5 days. A commission as Second Lieutenant in Captain Wyman's Company was ordered to be delivered to him, June 25, 1775. He was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts line, November 6, 1776. He is given as Lieutenant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company, in Colonel Jonathan Reed's Regiment, from September 27 to November 9, 1777. He became First Lieutenant, November 1, 1777, and resigned October 13, 1778. He died October 24, 1825.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AMAZIAH FASSETT of Groton, was born in Westford, in 1742. He marched April 19, 1775, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Henry Farwell's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Joshua Parker's Company, from May 6, to 24th when he was promoted to First Lieutenant. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Bunker Hill and died in Boston, July "ye 5th".

FIRST LIEUTENANT ZACHERIAH FITCH was in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, which marched from Groton, on April 19, 1775. He was engaged August 3, 1776, as a Captain in Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH GILBERT marched as a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Reed's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served a short time as a Lieutenant in Captain Eliphalet Densmore's Company and in the same rank in that company after Captain Samuel Gilbert took command. The Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army, states that he was made a Captain, August, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN GOSS was born in Salisbury, February 13, 1739. He removed to Hollis, N. H., and was on the tax list there in 1770. He married Catherine Conant of Hollis, February 10, 1774. He was a selectman of Hollis that year, and a Lieutenant in the Hollis Company of Minute-men, April 19, 1775, under the command of Captain Reuben Dow. He was engaged as First Lieutenant in this Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 25, 1775, and served throughout the year. He was Surgeon of the 5th Continental Infantry Regiment, from January 1, to December 31, 1776, and was Captain of a (Hollis, N. H.) Company in Colonel Nichol's Regiment, General Stark's Brigade, at the battle of Bennington. He removed with his family to Hardwick, Vermont, where he died September 26, 1821, aged 82.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AARON JEWETT of Littleton, marched in Captain's Samuel Reed's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was commissioned April 24, 1776, Captain in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment, and July 25, 1777, was engaged as Captain in Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment. On the 29th of the following month he was

engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Bullard's 5th Middlesex County Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL LAKIN was born in Groton, December 13, 1728, the son of James and Elizabeth (Williams) Lakin. He settled in Pepperell and was First Lieutenant in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and June 13, 1776, money was allowed him for losses sustained in that engagement. He was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Woods' 6th Company (1st Pepperell) in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment, April 24, 1776. June 27, 1777, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Robinson's Regiment, and served in it in the Rhode Island campaign. He was commissioned May 13, 1778, a Captain in Colonel Josiah Sartell's 6th Essex County Regiment, and September 1, 1778, became Captain in Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment, the service ending November 16, 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS NOWELL was in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment, in 1776. He had served as a Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Nowell's Company in Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, in the previous year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELEAZER SPAULDING of Pepperell (also given Westford) served in Captain Joshua Parker's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, and was engaged for that service June 23, 1775. He may have been the Eleazer Spaulding who was a Corporal in Captain Josiah Sartell's Company of Minute-men, which marched from Groton, April 19, 1775. He was First Lieutenant in the 7th Continental Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Prescott, from January 1, to December 31, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH SPAULDING of Pepperell, was a Sergeant in Captain John Sawtell's Company, Colonel James Prescott's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, enlisting April 30, 1775. He was reported as either killed in battle or taken prisoner at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH STEBBINS served in Captain Hugh Maxwell's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, from May to December, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ZACCHEUS WALKER (called also Zachariah) of Merrimac, was engaged April 26, 1775, for service in Captain Joseph Moor's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He served in the same rank under the same commander in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT LEVI WHITNEY of Townsend, served in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He enlisted April 25, 1775. He was the son of Daniel Whitney, and was born (probably) in Shrewsbury, December 5, 1739. He was a man of much mechanical ingenuity and a manufacturer of agricultural tools.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN WILLIAMS was born in Groton, July 4, 1746. He was the son of John Jr. and Elizabeth (Cutter) Williams. He enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 25, 1775. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Nowell's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment, from January 1 to December 31, 1776. He served as First Lieutenant in the 12th Regiment Massachusetts line from January 1 to July 7, when he was promoted to the rank of Captain. January 1, 1781, he was transferred to Colonel Joseph Vose's First Regiment, Massachusetts line. He was brevetted Major, November 3, 1783. He died July 1, 1822.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER WOODS of Fitchburg, served as Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was recommended for commission as Lieutenant in Captain James Burt's Company in the same organization, June 9, 1775, and his commission was ordered on the 12th. He was First Lieutenant of Captain Joseph Moss's Company in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment through the year 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT RICHARD WYER of Townsend held that rank in Captain James Hosley's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH BAKER of Littleton enlisted April 30, 1775, in Captain Samuel Gilbert's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, and served through the year. He held the same rank in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776. January 1, 1777, he was appointed First Lieutenant in Captain Darby's Company in Colonel John

Bailey's 2nd Massachusetts Regiment of the line. He was deranged. April 1, 1779.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN BALL of Townsend, was a Sergeant in Captain James Hosley's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, and marched with them April 19th. He enlisted April 25, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, and was commissioned June 25th. In 1776 he served as Second Lieutenant in the 7th Continental Regiment and January 1, 1777, was commissioned a First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment Massachusetts line. He resigned February 23, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EDMUND BANCROFT of Pepperell, was a Sergeant in Captain Nutting's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men. He was commissioned Ensign in the 7th Continental Regiment, January 1, 1776, and Second Lieutenant August 27. January 1, 1777, he joined Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts line, as First Lieutenant, and served in it until his death, June 25, 1777.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES BENNET of Ashby, was an officer in Captain Samuel Stone's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ABIJAH BOYNTON of Pepperell, held that rank in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was commissioned, April 24, 1776, a Second Lieutenant in Captain Jabez Holden's Company, in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. March 31, 1778, he petitioned to be released as Second Lieutenant of the 6th Company of the 6th Middlesex County Regiment. May 13, 1778, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Lakin's Company in the 6th Middlesex County (also given Col. Sartell's 6th Essex County) Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN BROWN was born in Groton, Mass., March 16, 1737. His name was on the Hollis, N. H., tax list as early as 1758. He enlisted April 19, 1775, in Captain Reuben Dow's Company of Minute-men from Hollis, N. H. Six days later he was engaged as Second Lieutenant of Captain Reuben Dow's Company of Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He was with his company at the battle of Bunker Hill. In a company return dated October 6, 1775 he is named as Ensign

of the same company and regiment. It is believed that he removed to Hancock, N. H., after the war.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL BROWN of Acton, was in Captain Samuel Patch's Company in Colonel William "Prescoat's" Regiment, (company return dated October 7, 1775) and was reported on command at Quebec. He served in the same rank in 1776, in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN CUMINGS of Hollis, N. H., held that rank in Captain Reuben Dow's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, according to a muster roll dated August 1, 1775. He was also given as Ensign in the same company in October of the same year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ISAAC DODGE of Groton, was engaged May 10, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Joseph Moors's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He held the same rank in Captain Samuel Gilbert's Company in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELIPHALET DUNSMORE of Littleton, served in Captain Samuel Reed's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. Service six days. He was reported to have enlisted in the army, later.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES LOCK of Townsend, served in Captain James Hosley's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, on the alarm, April 19, 1775. Service 19 days.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN MOSHER of Pepperell, was a Sergeant in Captain John Nutting's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was engaged for further service April 25, serving 9 days as Sergeant and then as Second Lieutenant. He held the same rank in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776, and was commissioned First Lieutenant in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment Massachusetts line, January 1, 1777. Retired December 15, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT PHILIP ROBBINS of Westford, held that rank in Captain Timothy Underwood's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was engaged as Sergeant in Captain Abijah Wyman's Company under the same Colonel, April 24, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT THOMAS ROGERS of Westford, was a Sergeant in Captain Oliver Bates' Company, in Colonel James Prescott's Regiment. He was promoted Second Lieutenant, May 24, 1775, and ordered commissioned in Captain Joshua Parker's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, June 25, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES RUSSELL of Litchfield, N. H., was engaged for service in Captain Hugh Maxwell's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 28, 1775. The records show that he remained with the command through the year, although his name is omitted from several lists in the archives, and published records.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JEDEDIAH SANGOR of Sherburne, was a private in Captain Benjamin Bullard's Company of Minute-men in Colonel Abijah Peirce's Regiment, which marched April 19, 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Morse's Company in Colonel John Paterson's 26th A. U. C. Regiment later in 1775. In the following year he held the same rank in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment. He was commissioned July 22, 1779, First Lieutenant in Captain Lealand's 1st Company, in Colonel Abner Perry's 5th Middlesex County Regiment, and served in the same company in Rhode Island in 1780. He was engaged March 7, 1781, as First Lieutenant in Captain Staples Chamberlin's Company in Colonel Dean's (4th Bristol County?) Regiment. Engaged March 7, 1781.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL SARTELL (SARTWELL) of Pepperell marched as Sergeant in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was engaged as Lieutenant in command of a company, April 24. Later he served in Captain Ephraim Corey's Company. (q. v.) He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Nowell's Company in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment, from January 1, to December 31, 1776. In 1777 he was a Lieutenant in Captain James Hosley's Company of Volunteers, in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment. In 1779 he served as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Hovey's Company in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3d Worcester County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT THOMAS SPAULDING of Pepperell, was a Sergeant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, engaged April 28, 1775. He served in this rank until June 17, when he was promoted to Second Lieutenant, serving as late as October 6, if not through the year.

ENSIGN ANDREW BROWN of Pepperell, was a private in Captain John Nutting's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was First Sergeant in Captain Thomas Wait Foster's Company, in Colonel Richard Gridley's Artillery Regiment, enlisting in it April 26, 1775. In 1776 he served as Ensign in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment. He held the office of Deputy Muster-Master General of the Eastern Department, from March 23, 1777 to the close of the war. He died January 4, 1797.

ENSIGN SAMUEL LAWRENCE of Groton was the son of Captain Amos Lawrence. He was a Corporal in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He served as Sergeant later in the year and was an Ensign in the 7th Continental Regiment from January 1, to December 31, 1776. According to the "Historical Register of Officers in the Continental Army," he was Major of Militia in Massachusetts in 1777-8. He died November 8, 1827.

ENSIGN SIMEON LORD of Berwick, held that rank in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776. He was a Sergeant in Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, A. U. C. in 1775. He served as a Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts line, from January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779, and as Captain-Lieutenant in the same command through the following year. He was commissioned Captain, May 21, 1781, and served as Assistant Adjutant General from February 1, to June 3, 1783.

ENSIGN WILLIAM NEVINS of Hollis, N. H., served as a Sergeant in Captain Reuben Dow's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He was engaged April 25, 1775, and was in the battle of Bunker Hill, loosing a knapsack valued at 1:8, a "jacoat" at £1:4:0 and a tumpline 1:4. He was allowed 17:4. In 1776 he held an Ensign's commission in the 7th Continental Regiment. He served as First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts line, from January 1, 1777 to June 1783.

ENSIGN EPHRAIM PROCTOR of Littleton, was a private in Captain Samuel Reed's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. Later in the year he was a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Gilbert's Company under the same commander. He was an Ensign in the 7th Continental Regiment, and in October, 1776, was reported "sick and absent".

ENSIGN JOSEPH SHEAD of the 7th Continental Regiment, was mentioned as being sick October 4, 1776. A Joseph Shead served as a private under Major Loammi Baldwin, in May, 1775.

ENSIGN WILLIAM TAYLOR of Myrifiield, was a Sergeant in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment from May to December, 1775. He was an Ensign in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776 and First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts line, January 1, 1777. He served to June, 1783.

ENSIGN OBADIAH WETHERELL was a Sergeant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment in 1775. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and was remunerated for clothing lost. He served as Ensign in the 7th Continental through 1776, and was elected Second Lieutenant in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts line, January 1, 1777. He resigned September 14, 1780.

The following served as staff officers under Colonel William Prescott;—

ADJUTANT WILLIAM GREEN, entered the service April 19, 1775, and was ordered commissioned May 26th. He was wounded at Bunker Hill but served through the year.

ADJUTANT GEORGE MARSDEN of Londonderry, was Second Lieutenant and Adjutant of Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, A. U. C. in 1775. (Engaged April 29.) He was Adjutant of the 7th Continental throughout the year 1776. October 1, 1777 he was promoted to First Lieutenant in Colonel Sherburne's Additional Regiment. He resigned August 10, 1778.

SURGEON JOHN HART, son of John Hart a lawyer, was born in Ipswich, October 23, 1751. He studied medicine under the eminent Dr. John Calef, and began practice at Georgetown, now Bath, Maine, at the age of nineteen. He was engaged to serve April 23, 1775, and entered the service as Surgeon of Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, May 1st. He was in this regiment through the year, and in 1776 in the 7th Continental under the same commander. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Surgeon in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts line and served in that command until it disbanded in July, 1784. He was Principal Surgeon at West Point in 1783-4. At the execution of Major Andre, he was one of those appointed to attend. He described it as the saddest scene he ever witnessed. After the war he settled in the South Parish of Reading,

near Crystal Lake, and soon had a large practice. He was a Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum, and also of the Sessions, and served eight years in the House and five in the Senate of Massachusetts. He was an enthusiastic member of the Society of the Cincinnati and always attended its meetings. He was Vice-President of the Society from 1834 until his death, which occurred April 27, 1836.

SURGEON'S MATE ABRAHAM PARLEY of Gloucester was engaged August 4, 1775, and served through the year in Colonel William Prescott's 10th Regiment. He held the same office of the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776.

SURGEON'S MATE JACOB BACON was reported "on command in Jersey" October 4, 1776. He served in that office in Colonel Scammon's Regiment through 1775 and in the 7th Continental in 1776.

CHAPLAIN ————— COOK of the 7th Continental, was reported present but sick. A Chaplain Noah Cook held that office in the Eastern Department of the Continental Army, from September 18, 1777, to October 1, 1780, but he came from New Hampshire.

QUARTERMASTER ZACHARIAH LONGLEY of Groton, was engaged April 19, 1775, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, and served through the year. A Zachariah Longley also of Groton, served as a private in Captain Holden's Company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment, and from 1777 to 1780 in Captain Sylvanus Smith's Company in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment Massachusetts line.

ENSIGN SAMUEL NASON of York, was Quartermaster in Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, from May to December, 1775, and Ensign and Quartermaster of the 7th Continental Regiment through 1776. He was appointed Captain of a matross company in York County in 1777 and commissioned December 9, 1777.

(Continued from Vol. 1, No. 3.)

PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD.*

III.

(View of the northern shore of the Saint Lawrence river just below Quebec, showing Montmorenci falls and His Majesty's ship Centurion, anchored in the stream.)

LINE OF BATTLESHIPS ON THE EXPEDITION AGAINST QUEBEC 1759.

Frigates	Rates	Ships	Commanders	Guns	Men	Divisions
	3	Bedford	Capt Fowke	64	480	
Lowestaff		B Fredrick	" Routh	64	480	
Zephye		Terrible	" Collins	74	600	
Richmond		P Amelia	Phil Durell Esq	80	665	Rear Adme of
			Capt Brady			the Blue.
Cormorant		Devenshier	" Gordon	66	520	
Fier S.						
Porcupine	4	Sutherland	Rous	50	350	
Foy	3	Somerset	Hughes	64	480	
Diane	4	P Orengue	Wallis	60	420	
Scarborough		Pembroke	Wheelock	66	420	
	3	Starling Cast	Everitt	64	480	
Visciveies		Shrewsbury	Polliser	74	600	
Fier						
Hine	2	Neptune	Cholls Sanders Esq	96	770	Vice Admir
			Capt Hartwell			of the Blew
Scorpiæ	3	Orford	Spyre	70	520	

In this diary are recorded events occurring between April, 1759 and January 31, 1776. The material in it prior to 1773 was made up largely of the records of several independent periods and transactions. These we have separated and designated by Roman numerals. Some of these sections are of less value than others but it has been deemed advisable for the sake of completeness to publish them. We have presented nearly all of this miscellaneous material and in the next number will begin the publication of the daily record of events from June, 1773 to January 31, 1776. During these three last named years, Mr. Bowen took copies of "Bickerstaff's Boston Almanack" and interleaved them, allowing from two to eight pages of paper between the printed monthly sheets. These inserted leaves he filled with a chronological record of events which transpired during this three-year period.

These were eventful years in the intensely patriotic town of Marblehead, and many interesting things transpired. Mr. Bowen has narrated with painstaking accuracy everything which occurred of especial importance. His interest in shipping and military affairs, from his previous experiences in the French war, increased his value as a chronicler of Revolutionary events. Several students of this period who have examined the original manuscript have expressed themselves delighted with its contents and their value. We feel that as the readers of the Massachusetts Magazine study these records in the next few numbers, they will readily understand the peculiar satisfaction which we have in presenting them.

Eurus	Allfred	Douglafts	64	500
Squirrel	Captain	Amhust	64	480
Rodney Cutt	4 Centurion	Mantell	50	350
Seahorse	3 Trident			
Strombole	2 Roy ^l William			
Trent	3 Dublin			
Hunter	Vanguard			
Echo	4 Midway			
Race Horse	3 Northumberland			
Pillecan & Bothemion			This	
	year 1760			
			page	
Pensants 40	3 Northumberland			
Diana 30	Vanguard			
Lezard 30	Trident			
			missing.	
Fostalf lost	Allered			
Druds lost	Pembroke			
Race horse	Prince Oreng			
Porcupine	Southerland			
Vengents	Folkener			
	Kingston			
	Rochester			

(Map of region around Quebec, showing Quebec, "P. Leve," Isle of Orleans, Buport, Montmorenci falls etc.)

IV.

(The following list of names is entered in the diary without note or comment. It is evidently a list of the men who went on the voyage to Halifax in March and April 1759. That voyage terminated April 16th, which is the date given at the end of the list. It will be noted also that many of the names in this list were also in the lists published of the men who were on the voyage mentioned. See section I.)

Ashley Bowen March 31	William Cockern March 19
John Melzard April y ^e 2	John Goldsmith Do 20
Thomas Peach Do 2	Thomas Woodfine April 2
Waltor Stouer Do 6	John Bateman March 20

William Mathews Do 6	Fridreck Swaburg Do 20
William Horn March 29	Robert Bartlett March 29
Edward Arcors Do 29	Isac Whoren Do 23
Johnath Welch April 2	Thomas Dove April 2
Robert Tompson Do 2	Samu ^l Lines Do 2
Zachir Pain Do 2	Samu ^l Corfering Do 2
Garatt Fanel Do 6	William Oncles Do 2
Benjamin Nicholus Do 6	Thomas Wolpy Do 2
Edward Kinsley Do 6	Edward Sovering March 21
Miles Dolton March 21	John Stedman Do 29
Arthur Loyd April 4	Frances Mesalt Do 19
Samu ^l Lock March y ^e 29	
Roper Linsted Do 19	To Aprill y ^e 16 1759
Chals Jacob Do 19	

V.

A List of Men Died on Board of the Ship Thorntun no her Pashage
from Queback to Boston

1759

October y ^e	2 Dd	Nathanil Bacor	1
Ditto y	7 Dd	Richord Bacor	2
Ditto y	12 Dd	John Dier	3
Ditto y	14 Dd	Josheph Chanler	4
Ditto y	16 Dd	Josheph Mash	5
Ditto y	18 Dd	Thomas Youngman	6
Ditto y	19 Dd	George Robordson	7
Ditto y	20 Dd	Thomas Lewcos	8
Ditto y	20 Dd	Will ^m Dowe	9
Ditto y	21 Dd	John Ruderford	10
Ditto y	21 Dd	David Kant	11
Ditto y	21 Dd	Nathan ^l Holems	12
Ditto y ^e	21 Dd	Thomas Groos	13
Ditto y	21 Dd	John Hopkings	14
Ditto y	22 Dd	Jonat Studley	15
Ditto y	8 Dd	Joseph Bartelatt	16
Ditto y	23 Dd	Will ^m Shurley	17
Ditto y	24 Dd	Benja ^m Nichcolas	18

VI.

Sunday y^e 28 Recived from on board the fair amarica Capt Tompson
of Damage flower -

by Tridents Long Boat	45
Tridents Batto	20
Tridents flatt Boatt	39
Tridents Long Boatt	48
Tridents flatt Boatt	38

Octo y^e 1 Recived flower by Prince Oreng

Long Boat	10
by flatt Boat	13
Ditto by flatt & Long Boatt	34

Octo y^e 2 Recived flower

by Tridents Batto	20
Tridents Batto	21
by P Oreng Long Boatt	2
P Oreng Long Boatt	17
P Oreng flatt Boatt	29
Trident Batto	20
Trident Long Boat	2

Octo y 3 Recivd flower

by P Oreng Long Boatt	13
and Batto	22
	393

VII.

Fryday May 16 1760

Recivd on board 22 Bundels heay

Thursday May y^e 22 1760

Recivd on board 18 bundl of heay Ditto 6 Shovels 6 hand Pumps 1 Lan-
thoren 6 Warter Pailes 1 Pare of Ox Slings to 7th of Deck nale

Ditto Recivd on board 28 Oxen -

Frday May y^e 23 1760

this day Cash Layd out

to a card	1: 2-
to a Scale	1: 10-
to a Callender	1: 2-
to a Jurnel Book	0: 18-
to a Book of Dr ^s	0: 9-

this Morning halled off in the Rohd and gott our Small Stones on Bord.

VIII.

Schooner Swallow In a voyage to fitt out at Boston

	350 -	350 -
at Lewis Burge	9 -	
for a Pilote at Cuder	18 -	
to a Barrel of Beef	18 -	
to 4 gallons of Meloses	4 -5	
to a Barrell of Porke	45 -	
old Stuf	454 -5	
to the five men on pay 4 at 22:10	135:00	540:
myself at 30 Pound old Slur		180:
		720
		454
		1174

IX.

	1760
Shoe Buckels	£ 5:00:00
Childrens Ditto	4:05:00
2 Large Spoons	9:10:00
5 Tea Spoons	5:00:00
1 Stone Ring	10:10:00
1 pair Stone Earings	8:10:00

Old Tend	£ 42:15:00
To a hatt at	8:05:00
To 4 Tickets @ 2 Dollars E	18:00:00
To a pare of Small Skels	2:05:00
To a pare of Shous	2:00:00
To 3 Bottols of Snuf @ 16s	2:06:00
To 5½ yards of Coton bl @ 13/6	3:14:03
To 2 pare of Gloves @ 22/6	2:05:00
this Sum at Boston	81:10:03
To Mr T M	25:00:00
To Capt T E ^d	25:00:00
To Capt Nath ^l Bowen	8:00:00
To Capt Jam ^s Mugford	7:00:00
To Mr Swett	3:00:00
to horse hire to boston &c	6:00:00
To Mr John Prince	2:10:00
	157:00:03
Tho ^s Collings Cash	4:10:00
to a holl hogg @ 2-3	5:15:00
Cor ^{nl} Bourne	6:15:00
Mr ^s Bowen Expense	30:00:00
	47:00:00
	157
	204:00:00
to My Self a pair of Breches	6:15:00
	210:15:00



"View of the northern shore of the Saint Lawrence river just below Quebec, showing Montmorency falls and His Majesty's ship Centurion, anchored in the stream."



"Map of region around Quebec, showing Quebec, 'P. Leve,' Isle of Orleans, Buport, Montmorency falls etc."

THE ROLL OF CAPT. JOSIAH WILLARD'S COMPANY AT FORT DUMMER.

BY GEORGE SHELDON

Since the History of Northfield was written, I have discovered the roll of Captain Josiah Willard's Company at Fort Dummer, June 9, 1742. The names show that the garrison were men residing in the neighborhood, and so citizens of Massachusetts.

Fort Dummer was built by Massachusetts, in 1724, and was still held by her in 1742. Although the new line which ultimately transferred the territory on which it stood to Vermont, had been determined by King George in 1740, it was many years before the line was established.

It will be seen that the names of several Indians are borne on this roll. It had been the policy of the government for years to take every available means to divert the trade of the northern and western Indians from Canada to our frontiers. There were two objects to be attained if possible, incidentally to gain the profits of the fur trade, but primarily to secure their alliance, or, at least, their neutrality, in case of war with France. One of the measures taken was to give some of their leading men nominal command, and tangible salaries in the military service. At Fort Dummer, as we see, were Ontosogo, Thyhawselkaw, and Conneighaw from Caghna-waga. Ontosogo was the orator who represented the tribe at conferences and treaty making with the whites as well as with other tribes. He acted in that capacity when Gov. Belcher met the western and northern Indians at Deerfield in 1735. Three Scatacookes are on the roll, Masseguan, Nanna-toohau, Massamak.

If anything was gained by this movement the innings were short and the result must have been disastrous. The Old French War broke out two years later. With the first scent of blood these petted savages hurried to Canada and eagerly engaged with the French in their raids on New England. From the knowledge gained among the English they knew when and where to strike the most effectual blows. The bloody attacks upon lone families, and little hamlets, in the Connecticut Valley, tend to show that the most was made of the knowledge thus acquired.

UNDER JOSIAH WILLARD

JUNE 9, 1742

Jo. Willard Capt

Eb[enezer] Hinsdale Chap[lain]

John Sergeant Lt

Orlando Bridgman Sergt

Joshua Lyman Corp

John Hastings

Silvanus Hastings

Samuel Root

Joshua Wells

Samuel Barr

Jo^s Severance

Noah Kellogg

John Alexander

Philip Alexander

Josiah Willard Jr.

Meseek

Samuel Ashley

Jo^s Johnson

Elias Alexander

Nathan Willard

W^m Phipps

Jo Kellogg, Intp.

Ontosogo Coll

Thyhawsekaw Lt. Coll

Conneighaw Majer

Masseguan 1 Cap

Nannatoohau 2 Cap

Massamak Liut

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

- BISSELL, Blodget, set. O., 1810. Kalamazoo Port., 522.
— Justus, set. O., 1804. Kalamazoo Port., 707.
- BIXBY, David, b. Sutton, 1783; set. N. Y., 1815, Mich., 1827. Lenawee Hist. I, 91; Lenawee, Port., 1021.
- BLACKMAN, Ansel, set. O., 1825? d. 1855. Gratiot, 390.
— Elizabeth, m. 1820? Shubael Goodspeed of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1084.
— John H., b. 1783; set. O., 1808, Mich., 1841. Kalamazoo Port., 470.
— Martha, m. 1800? James Tracy of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 873.
- BLACKMAR, Charles, b. 1784; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1829. Lenawee Hist. I, 434, 453.
- BLACKMER, Charles M., b. 1844; set. Mich., 1856. Washtenaw Hist., 1424.
— David, b. Hampshire Co., 1803; set. Mich., 1856. Monroe, appendix, 35.
- BLAIR, Alfred, set. O., 1820? Newaygo, 183.
- BLAISDELL, Joseph S., set. Vt., 1825? Mich., 1835. Kent, 1212.
- BLANCHARD, Washington Z., b. Andover; set. N. Y., 1820? Ionia Port., 774.
- BLISS, —, of Springfield; m. 1825? Samuel Brass of Mich. Clinton Past, 407.
— Elizabeth, b. Berkshire Co., 1795; m. 1815? Smith Slocum of N. Y. Hillsdale Hist., 199.
— Hervey, b. Royalston, 1779 or 1789; set. O., 1814, Mich., 1816. Lenawee Hist. II, 483; Lenawee Illus., 207; Monroe, 125.
— Israel, of Royalston; set. Mich., 1816; d. 1819. Monroe, 125.
— Obediah, of Savoy; set. N. Y., 1820? O. Grand Rapids Hist., 211; Grand Rapids Lowell, 699.
- BLISS, Rebecca, b. 1802; m. George Walker of Mass. and Mich. Ingham Port., 454.
— Silvanus, of Royalston; set. Mich., 1814. Monroe, 125.
— Thomas, of Salem; set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Port., 509.
- BLIVEN, Albert H., b. Lee, 1825; set. Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 193.
— George W., b. Great Barrington, 1821; set. Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 193.
— Joseph F., b. Great Barrington, 1823; set. Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 193.
- BLODGETT, Ludim, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 412.
- BLOOD, Anna, b. 1798; m. 1818 Eleazer E. Calkins of N. Y. and Mich. Oakland Port., 278.
— O. T., b. Middlesex Co., set. Mich., 1860? Traverse, 165.
- BLY, Lucinda, m. 1820? Lucius B. Barker of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 456.
- BODFISH, Oliver, of New Bedford; set. N. Y.; d. 1883. Gratiot, 305.
- BOICE, Judson A., b. 1825; set. O., Mich., 1857. Ionia Port., 744.
- BOIES, John K., b. Blandford, 1828; set. Mich., 1845. Lenawee Hist. I, 364; Lenawee Illus., 206; Lenawee Port., 750; St. Clair, 120.
- BOLLES, Amelia, m. 1820? G. W. Peters of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 863.
- BOLTWOOD, Lucius, of Hampshire Co.; bought land in Mich., 1836. Allegan Hist., 220.
— Lucius, b. Amherst, 1862; set. Mich., 1887. Grand Rapids Hist., 762.
- BOND, Augustus, b. Lanesboro, 1812 or 1821; set. Mich., 1836. Washtenaw Hist., 494, 1390.
— George, set. Mich., 1838. Lansing, 308.

- BOND, Jonas, of Conway; set. N. Y., 1800. Lenawee Illus., 104.
- Jonas, b. Berkshire Co., 1810; set. N. Y., 1823, Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 1390.
- Josiah, b. Conway, 1799; set. N. Y., 1800, Mich., 1848. Lenawee Illus., 103.
- Samuel, b. Worcester, Apr., 1784; set. Mich., 1836. Washtenaw Hist. 1390.
- Samuel, b. Worcester County, Aug., 1784; set. N. Y., 1823, Mich., 1836. Washtenaw Hist., 1390.
- Theodosia, m. 1825? Luther Boyden of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 691.
- BONNEY, Tryphosa, b. Chesterfield, m. 1810? Ariel Murdock of N. Y. Berrien Hist., 521.
- Walter E., set. Mich.? Newaygo, 365.
- BOODY, Nathan, b. Taunton, 1819; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 336.
- Sylvester, of Taunton; b. 1787; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 336.
- BORDWELL, Medad, b. Shelburne, 1790; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Calhoun, 136.
- BOUGHTON, Guy C., b. Stockbridge; set. O., 1818. Lenawee Port., 1140.
- Selleck C., b. W. Stockbridge, 1796; set. Pa., 1822, Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. I, 84.
- BOURN, Seth, b. Berkshire Co., 1833; set. Mich., 1862. Bay Hist., 199.
- BOW, Charles, b. Berkshire Co., 1794; set. N. Y., Mich. Hillsdale Port., 539.
- BOWEN, Daniel W., b. Cheshire, 1810; set. N. Y., Mich., 1854. Washtenaw Port., 638.
- Eliza, b. Boston, 1800? m. Isaac Lewis of N. Y. Berrien Port., 136.
- Henry, set. N. Y., 1815? Washtenaw Port., 638.
- Henry, 3d, b. Cheshire, 1807; set. N. Y., 1814, Mich., 1849. Lenawee Hist. II, 195.
- Martin, of Stafford; set. N. Y., 1810. Washtenaw Hist., 1396.
- Nancy, m. 1810? Lemuel S. Scott of Mass. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 735.
- Sylvanus, b. Rehoboth, 1780; set. R. I., N. Y., 1812. Lenawee Hist. I, 339.
- BOWERMAN, Benjamin, set. N. Y., 1825 Jackson Hist., 884.
- Dorothy, of Berkshire Co.; m. 1810? James Hathaway of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 657.
- Emeline, b. Barnstable Co.; m. 1825? Ira B. Weeks of N. Y., O. and Mich. Jackson Port., 432.
- Moses, set. N. Y., 1810? Lenawee Port., 323.
- BOWMAN, Peace, m. 1795? John Burton of Me. Midland, 215.
- BOYCE, Anna, m. 1854 Joseph S. Graves of Mich. Berrien Port., 345.
- BOYD, Rachel F., m. 1835? George Taylor of Maine. Muskegon Port., 253.
- William A., b. Richmond, 1785; set. N. Y. Monroe, 163.
- BOYDEN, E. L., set. Mich., 1850? Washtenaw Hist., 698.
- Jonathan, set. N. H., 1800. Saginaw Hist., 832.
- Luther, of Conway; b. 1788; set. Mich., 1826. Washtenaw Hist., 691; Washtenaw Past, 803.
- BOYINGTON, L. Permelia, b. Paxton, 1815? m. Israel B. Estey of N. H. and Vt. Clinton Port., 227.
- BOYNTON, Nehemiah, b. Medford, 1857; set. Mich., 1896. Wayne Land., appendix 16.
- BRACKETT, William H., b. Lynn, 1841; set. Vt., 1857, Mich., 1871. Monroe, appendix, 44.
- BRADFORD, Moses, set. Mich., 1830? Kent, 1331.
- Polly, m. 1790? John B. Simonson of N. Y. Oakland Port., 511.
- BRADISH, Calvin, b. Cummington, 1773; set. N. Y., 1793; Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. I, 339; Lenawee Port., 310.
- Chloe, b. Hardwick, 1775; m. 1800? Gain Robinson of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 524; Lenawee Port., 1103.
- Rowene, b. Cummington, 1786; m. 1801 John Comstock of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 499; Lenawee Port., 648.
- BRADLEY, Addiniram, b. Sandisfield, 1799; set. N. Y., Mich. Branch Twent., 768.
- Eunice J., of Lanesboro; m. 1833 Daniel A. Loomis of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 123.

- BRADLEY, H. M., b. Lee, 1824; set. O., 1835, Mich., 1855. Bay Hist., 136.
- Nathan B., b. Lee, 1831; set. O., 1835; Mich., 1852. Bay Gansser, 371; Bay Hist., 83; Lake Huron, 83.
- William, set. O., 1835. Lake Huron, 83.
- BRAGG, Sarah W., of Assonet; m. 1830 Humphrey Shaw of Mich. Saginaw Port., 564.
- BRALEY, Amos, b. 1820; set. N. Y., 1823, Mich. Midland, 194.
- Ephraim, set. N. Y., 1823. Midland, 194.
- Phineas D., b. Berkshire Co., 1811; set. Mich., 1823. Saginaw Hist., 652.
- BRAMAN, Thomas, b. 1799; set. Mich., 1833. Washtenaw Hist., 1425.
- BRANCH, Abigail, b. Benson? 1807; m. 1827 George Wallace of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 259.
- Elizabeth, m. 1845? W. H. Gardner of O. Northern P., 542.
- Nathan C., of Worthington; set. O., Mich., 1846. Ingham Hist., 335, 347.
- BRANT, Simeon, set. N. Y., 1790? Berrien Hist., 224.
- BRASS, Samuel, b. Boston, 1802; set. Mich. Clinton Past, 407.
- BREED, Nathaniel, b. Cape Cod; set. N. H., 1800? Kalamazoo Port., 911.
- BRIDGE, Abba G., of Boston; m. 1839 James M. Nelson of Mich. Kent, 1090.
- BRIDGES, Polly, of Berkshire Co., m. 1810? Ira R. Paddock of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 454.
- BRIDGMAN, Charles, b. Northampton, 1815? set. O. Genesee Port., 643.
- George W., set. Mich., 1876. Berrien Hist., 147.
- BRIGGS, Abigail, m. 1855? Sylvanus Kinney of Mich. Lenawee Port., 223.
- Andreas, b. 1795; set. O. Sanilac, 252.
- Daniel B., b. Adams, 1829; set. Mich., 1854. Macomb Hist., 648; St. Clair, 125.
- Ebenezer, set. Mich., 1850? Saginaw Port., 701.
- Elizabeth V., of Adams; m. 1864 J. M. Potter of Mich. Ingham Port., 828.
- Enoch, set. N. Y., 1821. Clinton Port., 721.
- BRIGGS, Hiram C., b. Mansfield, 1819; set. N. Y., 1821, Mich., 1839. Clinton Port., 721.
- Isaac S., b. Plymouth, 1807; graduate of Harvard, 1829; set. N. Y. Northern P., 341.
- Nathan H., set. Mich., 1835. Grand Rapids Hist., 704; Grand Rapids Lowell, 594.
- Nathaniel W., of Taunton; set. Ind., 1872? d. 1877. Washtenaw Hist., 774.
- Susan N., b. Middleboro; m. 1867 William J. Loveland of Mich. Saginaw Port., 701.
- BRIGHAM, Barna L., b. Prescott, 1813; set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Hist., facing 461; Kalamazoo Port., 798.
- Curtis, b. Franklin Co., 1793; set. Mich., 1834. Allegan Hist., 478; Kalamazoo Port., 361.
- David, set. N. Y., 1795. Bay Hist., 201.
- John W., b. Boston, 1822; set. Mich., 1834. Kalamazoo Port., 361.
- Louise, b. Princeton; m. 1815? John Proctor of Vt. Kent, 665.
- Lydia, b. 1820; m. William Y. Gilkey of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 406.
- Sallie, m. 1815? Benjamin Eager of Vt. and N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 586.
- BRIGHTMAN, Emeline, b. Fall River, 1826; m. Uri Blodgett of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 413.
- Samuel, b. near Fall River, 1794; set. N. Y., Mich. 1844. Lenawee Port., 1121.
- BRINTON, Samuel, b. 1794; set. Conn., 1820? Mich. Branch Twent., 447.
- BROKELBANK, Mary, m. 1800? James Eaton of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 472.
- BRONSON, Daniel, of Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y., 1794, Mich., 1818. Oakland Hist., 131.
- William, b. Berkshire Co., 1793; set. N. Y., 1794, Mich., 1818. Oakland Hist., 131.
- BROOKS, Abijah E., b. Wendell, 1842; set. Mich., 1873. Kent, 959.
- Ebenezer, b. Worcester Co., set. Vt., 1805. Macomb Hist., 691.
- George, b. Townsend, 1823; set. N. H., Mich., 1869. St. Clair, 560.
- John, set. O., 1812. Gratiot, 598.

- BROOKS, Martha, m. 1805? Rufus Cody of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 715.
- BROSS, Maria, m. 1835? Reuben Gilmore of Mass. and Mich. Jackson Port., 700.
- BROWN, C. S., b. Hadley, 1821; set. N. Y., Mich., 1848. Northern P., 502.
- Caroline, b. Charlemont, 1817; m. 1838 Perley Bills of Mich. Lenawee Port., 1160.
- Charles B., b. Brimfield, 1844; set. Mich., 1864. Kalamazoo Port., 701.
- Clara, m. 1830? Casper Bartley of Mass. and Wis. Northern P., 149.
- Clara, b. Warwick; m. 1852 James Farrar of N. H. and Mich. Lenawee Illus., 300; Lenawee Port., 260.
- Clarissa, m. 1820? James DeLong of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 326.
- Cynthia, b. Cheshire, 1802; m. 1823 Ezekiel Angell of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 339; Lenawee Port., 393.
- Daniel, set. Vt., 1800? N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 969. Washtenaw Port., 255.
- Daniel, set. O., 1825? Muskegon Port., 347.
- David, set. Mich., d. 1858. Muskegon Port., 422.
- E. Gertrude, of Boston; m. 1890 George W. Webber of Mich. Ionia Port., 192.
- Elijah, set. N. Y., 1825? Mecosta, 272.
- Essuck, b. Cheshire; set. N. Y., 1810? Lenawee Illus., 340.
- Ethan, b. Stockbridge, 1791; set. N. Y. Mecosta, 528.
- Frederick E., b. Boston, 1850; set. N. Y., Mich., 1869. Bay Hist., 149.
- Genet, of Worcester; set. Mich., 1835. Ingham Hist., 453.
- George R., b. 1829; set. Mich., 1840? Bay Gansser, 624.
- Harriet A., of Concord; m. 1832 Jeremiah A. Robinson of Mass., O. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 701.
- Henry B., b. Lee, 1836; set. Mich., 1859. Wayne Chron., 413.
- Hepsibah, b. 1776; m. Elijah Hill of N. Y. Oakland Port., 429.
- Israel P., set. Vt., 1800? Kalamazoo Port., 895.
- Joel, set. Vt., 1812 soldier. Muskegon Port., 122.
- BROWN, John, set. N. Y.; Revolutionary soldier. Ionia Port., 483.
- John, set. N. Y., 1815. Washtenaw Port., 457.
- Jonas, b. Heath, 1795; set. Mich., 1836. Monroe, 505.
- Jonas, set. Mich., 1840? Bay Gansser, 624.
- Joseph, b. Heath, 1785; set. N. Y., 1810. Hillsdale Hist., 291.
- Lemuel D., b. Heath, 1805; set. N. Y., 1825, Mich., 1839. Hillsdale Hist., 233; Hillsdale Port., 537.
- Lorah R., b. 1785? set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 457.
- Luther, b. Windsor; 1812 soldier; set. N. Y. Berrien Port., 697.
- Mary H., m. 1825? David H. Daniels of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 630.
- Matilda, of Rowe; b. 1777; m. 1793 Nathaniel Gleason of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 303.
- Nancy, m. 1800? Samuel Cook of Vt. and N. Y. Calhoun, 75.
- Nicholas, b. 1777? set. N. Y. Branch Hist., 193.
- Noah, set. N. Y., 1825? Calhoun, 131.
- Otis, b. Worcester, 1787; set. Mich., 1839. Hillsdale Port., 537.
- Polly, of Lunenburg; m. 1805? Moses Fitch of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 263.
- Samuel, b. Brimfield, 1778; set. Mich., 1831. Kalamazoo Hist., 460, 482.
- Susanna, b. 1793; m. Jacob Rogers of Pa. Lenawee Port., 1178.
- Timothy, b. Leyden; set. N. Y., 1805? d. 1853. Ionia Port., 483.
- W. Symington, of Stoneham; Jackson Hist., 659.
- William, set. N. Y., 1819, Pa., 1837. Gratiot, 324.
- William F., b. 1818; set. N. Y., Mich., 1863. Gratiot, 324.
- William H., of Middlesex Co; set. Va., O., Mich., 1866. Mecosta, 553.
- BROWNELL, P. T., b. Fairhaven, 1855; set. Mich., 1876. Upper P., 344.
- Susan A., b. N. Adams, 1823; m. 1840 Porter Beal of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 175.

- BROWNELL**, Thomas, b. 1804; set. Mich., 1825, Kan. Lenawee Hist. II, 175.
- BROWNING**, Betsey, m. 1790? William Greene of N. Y. Jackson Port., 840.
- BRUNSON**, Flavius J., b. 1786; set. N. Y., 1815? Clinton Port., 706; Shiawassee, 516.
- BRYAN**, Richard, of Cheshire; b. 1786; set. Mich., 1838. Hillsdale Hist., 330; Hillsdale Port., 410.
- William, b. Cheshire, 1816; set. Mich., 1837. Hillsdale Port., 410.
- BRYANT**, Elizabeth, b. Fitchburg; m. 1885 Frank H. Milham of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 288.
- Nathaniel, set. Vt., 1817. Hillsdale Port., 512.
- Nathaniel, b. 1810; set. Mich. Hillsdale Port., 512.
- Otis B., b. Hingham, 1860; set. Mich., 1880. Upper P., 344.
- Samuel, of Northampton; set. N. Y., 1820? Ionia Hist., 440.
- Susan, b. Cheshire, 1820; m. 1837 William Bryan of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 410.
- BUCK**, Aseneth, m. 1815? Joseph B. Leonard of N. Y. Branch Twent., 779.
- Levi, b. 1786; set. N. Y.; d. 1816. Hillsdale Hist., 249; Hillsdale Port., 553.
- Lucretia, b. western Mass., 1787; set. N. Y., 1807; m. 1st Peter Lake of N. Y.; m. 2d 1819, Israel Waggoner. Lenawee Hist. I, 483.
- Reuben, set. N. Y., 1803? Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 287.
- BULL**, A. E., of Sheffield; b. 1808; set. Mich., 1836. Allegan Hist., facing 480.
- BULLARD**, Amos, b. Athol, 1809; set. Mich., 1830. Washtenaw Hist., 1307; Washtenaw Port., 456.
- Fisher, b. Franklin; set. N. H., 1820? Kent, 1392.
- BULLEN**, Reuben R., b. Charlton, 1806; set. N. Y., 1824, Pa., 1828, Mich., 1836. Ingham Hist., 224; Lansing, 552.
- BULLOCK**, Esther, m. 1810? Allen Dryer of N. Y. Ingham Port., 345.
- George W., b. Savoy, 1809; set. Mich., 1836. Saginaw Hist., 213.
- BULLOCK**, Shubael, b. Cambridge, 1793; set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 811.
- BUNCHE**, Charles, b. Lowell, 1839; set. Mich., 1873. Wayne Land, 656.
- BURBANK**, Robert G., set. N. Y., 1840? Northern P., 546.
- BURDEN**, Nancy, b. Lanesboro, 1805? m. William Carpenter of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 870.
- BURLEIGH**, John L., b. 1842; set. N. Y., Mich., 1874. Washtenaw Hist., 569.
- BURLEY**, Susan, of Salem; m. 1837 Cortland B. Stebbins of N. Y. and Mich. Lansing, 572.
- BURLINGAME**, Rachel, b. Berkshire Co., m. 1830? Seth Aldrich of Mich. Macomb Hist., 688.
- BURNETT**, David, b. S. Hadley, 1808; set. Mich., 1836. Grand Rapids Hist., 176; Grand Rapids Lowell, 106; Grand River, appendix, 6; Kent, 200.
- Mary, b. Chesterfield, 1782; m. 1802 Joseph Rice, Jr., of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 598.
- BURNHAM**, Calvin, set. Mich., 1839. Monroe, 127.
- Nancy, b. Montague; m. 1843 Jason Hemenway of Mich. Lenawee Port., 438.
- Olive C., b. Montague, 1821; m. 1840 Lysander Ormsby of Mich. Lenawee Port., 306.
- BURNS**, George T., b. Lowell, 1843; set. Wis., 1856, Mich., 1873. Upper P., 243.
- BURPEE**, Samuel S., b. Templeton, 1801; set. Mich., 1830. Calhoun, 76.
- BURR**, Robert, b. Great Barrington; set. N. Y., 1800? Calhoun, 145.
- BURT**, Alvin, set. N. Y., 1792. Macomb Hist., 241.
- Daniel, set. O., 1825. Muskegon Port., 347.
- Scammel, set. Vt., 1805? Saginaw Hist., 766.
- William A., b. Petersham, 1792; set. N. Y., 1799, Mich., 1824. Detroit, 1179; Macomb Hist. 241; Northern P., 10; Upper P., 428.
- BURTON**, George, b. 1791; set. N. Y. Branch Twent., 582.

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

CARRINGTON, GEN. HENRY BEEBEE, teacher, lawyer, soldier, and historical writer, Brigadier General U. S. A. (retired); (A. M. Yale College, 1848; LL. D. Wabash, Co. Indiana, 1871;) born Wallingford, Ct., March 2, 1824, son of Miles M. and Mary (Beebee) Carrington; grandson of James Carrington, partner of Eli Whitney in manufacture of rifles for United States at Whitneyville, Ct.; great-grandson of Captain Jeremiah Carrington who entertained Washington at Wallingford during his visit through New England in 1778; great-grandson of Rev. James Beebee (Yale, 1745), who served as Chaplain under General Amherst in the French and Indian War, 1757-9; great-grandson of Captain Caleb Atwater, President of the "Connecticut Land Company," who laid out "New Connecticut ("The Western Reserve"); studied at Torrington, Ct., in 1836. at school of Goodman and Hudson, noted abolitionists; was there visited by John (Osawottamle) Brown, who induced the boys "to pledge themselves for universal liberty when they should reach manhood," thereby fixing his anti-slavery views for after life; graduated at Yale in 1845; taught at Tarrytown, New York, where acquaintance with Washington Irving initiated his study of the Revolutionary Battles; at Yale Law School, 1847, while also teaching at Boots Collegiate Institute; moved to Columbus, Ohio, 1848; active as an anti-slavery Whig; rescued Fred Douglas from a mob that attempted to prevent his speaking at the Old State House; partner, first of Aaron F. Perry; then, until 1861, or William Dennison, who succeeded Chase as Governor of Ohio; Chairman of State Committee appointed by Convention of July 13, 1854,

to organize a fusion of all anti-slavery element in new party that adopted the name Republican; Adjutant General of Ohio under Governor Chase; organized a State Militia; escorted the Legislatures of Kentucky and Tennessee, as well as the Prince of Wales, to Columbus; visited Boston as guest of Adj. Gen. Wm. Schouler, who during Carrington's absence was acting as Adjutant General of Ohio;



Henry B. Carrington
Brig. Gen. U. S. A.

accompanied Governor Banks and Staff, to Harvard Commencement, and Brighton dinner, and made official Report to Governor of Ohio of the excellence of the Massachusetts Military System as compared with that of other States; was attorney of all railroads centering at Columbus; on request of the Federal Bar was appointed by Justice John McLean, "Commissioner Pro Hac Vice," to adjudicate Admiralty

Cases during the illness of District Judge Leavitt; Trustee of Marietta College; elder and superintendent Sunday School in Second Presbyterian Church; founder of first Y. M. C. A. west of Pittsburg; escort of President elect Lincoln from Indiana through Ohio, with other escort, in February, 1861; announced certainty of war in special appeal under the title of "The Hour, the Peril and Duty," April 11, 1861 and was denounced as "crazed;" on night of its repetition Fort Sumter was announced "to have fallen;" moved two regiments to Washington within sixty hours after the call for troops was received; moved nine militia regiments into West Virginia which participated in the battle of Phillippi and saved that section to the Union; organized and commissioned the first twenty-six Ohio regiments for the war; was appointed colonel 18th U. S. Infantry; placed in command of "Regular Army Camp of Instruction," Camp Thomas Ohio; moved three regular battalions to Kentucky in December, 1861; issued an order, No. 17, May 6, 1861; calling upon Ohio to raise 100 additional regiments, which number was realized within the year; in August, 1862, was ordered to Indiana as Superintendent of Recruiting and Disbursing service for that State; organized, armed, paid and sent into Kentucky 20 regiments in twelve days after the invasion of Kentucky by Bragg; disbursed more than a million dollars within four months after arrival; commanded the District of Indiana organized more than 100,000 Indian troops; superintended the drafts of 1862 and 1864; ferreted out and exposed disloyal societies; joined the Army of the Cumberland; President of Military Court at Louisville, Kentucky, to try guerrilla; in 1865 moved with his entire regiment to the Plains to relieve Volunteers for their muster-out; commanded Nebraska, operating along the Republican River against hostile Indians; guarded the opening of the Union Pacific Railroad; moved in May, 1866, westward, to build road around the Big Horn Mountains in Montana; built Forts Reno, Phil Kearney and C. F. Smith in the face of active hostilities; fifty-one skirmishes during the season; held the position against the combined thousands of Sioux under Red Cloud, suffered a loss of three officers and seventy-eight men on the 21st of December, 1866; known as the "Fetterman Massacre," because of that officer disobeying orders

and being decoyed into a fatal ambush beyond reach of rescue from the fort; was fully vindicated from responsibility therefor, afterwards; wounded in skirmish; on crutches for a year; again, commanded in Colorado and Nebraska; detailed as Military Professor in Wabash College, Indiana, in 1869; from increased disability retired from active service in 1870; continued on the detail as Military Professor; surveyed battle fields of the Revolution; in 1875 was admitted by the British and French Governments to a full examination of all Revolutionary military archives; was placed on parity with British officers on all occasions; present at casting of first 81-ton gun at Woolwich; was called from Paris a month later, by General Campbell, Director General of Artillery, to witness test of said gun, being the only foreigner present; member of the British Association of Science and member of its Standing Committee on Engineering, Geography and Anthropology at its Bristol meeting, 1875; guest of the University of Oxford, Dublin, Belfast, Glasgow and Edinburgh; present by special invitation as member of the U. S. Supreme Court Bar, at the sine die adjournment of the High Court of Chancery, being the only visitor without wig and gown; was especially aided by Col. Hamley of the Queen's Staff College, Col. C. C. Chesney of the Royal Engineers and Lt. Generals, Sir Henry Rawlinson and Strachey, in his work; guest of the Athenaeum and other London Clubs; found equal welcome in Paris, being aided by the American Legation, ex-Pres. Thiers, Senators Oscar and Edmund Lafayette, Count de Rochambeau, Louis d'Orleans and the Count de Paris; returned to America and completed his standard work, with forty-two maps, known as "The Battles of the American Revolution;" superintended Subscription Book Department of his publishers, A. S. Barnes & Co., New York City; from 1882 to 1886 their New England representative in school-book interests; settled in Hyde Park, 1885; in 1889 was sent west to make treaty with Flathead Indians, and again in 1891 to remove same tribe to Jocko Reservation, Montana; in 1890 took census of the Six Nations of New York and the North Carolina Cherokees and mapped their reservations; life member American Historical Society, also Society of the Army of the Cumberland; member of Loyal Legion; delegate from the Massachusetts Depart-

ment G. A. R. to National Encampments, 1894, 1895, 1896 and at large, Toledo, 1908.

Historical Works: Author of "Battles of the American Revolution;" "Battle Maps and Charts of the American Revolution;" "The Six Nations," "The Patriotic Reader," "Beacon Lights of Patriotism;" "Christopherus the Christ Bearer;" "The Washington Obelisk and Its Voices;" "Washington the Soldier;" In manuscript: "Lafayette and American Independence," companion book to Washington the Soldier;" "The Exodus of the Flatheads," illustrated.

Other literary works: "Columbian Selections," "Dream and Story," "Sound Bugle, Sound Rally Cry Against Greed and Graft" (a song).

In preparation: "The Americans and Their Future;" "The Rent Veil and Other Poems." An elaborate work, "The Battles of the Bible," or "The Military History of the Hebrews," in which he had been assisted by his classmate Rev. Dr. Crane, upon his return from Palestine, was far advanced, but the entire manuscript and maps were destroyed in the fire at his house, without the means of restoring the original matter. Still another work entitled "Pre-Christian Assurances of Immortality" embracing literal translations from all Greek, Roman and other ancient literature was also destroyed.

Historical and Educational addresses and pamphlets, with and without maps have been numerous in connection with meetings of Historical Societies and Teachers Conventions, national or local.

He has been twice married, first, to Margaret Irvin, granddaughter of Colonel Joseph McDowell, of Danville, Kentucky, eldest daughter of Joseph Sullivant, Scientist, of Columbus, Ohio, son of Lucas Sullivant, pioneer surveyor and one of the founders of Columbus, Ohio; and of six children, only one, James Beebee Carrington, of Scribner's Magazine, N. Y. City, survives. His present wife is Frances Courtney, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Haynes) Courtney, of Franklin, Tennessee, all of old Virginia stock, and late widow of Lieut. G. W. Grummond, 18th U. S. Infantry, in Civil War, Lieut. Col. U. S. Volunteers, who was killed in the Fetterman Massacre, Dec. 21, 1866. Of four children, only two, Henrietta Carrington Freeman, wife of Surgeon George F. Freeman, U. S. Navy, of Everett, Mass., and Eliza Jane Carrington, survive.

GUILD, EDWARD PAYSON, born in Milford, N. H. March 14, 1857; son of Asa and Catherine Amelia (Smith) Guild; graduate of scientific department of Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., 1877. Married May 11, 1881, to Clara E. Stevenson, and has two children: Mildred Alice (now Mrs. John H. Marshall) and Theodore Asa



Edward P. Guild.

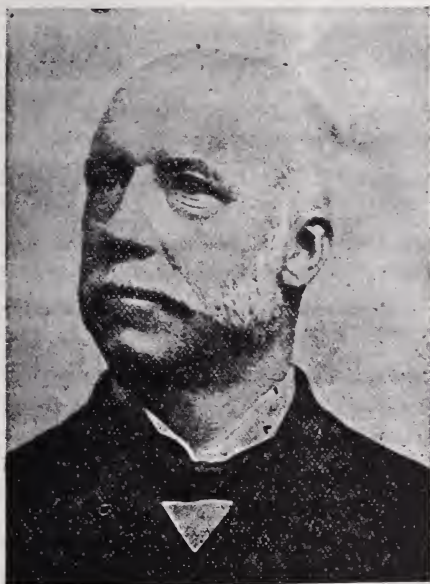
(banking clerk in Boston). Congregational in religion. Republican in politics. Was newspaper correspondent, and in 1886 edited Boston weekly "Commonwealth;" business manager of the "Atlantic Monthly," 1886-1891; now manager of the E. P. Guild Special Advertising Agency, Boston, and secretary of the Living Age Co. Trustee of Reading (Mass.) Public Library; charter member and first president of Heath (Mass.) Historical Society and now director; member New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Historical Works: Editor of Centennial History of Heath, Mass., 1885; article on The Patriot Samuel Adams, in Bay State Monthly, 1886; article on Hugh Maxwell, in N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, 1891; address "The Value of a Historic Consciousness," 1892,

Other literary work: Articles and essays, musical criticisms, verses, in various magazines and newspapers; a historical story "Christopher Gault."

Residence: Reading, Mass. Office, 643 Old South Building, Washington street, Boston, Mass.

STARK, JAMES HENRY, author and publisher, born at Vine House, Mitcham, Surrey, London, England, July 6, 1847;



James Henry Stark.

son of John H. and Mary Elizabeth Ann (A'Court) Stark; his mother died when he was two years old, and he was left with

his grandparents at Shepton Mallet, Somersetshire, while his father emigrated to America. When nine years old his father brought him to Boston, where he attended Hawes grammar and the Boston Latin school. Married, December, 1876, Katherine Manton, of Kingston, Canada, and has three children: Jane Evelyn, born 1879; Elizabeth Isabel, born 1880; Mildred Manton, born 1886. Unitarian in religion. Republican in politics.

Mr. Stark learned the stereotypers and electrotypers trade, and at the age of twenty-three engaged in the business on his own account; made a voyage in a 26-foot cat-boat with two companions, from Boston to Florida in the winter season of 1873-4; made a voyage to French and Dutch Guiana in a 35-ton fishing schooner in 1875, with a party of gold hunters; engaged again in electrotyping and photo-engraving business in Boston, having the second photoengraving establishment in the country; has retired from business, and devotes his time to yachting, travelling and writing, spending his winters at some of the islands of the West Indies; President of the British Charitable Association in 1901-2; president of the British American Association; one of the organizers of the South Boston Yacht Club and the Savin Hill Yacht Club, Dorchester, and commodore of same.

Historical Works: History of the Loyalists of Massachusetts, or the Other Side of the American Revolution (now in press); Stark's Illustrated Histories and Guides to the West Indies, in six volumes; Antique Views of Boston, which has reached its third edition; a pamphlet entitled The British and Dutch in South Africa, published during the Boer War, which reached a circulation of 100,000.

Residence: 254 Savin Hill Avenue, Dorchester; business address, 31 Milk street, Boston, Mass.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

A Review and a Prospectus.

The editor of this department, desires at the close of the first year of issue, to express his sincere thanks to the historical writers who have kindly given valuable aid in reviewing the articles published, and in furnishing special information and data. Men who have done historical research work in the various towns mentioned in the naval and regimental articles, have been communicated with by the editor, and in each instance have kindly consented to examine the manuscript. Genealogical workers have given valuable aid in questions of ancestry and biography. Experts in military matters have carefully reviewed the evidences and added valuable judgements. Men who have joined the patriotic orders on the records of officers who served in either the Glover or Prescott regiment have given notes upon family history.

The editor wishes especially to thank the custodians of the State archives and historical libraries and the town clerks for the interest which they have shown and the assistance given in furnishing additional information. The reception accorded this first attempt at a systematic study of the Revolutionary regiments of Massachusetts, has been very gratifying to the publishers. Many pleasant words of commendation have been received and the opinion has been frequently expressed that in the regimental and naval articles the magazine has provided a welcome and much needed addition to the historical lore of the Bay State. The publication of these papers has become a settled policy of the magazine and during the coming

year, each number will contain both a regimental and naval article. The Minute-men's regiments will be taken up first to be followed by those of the Army of the United Colonies of 1775, the Continental Army of 1776, the Massachusetts Regiments of the line in the later years of the war, and finally the special service and county militia regiments. In the naval articles, the State ships will be first presented and then the vessels of private ownership.

The chief sources of information in these articles are the muster rolls, pay rolls, and official letters and documents preserved in the state archives, with the records of the Provincial Congress, Committees of Safety, House of Representatives, Council and Board of War. To the material thus obtained is added further notes gleaned from original papers in the possession of our larger historical societies and in the hands of descendants of officers of the regiments. The records of the Continental Congress and other national publications also give valuable facts. Force's Archives, the publications of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, the Massachusetts Historical Society, Essex Institute and other similar societies furnish further valuable information, particularly as they often reproduce verbatim copies of original files and records which are owned by private individuals or preserved in their own vaults. Next in importance come the various town and family histories which furnish facts regarding the raising of the regiments, the local conditions and biographical sketches of the officers. Lastly we will mention the standard histories.*

Thanks to wise legislation in regard to the preservation and arrangement of original documents, the Massachusetts state archives are particularly rich and valuable,

* Trevelyan's History of the American Revolution, Frothingham's Siege of Boston, Dawson's Battles of the United States, Bancroft, Fiske, Drake, Winsor, McClay and many other similar works.

and the addition of such facts as may be gleaned from the above mentioned auxiliary sources make a continuous and practically complete story of the exploits of the regiment or vessel and biographies of the officers. Take for instance the Doolittle regiment of 1775, the story of which will be given in the January number. One writer states that "Few details are preserved of the services of this regiment, or the conduct of its officers," and yet the information obtained from all sources makes quite a complete story. The editor will gladly welcome any additional light that can be thrown upon the history of these regiments and ships, his endeavor being to make these narrations as full and complete as possible.

Army and Navy cooperation in the Revolution.

The relations between the two branches of service are always interesting to students of history. In all of the wars in which the soldiers of Massachusetts have engaged, from Louisburg to Santiago, the sailors of our grand old State have fought in conjunction. Rivalries and jealousies may have been manifested at times, but cooperation in action has always been hearty and effective. The interdependence which has frequently been shown was especially manifest in the war which gained for us our national freedom, and when we consider the industrial and commercial conditions which existed here, the particular local reasons are apparent.

The successful development of the colonial towns along the shores of New England had been due largely to the pluck and enterprise of the large number of independent owners of small vessels, engaged in transporting fish, lumber, furs, etc., to various Atlantic and Mediterranean ports. Without this means of disposing of these products, the fishermen, farmers, lumbermen and trappers could not have been the important factors that they were in developing the country. We gain much light regarding the importance of some of

these lines of activity by scanning the invoices of the revolutionary prizes taken. One vessel we find had among other furs, one thousand moose skins. Many of the comforts and most of the luxuries which our colonial fathers enjoyed were brought back from England, France and Spain in these vessels which had carried over fish, furs and lumber. Consequently the war of the Revolution began with a just appreciation in the minds of all, of the importance of ocean traffic, and the necessity of maintaining a strong naval force.

How early this was understood and acted upon, we have shown in the history of the amphibious Glover Regiment. These men now on the sea and now in the heat of an infantry charge were equally good at either. Neither the fierce gales of the Grand Banks nor the midnight blizzard before Trenton could dampen their ardor or diminish the heat of their patriotic fire. Their army captains were commodores of fleets a few months later and the next year majors of infantry, and this was true in a lesser degree of many other regiments whose ranks were filled with sea coast men. This naturally led to a mutual appreciation between the men in both branches which does not always exist. Many infantry and artillery officers, between their terms of army service, held commissions as lieutenants of marines on shipboard, and in some instances requests were made and granted, that considerable numbers of soldiers be allowed to go on cruises for such experience as they might gain.* These artillery men were undoubtedly good additions to the ship's force. On the other hand, soldiers from Marblehead, Salem, Boston or Beverly, with a knowledge of the sea were especially selected at the battles of Long Island and Trenton, in

*Thirty members of Lieut. Colonel Paul Revere's Regiment, upon request of Captain Perez Cushing, were allowed to go on a cruise in the State Brigantine Hazard. See Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, p. 199.

the operations about the Hudson, and in the Rhode Island campaigns.

Sometimes, when irritated by the hardships of bivouac and battle, such men even as General Glover would begin to feel that too much attention was being given to privateering and the operations on the sea,* but at these very times the clothing, ammunition and arms to supply and replenish the army were being brought in large quantities from France by the sailors as may be seen by a perusal of the invoices of some of the ships already mentioned in this department of the magazine. Several times the soldiers were supplied with arms and ammunition which the sailors obtained for them from prize vessels. One company of the Glover Regiment was fitted out principally with arms from a company of the 42nd. Highland (Black Watch) Regiment, and many other patriots carried arms obtained in the same way from British and Hessian soldiers who were captured before landing. On the other hand the navy was helped by the army in the loan of field guns and other pieces from the artillery stores of Colonel Craft.

The co-operation of these branches undoubtedly lessened the length of the war by months or years, for without the injuries inflicted upon British shipping industries by the national, state and private vessels, the contest would have been greatly prolonged. The navy exerted another powerful influence in hastening the dawn of peace by the large number of prisoners which were captured on the seas. The American authorities were fully awake to the strength of this pressure and constantly urged the commanders of vessels to "by all means send or bring in as many prisoners as possible to the United States for the purpose of redeeming our suffering Seamen in the hands of the enemy," or as frequently worded "our cruel and inveterate enemy."

It is a pleasure to present side by side in these pages, the stories of the ships with the records of the regiments. Neither branch alone could have brought about the great result of the Revolutionary war.

The Independence, State Brigantine.

The January number will have an account of another vessel belonging to the state navy, the "Independence," commanded by the able and heroic Captain Simeon Samson. The editor has deemed it proper to give the records of the state naval vessels first, and then take up the accounts of the numerous privateers and letter of marque ships which were sent out from Massachusetts.

Colonel Doolittle's Regiment.

The subject of the regimental article in the next number will be Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775 and the 24th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, later in the year. This organization was made up largely of men from Worcester and Middlesex Counties with one company from Franklin County and another from York County, now Maine. Our plan is to give the history of the Minute-Mens regiments first, to be followed by those of the Army of the United Colonies, the Continental Army of 1776, and so on through the list.

The Massachusetts, State Brigantine.

The authorities honored both the vessel and the old Bay Colony, when they selected a name for this noted brigantine. Eminent naval commanders were destined to walk her decks and hallow them with deeds of glory. The earliest references to her are the following:

"In the House of Representatives, May 4, 1776.

Resolved That the Vessel now building at Salisbury, by the Committee of building and fixing out armed Vessels be rigged as a Brigantine instead of a Sloop, and that Capt Souter who has been chosen one of the Commanders of said Vessels have the

*See Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, p. 86.

command of said Vessel building at Salisbury as soon as she can be completed," etc. etc.

"In Council July 2, 1776.

Resolved That y^e Brigantine now Building at Salisbury for y^e use of this Colony & which Captain Daniel Souter is appointed to Command be called Mafachusetts.. " Her first officers were: Daniel Souther, Captain; John Lambert, First Lieutenant; Joshua Winslow, Second Lieutenant; Mark Clark, Master; and Amos Winship, Surgeon. Captain Souther was engaged June 4, 1776; Lieutenants Lambert and Winslow, and Master Clark, June 10; Surgeon Amos Winship, and Surgeon's Mate Alexander Charters, August 26.

The following letter explains itself:

"Salem, 19 August, 1776.

As my Health will not permit me to attend my Duty at the Board at Present, I take the freedom to Inform you that the Brigg Mafachusetts is nearly fixed & has on board 97 men 2-3 of which having Entered within this 4 days. Nothing seems now to be wanting but 4 or six Guns & three small sails, & both Guns & sails I find to be totally out of my power to Procure, without the aid of the Council or Court—There is a Ship at Danvers which I Suppose is owned in London. She has been Launched I believe 18 months & has a Compleat Suit of Sails, the Value of the three Sails I Want, in Common times would not be more than £15. I have offered the Capt of this Ship twice that money for them, & tho' there is not the least Probability of his getting away, he will not Part with them, I have Endeavoured to Borrow them, & to Oblige my Self to Replace them when he should want them, but all to no Purpose. I do not Love to use force, but, Circumstances Considered, is it not Reasonable that the Board should furnish me with an Order to take them? if they Do I could wish to have it on the Morrow.

And if the Board will furnish me with an Order on the Commissary, or which will be better. Direct Coll^o Crafts to Deliver Capt Souther four of six Suitable Guns from any Place from whence they Can be most Conveniently Spared I can Soon have them. Coll^o Crafts Informs me that there

are two Ship Six pounders on board the Rowe Gally I think they call it and Certainly they are of no Sort of use there, nor Do I think they ever Can be while they Remain on board ther & therefor I hope the Board will have no Objection, to those Guns being Ordered on board the Mafachusetts, there are two others Cap^t Hopkins informs me, now on Long Wharf which he Landed out of the George Guardship, these may I think be Spared & Coll^o Crafts has some others the Guns now wanted for this Vessel are not Large Enough to be used to any Great Advantage in Battery. . . . May I ask the favour of Your Honor to urge this matter & Let me know the Refult of your Endeavour as soon as Poissible

I am Sir

Your very Huble Serv^t

Rich^d Derby Jun."

Stores and merchandise to the value of about £518 from the schooner "Dispatch" a prize of the "Tyrannicide" and six cutlasses and six pistols from the snow "Ann" another prize of the same vessel, were placed on board the "Massachusetts" in August and September. The "Massachusetts" sailed on her first cruise in September and was soon successful, as the following letter shows:

"Salem 3 Oct^r 1776.

Sir

Last Evening the Mafachusetts Cap^t Souther commander of Brigantine belonging to this State arived here, and Informs me that a few Days after he failed he fell in with & Took a Brigantine of about 250 Tons from Falmouth in England mounting fix three pound Cannon & having on board a Captain & about 20 Privates, of the 16th Regiment of Dragoons, with their Horse & Accoutrements. The Chaplain of the Regiment is also with them & some articles of English Goods are on board which the Captain says are his own Property. But what the Particulars are Capt Souther Cannot Inform. He parted from the Prize this Day week in a Storm which has Continued almost ever since, but as the wind has been favourable this Day or two I Expect every moment to see or to hear of her being arived at Boston. The prisoners in all amount to 35 which Cap Souther tho't too many to Cary the Cruise with him & therefor tho't best to Return & Land them, Espetially as he Expected to Do it in a few Days, but Gales of wind have prevented him. The Hon^{ble} Board I hope

will fend me Directions how to Dispose of the Prisoners. Cap^t Southy Entertains a Good opinion of the Cap^t & Chaplain & no Doubt the Board will order them to some Country Town on their Parole, they Entertain a Contemtable opinion of the Scotch & wish not to be in the same Town with them. The Common People I shall this Day have Landed & shall put them in the Goal in this Place untill I Receive your Directions about them, . . . They say the People in Brittain know Nothing what is passing in America & Cap^t Souther Informs me the Chaplain has told him the People in England begin to grow very weary. . . .

Your most ob^t Servant

R. Derby Jun."

Such officers as would sign the parole were to be allowed to go to Bradford, Massachusetts. The soldiers and sailors were to be confined in Salem jail unless they were inclined "to go out to Labour in which case such as incline to labour the Sheriff is directed to put out."

October 9, 1776, some duck and a four pound cannon for a prize taken by the "Massachusetts" were ordered sent to Salem by water. Richard Derby Jun. in a letter to the President of the Council October 21, 1776, suggested that the "Tyrannicide" and "Massachusetts" might cruise together. The sale of the prize brigantine "Henry and Ann" captured by the "Massachusetts" together with the stores and appurtenances of said prize resulted as follows:

Amount received from sale	£5830-02-06	3-4
Court charges attorney's fees etc.	164-14-07	1-2
	5685-07-11	1-4
Captors 1-3	1395-02-08	
Remains for the State	3790-05-03	1-4

The following officers left the "Massachusetts" at the end of the cruise, December 21, 1776:

CAPTAIN DANIEL SOUTHER who was rated six shares in the division of the prize money.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSHUA WINSLOW, whose name is found later in a list of prisoners exchanged at Rhode Island and delivered to Captain Ayres as returned by Mr. Reed, Secretary at Newport, February 11, 1777. His rank was given as Lieutenant and his residence Barnstable.

SURGEON AMOS WINSHIP who was commissioned Surgeon in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts line, January 30, 1777.

SURGEON'S MATE ALEXANDER CHARTERS, of whom no further record is found.

The officers for the next cruise were:

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS who was engaged December 16, 1776. He had formerly commanded the sloop "Republican" and captured the ship "Julius Caesar" with a valuable cargo, and another ship and sent them into Boston. A full record of his service has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 198-9.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN LAMBERT who had already served on the "Massachusetts" on her first Cruise.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MARK CLARK who was promoted from the rank of Master.

MASTER PETER FANEUIL JONES who was commissioned Master of the privateer sloop "True Blue" August 20, 1776, and engaged for the "Massachusetts" January 1, 1777.

SURGEON JOHN HAVEN who was commissioned for service on this brigantine January 14, 1777, and whose commission was altered to the brigantine "Freedom," in the following month. (18th.)

The bond of Captain John Foster Williams is preserved in the state archives, in which he was bound in £2,000 to "conduct himself and govern his Crew according to the Resolves of the American Congress." The document was dated January 6, 1777. January 1, 1777, Richard Derby Jun. petitioned to have the prize sales of the schooner "Dispatch" snow "Ann" and brigantine "Henry and Ann" settled. They had been captured by the "Massachusetts" and "Tyrannicide."

The cruise terminated February 17, and most of the above named officers remained for the next service. Those whose service ended were Captain Williams and Surgeon John Haven, the latter going on the brigantine "Freedom."

CAPTAIN JOHN FISK was the new commander, his service dating from February 20, 1777. His full record has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 103-4.

EDWARD KITCHEN TURNER, the new Surgeon was commissioned March 10, 1777.

The "Massachusetts" was with the "Tyrannicide" when the "Lonsdale" was captured May 10. An "Invoice of Sundry Merchandize Shipped by Morris Pliarne Penet & C^o on board the Brigantine Massachusetts," dated Nantes, June 6, 1777, showed a total valuation of the shipment of £94019:18:06. Among the war articles contained in this cargo were: "2 Chests of polished & hardened dbl^e bride Gun Locks containing 500 ea is 1000 G locks @ 4 is 4,000. 60 Chests of soldiers new Muskets with Bayonets & tirebore Contain^g 25 ea is 1500 Musket^s. 227 Pigs of Lead w^t 35580," net value £7925:8. "3 Barrels Powder 100^{lb} ea is 300^{lb} at 20.309:00:00." This cruise in 1777 with the "Tyrannicide" was a memorable one. Many vessels were captured (six or seven at least) in one of which were sixty-three Hessian chasseurs. The following documents relating to these prisoners, we find in the state archives: "Col. Thos Crafts ordered to detach escort for Hessians from ferry to workhouse in Boston, and to station sentry at gate." Reference is made to their having been captured by Captain Fisk in the "Massachusetts."

"State of Massachusetts Bay.

Council Chamber June 25, 1777.

Ordered—That the Commissary General be and he hereby is directed to supply the Hessian Prisoners with Rations in such Manner as Robert Pierpoint Esq Commissary of Prisoners may draw upon you for provided Said Commissary of Prisoners does not draw for a greater allowance than is allowed to the Soldiers in the Pay of this State.

Read & Accepted

Jno Avery Dpy Secy."

"Twine, Cordage, duck, Powder &c" to the value of £54:03:08 taken from the prize "Trepafsey" were transferred July 19, 1777, to the brigantine "Massachusetts" according to a bill of Richard Derby and Benjamin Austin, agents for the middle district.

A memorial of S. A. Otis is found in the archives which recommends court martial for Captain Fisk. In this document he was accused of failing "in point of Duty on a Cruise in Company with the Conti-

mental Brig Cabot & the State Brig Tyrannicide." Court martial was ordered July 31, 1777.

"John Lambert first Lieutenant and Mark Clark Second Lieut of the Brigantine Massachusetts a Vessel of War belonging to the State of Massachusetts Bay, whereof Capt John Fisk was commander; Testify and Say That on Sunday the first day of March last, they Sailed in said Brig from Salem on a Cruise, and were joined off Cape Ann Harbour by the Brigantine Tryannicide, Jonathan Harriden Commander, and the Brig^a Cabot, Cap^t Olney Commander—That at about Eleven o'clock at Night of the same day they saw a Sail to Leeward which they judged to be the Millford Man of War, after discovering said Sail they waited for the two Brigs to come up with them, which they soon did and Spoke with each other."

The vessels sailed about but did not engage. The above officers wrote further that:

"they apprehend that in case the Cabot really intended to join the other two Brigs she might have done it after the Weather Cleared up without any danger from the Ship, and had the Cabot joined in such rough weather it would not have been possible to Engage the Ship. And the deponents further say that Capt Fisk appeared to be ready & willing to join with the other Brigs in Engaging the Ship and never discovered the least backwardness—and further saith not

Jno^o Lambert,
Mark Clark."

The finding of the court reported August 6, was as follows:

"Respecting his Conduct at that time and the Com^{tee} from the best information they can at Present Obtain, are of Opinion that Cap^t Fisk at y^e time afore s^d behaved like a brave & good officer, and that any accusations that have bin laid to him contrary their to are unjust and without foundation.

which is submitted

W. Spooner by order

In Council August 6, 1777.

Read & Accepted and thereupon Ordered that the foregoing report be published in the Boston News Papers in order that Cap^t Fisk's Character may stand fair and appear to the World that, he has, in the

Opinion of the Council behaved like a brave & Good Officer.

Jn^o Avery Dr Sec^y"

MASTER JOSEPH ROBINSON was engaged July 31, 1777. He had served as Master's Mate on the previous voyage.

The following document explains itself:

"War Office, August 5th 1777.

Cap^t John Fisk

You being Commander of the arm'd Brig^t Mafschufetts your Orders are to proceed to cruise in the Track of the Home-ward bound West India Vefels, & to use your utmost Endeavours to take, burn, sink & destroy all armed and other Vefels, together with their Cargoes, belonging to the Subjects of the King, of Great-Britain, Enemies to the United States of America & the natural Rights of Mankind;—Should you be so fortunate as to make any Captures, you are to fend them under proper Prize-Masters, to some Port in the Eastern Parts of this State of New Hampshire, from whence the earliest Notice must be given by Exprefs to the Board—You may bring or fend all the Prisoners you will take as shall be practicable, in order to be exchang'd for our suffering Countrymen in the Hands of our Cruel and Inveterate Enemies;—We heartily wish you Succes.

& are—&c

By order of the Board

Sam Phips Savage Pres^t."

Captain Fisk wrote to the Board of War for instructions in regard to two prizes and received the following:—

"War Office, August 6, 1777.

Cap^t John Fisk,

In answer to yours of Monday Evening would have the Favorites People taken on Board your Vessel, leaving the Prize-Master with such People as you can procure, that are trust-worthy to bring up the Brig^t—The other Vessel when he arrives at Salem we will take such Measures about as will most conduce to the Service—

We are, Sir

Yrs &c

By order of the Board,

Sam^l Allyne Otis

Pres^t P. T."

George Williams presented a bill amounting to £24:04:11 to the Board of War July 24, 1777, for expenses of storing the cargo of the brigantine "Massachusetts" at Salem. It was paid August 22, 1777.

The following letters contain so much of interest that we have reproduced them in full.

"Sir

This day we fell in with the Snow Fanny Cap^t Charles Poang from St Christopher for Belfast in Ireland 30 days out saild in Company with 130 sail of British Ships four men of War for their Convoy left them 17 days since, when the Snow was taken the Schooner Dolphin Cap^t Edward Fittyplace of Marblehead mounting ten four pounders and fifty two men. The Brig Hampden Cap^t Benjⁿ Warren of Salem mounting fourteen four pounders and Eighty Eight men, the Brig^t Gloucester Cap^t John Colston of Cape Ann mounting four Six pounders fourteen four pounders & One Hundred twenty six men, were in Company. Cap^t Fittyplace puts a prize Master on board and orders her for Marblehead, the prize Master has the Ships Papers which are all we found on board. I took a Ship the 19th of this Month called the Johnson from Liverpool bound to New York & order'd her for Boston, her Cargo was 13000 bushells of Salt some Crates of Ware a few bales of English Goods—the Snow has on board Fifty One Hh^d Rum and two Barrells of Tobacco Cap^t Warren has taken from on board the Snow Two Hh^d Rum Cap^t Fittyplace One Hh^d Rum which must be deducted from their proportion of said prize. You will be pleas'd to excuse hast when I wrote you by the Johnson as there was another Sail in Sight which proved to be a Spanish Vessel. I have heard since I parted with the Capts Greeley & Gardner which were at taking Ship Johnson that they had not so many men as they told me, pray Sir look into that affair if said Ship should arrive. I hope we shall fall in with the Fleet this Snow sail'd with & make up our Cruise. having not to add rest with Respect

Your Honors Hum^{ble} Serv^t

Jno Fisk

At Sea August 31, 1777

Latt^d 36.28 N. Long^d 51 W.

Hon^{ble} Sam^l Phips Savage Esq."

"Sir,

This day I fell in with the Brig King George John Watmough Master from Belfast for New York six weeks out I have sent you all her Invoices & papers. I took a Brig yesterday from New York for Newfoundland I took this Brig about half past

Eleven o'clock this Morning when we saw two sail as far to the westward as we could see from masthead. I have spoke with one of them a Schooner from Newbury Daniel Parfons Commander & he pretends to claim part of the prize but we mannd the prize and sent her away and then tack'd for said Sails & stood for them two hours before we spake the Schooner. The Cap^t of the prize says he never saw them untill after he struck to me however I suppose your Honor will see Justice done & that is all I want—I am making the best of my way home.

Rest with Respect

Sir Your most hum^{ble} Serv^t
Jno Fisk."

(October 8, 1777)

MASTER JOSEPH ROBINSON left the ship October 16. November 21, he was commissioned Commander of the privateer brigantine "Pluto." March 30, 1779 he was commissioned Captain of the privateer brigantine "Franklin," and March 24, 1780, of the privateer ship "Pilgrim." At this time he was described as follows: "Age 26 yrs.; stature, 6 ft.; complexion, light; residence, Salem."

At the end of the cruise, Captain Fisk sent the following letter;—

"To the Honorable Gen^l Court of the State of Massachusetts Bay.
May it please your Honours.

I return you thanks for the Honour done me in appointing me to the command of the State Arm^d Brig^{ts} Tyrannicide & Massachusetts for this eighteen months past but am sorry to inform your Honours that the Brig^t Massachusetts, which I command is so verry uncomfortable to live on board in the winter now coming on that I cannot think of going to sea in her at this season of the year, must therefore beg your Honours leave to resinge my command of s^d Brig^t not that I am against going in the service but only on Account of the uncomfortableness of s^d Brig^t in the winter season. I think myself honour^d by the command the Gen^l Court has seen fit to beftow on me & if at some future time my Country shall call for my poor service I shall again think myself Honour^d by Any command your Honours may think me Capable of Executing: and am with Great Respect.

Your Honours Host Ob^d Hum^e Serv^t
Jn^o Fisk.

Boston Oct^r 24, 1777."

"In the House of Representatives Oct^r 24, 1777 Read & accepted & Resolved that the Hon^{ble} Council be and they are hereby defired to appoint another commander for the Brig^t Massachusetts in the Room of Capt Fisk, resigned—paying due obfervance to the Rank & standing of those already in the service of this State and Capt Fisk has the thanks of this Court for his fidelity and approved conduct in his late command.

Sent up for Concurrence,

J. Warren."

SECOND LIEUTENANT MARK CLARK also left the "Massachusetts" at the termination of this voyage. He was commissioned May 10, 1780, commander of the brigantine "Saratoga" (privateer); and the privateer ship "Rattlesnake" June 12, 1781. A description of him that year gave his age as 42 years; height, 5 ft. 4 in.; complexion, dark.

SURGEON EDWARD KITCHEN TURNER terminated his service on this vessel at the same time. He was Surgeon of the "Tyrannicide" from November 8, 1777, to June 10, 1778. A part of this time he was reported as attending the sick at Rainsford Island.

The officers for the next voyage were as follows:

John Lambert, First Lieutenant October 16, 1777: Captain November 15.

Smith Kent, First Lieutenant, November 27.

John Roundy, Second Lieutenant, December 11.

Niels Christian, Master, December 13.

Harris Ellery Fudger, Surgeon, November 15.

They were all new to the brigantine with the exception of the Captain who was promoted from the next lower grade.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SMITH KENT was Master of the privateer brigantine "Hawke" in November, 1776. In May, 1777, he was Second Lieutenant of the same vessel under Captain Jonathan Oakes with the fleet under Commodore John Manley.

The records fail to show that either John Roundy or Niels Christian had held commissions previous to this time."

SURGEON HARRIS ELLERY FUDGER of Lancaster, served first as Surgeon's Mate of Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment. He was engaged for that service June 15, 1775. He also served as Surgeon's Mate to Dr Carver at the Watertown Hospital.

Captain Lambert presented a bill to the state authorities, November 21, 1777, for blocks and other fittings, amounting to £15:18:10. It was approved and paid, Janaury 24, 1778.

Instructions were given to him as follows:
"War Office.

Capt^t John Lambert,

Boston Jan^y 31, 1778.

Sir

You being Commander of the arm'd Brig^a Mafsachusetts. Your orders are to proceed with the first fair wind on a Cruize from hence to the Coast of England, Spain or Portugal. In this Cruize you are to use your best exertions to Capture or destroy all Arm'd and other Vefsells laden with British property.

Should you meet with Fish or Lumber Vefsells from the Coast of Africa we advise your sending them to Martinico, consigned

to M^r Godfrey Hutchinson Merch^t and our Agent there. Suitable Cargoes of Fish & Oyl you will fend to Mefs^{rs} Gardoque & Sons Merch^{ts} in Bilboa. Vefsels with Mahogany Lignum Vita & other dying Woods send either to Nantz or Bordeaux if to Nantz consign them to Mefs^{rs} Morris Pliarne Penet & Comp^y if to Bourdeaux consign them to Mefs^{rs} Raimbeaux & C^o our Correspondents in those ports, all other prizes, that may be laden with provisions, Cloathing Ammunition &c our orders are that you send them immediately to this or the nearest port on the Eastern Shore of this State. . . . You will by all means fend or bring in as many prisoners as you possibly can to the United States . . . we wish you a good Cruize & a fafe Return

& are y^r Friends &C

By order of the Board

Sam. Phps Savage Prest^t

No further reference to the "Massachusetts" or to any of the officers of the last named cruise has been found in the archives. Whether she was lost at sea or captured, the author is unable to state.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

William Dummer Powell.

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

Perhaps some of your readers can help fill in many of the little things I have been compelled to omit in this short sketch of the life of William Dummer Powell, who was first judge of the Courts of Common Pleas in Detroit, appointed by the British in 1789. He was afterwards chief justice of Upper Canada. He was born in Boston.

Judge Powell was an American by birth. His name shows the connection between two important Massachusetts families. Not to go back as far even as the records of Massachusetts will permit, we will start with Jeremiah Dummer, who married Hannah Atwater and had four children.

- (1) Governor William Dummer, who married Catherine Dudley, and died without leaving any issue.
- (2) Hon. Jeremiah Dummer, who represented the Colonies in England, and who was unmarried.
- (3) Samuel Dummer, who married Elizabeth Ruggles, and had one child, Elizabeth, and
- (4) Ann, who married John Powell May 13, 1714, and had three children, as follows
 - (5) 1. William Dummer Powell.
 - (6) 2. John Powell married Martha Winslow July 3, 1748.
 - (7) 3. Jeremiah Powell.

Governor Dummer left a will dated June 28, 1756, but probated in 1761, leaving the larger portion of his estate to his three nephews, William, John and Jeremiah Powell, sons of his sister Ann.

William Powell (5) was an enthusiastic member of the liberty party, and took an active part with the patriot government during the revolution. In one of the diaries of his time, he is referred to as William Powell, a merchant, a "high son of liberty, if abusive language and assurance entitle a person to that character." He

was offensive to those who opposed the revolution, but his acts were approved by the citizens of Boston, and he was constantly placed in important official positions. His brother Jeremiah (7), was also highly esteemed by the Boston citizens, and entrusted with important work.

The second son, John (6) moved to Gloucester where he lived for some time, but it is said, that his son, William Dummer Powell, the subject of this sketch, was born in Boston. If that is a fact, he must have returned to that city, as we find his name as a resident in Mackerel Lane in 1760.

William Dummer Powell, was born in 1755. In 1764, he was sent to England to be educated in a school in Tunbridge. After some years, he went to Holland to study and learn the French and Dutch languages. At the age of 17, he returned to England to study law. He returned to Boston before the commencement of the war, but when the troubles began, he joined the British army, and had a part in the first hostilities. Upon the evacuation of Boston, he returned to England, and became a student in the Middle Temple.

He remained in London until 1779, and then came to Montreal, and began the practice of the law. He was again in London in 1783, trying to persuade Parliament to repeal or alter the Quebec Act.

He visited Boston after the conclusion of peace and tried to recover his family estates that had been confiscated, but was unsuccessful. Going to London again, he was called to the bar in 1785, and then returned to Canada to take up his permanent residence.

Lord Dorchester gave him the appointment of judge of Common Pleas in Montreal, but he preferred the position of judge of the Western District, which he accepted in 1789. He took an active part in the organization of the two provinces of Upper and Lower Canada in 1791, which took effect January 1, 1792. He held court in Detroit until 1794, then removed to New-ark (Niagara), the new capital of Upper

Canada. His home on the banks of the Niagara river was called after Lord Dorchester, Dorchester Heights.

The important positions that he held from this time until his death, and he held many of them, are a part of the history of Canada. He was chief justice from 1815, until he retired in 1825. He died at Toronto in 1834, aged 79 years. His wife, Anne, lived until 1849, and died at the age of 91 years.

DETROIT, MICH.

C. M. BURTON.

Some interesting articles in recent Magazines.

COLONIAL. Report of the 12th annual meeting of the Mass. state society of Mayflower descendants, March, 1908. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 188-189).

REVOLUTIONARY. D. A. R. Mass. state report at the 17th Continental congress, April, 1908. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908. v. 32, p. 414-420).

BOSTON. Old South Chapter, D. A. R. By Jeannette M. Mitchell, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908. v. 32, p. 30-35).

BROCKTON. Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. By Mary E. Charles, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908. v. 32, p. 22-25).

DUXBURY. Duxbury vital records, transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 184-186).

Part 6: began in Oct., 1906. v. 8, p. 231.

— Gravestone records from the Old cemetery on Centre street, South Duxbury. By J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 169-172).

Part 2 (Ripley to Wiswall); began in July, 1907. v. 9, p. 159.

EASTHAM. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Harwich. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 165-168).

Part 1. 1772-1774.

— The records of Wellfleet, formerly the North precinct of Eastham. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 152-155).

Part 6 (1736-1739); began in Oct., 1902. v. 4, p. 227.

HARWICH. Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the First parish in Harwich. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 130-134).

Part 12 (1751-1756); began in Oct., 1902. v. 4, p. 242.

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Nemasket chapter, D. A. R. By Charlotte E. Ellis, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1908. v. 32, p. 462-464).

PEMBROKE. Gravestone records from the cemetery at Pembroke Centre. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 155-159).

Part 5 (Leonard-Osbourne); began in Jan., 1907. v. 9, p. 3.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 140-144).

1642-1656; began in Apr., 1899.

— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 159-164).

1651; began in Jan., 1899.

PLYMPTON. Gravestone records in the Old cemetery at Plympton. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 144-149).

Part 5 (Gannett-Luce); began in July, 1906. v. 8, p. 150.

SALEM. A waxed floor in Salem. By C. F. Nichols. (New England magazine, Sept., 1908. v. 39, p. 26-27).

Hamilton hall.

SCITUATE. Records of the First church of Scituate. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908, v. 10, p. 175-180).

Part 2 (Rev. N. Pitcher's baptisms, 1707-1716); began in April, 1908. v. 10, p. 90.

TRURO. Truro church records. Transmitted by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 149-152).

Part 6 (1733-1736); began in Jan., 1907.

UXBRIDGE. Deborah Wheelock chapter, D. A. R. By Beatrice Putnam, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908, v. 32, p. 19-20).

WELLFLEET. Records from the Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 180-183).

Part 1. (Arey-Burns).

WORCESTER. Colonel Timothy Bigelow chapter, D. A. R. By Francis M. Syme, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908. v. 32, p. 25-26).

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Announcement.

This department during the coming year, will be conducted along lines similar to those followed in 1908. There will be a continuance of the biographies of the old Planters. Among those to be published during the coming year will be one of Thomas Gardner, the first Overseer of the Cape Ann Plantation in 1623-4 and one of the founders of Salem, with Roger Conant in 1626. Another will be of William Jeffrey. He came in 1623, probably with the Robert Gorges party and went with John Balch to Cape Ann when that settlement of Gorges was broken up. He removed with the party to Salem in 1626. While a member of the Salem company, he resided at Jeffrey's Creek, now Manchester. He returned to Weymouth after a stable government was established there, and about 1654 removed to Newport, Rhode Island, and became an influential citizen of that place.

The lists of officers of the various societies and family organizations connected with men who were here before 1630, will be published as heretofore, along with notes of interest about them. Among the longer articles to be published will be one on the "Settlers about Boston Prior to 1630."

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORRES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY, INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE.
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

A very interesting meeting of the society was held in Marblehead, on September 14th. The members and friends assembled at the rooms of the Marblehead Historical Society at two o'clock and listened to an instructive talk by Mr. Nathan P. Sanborn, President of the last named society upon "The Beginnings of Marblehead." He stated that the first settlers of the present town were fishermen from Salem, who took up their abode at "Little Harbor," in order to be nearer the fishing grounds in the early morning. Many interesting historic relics were shown, including a sword carried by one of Washington's body guard, a pew door from the first meeting house and an old time log. Mr. Sidney Perley of the Essex Antiquarian spoke of the work which he has been engaged in for the past year and a half, in studying the boundaries of the lots and grants in the town. He pointed out upon an improvised map, the sites of many old grants and buildings.

Dr. Frank A. Gardner, vice-president of the Old Planters Society, spoke of the Military record of several of the officers of the Glover Regiment. At the close of the meeting a pilgrimage was made about the town and many places were visited, including the Lee and Hooper mansions, Saint Michael's Church, the old Town Hall, the Gerry mansion and General Glover's

House. The party then went across the ferry to the Neck where a basket lunch was enjoyed at Castle Rock. The meeting was largely attended, over eighty being present. Many spoke of it as a most interesting and enjoyable afternoon, and expressed a desire that such an outing might become an annual feature of the society.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623;
Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.*

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D.,
YONKERS, N. Y.

VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, III.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON.
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624;
Salem, 1626.*

PRESIDENT—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.

V. PRES.—HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER, HAMILTON
SEC'Y & TREAS.—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.

COUNCILLORS—REV. CHAS. H. POPE, CAMBRIDGE.
HON. GEO. R. GARDNER, CALAIS, ME.
ROBERT W. GARDNER, N. Y. CITY.
GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER, BOSTON
ARTHUR H. GARDNER, NANTUCKET.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622;
Nantasket, 1624-5; Cape Ann, 1625;
Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.*

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.

SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.

CHAPLIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.

W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.

NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.

DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.

CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.

EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.

FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.

FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.

HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.

CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.

JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.

CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.

CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

THE WOODBURY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Descendants of John Woodbury, Cape Ann, 1624;
Salem, 1626; Beverly, about 1638.*

PRESIDENT—EDWIN S. WOODBURY, BOSTON.

TREASURER—MERTON G. WOODBURY, MELROSE.

CLERK—MRS. LORA A. (WOODBURY) UNDERHILL,
BRIGHTON.

TRUSTEES PRESIDENT AND TREASURER.

JOHN P. WOODBURY, BOSTON.

ISAAC F. WOODBURY, ALLSTON.

MELVILLE WOODBURY, BEVERLY.

C. J. H. WOODBURY, LYNN.

FRANK T. WOODBURY, M. D., WAKFIELD.

LOUIS A. WOODBURY, M. D., GROVELAND.

WILLIAM R. WOODBURY, M. D., BOSTON.

ALLEN FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Descendants of William Allen, Cape Ann, 1624;
Salem, 1626; Manchester, 1636.*

PRESIDENT—RAYMOND C. ALLEN, MANCHESTER.

SECRETARY—ETTA RABARDY, MANCHESTER.

TREASURER—SAMUEL KNIGHT, MANCHESTER.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE return to out-of-doors is one of the most distinguishing and healthful characteristics of our modern New England life. The traditional idea was that the New England climate must be taken very seriously. It was jokingly affirmed that it included nine months of winter and three months of cold weather. As long as the great open fire-place, a famous device for compulsory ventilation, but a very insufficient source of warmth, was the only means of heating the house, very naturally the chief aim in building was to keep out the cold. So our forefathers faced their houses to the south, ran up a brick wall between the studs, allowed small space for windows, and battened every crack and crevice, at the approach of winter. They slept in chambers from which every unnecessary breath of freezing air was rigidly excluded. Heavily curtained beds and dark bedrooms, near the great chimney-stack, into which the light of Heaven never came were reckoned useful allies in the stern fight against the dreadful cold of a New England winter. It was a common adage that the night air was injurious. So successful was this contest with Nature, coupled with a variety of other unconscious violations of the laws of health, and the proper methods of treating sickness, that the old homes which might have provided ideal conditions for sound and healthy lives, became the deadly breeding ground of consumption and other germ diseases. The hardship and exposure of worship in cold meeting-houses, the trouble and inconvenience of the daily home life, the discomfort of travel combined to make winter a season to be dreaded. The short summer was only a breathing space between the arduous conflict with two winters.

The invention of stoves and the discovery of anthracite coal marked a new era in New England life. Winter was robbed of its terrors. A new genial warmth soon pervaded the home, and meeting house. Life became easy and comfortable. The struggle for warmth being over, a measured regard for summer comfort began to appear. The bareness of house architecture began to respond to the new recognition of the significance of summer. A modest portico over the front door, provided a pleasant out-of-door sitting room for a summer evening. The broad covered piazza has gradually established itself as an accessory of a thoroughly well appointed home. The gospel of fresh air, by night and by day, in winter as well as summer, began to be preached, as the preventive of sickness and the cure of disease.

GRADUALLY our New England summer, short indeed, but hot, bright and beautiful has come to its rights. Out-of-door life has come to be popular. Summer homes are everywhere in evidence, the beautiful mansions of the rich, where they dwell for half of every year and the myriads of cheap cottages and modest camps, which afford a cheery, healthful resort for people of humbler circumstance. The summer vacation is now the recognized prerogative of clerk, and artisan, mill operative and day laborer.

Within a generation, athletic sports have sprung into intense life. The college graduate of forty years standing knew nothing of foot-ball, for the game did not exist. Base-ball was played in an old-fashioned way, and a few match games were in order. Athletics, in the present sense of the word,

had not yet begun. To-day the college student has a passion for athletics, and his enthusiasm is only the reflection of a universal devotion to manly games of skill and strength, which are begun with the first warm days of spring and continue until the snow flies. The most amazing result of this athletic passion is the great Stadium at Cambridge, built on the same general lines as the Coliseum at Rome, and the Greek amphitheatres, and despite the sharp contrast between the sunny Italian skies and the soft Greek air and our New England summer, so changeable and uncertain, the great open air structure has proved to be usable and comfortable.

The great building, the athletic contests that find place there, the stately tragedy, the Agamemnon, which was given there in the original Greek, attest the earnestness of the look backward to the free sunny life of ancient Greece. There great philosophers taught in groves and gardens, poets recited their dramas in popular assemblages at the regularly recurring games, and orators delivered their orations in a splendid amphitheatre, roofed only with the sky. This discovery that out-of-door life is not only possible but delightful and healthful in our Northern latitude means much, as

we have suggested, for a more robust physical life. It is stimulating in a very marked way the intellectual life. Summer schools and camps are supplementing the instruction of the regular terms.

Pilgrimages to historic places are increasing in favor. Historical anniversaries are assuming new grandeur. The splendid series of pageants at the Ter-Centenary or Quebec dazzled and delighted great multitudes, and taught them impressive lessons of the Past, which can never be forgotten. The recent dedication of a great bridge at Hartford furnished opportunity for a series of historical tableaux, on a grand scale, which epitomized the whole history of the city and the colony.

This aspect of the return to out-of-doors is of especial interest to students of history. The time is close at hand when the two hundred and seventy-fifth or even the three hundredth anniversary of our oldest towns, will be celebrated. The events which are to be commemorated are large and grand. The commemorations must be large and grand as well, and they should be planned not for a hall, or tent, however spacious, but for the broad expanses and natural back grounds of field, and wood and river-side.

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME I, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

PREPARED BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Authors' names italicized.

- Abbott, Charlotte H., historian, 40.
Adams Abigail, Letter to husband, 1775, 23.
 Adams, John, homestead in Quincy, 21.
 Adams houses, Quincy, 21, 45.
 Allen Family Association, 50, 82, 290.
 American frontier, by H. C. Lodge, 132.
 American Revolution, British flags sold, 109, 201.
 ——— Cooperation of army and navy, 279.
 ——— Department of the, 51, 103, 195, 278.
 ——— Mass. brigantine, "Hazard," 104, 109.
 ——— Mass. brigantine, "Independence," 280.
 ——— Mass. brigantine, "Massachusetts," 280.
 ——— Mass. officers, 93, 240.
 ——— Mass. quota by towns, 109.
 ——— Mass. sloop, "Tyrannicide," 103.
 ——— Organization of army, 235.
 ——— Patriot army at siege of Boston, 13.
 ——— Privateer "Hendrick," 52.
 ——— Quebec expedition, 59.
 ——— Regiments, Doolittle's, 280.
 ——— "Glover's, 14, 85.
 ——— " Prescott's, 109, 149, 235.
 ——— Soldier's field equipment, 53.
See also Bunker Hill.
 Archives, Printing of, 44.
 Arnold's Quebec expedition commemorated, 59.
 Balch Family Association, 50, 183, 290.
 Ballard, Harlan H., historian, 39.
 "Between the lines" of family records, 191.
 Billerica, Manning homestead, 43.
 Books announced
 Crawford, Mary C. St. Botolph's town in colonial days, 112.
 Draper, William F. Recollections 111.
 Whidden, John D. Autobiography, 112.
 Books reviewed
 Crawford, Mary C. Little pilgrimages among old New England inns, 44.
 Flagg, Charles A. Guide to Mass. local history, 46.
 Hart, Albert B. The American nation, 47.
 History of North America, by Lee and Thorpe, 47.
 Porter, Juliet. An account of the ancestry and descendants of Samuel Porter, 191.
 Boston, Ladies complete Bunker Hill Monument, 63.
 ——— Maverick Square, Proposed change of name, 202.
 ——— Old planters, 107.
 ——— Paul Revere House, 133.
 ——— Siege, Patriot army at, 13.
Bowen, Ashley, Diary, 109, 174, 260.
 British ensigns, Auction sales, 109, 201.
 Bunker Hill, Battle of, 151.
 ——— Battlefield of, 199.
 ——— Monument completed, 63.
Burton, C. M. William Dummer Powell, 287.
 Burying places, Neglect of, 117.
 Cape Ann, Settlement at, 29, 177.
 Carpenter, Robert W., historian, 184.
 Carrington, Henry B., historian, 274.
 Cemeteries, Neglect of old, 117.

Charlestown, Settlement at, 1629, 33.

See also Bunker Hill.

Cheney genealogy, Errors in, 24.

"Chesapeake," Battle flag of, 48, 109.

Choate, Rufus, on New England courage, 37.

Cole, John N., by John N. McClintock, 137.

"Common," Use of term, 203.

Conant, Roger, 34, 177.

Conant Family Association, 50, 183, 290.

Courage, New England, by Rufus Choate, 37.

Cox, Harriet C. Paul Revere house, 133.

Crane, Ellery B., historian, 113.

Criticism and comment department, 44.
110, 191, 287.

Dedham, Fairbanks house, 25.

Deerfield, Early history, 124.

——— Memorials at, 59.

——— Sheldon house, 130.

Dennis, Albert W. Criticism and comment, 45.

——— John Adams homestead, 21.

——— Some Mass. historical writers, 38,
113, 184, 274.

——— Whipple house at Ipswich, 83.

Doolittle's regiment, 280.

Dorchester company, 29.

Douglas, Alice M. Whittier's birthplace, 11.

Draper, Eben S., 215.

Dummer, Fort; Willard's company at, 267.

East Boston, Maverick Square, Proposed change of name, 202.

East Haverhill, Whittier's birthplace, 11.

Editorial department, 56, 117, 202, 291.

Emigrants from Mass., Michigan series, 73,
186, 269.

Fairbanks house, Dedham, 25.

Family records, "Between the lines" of, 191.

Family relics, Preservation of, 57.

Flagg, Charles A. Mass. Pioneers, Michigan series, 73, 186, 269.

——— Some interesting historical articles in recent magazines, 111, 192, 288.

——— Two notable undertakings in American history, 47.

Founders of the Mass. Bay colony, 27.

Franklin County, The idylls of, 123.

Freemasons, King Solomon's lodge, 63.

French and Indian war, Bowen diary, 174,
260.

Friends, Society of, Whittier as historian of, 3.

Frontier, American, by H. C. Lodge, 132.

Frothingham, Louis A., by J. N. McClintock, 140.

Gardner, Frank A., M.D. Department of the American Revolution, 51, 103,
195, 278.

——— Founders of the Mass. Bay Colony, 27.

——— Glover's Marblehead Regiment, 14,
85.

——— Patriot army at siege of Boston, 13.

——— Porter's Account of the ancestry and descendants of Samuel Porter. Review, 191.

——— Prescott's regiment, 149, 235.

Gardner, Lucie M. Pilgrims and planters department, 49, 82, 177, 289

Gardner Family Association, 50, 82, 183,
290.

Genealogical work, Accuracy in, 118.

Genealogies, Errors in—Cheney, 24.

——— Gould, 112.

Gloucester, Settlement at, 1624, 29.

Glover's Marblehead regiment, 14, 85.

Gould, William E. Errors in Gould genealogy, 112.

Gould genealogy, Errors in, 112.

"Green," Use of term, 204.

Guild, Curtis. Massachusetts today, 214.

Guild, Curtis, governor, 207.

Guild, Edward P. Heath, 219.

Guild, Edward P., historian, 276.

Hale, Edward E. The Massachusetts man, 12.

Hancock, John; by a German officer, 1777,
51.

"Hannah," Mass. schooner, 16.

Haverhill, Whittier's birthplace, 11.

Haynes, George H., historian, 42.

"Hazard," Mass. brigantine, 105, 195.

Heath; a historic hill town, 219.

- Heath Historical Society, 224.
 Heirlooms, Preservation of, 56.
 "Hendrick," privateer, 52.
 Historic buildings, Preservation and marking of, 56.
 Historic houses, John Adams house, Quincy 21.
 — Fairbanks house, Dedham, 25.
 — Manning house, North Billerica, 43.
 — Paul Revere house, Boston, 133.
 — Royall house, Medford, 168.
 — Sheldon house, Deerfield, 130.
 — Whipple house, Ipswich, 83.
 — Whittier's birthplace, East Haverhill, 11.
 Historic sites, marking of, 58.
 Hopedale, 215.
 Idylls of Franklin County, 123.
 Inns, New England, 44.
 Ipswich, Whipple house, 83.
 July fourth, 1909, Suggestions for, 200.
 Kellogg, Mrs. Lucy J. Cutler, historian, 115.
 "Lane," Use of term, 203.
 "Lee," schooner, 17.
 Lieutenant-governor, Republican candidates for nomination in 1908, 137, 140, 143.
Lodge, Henry C. The American frontier, 132.
 Loud, John J., historian, 185.
 Luce, Robert, by J. N. McClintock, 143.
McClintock, John N. John N. Cole, 137.
 — Lieut. Gov. Eben S. Draper, 215.
 — Louis A. Frothingham, 140.
 — Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., 207.
 — Robert Luce, 143.
Manning, William H. Manning homestead, 43.
 — The printing of records, 44.
 Manning homestead, North Billerica, 43.
 Marblehead, Diary of A. Bowen, 109, 174, 260.
 — Glover's regiment, 14, 85.
 Massachusetts, Described by John Smith in 1614, 10.
 — Frontiers, 132.
 — Historical writers in, 38, 113, 184, 274.
 Massachusetts, Magazine articles on, 111, 192, 288.
 — Navy, See under American Revolution.
 — Observation of July 4th, Proposed, 200.
 — Pioneers, Michigan series, 73, 186, 269.
 — Probation System, 226.
 — Regiments, see under American Revolution.
 — Soldiers in Revolution, Quota, 109.
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, Founders of, 27.
 Massachusetts Bay Company formed, 30.
 Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, 67.
 Massachusetts man, by E. E. Hale, 12.
 Massachusetts today, by Curtis Guild, 214.
 "Massachusetts," state brigantine, 280.
 Mayflower Society, 49, 82, 182, 289.
 Medford, Royall house, 168.
 Michigan, County histories, 76, 186.
 — Pioneers from Mass., 73, 186, 269.
 Middlesex County, Prescott's regiment, 149, 235.
 Naming of streets, squares, etc., 202.
 New England courage, by Rufus Choate, 37.
 New England inns, 44.
 North Billerica, Manning homestead, 43.
 Northfield, Early history, 124.
 Old planters, Boston, 107.
 — Cape Ann, 27.
 — Salem, 27.
 Old Planters Society, 49, 82, 182, 289.
 Out-of-doors, Return to, 291.
 Pilgrims and Planters department, 49, 82, 177, 289.
 "Pilgrims" and "Puritans," 110.
 Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, 128.
Pope, Charles H. Errors in Cheney genealogy, 24.
 Pope, Charles H., historian, 40.
 Powell, William Dummer, 287.
 Prescott's regiment, 149, 235.

- Press clipping bureau, 145.
 Printing of records, 44.
 Probation work in Massachusetts, 226.
 "Puritans" and "Pilgrims," 110.
 Quakers, Whittier as historian of, 3.
 Quebec expedition 1759, Bowen's diary, 174, 260..
 Quincy, John Adams house, 21, 45.
 ——— John Q. Adams house, 45.
 Records, Printing of, 44.
 Republican candidates for lieutenant-governor in 1908, 137, 140, 143.
 Revere's house, Boston, 133.
 Revolution, American, *see* American Revolution.
 "Road," Use of term, 203.
 Royall house, Medford, 168.
 Salem, Old Planters at, 33.
 ——— Settlement at, 1626; 30, 178.
 Seabury, Mrs. E. O. "Between the lines," 191.
 Seaver, W. N. Flag's Guide to Mass. local history. Review, 46.
 Sharples, Stephen P., historian, 114.
 Sheldon, George. Roll of Capt. Willard's company at Fort Dummer, 267.
 Sheldon, George, 38, 128.
 Sheldon house, Deerfield, 130.
 Smith, John. Massachusetts in 1614, 10.
 Society of Mayflower Descendants, 49, 82, 182, 289.
 Soldier's field equipment in Revolution, 53.
 "Spirit of 1768," a song, 53.
 Sprague, Rufus W. Battlefield of Bunker Hill, 199.
 Streets and squares, Naming of, 202.
 Taverns of New England, 44.
 Thompson, Francis M., historian, 41.
 Tilden, William S., historian, 116.
 Titus, Mrs. Lillie B. How the ladies of Boston finished Bunker Hill monument, 63.
 ——— The old Fairbanks house at Dedham, 25.
 "Tyrannicide," sloop, 103.
 Shirley, Fort, 220.
 Sleeper, Frank B. Fifty years of probation work in Mass., 226.
 Stark, James H., historian, 277.
 War of 1812. Battle flag of the "Chesapeake," 48, 109.
 Waters, Thomas F. The idylls of Franklin County, 123.
 ——— Our editorial pages, 56, 117, 202, 291.
 ——— Whittier as historian, 3.
 Whipple house, Ipswich, 83.
 Whittier, John G., as historian, 3.
 ——— Birthplace, 11.
 Wild, Helen T. The old Royall house, Medford, 168.
 Willard's company at Fort Dummer, 1742, 267.
 Wilson, Daniel M., historian, 184.
 Witchcraft, Whittier as historian of, 3.
 Woodbury Genealogical Society, 50, 290.

The foregoing is *not* an index of personal names. Such an index covering every name found on the pages of the magazine will be issued at convenient periods, probably every five years; the theory being that for genealogical or general reference use such a consolidation will be more helpful than an annual issue.

The Massachusetts Magazine Published Quarterly

VOL. II.

Reprinted with the permission of the Essex Institute

JOHNSON REPRINT CORPORATION
111 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y. 10003

JOHNSON REPRINT COMPANY LTD.
Berkeley Square House, London, W. 1

Salem Press:
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.
1909.

First reprinting, 1967, Johnson Reprint Corporation
Printed in the United States of America

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D. CHARLES A. FLAGG JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK ALBERT W. DENNIS
SALEM, MASS. WASHINGTON, D. C. DORCHESTER, MASS. SALEM, MASS.

VOL. II

JANUARY, 1909

NO. I

Contents of this Issue.

THE "SCARLET LETTER" AND OLD KETTERIE	<i>Herbert M. Sylvester</i>	3
COLONEL EPHRAIM DOOLITTLE'S REGIMENT . .	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	11
THE REV. JAMES NOYES HOUSE IN NEWBURY	<i>Benj. L. Noyes, M.D.</i>	30
THE PATHFINDER AT MARIETTA, OHIO IN 1888	<i>George Sheldon</i> . .	33
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . .	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	39
THE WILLIAMS HOUSE AT DEERFIELD		41
SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN		
RECENT MAGAZINES	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	42
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	45
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		48
SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS		51
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i>	54
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i>	55



THE "SCARLET LETTER" AND OLD KETTERIE

BY HERBERT M. SYLVESTER



AWTHORNE'S "Scarlet Letter" offers no suggestion of the source from which he drew the inspiration for his creation of the immortal Hester Prynne, or of the story of Mary Bachiller of old Ketterie; yet one may well assume the tale as not unknown to him whose brain teemed with quaint and curious New England happenings. Mary Bachiller's spirit may have looked over the shoulder of Hawthorne as he wrote this tragedy in prose which has become one of the choicest classics of New England literature.

Old Salem, as Hawthorne knew it, was conducive to the mood in which he must have been to have written as weirdly as he did at times; for he must have been under a "spell" to have wrought the characters so foreign to his own experiences. Be that as it may, his desk in the old Custom House was not so far from famous Kittery, which lay up the coast a day's drive on the east shore of the Piscataqua just opposite ancient Strawberry-bank, now historic Portsmouth, like olden Newcastle and Sagamore Creek, overlooked, by the many gabled manse of the New Hampshire Wentworths, whose rarest and most romantic memories are resolved into the tradition of the wooing and winning of Martha Hilton, the fairest flower of old Newcastle, and the whilom waiting-maid at "The Dolphin," who became Lady Benning Wentworth much to the astonishment of Mistress Stavers who kept that notable inn in old Queen street. Just down the bay were the wharves of old

Gosport which nestled against the side of Haley's Island, one of the seven islands that made up the Isles of Shoals where Parson Tucke in the middle of the 17th century had his little university, and where for years he taught the select youth of Massachusetts Bay their Greek, Latin and Mathematics to his own satisfaction if not to that of his pupils.

There is no more picturesque country than just here where New Hampshire and Maine touch elbows through the fogs of the Piscataqua. No part of the coast is possessed of more lively traditions or antiquarian lore; for



A GLIMPSE OF KITTERY POINT.

even in these days the shore of modern Kittery is lined with a score of roof-trees that date back to the beginning of things English on the Maine coast. Here are floors that have echoed to the tread of the first settlers, the Shapleighs, Hiltons, Gunnisons and the Pepperells and those who came along with them. The whole length of Kittery Point shore runs a country highway as unsuggestive of a summer resort as heart could desire, along which are strung like so many pearls the silvery roofs that were contemporary with the Palatine of Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

The Parsonage dates back to 1629. The church was built the following year. Alexander Shapleigh built in 1635 and set up the first tavern. Fifteen years later William Hilton was using it as an "ordinary" as taverns were known in those days, and the Rev. Stephen Bachiller had taken up his residence among the Kittery folk. Bachiller was a character whose marital experiences might have suggested to Alexander Pope, who was born thirty-seven years later, to exploit in pungent verse the alliance of January and May. Moreover, he was a lively thorn in the flesh of the politic Winthrop and as well *persona non grata* to the Great and General Court.

Born in England in 1561, his Non-Conformist affiliations compelled him to take asylum in Holland. Some years later he had drifted back to London, and on March 9th, 1632 he set sail for Boston on the *William and Francis* to join his daughter Theodate who had preceded him New England-ward. Arriving safely in Boston he made his way to Lynn to the residence of his daughter, where he began at once to "hold forth," whereupon the General Court ordered him "To forbear exercising his gifts as pastor or teacher publicly in our Pattent." From Lynn, Bachiller went to Ipswich where he had a land-grant; but having in mind the establishment of a church at Yarmouth, he set out for that place afoot, in mid-winter, of 1637,—a hundred mile journey. Failing in this project, he went to Hampton. He was about eighty years of age at this time "when he committed a heinous offence, which he at first denied but finally acknowledged, and was excommunicated from the church therefor."

His disgrace was but temporary, as he was soon after admitted to Communion and invited to preach at Exeter; but the General Court would not permit him to accept the call. This was in 1644, and six years later he was in Portsmouth, where, at the extreme age of eighty-nine he determined to take unto himself a third wife. Hardly a novice in marital matters he decided that—

"A stale virgin with a wintry face,"

would not be to his taste, and likewise endowed with the fervent belief that

"A wife is the peculiar gift of Heaven,"

he forthwith married one Mary,—the surname is lost,—for his third spouse whose age is given as "twenty-three."

Unfortunately for the peace of the Kittery settlement, with or without provocation, Mary Bachiller became enamoured of a worthless fellow, one George Rogers, whose untimely and scandalous behaviour with the girlish, and no doubt charming, wife of this foolish old man was such that in October

of 1651 they were indicted under the Laws of Massachusetts Bay and brought summarily to book. It was a swift disillusionment for the poor wife; for upon their presentment to the Court, which was undoubtedly held in Hugh Gunnison's tavern, the same previously carried on by Shapleigh and afterward by Hilton, they were duly sentenced. The trial is given at length in "Book B" of the York Records. Rogers, after the fashion of the time, was let off with "forty stroakes save one at ye first Towne Meeting held at Kittery," which he could cover up with his coat; while the girl-wife was adjudged to receive "forty stroakes save one at ye first Towne Meeting held at Kittery 6 weekes after her delivery, & be branded with the letter A . . . two inches long, and proportionable bigness, cut out of cloath of a contrary color to her cloathes and sewed upon her upper garments on the outside of her arm or on her back in open view," and if by mischance or intent she should be found without her letter, she was to be "publicquely whipt."

The "Towne Meeting" was held in the old church now standing upon its original foundation just opposite the ancient burial-ground, and it was upon the Common, doubtless, in front of this historic edifice that the sentence was carried out upon the culprit.

Here was a Hester Prynne ready-made for Hawthorne, with the difference, that Mary Bachiller came by her "Letter" by due process of law and not under the magic wand of the romancer. Poor woman, forever disgraced and branded on that fateful day "six weekes after," her story, ghostlike, will never down!

Kittery is not a far-cry from old Salem, and it is not to be doubted for a moment but Hawthorne was aware of the circumstance. It was the only case of its kind east of the Piscataqua River, and in fact, the only one within the knowledge of the writer as having occurred within the purlieus of Massachusetts Bay, as it was then designated, so suggestive in its character.

If Hawthorne derived his inspiration from Mary Bachiller's misfortune, and it seems most likely that he did, she was fortunate in her interpreter; for I apprehend, taking into consideration the laxity of morals in those days, and lax they were, she was more sinned against than sinning,—nor is the stage-setting of her story less weird and lonely than the times were harsh and unmerciful to her sex. It is a great story, however, and worthy of New England's greatest romancer,—a wizard tale, by a veritable wizard.

What became of Mary Bachiller is unknown. The historian of that day is silent. Nothing exists by which her fate can be gleaned either by record or tradition. But for the musty records of old York her story would have been as much a myth as is that of Hester Prynne. As for her nonogenarian

consort, he sailed for England that same year, where, undivorced from his third wife, he married a fourth with whom he spent the remainder of his days which were terminated in 1660.

What a commentary on the times, the old times of the Colonies, this incident, or rather, tragedy, affords, when sentiment and mercy were measured out with niggard hand; when everybody was bitted, and not a few saddled; when the right of way was hereditary; when the clergy carried the whip and held the reins; when the preacher went from his pulpit to the Bench, and when Precedent was good law and seldom called to halt! The superstitions that made the Salem witch-trials of 1690 a possibility, indicated cloudy skies and doubtful weather to such as exercised liberty of thought and action which were as likely to be pointed with tragedy as otherwise. Strange and soul-troubling vagaries were a common heritage, and wherever the law touched, whether the culprit went to the whipping-post, pillory, stocks, ducking-stool, or common gaol, it left a brutal scar for a genius like Hawthorne's to immortalize.

As for the tragedy of Mary Bachiller, for tragedy it was, it is one of the hideous things to keep one company along this oldest highway of Maine, with the gray worn roofs of a nondescript architecture strewn along its marge at uncertain intervals, the relics of a quaint and original people. As one goes, Witch of Endor-like, he conjures the past with many a spell of the imagination, or reads their stories in the original to translate as freely as a lively imagination will allow. For all that has been written, one sees as through a glass, darkly, wishing in vain for the Mormon's Goggles, where Time has set a wall as impassable as the Bridge of Al Araf. Yet, through it all, out of it all, comes the hopeless wail of Mary Bachiller as the lash falls upon her nude back at the whipping-post, and the gleam of a flame-like letter blisters and burns upon the vision. It is like the stain upon the hand of Lady Macbeth that will not out, this letter that perpetuated the degradation of a woman, settling in entail upon an innocent offspring a like degradation *in perpetuum*.

But what a setting, this riant landscape, for such a memory! Behind one is the ghost of the whipping-post, and before, the shimmer of the shales where the tide makes up, the glittering lustres of the micas, or the gray glooms of the massive granites, their feet sandalled in the emerald of the sea, snooded with bands of dusky kelp. Always as one looks over the low wall of the old burial-ground, with the old church at his back and its unchristian associations as well, the vision is filled with a medley of hooded capes dyed with the blue of the farthest waters or the purple of royalty. Along the broken shores the trees have been sculptured into fantastic shapes by the vagrant

winds. Sleep-distilling pine-laden odors haunt the zephyrs that steal with noiseless foot-fall across the golden floors of the marshes, or with hastened pace weave the salt grasses into webs of unmatchable color. Deep bays make spacious anchorages that might hold all the navies of the world, and numberless inlets and creeks make inlayings of silver amid the inland verte, that



KITTERY POINT MEETINGHOUSE.

This, the oldest church east of the Piscataqua, was built in 1630. The Parsonage which makes the background of the sketch, was erected a year earlier. Both are in a fine state of preservation.

The first home of the Episcopalians in the Gorges jurisdiction, it was presented with a silver communion service by Sir William Pepperrell which is still in use. It was in this church undoubtedly that Mary Batchiller had her trial. Under the shadow of its low gable she stood in pillory, and had her "thirty-nine strokes."

lay mostly fast asleep in the summer sun after a vagabondish fashion, where even the wildest gales are shorn of their tumult. No wonder men set up their easels along these ribs of sun-bleached sands to catch

"The tremulous shadow of the sea!"

For all the charm and beauty of these Kittery shores and the sea that lies beyond, look as I may, the glow of that "Scarlet Letter" marks the uneasy spirit of Mary Bachiller, whose noiseless footfall keeps loitering pace with my own, even as the rift in the cloud-smothered horizon at set of sun betrays the ruddy stain of a day that is dead.

There is a flavor of brutality to this story that makes the blood mount in temperature. While its meagreness of detail throws something of a shadow over this swift meting out of justice,—and justice was younger then than now,—that in itself reflects the rough indifference of the times. One cringes as if Norton's lash were whistling about one's ears: and it would be incredible altogether, except that forty years later alleged witches were swirling from Gallows-trees on the top of Witch's Hill. Lest in these days of imaginative writing, any doubt should be left, the original relation burnt into the time-yellowed page of the ancient York Records is here quoted. Mary Bachiller's first appearance in Court was in October of 1651. (O. S.). The Record has this entry,—

The Court houlden at Kittery the 14th of this P^r sent
Month of Octob : 1651. & Election mad as Follows

P^r sent m^r Edward Godfrey Gov^r
m^r Richard Leader ma'estrat
m^r Nicolas Shaply ma'estrat
m^r Abraham Preble ma'estrat
m^r Tho. Weathers ma'estrat
m^r Edward Rishworth wth *Unius Amicus* Consent
chosen an Assistant ma'estrat & Recorder

Actions knowne to be entered, somoneses granted out Re-
cognisces payrtys bound to appere as delinquent & others to
give evadence against them, in regard of Late decease of the
Recorder, we call y^m to remembrance as followeth

Actions or sommones granted :

x x x x x x

P^r sentments mayd by the Grand inquest houlden at Pischa :
Octob : 16 : 1651

We do p^r sent George Rodgers for, & mary Batcheller the
wife of m^r Steven Batcheller minis^t for adultery. It is ordered
by ye Court y^t George Rodgers for his adultery with mis batch-
eller shall forthwith have fourty stripes save one upon the bare
skinne given him : It is ordered y^t mis Batcheller for her adultery
shall receive 40 stroakes save one at ye First Towne meeting held
at Kittery, 6 weekes after her delivery & be branded with the
letter A :

p^r. Ed : Rishworth Record["]

Five months later, Mrs. Bachiller was again presented, and suffered the delayed penalty.

"P^r sentments given in by the Grand inQuest:
Held at Gorgeana March : 18 : 1651

We p^rsent mis Bacheller for adultery
mis Batcheller is to be whipped at the next
town-meeting & m^r Norton is to be sent for "

From this entry it is evident that the gossip over the affairs of Mary Bachiller had achieved a culminating point. Kittery society had called a halt by giving her over to Norton for discipline. There is no mention of the evidence taken in the case,—only the bare finality, the stripping off the

garb of womanhood to brand the remnant a moral leper, an outcast among her kind, whose distinguishing mark never to be thereafter hidden from the eyes of men, was the initial letter of her offense. There is no accent of regret, extenuation, or apology on the part of the Court,—only the coarse cry of the lash and the taunt of the Scarlet Woman.

The following year we find another entry in the Court record. It is a part and parcel of the spirit of the times. Norton and his whipping-post, the pillory and the "brand" had not proved efficacious. In this record we have Mary Bachiller's final appearance, and one wonders if she were so very much the worse than those who sat in judgement upon her. The same record lets in a side light as to George Rogers, who appears to have had a family of his own, and with the disposition of whose children the tale of old Kittery's scandal is closed. Here is the record, —

"Pr sentments brought in by the Grand inQuest at a Court
houlden at Agament^s Oct 14 1652

For the Province

"We p^r sent mis Batcheller for entertayneing Idle people on
the sabbath day

"It^s ordered y^t George Rogers, his children, shall be desposed
of as followeth, The one child is to be desposed of to Daniell
Hard & m^r Shapleigh or m^r Withers are to see the indenters
drawne betwixt them Ed Rishworth is to despose of another
Girls at hangst^o. Anthony Emrey is to have another & m^r
Shapleigh & m^r Withers are to be putt out as is specifyd & yⁿ
indentars drawne."

The hand that wrote this story in the original is stilled. The chirography is labored and hieroglyphic. Words touch elbows, and the lines are jammed into irregular parallels, but the ink, like the blood on the hand of Lady Macbeth is of the indelible sort, and the paper sewed into its vellum covers is unmatchable. 1651-2, the decadence of the Gorges Palatinate had not been consummated; but the ancient records remain, and so far as Mary Bachiller is concerned, a stain upon the times and an indictment of those who had a part in the making. And the people,—how rough and uncouth, who could so outrage common decency, much less leer at helpless Mary Bachiller where the sunlight beat most fiercely upon her degradation.

Hawthorne felt all this. His resentment found its highest expression when he had impelled Arthur Dimmesdale to creep through the shadows of the night to where Hester Prynne, with an unnamable terror had shivered and quailed at the hoots and jeers of the Puritan purists. It remained for Hawthorne to rechristen Mary Bachiller and to make her the heroine of New England's greatest tragedy in prose.

COLONEL EPHRAIM DOOLITTLE'S REGIMENT

COLONEL EPHRAIM DOOLITTLE'S MINUTE-MEN'S REGIMENT. 1775.
TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES. 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was composed largely of men from the central part of the state. It was one of the first to be equipped and ready for active service, and had an honorable record all through the opening year of the war, at the close of which it disbanded.

The following document gives us an interesting insight into the character of the command and the difficulties which Colonel Doolittle encountered at the beginning of the conflict.

"To the Hon^{ble} John Hancock, Prefident of the Hon^{ble} Provential Congrefs to be holden by adjournment at Concord on the 22nd Day of March Infant S^r Pleafe to communicate the following To your Body haveing Rec^d a Requifition for the Hon^{le} Congrefs Directing of me To make Return of my Regiment, their Numbers and acquipments for war I have accordingly appli'd my self to the Bufinefs but have not as yet obtained a Return of But Two or three Companys and if I Can obtain a full account before the Congrefs Rifes Shall forward it Emedietely—but we are in a moft Lamentable Scituation for want of a Sanction of Government on our Eftablifhments our Tory Enemies ufing all their Secret machenations to divide us and Break us to pieces ad to this the Deficulties that arife by ambitious men who are Indeavouring to Break our Companys to pieces in order to get Promotion for as there is no Eftablifhment but what aRifes in the Breafst of Individuals we are Continually Breaking to Peases and a Number of Companys in my Regiment are now in such Circumftances and I fear if we are not soon Called to action we shall be Like a Rope of Sand and have no more Strength—if it may be Rec^d with Candour I should be

Exceeding Glad if our Continental Committee might be Instructed to Lay the Deficulties which we Labour under for want of a Civil Conftitution before that Body and that they Indeavour to obtain their voice in Justification of this Provinces Eftablishing one. God Give you all Grace and Wifdom to Direct you in the Important afair of American Liberty. Remain your and the Publicks well wifher and Humble Ser^t

Ephr^m Doolittle

Petersham March 31-1775"

Colonel Doolittle demonstrated his untiring patriotic zeal and executive ability during the few weeks following, for he had a regiment of eight companies, properly officered when the Lexington Alarm was sounded on the 19th of April. These officers were as follows:—

Colonel, Ephraim Doolittle.
Lieut. Colonel, Benjamin Holden.
Major, Willard Moore.
Adjutant, William Bridge.

Holden Company.

Captain, James Davis.
First Lieutenant, Samuel Thompson.
Second Lieutenant, Samuel Hubbard.
2 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 fifer and 29 men.

Athol Company.

Captain, Ichabod Dexter.
First Lieutenant, Ephraim Stockwell.
Second Lieutenant, Abner Graves.
4 sergeants, 4 corporals and 21 men.

Royalston Company.

Captain, Jonas Allen.
Lieutenant, Daniel Pike.
4 sergeants, 2 corporals and 16 men.

Templeton Company.

Captain, Joel Fletcher.
First Lieutenant, Paul Kendall.
Second Lieutenant, John Wilder.
4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer and 31 men.

Hubbardston Company.

Captain, William Marean.

Lieutenant, Adam Wheeler.

Ensign, William Mussey.

4 sergeants, 4 corporals and 25 men.

Princeton Company.

Captain, Boaz Moore.

First Lieutenant, John Jones.

Second Lieutenant, Adonijah How.

3 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 fifer, 1 drummer, 27 men.

Paxton Company.

Captain, Phineas Moore.

First Lieutenant, Josiah Newton.

Second Lieutenant, Seth Snow.

2 sergeants, 1 fifer and 28 men.

Winchendon Company.

Captain, Abel Wilder.

First Lieutenant, John Boynton.

Second Lieutenant, Dudley Parley.

4 sergeants, 4 corporals and 30 privates.

Petersham Company.

Captain, John Wheeler.

Lieutenant, Edward Barker.

Ensign, John Bowker.

When the regiment was reorganized a few days later the following officers were appointed:—

Colonel Ephraim Doolittle, engaged April 24.

Lieut. Colonel Benjamin Holden, " " "

Major Willard Moore, " " "

Adjutant John Woodward, " " "

Surgeon Barnit Wait, " " "

Surgeon's Mate Enoch Dole, " " "

"On the 3^d of May, a party of two hundred privates and officers, under Colonel Doolittle, were ordered on fatigue; the directions for the work to be done were to be given by Mr. Charwick, engineer."

The following report shows the strength of the regiment at the date appended:—

Epharaim Doolittle Coll^o
 Benjⁿ Holden Lieut. Coll^o
 Willard Moore Major

“Cap ^t Abel Wilder	51 men.
Cap ^t Adam Wheeler	59 “
Cap ^t Joel Fletcher	59 “
Cap ^t Eben Millet	45 “
Cap ^t Ichabod Dexter	38 “
Cap ^t Jon ^a Holman	59 “
Cap ^t Robert Oliver	59 “
Cap ^t John Woods	59 “
Cap ^t Abijah Moore	59 “
Cap ^t Hezekiah Stowell	59 “

 547

Oliver Holman, Adj’t.

May 20, 1775.”

“To the Hon^{le} Prefedent of the Colony Congrefs S^r if you will Deliver the Commifsions for my Reg^t to my Major Willard Moore you will oblige your moft obedient Humble Ser^t

Eph^m Doolittle Coll^o

May 23, 1775.”

A number of men petitioned the Colonial Congress, June 10, 1775, stating that “when they Ingeaged had an Expectation that Cap^t Ichabod Dexter would have been their Cap^t and that they underftood at the same Time that they were to be of Col^l Ephraim Doolittle’s Reg^t and further say that we have Done Duty and Draw^d Provetions for a Considerable Time in his Reg^t until of Late we have underftood that Cap^t Dexter had Returned his Company in Col^l Woodbridge’s Regiment without Confulting his Company thereon we would further Reprefent that our Company is not full as there is Still an opening in Col^l Doolittle’s Reg^t whereby our Company may be Compleat by Joyning Cap^t Abijah More who is willing to Receive us with the men he has Inlifted whereby we may be Emedately Muftered and Receive our Pay Therefore we Humbly Petetion that we may Emedately be alow^d to Joyn the Company of Abijah More aforesaid and the Reg^t of which Eph^m Doolittle is Collonel and not be Joyned to any other Reg^t

June 10, 1775

Abner Graves L^t” (and 16 others.)

The records show that this petition was not granted.

"A Lift of the Company officers in Coll Doolittle's Reg't Ready to be Commifioned June 12, 1775.

Capt Joel Fletcher.
Lt John Wheeler.
Enfⁿ Jonas Proctor.

Capt Robert Oliver.
Lt Thos Grover.
Enfⁿ Abraham Pennel.

Capt Adam Wheeler.
Lt Elijah Stearns.
Enfⁿ Adam Maynard.

Capt Able Wilder.
L^t Jonas Allin.
Enfⁿ Daniel Pike.

Capt Jon^a Holman.
Lt John Bowker.
Enfⁿ David Poor.

Capt John Lealand.
L^t Sam^l Burbank.

Capt John Jones.
Lt Sam^l Thomfon...

Frothingham in his account of the Battle of Bunker Hill mentions this regiment as follows:—"The colonel and lieutenant-colonel were absent on the day of the battle, and Major Willard Moore led on, it is stated, three hundred of its men. Few details are preserved of the service of this regiment, or the conduct of its officers. The depositions speak in glowing terms of the good qualities of Major Moore. He was a firm patriot and chivalrous soldier. On the second attack he received a ball in the thigh, and while his men were carrying him to the rear another ball went through his body. He called for water, but none could be obtained nearer than the Neck. He lingered until the time of the retreat, when feeling his wounds to be mortal, he requested his attendants to lay him down, leave him, and take care of themselves. He met a soldier's death Few notices appear of individuals of this regiment. Robert Steele, a drummer, stated in 1825, that he 'beat Yankee Doodle when he mustered for Bunker Hill on the morning of the 17th of June, 1775' "

The same authority in his "Battle of Bunker Hill," tells us that Captain Wheeler's Company of this regiment, Captain Crosby's Company of Colonel James Reed's (N. H.) Regiment, and a Company from Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment, were stationed in Main Street, at the base of Breed's Hill and constituted the extreme right of the American line. Six men of this regiment were killed or missing and nine wounded, in the battle.

The following changes in the field and staff officers occurred during May and June:—

Major Jacob Miller, promoted June 18, to succeed Major Willard Moore who was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill.

Quartermaster Benjamin Haywood, appointed May 26.

Surgeon Enoch Dole, promoted from Surgeon's Mate, June 18.

Surgeon's Mate Absalom Russell, appointed June 21.

"A Regimental Return of the Number of Commifisioners & Soldiers, June 29, 1775," gave the same list of officers as the above list of June 12th, except that the name of "Ensign Frances Wilfon," was added to Captain John Jones Company.

The following comprises a list of company commanders in this regiment in June-July 1775, with the list of towns in which the companies were raised:

Captains.

"Robert Oliver, Conway, Montague, Colraine, Deerfield.

Josiah Stearns, Lunenburg, Edgecomb, Pownalsboro, Georgetown, Ashby, &c.

Oliver Capron, Richmond, Winchester, &c. &c.

Abel Wilder, Royalston, Winchendon, Lunenburg, &c. &c.

Joel Fletcher, Templeton, Petersham, Westford, &c.

John Jones, Princeton, Holden, Lancaster, Hubbardston, &c.

Jona. Holman, Templeton, Petersham, Winchendon, Hubbardston, &c.

James Hubbard, Wells, Arundel, Sanford.

Jacob Miller, Holliston, Dublin, Medway, &c.

Adam Wheeler, Hubbardston, Rutland, Princeton, Paxton."

Ten small arms were delivered to Colonel Doolittle, for the use of his regiment, amounting "as by appraisement, to twenty-two pounds, eighteen shillings, for which a receipt was taken in the minute book." We know from the returns that the regiment was stationed on Prospect Hill during the first three weeks of July. On the 16th Captain Robert Oliver was appointed recruiting officer. This regiment was assigned to Brigadier General Sullivan's Brigade, on the 22nd. and formed a part of the left wing of the army under Major General Lee. It was stationed on Winter Hill.

The following letter of three days later explains itself:—

"To The Gent^m of the Committee of Supplies my Reg^t have unanimously agreed not to Drink any more of the Beer from the Brewers that have Laitly Supply^d us to be so Cheated out of our Rights and helth is unfufferable I have Converfed with Mr Cap^t Benja^a Hall of Medford who has ingeaged to Brew it according to my Direction and if you have any Inclination to Continew to us our Beer please to give him orders to Brëw our Beer and Allow him the fully Quantity the Province allows for that purpofe I doubt not of your Readynefs to do us Justice otherways I should Emmediately have made application to aneother Quarter this from your moft obedient homble Ser^t July 25, 1775.

Eph^m Doolittle Coll^o"

This complaint was withdrawn two days later.

Returns made to August 1, show that the officers remained the same as given in the list above in the companies of Captains Fletcher, Holman, Jones, Oliver and Wilder. The other companies in the regiment were as follows:—

Capt. Oliver Capron, Richmond.

Lieut. David Barney, "

4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer and 34 men.

Capt. Jacob Miller, Holliston. (Promoted Major June 18.)

Lt. Sam^l Burbank "

Ensign Oliv^r Work "

4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer, 1 fifer, and 42 men.

Capt. Josiah Stearns, Lunenburgh.

Lieut. Nath'n P. Smith, Pownelsborough.

Ensign W^m Thurlo, Fitchburg.

3 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer and 40 men.

Capt. James Hubbard, Wells. (Report of this company dated Oct. 10.)

1st Lt. Joseph Churchill, "

2nd Lt. Nathan Cousins. "

4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 fifer, 1 drummer and 39 privates.

We know from the rolls and records of the regiment that it was still stationed on Winter Hill late in October, and probably remained there until disbanded at the end of the year.

The strength of this regiment at various periods through the year is shown by the following table:—

1775.	COM. OFF.*	STAFF	NON COM.	RANK & FILE†	TOTAL
June 9,	21		36	330	344
July	19	3	42	333	397
Aug. 18,	28	4	48	369	449
Sept. 23,	31	4	58	458	551
Oct. 17,	19	5	43	382	449
Nov. 18,	24	5	47	393	469
Dec. 30,	26	4	40	378	448

COLONEL EPHRAIM DOOLITTLE was Captain of a company on the Crown Point Expedition, according to a muster roll bearing date of March 5, 1756. His expenses for guns, blankets, etc. lost, amounted to £8:10:06.

He was a member of the Petersham committee of correspondence in 1772. He represented that town and was moderator of the town meeting held there, January 4, 1773. In August he was a member of the Worcester Convention, and served on a committee to prepare resolves on the "state of public affairs." (Aug. 30.) October, 1774, he was a member of the Provincial Congress from Petersham and was appointed on a committee to wait on Governor Gage. He also served on a committee "to report a resolve recommending total disuse of India teas," and on a committee to prepare a non-consumption agreement. November 26, he was appointed on a committee to "devise some means of keeping up a correspondence between this province, Montreal, and Quebec, and of gaining very frequent intelligence from thence of their movements."

The account of his service as Colonel of the Minute Men's Regiment and the 24th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, we have given above. He may have been and very likely was the Ephraim Doolittle who served as a private in Captain John Oliver's Company, in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's Regiment, from September 28, to October 18, 1777, in the Northern Army as reinforcements against Burgoyne.

LIEUT. COLONEL BENJAMIN HOLDEN was born in Dedham. He was a Lieutenant in the French and Indian War and at that time resided in Roxbury. February 18, 1767, he was Captain in the 3d. Regi-

*Sergeants, fifers and drummers.

†Corporals and privates.

ment of Worcester County Militia. The records show that he served as Captain of the "Prince town" Company in Colonel John Murray's Regiment, in the year 1767. He served as Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment in 1775 and the 24th Regiment to the end of the year. He was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th. Continental Regiment, through 1776. His name appears on the pay accounts as Lieut. Colonel of the (late) Colonel Hutchinson's Regiment from January 1, 1777 to May 25, 1778. As Colonel Hutchinson's Regiment disbanded at the end of 1776, this pay was undoubtedly given to Lieut. Colonel Holden as a prisoner of war, for we know that he was captured at Long Island and held by the enemy.

MAJOR WILLARD MOORE came from Paxton. He took a prominent part in the Worcester Convention in September 1774. He was an Ensign in Captain Paul How's (Paxton) Company in Colonel John Chandler's Regiment. (Year not given.) He also served as Lieutenant in Captain Ralph Earl's (Paxton) Company, in Colonel John Chandler's 1st. Regiment Worcester County Militia in 1771. He was chosen Captain of a company of minute men in January, 1775. He was Major of Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment and marched for Cambridge on the Lexington Alarm. The story of his gallant service and death on the field of Bunker Hill have been given in the account of the exploits of the regiment. He was a brave officer and a loss to the patriot army.

MAJOR JACOB MILLER of Holliston, was called Major, and reported as field officer of the guard, May 9, 1775. He was a Captain in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, appointed in the place of Captain John Lealand, resigned. Major Willard Moore was killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill and on the following day Captain Jacob Miller was engaged as Major of the regiment. He was, however, to retain command of his company. He served in the regiment through the year. May 10, 1776, he was engaged as Major of Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd. Worcester County Regiment.

ADJUTANT WILLIAM BRIDGE, held that office in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment from April 19 to 26, 1775. He served as Adjutant of the 7th. Middlesex County Regiment in 1778. (Elected June 20.)

ADJUTANT JOHN WOODWARD was engaged April 24 (or 27), 1775, and served in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment through the year. He

was 2nd. Lieutenant and Adjutant of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th. Regiment in the Continental Army through 1776, and was appointed Lieutenant and Paymaster of the 9th. Regiment, Massachusetts Line, January 1, 1777. He died October 17, 1778.

ADJUTANT OLIVER HOLMAN was mentioned in an order of the day dated May 16, 1775, as Adjutant of Colonel Doolittle's Regiment. Another order dated June 8, was signed by him. His name, however, does not appear in a list of staff officers of this regiment dated August 1, 1775, which was intended to include all who had served between April 24 and the above mentioned date.

QUARTERMASTER BENJAMIN HAYWOOD was engaged May 26, 1775. He may have been the "Benjamin Haywood" who was Paymaster of Colonel Nixon's 6th. Regiment, Massachusetts Line, in 1777 and a Captain in the same regiment later.

SURGEON BARNIT WAIT was engaged April 27, 1775, and served 1 month and 25 days. No further record of service is given.

SURGEON ENOCH DOLE of Lancaster was engaged April 24 (or 27) as Surgeon's Mate in this regiment and served until June 18, when he was promoted Surgeon. He served in that office through the year. He was Surgeon's Mate in Colonel Whitney's Regiment in 1776.

SURGEON'S MATE ABSOLOM RUSSELL was engaged June 21, 1775, and served at least 1 month and 13 days. No further record of service is given.

CAPTAIN JONAS ALLEN of Royalston, commanded a company in Colonel Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment. He was probably the Captain Jonas Allen who was in charge of guard detail under Major Baldwin May 15, 1775. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Able Wilder's Company in the 24th. Regiment under the same commander through the year.

CAPTAIN OLIVER CAPRON of Richmond was engaged April 30, 1775. A muster roll dated August 1, showed that he had served 3 months, 9 days. He was recommended for a commission in a petition signed by Colonel Ephraim Doolittle. He was the son of Banfield and Hannah (Jencks) Capron. He was born in July, 1736. He lived in Cumberland a few years and then moved to Richmond, N. H. In the French war he served in two campaigns near Crown Point. He is described in the "Capron Genealogy" as "a stout, spry and active man, well built, rather more than middling stature, light complexion and reddish hair."

CAPTAIN JAMES DAVIS of Holden was a company commander in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. His service lasted 19 1-2 days. He also served for 5 days as a Captain in Colonel Benjamin Flagg's (Worcester County) Regiment, in April, 1777.

CAPTAIN ICHABOD DEXTER of Athol commanded a company in Colonel Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's 25th. Regiment, April 24, and served in that regiment many months, probably through the year. He was the son of Samuel and Mary (Clark) Dexter, and was born in Athol 24 June, 1737. The statement is made that he and his brother were in the French and Indian war at the taking of Ticonderoga. They were taken captive by the Indians but awoke in the night, killed their captors and escaped. He was a selectman in Athol in 1768. In 1780 he removed to Hardwick and was a selectman there in 1781-2 and 1785 and a Representative in 1782-3.

CAPTAIN JOEL FLETCHER of Templeton served as Captain in a company in Colonel Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He "Loft in the Battle of Chelsea,* one Blanket, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Plated Buckels, one Bayonet." He was in the Battle of Bunker Hill and lost at that time, "three Guns, Blankets three, three Cartuch boxs, 1 Powder Horn." "Capt Fletcher left in Mornin Battle his wearing Aperil his gun & Accuterments and four Dollers of Cash Whofe Family is very needy." He served through the year in the 24th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies under the same commander.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN HOLMAN of Templeton was a lieutenant in Captain Ezekiel Knowlton's Company, in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was engaged April 24, as Captain in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment. At the Battle of Bunker Hill, he lost "one Coat, one Blanket, one Gun." He served through the year in the 24th. Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, under Colonel Doolittle.

CAPTAIN JAMES HUBBARD of Wells (now Maine) joined the regiment with his company in the last of June or early part of July and served into October. He died in that month while in the service at Cambridge. The "History of Wells" (Me.) states that "He was a worthy citizen, firm and resolute in his adhesion to the principles which were the

*May 27, 1775. See Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, p. 164.

moving cause of the Revolution, and ready to offer himself on the altar of liberty. He was one of the selectmen of the town; was also one of the committee of correspondence chosen to consult with the friends of liberty."

CAPTAIN JOHN JONES of Princeton was a Lieutenant in Captain Boaz Moore's Company, in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He was engaged April 24th as Captain in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment. At the Battle of Bunker Hill he lost "one gun, two Blankets, two Coats, one Cutlafs, one fine Shirt. He served through the year under the same commander.

CAPTAIN JOHN LEALAND of Holliston was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment, April 19, 1775. June 12th he commanded a company in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment. He resigned (probably in June or July) and Captain Jacob Miller was appointed in his place. He was the son of John Lealand and was born in Holliston, January 12, 1744. He was a farmer and schoolmaster before the war but afterward became a minister and settled in Partridgefield. He served there successfully for nearly forty years and died at the age of eighty.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM MAREAN of Hubbardston lived first in Newton, later in Barre and went to the first named town in 1768. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, April 19, 1775, serving 17 days. He was chosen March 24, 1776, a Captain in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's 7th. Worcester County Regiment. He also served as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 1st. Regiment of Guards in 1778 and in Colonel Stearns's Regiment of Guards in the same year. In 1779 he was First Major in Colonel Jonathan Grout's 7th. Worcester County Regiment. He died May 10, 1826, aged 83.

CAPTAIN EBENEZER MILLET of Holden served first as Quartermaster of Captain Davis's Company of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He was a Captain in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment in May, 1775, but left the organization before June 12th.

CAPTAIN ABIJAH MOORE of Putney was Captain of a Company of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. In May he was Captain of a Company in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment but he left before June 12th. A man of the same name from the same town was a private in Captain Benjamin Hastings' Company in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, in August and October, 1775.

CAPTAIN BOAZ MOORE of Princeton commanded a Company in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He served for 13 days.

CAPTAIN PHINEAS MOORE of Paxton had command of a Company in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19 1775. Service 10 days.

CAPTAIN ROBERT OLIVER of Conway was born near Boston in 1738. He commanded a Company of Minute Men which marched in Colonel Samuel Williams' Regiment, in response to the Lexington Alarm. He was engaged May 1, as Captain in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment and served through the year. He was in the Battle of Bunker Hill and lost "one Gun, one Piftol, one Gun Lock, four Pair of Leather Breeches, four Shirts, Trouser two Pair, Stockine four Pair, Shoes three pair, one Handkerchief." He was a Captain in Colonel John Greateon's 24th. Continental Regiment in 1776, and in the 3d. Regiment Massachusetts Line (2nd. in White Plains numbering) in 1777. He was promoted Major November 1, 1777, and served until January 1, 1783. On the latter date he was transferred to Lieut. Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 2nd. Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and on the 30th of September was made Lieut. Colonel by brevet. He served to November 3, 1783. He was celebrated as a disciplinarian and for a time acted as Adjutant General of the Northern Division of the Army. He served as a volunteer in Shay's Rebellion and was a founder of Marietta, Ohio in 1788. He represented Washington County in the Territorial Legislature in 1798 and was President of the Territorial Council in 1800-3. He also served as Colonel of the 2nd. Territorial Regiment and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was a Member of the Society of the Cincinnati.

CAPTAIN JOSIAH STEARNS of Lunenburg commanded a Company in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment as early as July 10, 1775, and served through the year. He was the son of Thomas and Abigail (Reed) Stearns of Littleton, and was born July 18, 1747. He moved to Lunenburg. In 1776 he was a member of the "Committee of Correspondence" and in the years following often served as assessor and selectman. He was Town Treasurer for eight years and Town Clerk from 1817 to 1822. He was a Representative for three years and a member of the Governor's Council fom 1797 to 1799. He died August 7, 1822.

CAPTAIN HEZEKIAH STOWELL was in command of a Company in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, according to a general return dated May 20, 1775. He served only a short time.

CAPTAIN ADAM WHEELER of Hubbardston went there from Rutland about 1766. He served first as a Lieutenant in Captain William Marean's Company, in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He was made a Captain soon after in the same regiment. In the Battle of Bunker Hill he lost "three Guns and one Coat." He served to the end of the year in Doolittle's 24th. Regiment and in 1776 was a Captain in Colonel John Nixon's 4th. Regiment, Continental Army. In 1777 and 1778 he was a Captain in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th. Regiment, Massachusetts Line. A receipt was given to Benjamin Heywood, dated Shrewsbury, June 21, 1779, signed by said Wheeler, Captain, for "\$120 and a State note of £100 in full for the gratuity and first moiety granted him by the General Court for his service as a Captain in the Continental Army." Retired October 15, 1778. He commanded a company of men in sympathy with Daniel Shays in Shays's Rebellion. He fled to Canada where he remained four years until the proclamation of amnesty.

CAPTAIN JOHN WHEELER of Petersham was commander of a Company in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. On the 27th. of that month he was engaged as a Lieutenant in Captain Joel Fletcher's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, and served through the year. He was commissioned an Ensign in Captain Ezekiel Knowlton's Company, in Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment, in October, 1776, and engaged as First Lieutenant on the 1st. of December in the same year. He with other officers agreed to tarry until March 1, 1777.

CAPTAIN ABEL WILDER of Winchendon served in that rank in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He was at Bunker Hill and lost "three Coats, Shirts three, three Pair of Stockings, three Guns, one Drum, one Blanket." He was the son of Thomas and Mary (Wheeler) Wilder, and was one of the first settlers of Winchendon. He was the first Town Clerk and was annually elected for twenty-seven years, and was often moderator and selectman. It is said that he was plowing in the field when called on the Lexington Alarm. He served as a member of the State Constitutional Convention and was a representative in the first Legislature in 1781. He was a senator from Worcester County for

six consecutive years, and a presidential elector in 1792. "He was of stout build and had a pleasant countenance and a commanding presence. . . . He filled the largest place in the history of the town. He was pre-eminently useful in life, cheerful and prepared for death and universally lamented."

CAPTAIN JOHN WOODS is given as a company commander in a list of officers of Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, May 20, 1775.

LIEUTENANT DAVID BARNEY of Richmond was a Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Capron's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment. He enlisted April 30, 1775, and served through the year.

LIEUTENANT JOHN BOWKER of Petersham served first as Ensign in Captain John Wheeler's Company, in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. Five days later he enlisted as a Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Holman's Company in the same regiment. Reported deserted September 8, 1775. He was in Captain Nathan Hamilton's Company, in Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment, in February, 1777. In August of that year he was 2nd. Lieutenant in Captain Wing Spooner's Company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's Regiment.

LIEUTENANT JOHN BOYNTON of Winchendon held that rank in Captain Abel Wilder's Company, in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men. April 19, 1775. He was commissioned, April 6, 1776, Captain of the 8th. Company in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's (7th. Worcester Co.) Regiment. In 1777 he had two short terms of service in the same regiment, one at Bennington and the other in the Northern Army.

LIEUTENANT SAMUEL BURBANK of Holliston was an Ensign in Captain John Lealand's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment, April 19, 1775. June 12th. he was commissioned a Lieutenant in the same company. He continued to serve in this company under Captain Jacob Miller, through the year. July 27, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Bullard's (5th. Middlesex Co.) Regiment, chosen in place of Benjamin Marshall, deceased. He was the son of Samuel Burbank and was born in Woburn in 1735. He settled in Holliston and later resided in Fitchburg, where he died February 6. 1828.

LIEUTENANT JOSEPH CHURCHILL of Wells held that rank in Captain James Hubbard's Company in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, from August, through the year.

LIEUTENANT THOMAS GROVER of Montague was a Captain in Colonel Samuel Williams' Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged as a Lieutenant in Captain Robert Oliver's Company, Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, and served through the year. He was engaged July 20, 1779, as First Lieutenant in Captain Elisha Lyman's Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's (4th. Hampshire County) Regiment. Service 1 mo. 14 days. He also served in Captain Samuel Merriman's Company in Colonel Israel Chapin's 3d. Hampshire in 1779 and in Captain Oliver Shattuck's Company in Lieut. Colonel Barnabas Sears's Hampshire County Regiment, in 1781.

LIEUTENANT PAUL KENDALL held the rank of First Lieutenant in Captain Joel Fletcher's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was commissioned, June 26, 1777, Second Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Wilder's (3d.) Company, in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's (7th. Worcester County) Regiment. From August 31 to November 29, 1777, he was a Second Lieutenant in Captain David Bent's Company, Colonel Job Cushing's Regiment.

LIEUTENANT JOSIAH NEWTON of Paxton served as a First Lieutenant in Captain Phineas Moore's Company, in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775.

LIEUTENANT DANIEL PIKE of Royalston was Lieutenant of Captain Jonas Allen's Company in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He was Ensign in Captain Abel Wilder's Company in the same Regiment, commissioned June 12, 1775, and he served through the year.

LIEUTENANT DAVID POOR of Winchendon was a First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Hale's Company in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's Regiment, which marched on the alarm, April 19, 1775. April 24, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Jonathan Holman's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment. He was a Lieutenant in the same company in October. In 1776 he was a Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th. Regiment, Continental Army, and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776. He was confined on Long Island for over four years, and was exchanged December 17, 1780.

LIEUTENANT NATHAN SMITH of Pownalsboro was engaged, April 26, 1775, to serve in Captain Josiah Stearns's Company, in Colonel

Doolittle's Regiment. In a company return given October 6, he was called First Lieutenant.

LIEUTENANT ELIJAH STEARNS of Rutland was in Captain Adam Wheeler's Company, Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, as early as June 12, 1775. Company returns show that he continued in that organization through the year.

LIEUTENANT EPHRAIM STOCKWELL of Athol served in that rank in Captain Ichabod Dexter's Company, Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. In April, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain John Oliver's Company, in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's (7th. Worcester County) Regiment. He was engaged July 28, 1777, as a Captain in Colonel Job Cushing's Regiment.

LIEUTENANT SAMUEL THOMSON of Holden held the rank of First Lieutenant in Captain James Davis's Company, Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. Five days later he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain John Jones's Company in the same Regiment and served through the year. January 1, 1776, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th. Regiment, Continental Army. September 26, 1777, he was engaged as Captain in Major Asa Baldwin's Division of Colonel Samuel Denny's Regiment. He served one month in the Northern department.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL COUSINS of Wells had served under General Abercrombie at Fort Niagara in 1758 and also at Lake George held that rank in Captain James Hubbard's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's 24th. Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, in October, 1775. A Nathaniel Cousens, probably the same man, was a Lieutenant in Captain Tobias Lord's (Seacoast) Company, which marched January 1, 1776, and served 11 months at Falmouth, Cumberland County. January 29, 1779, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Thomas Cutts, 3d. York County Regiment. Later in that year he served as Captain in (late) Major Daniel Littlefield's detachment of York County Militia, and August 1, served as Major in the same command on the Penobscot expedition. He was a selectman of Wells. He died in 1832 aged 95 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ABNER GRAVES of Athol served first as an officer in Captain Ichabod Dexter's Company in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He was a Lieutenant in Captain

John Blanchard's Company, Colonel James Wesson's 9th. Regiment, Massachusetts Line, from January 1, 1777, to June 17, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ADONIJAH HOW of Princeton was an officer in Captain Boaz Moore's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He served 18 days.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL HUBBARD of Holden held that rank in Captain James Davis's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775, service 5 1-2 days. April 5, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Harrington's Company, in Colonel Samuel Denny's 1st. Worcester County Regiment. He marched, July 27, 1777, as a Lieutenant in Captain Jesse Stone's Company, Colonel Job Cushing's Regiment, in General Warner's Brigade at Bennington. He was a Captain in the same Regiment from September 3 to November 29, 1777. March 5, 1779, he was commissioned Captain of the 3d. Company in Colonel Samuel Denny's 1st. Worcester County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DUDLEY PARLEY of Winchendon served for 16 days in that rank in Captain Abel Wilder's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, in response to the alarm call April 19, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SETH SNOW of Paxton was one of the officers in Captain Phineas Moore's Company in Colonel Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment, April 19, 1775; service, 19 days.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN WILDER of Templeton was an officer in Captain Joel Fletcher's Company in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775.

ENSIGN ADAM MAYNARD of Paxton served first as Sergeant in Captain Phineas Moore's (Paxton) Company in Colonel Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was an Ensign in Captain Adam Wheeler's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, June 12, 1775. At Bennington in 1777, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Loring Lincoln's Company, under Lieut. Colonel Flagg; and April 28, 1778, was commissioned Captain in the 1st. Regiment, Worcester County Militia.

ENSIGN WILLIAM MUSSEY of Hubbardston was an Ensign in Captain William Marean's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775; service, 17 days.

ENSIGN ABRAHAM PENNEL of Colrain served first as a Second Lieutenant in Captain Hugh McClellan's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Samuel William's Regiment, which marched in response to the alarm of April 19, 1775. He was an Ensign in Captain Robert Oliver's Company, in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, from May, through the year.

ENSIGN JONAS PROCTER of Westford was a Corporal in Captain Timothy Underwood's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He was engaged May 2, as an Ensign in Captain Joel Fletcher's Company, in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment, and served through the year.

ENSIGN WILLIAM THURLO of Fitchburg was a Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Bridge's Company, in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He served as an Ensign in Captain Josiah Stearns's Company, in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment; engaged July 13, 1775. He was a Lieutenant in the same company later in the year. In 1776 he was Captain in the 8th. Regiment, Worcester County Militia. In August, 1777, he was Captain of a company which marched under command of Major Ebenezer Bridge, to reinforce the troops at Bennington. In the following year he served under the same commander, and in July-September of that year was Captain of a company in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment.

ENSIGN FRANCIS WILSON of Holden held that rank in Captain John Jones's Company, in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment; engaged April 24, 1775. The Colonel and others, in a communication to General Washington, stated that he "behaved most valiantly in the Charles-town fight". He was a Captain in Colonel Danforth Keyes' Regiment; engaged June 27, 1777, and elected Major in the same regiment, then under Colonel Nathaniel Wade, February 27, 1778. He served as a Captain in Colonel Samuel Denny's Regiment from October 21 to November 23, 1779.

ENSIGN OLIVER WORK of Holliston was an Ensign in Captain Jacob Miller's Company, from April, through 1775.

THE REV. JAMES NOYES HOUSE IN NEWBURY

BY BENJAMIN LAKE NOYES, M. D.

Robert Noyes, of Cholderton, County of Wilts, England, through a negotiation with John Thornburg, in 1596, secured the "advowsan" or right of presentation of the rectory of his parish in such a way as to place William, one of his three sons, as pastor in that church. This Rev. William was born in 1568 and died in Cholderton shortly before 1622, after serving as rector about twenty years. He m. Anne Parker about 1595, and of their six children, the third and fourth, James and Nicholas Noyes, together with their cousin, Rev. Thomas Parker, in March, 1633, embarked for New England in the ship "Mary and John," of London, and were among the first settlers of Newbury, Mass., May, 1635. They first settled at the "Lower Green" on the Parker River, but in a very few years, upon the removal of the meeting house, in 1646, to the "Upper Green," Rev. James transferred his abode to a palatial (for the times) residence which he built near the church, and the same is yet found standing on what is now known as Parker street, Newbury, where he lived until death. He served as teacher in the Newbury church over which the Rev. Thomas Parker was pastor.

In the "Proprietors Book" it is recorded that, "In consideration of Mr. James Noyes his resigning up unto the towns hands four acres by the river (Parker) side, Two acres in Richard Kents Island & four acres in the Neck behind the great Swamp, they granted him eight acres by the New Pond at the New Town to continue in his and his heys for ever."

There is no date to this record, but it is probable that the grant did not take effect until 1646, as the commissioners appointed, in 1642, to lay out the new town, ordered "that in respect of the time for the inhabitants removing from the place they now inhabit, to that which is laid out and appointed for their new habitations, each inhabitant shall have their house lotte foure years from the day of the date of the commission."

The house was built about this time (1646) and the two cousins, minister and teacher, lived therein in pleasant companionship for nearly



THE NOYES HOUSE, IN NEWBURY

ten years, when Mr. Noyes died, Oct. 22, 1656, aged forty-eight. Mr. Parker, writing of him, says "He was much honored and esteemed in the Country, and his death was much bewailed. I think he may be reckoned among the greatest worthies of the age."

The will of the Rev. James Noyes, dated Oct. 16, 1656, gave all his real estate and personal property to his wife, Sarah, who was the eldest daughter of Joseph Brown, of Southampton, England. In the inventory, filed in the Probate Office, in Salem, mention is made of a house with seven acres of land adjoining and an orchard all valued at 100 pounds. The enclosure described as an orchard will account for the additional acre named in the original proprietors grant. The house, orchard, and premises covered by this will are fairly well shown by the accompanying photograph taken by the author about the year 1902.

The widow and children, of Rev. James Noyes, continued to live in the house, with the Rev. Thomas Parker as an honored member of the family, and here Mr. Parker died, unmarried, April 24, 1677. Mrs. Noyes died ten or twelve years later and the house passed into the possession of her son Thomas, who was twice married and had thirteen children, and whose further offspring, for several successive generations, resided therein; the last occupant being Miss Mary Coffin Noyes (of the sixth generation from the Rev. James Noyes), who died Jan. 2, 1895.

The old house is still in a fine state of preservation as is readily attested to by a glance at the photographic view, and it, no doubt, is the oldest one in town. The heavy oak frame shows no signs of decay and occasional repairs have kept the exterior walls in excellent condition. The chimney was formerly about four yards square at the base, and extended nearly to the rear wall of the house. About the year 1881 it became necessary to somewhat reduce its size and in doing so, the existence of a secret closet was discovered. There was no entrance to it from either the first or second story and the only way of access was from the cellar. It was evidently constructed to serve as a safe hiding-place or deposit vault for gold and silver and other valuables that might require absolute security from fire or other destructive agencies that existed then, more so than today—especially Indian raids.

The main house was originally of four rooms, each about 18 by 22 feet. The west part was added on by Silas Noyes over one hundred years ago—or about 1803. The southeast room, down stairs, is now 18 by 21 feet and contains many articles associated with old bygone days. The northeast

side has the old table and chair of Rev. James Noyes, brought from England. In the hall, by the stairs is an old fashioned table, very oddly designed so as to fold up, if necessary. This is called an "eight legged table" and, together with an old oak arm chair, very heavy and clumsy, and some other articles, was also brought from England. The arrangement of the rooms is after the style of the times and the addition of the wing at the back gives the house the shape of the letter L. The small front entry with doors opening on either side, and the narrow staircase, making two square turns in an ascent of less than a dozen steps, has never been altered. The slender balusters are very quaint and seem very fragile to one not accustomed to the "old fashioned ways". The cellar door opens under the stairs and it is here that one first realizes the great bulk of the chimney, sufficient of which was removed to allow for the establishment of a small kitchen between the two large rooms in the main part of the house. The bricks falling out at the back of the chimney, owing to an excessive amount of sand in the mortar, was one incentive prompting the reducing of the chimney and of bricks and mortar taken away there were 20 wagon loads. Much of the plastering on the ceilings is over 250 years old and is as firm as ever. To enumerate the articles of antique furniture and heirlooms which this house contains would require more space than can be devoted to the purpose.

The northeast chamber has been divided into three ample apartments and the southeast chamber into two, each as large as the average room in a dwelling of our time.

In the rough, unfinished attic, which extends the whole length of the house, are many of the relics of the Noyeses of each generation, a clutter of most everything. Here we find three old guns, nearly six feet long and falling into pieces from extreme age. There we discover two swords, one an army weapon of antique pattern and the other a gentleman's rapier, such as dangled by the side of the gallants of old, ready to spring forth in a flash to defend an honored name, to resent an insult, or to strike a blow for church and country. May these things continue to be cherished for as many centuries and years to come! The elm trees shown in the pictures were undoubtedly planted about the time of the house's construction.

Without grimace or complaint, this treasured abode—a cherished memento—has combated the storms and tempests of over two and a half centuries; but it still stands a memorial of the past, closely identified with the pioneer history of Newbury and the domestic and sacred lives of two of its eminent divines, these first occupants both sleeping in the same cemetery close by.

The highway shown in the photograph is called "Parker Street" in honor to him who lived so nigh.

THE PATHFINDER AT MARIETTA, OHIO, IN 1888.

BY GEORGE SHELDON.

The public is always responsive to "personal recollections" of distinguished people. Aside from its interest in the tale I have to tell, it seems fitting that an incident in the career of Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, to which I was knowing, should have a permanent record as of historic value in the annals of woman's achievement.

The third week of July, 1888, was a gala time in Marietta, Ohio. The five states carved out of the great Northwest Territory, had sent their most eminent citizens back to Marietta, the maternal hive, to celebrate the centennial of her birth. Governor Foraker and his stirring wife, kept open house during that week, in a fine mansion vacated for the occasion by the public-spirited owner. Tents were pitched upon the spacious lawn, for the governor's staff, and high officers of the state militia. Sentinels in showy uniforms guarded the grounds, day and night. Here were made welcome the distinguished visitors. There were representatives from the states of the great Northwest Territory, and men from the grandmother states, men of national fame who took part in the ceremonies of the week. Senator Evarts of New York, the eloquent but cold and philosophic orator; Senator Daniels the ardent, still Virginia's favorite son; the stately and polished Senator Sherman; General Ewing, the popular idol of Ohio; Professor Butler, the traveler and oriental scholar; Professor Hinsdale, the historian; Bishop Gilmore, Governor Smith, Senator Palmer, and a host of other leading men of the great Northwest. Busy among them all was Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, taking notes for the "Magazine of American History."

Apart and apparently aloof from them all, was the calm and dignified Mrs. Mary Livermore. For it had been decreed in the councils of the high-bred women of the city, who were several rounds of the ladder in advance of the men, that the work done by the pioneer women could be represented more fittingly by a woman; and for this office they selected Mrs. Livermore.

How far this step was in defiance of the "Lords of Creation," does not appear. Marietta was said to be "the richest and slowest of Ohio cities," and this was a radical advance for the place and event. The women had in view Mrs. Livermore's advanced position as a leader in demanding the rights of woman, and they were walking on thin ice; for the woman suffragists had so far, no standing in that stronghold of conservatism. There is no outside word as to this work of the committee of arrangements, but to show the inside object of inviting Mrs. Livermore, I will quote from a letter by one who was apparently on the committee.

"In arranging a program which should properly celebrate the work of the Settlers it was recognized by the Committee that a part of the work done by the pioneer women must be presented by a woman speaker, and an invitation was sent to Mrs. Livermore to fill that honored place. In our correspondence we used the arguments most likely to touch Mrs. Livermore's principles and opinions, as well as to overbalance the penalty of fatigue in a long July journey. To win her consent stress was laid on the fact that at no previous Centennial Celebration of this character, had woman been accorded such prominence as was now intended. It was an advance movement which as a Suffragist, she would, or should, value at its full worth. She would be able to emphasize the work of women, not as mothers only, but as co-workers in founding, nursing and developing the great communities of the Northwest. Of course such a review would be a tribute to woman's power of endurance, and to her preservation, even in hardships, of those gentler forms of life, all too apt to sink from sight in the camps of soldier or pioneer. This was almost too obvious to call for oratory, but experience shows that the obvious was not recognized at all by a large per cent of the history makers."

Through a fortuitous chain of circumstances I had been introduced to the managers of the celebration; had been invited to attend, and been assigned to the hospitality of Mr. W. H. B——, and his charming wife, who were among the leaders of the Committee of One Hundred. Thus I had an opportunity to see some of the inside workings of the machine. The exercises of the celebration were opened on Sunday.

Mrs. Livermore had been advertized in the printed program to appear on the platform on Monday morning. This was changed to Monday evening. An enterprising newspaper man printed an abstract of the address on Tuesday, as having been delivered Monday evening. and said she had a large and interested audience. But through some influence unknown to me, another party was put in her place for Monday evening. This was not an unusual,

nor was it the only break by the reporters. The small office force at command had more matter than it could digest. Frequent and sudden changes in the program occurred, and the contemporary newspaper reports cannot always be depended upon as to the order of events. As has been said, Mrs. Livermore's address had been put off; after the heavy artillery had been discharged as they supposed, another date was fixed upon. It was to be in the evening, the third meeting of the day. On the morning of that day, my hostess appeared to be much disturbed in her mind. Her face was clouded, and she was seen occasionally gazing into vacancy. Presuming on my intimacy in the family, I ventured to inquire the reason of this apparent trouble. What was going amiss? Mrs. B—— frankly told me that she was worrying as to what kind of a reception Mrs. Livermore would receive in Marietta, the stronghold of conservatism. No woman had yet appeared on her public platform. Would anybody go to hear her? Would she be interrupted? abused? allowed to go on? Would she be insulted on the street when recognized? What did I think she could do to help matters along smoothly, Mrs. B—— had evidently been instrumental in bringing this radical woman to Marietta, and the responsibility was weighing heavily. The crucial hour was near. She was in torturing uncertainty as to the outcome. She was slightly relieved when assured that from my knowledge of Mrs. Livermore she need not have the slightest fear as to how the orator would be received by the audience. Regarding the number of hearers, we had no right to expect a large meeting after the gatherings and orations of morning and afternoon, for there was a limit to human endurance and capacity for listening. But get any audience, small or large, face to face with Mrs. Livermore, you need have no doubt whatever of a satisfactory result. There will be no insult, and no interruption, you may be sure of that. Mrs. B—— was grateful for this assurance, but she did not so fully rely upon it as I could wish. She had as little faith in my assurance, as I had sympathy in her troublous fear; she was also very skeptical about getting any audience at all. It may be supposed that Mrs. B—— represented the general feelings of the women, and it was decided, during the day, to open the evening with a procession of the Marietta women in carriages. This was a shrewd scheme, worthy the sharpest wits. The women would all be thus committed to the cause, would give Mrs. Livermore open support, and backing; they would become, at least, the nucleus of an audience, and above all, if worst came to worst, in case of any disturbance, the men of Marietta must rally to the rescue of their wives and daughters.

So at the appointed time a long array of carriages filled with women was drawn up on the street where Mrs. Livermore had been entertained by Mr. and Mrs. L——, ready for the parade. I was among the men who crowded the sidewalk, and noticed some shifting of the occupants. Suddenly I was seized by two marshals, resplendent with the insignia of office, who conducted me to the leading carriage in which Mrs. Livermore was seated, and asked me to enter. I positively refused; told them there was some mistake; that I knew all the arrangements of the affair; not a man but the coachmen was to be in the procession. A moment later, the marshals appeared again with smiling faces, saying, "Well, we have orders to put the gentleman from Massachusetts into this carriage."

Perhaps the hearts of the management had failed at the last moment; they could not take the risk of letting Mrs. Livermore go out of sight into unknown hazards without a Massachusetts body guard. So, they may have reasoned, the responsibility will be divided. This was only twenty years ago. With our present light, all these performances seem almost incredible.

The signal given, the procession moved. With the rattle of drums, the braying of brass, the flashing lights and waving flags, we paraded the principal streets. The crowds were orderly, respectful. There were no signs of disturbance. But there was no cheering, no appearance whatever of approval. Doubts must needs arise. What is the meaning of all this machinery? What means this crowd, this silence? Does it bode ill or good? What will the harvest be?

Calm as a mountain lake in the moonlight, sat Mrs. Livermore utterly innocent of anything unusual in the air; not indifferent to the supposed honor paid her, but not having the most distant idea of ill or mischance. She had long been accustomed to the lime light.

She had also been accustomed to crowded houses in the East, and I felt it my duty to prepare her against a sudden disappointment. I dwelt upon the fact of the great meetings day after day, of the two meetings that very day of a limit to the listening power, and said "we have no right to expect more than a small audience to-night." "How many do you predict?" she at length asked. "You will have just twelve hundred," was the positive reply.

"If I have twelve hundred," she said, "I shall be entirely satisfied. When Senator Evarts closed his eloquent oration he had only —— for I counted them." (Mrs. L—— gave the exact number which I cannot recall, but it was about six or seven hundred).

When the procession reached the front of the great Memorial Auditorium

on the bank of the Muskingum it turned down by one side to reach the platform by the rear entrance. As we passed the first and second of the great tall side doors, there was to be seen within a wide and dreary expanse of empty seats, and I trembled for my reputation as apophet. But the lower door revealed a compact semicircle of men and women seated before the platform.

"Look there, Mrs. Livermore, there is your twelve hundred I promised," said the prophet. "Yes, there is, just about that, and I am entirely satisfied."

The face of Mrs. B —, which had reminded one of the last quarter of the waning moon, now brightened up a trifle. We passed round to the rear where were men in plenty to help the women up the steps to the waiting room back of the platform. All parties looked pleased, the experiment was so far a success. The women were safe and sound, and an audience was waiting, twelve hundred strong. After a delay of four or five minutes for the women to preen themselves, we passed in to the platform. A wonderful transformation met the eye. We almost ceased to breathe with amazement. Every seat in that vast auditorium was filled, every door was crowded with faces, and on the great platform stood hundreds of the leading men of the Centennial Celebration. Governors crowded United States Senators, Senators elbowed Judges of the Supreme Court and officers of the several states. There even seemed scant room for the women escort. Mrs. B — and the prophet exchanged swift glances. Her face glowed with the light of a double full moon, if such there could be. Together we looked on an audience of nearly six thousand people, awaiting the speaker in perfect silence. Together we looked upon the quiet but glowing face of Mrs. Livermore. Grand and queenly she stood, apparently the least surprised of us all, as if her feet were now on her native heath.

The silence was not for long. Mrs. Livermore had hardly taken the stand when she seemed to be caught up on the wings of a great enthusiasm, far beyond what I had ever before witnessed. She fully realized the situation; she felt the call to the uttermost, she saw the flood tide of opportunity, and responded magnificently. For an hour and a half she held that vast mass of humanity in the hollow of her hand, and swayed it at her will, as she might wave a silken banner. History, patriotism, reverence for woman, duty, service and sacrifice in the civil and social life of man and the nation, all took on a new form and meaning from her inspired lips. Cold indifference and the chain armor of fortified conservatism were alike melted in her elo-

quent and fervid pleadings for the right. Her strong but musical voice reached every ear in that rapt assembly, and applause from platform and floor filled the air as her eloquent periods enriched her lofty themes. Not one foot-print pointed outward during that long oration; but those standing without pressed steadily in, until every one of the long aisles was packed solidly to the platform, and every inch of standing room about the side doors was but a compact mass of faces with every eye fixed steadfastly on the speaker.

By unquestioned assent Mrs. Livermore's spontaneous outpouring was the event of the week. That night, as all agreed, she stormed the heart and head of Marietta. The backbone of conservatism was damaged beyond repair. Progress in civil and social life succeeded indifference and sloth, and the century-old Marietta entered on a new era of vital thought and action.

The uppermost reason for the invitation of Mrs. Livermore to Marietta has been given in an extract from a correspondent's offering. Another extract from the same source will show the result, as measured by her discerning mind, of the immediate and ultimate effect of this address of Mrs. Livermore. She says: — "The majestic appearance of Mrs. Livermore, her voice and personal presence, were fully equal to the large audience and the spacious platform. From the first word to the last, she held her audience with an ease which implied strength and eloquence hardly drawn upon, — a remarkable exhibition of physical vitality and mental resource. Perhaps," she continues, "it may be asked how much of that spell she worked over the gathered throng, was due to what met the eye, and how much the ear. The indirect influences of Mrs. Livermore's presence on this occasion should not be ignored, however impossible to trace them. So far as the town of Marietta is a measure, while public opinion was fairly ready for speaking by women in the churches and the City Hall, it was a jar to many conservatives, that a woman should be asked to address delegates from five states, and an audience up in the thousands. When the event came to hand, when the woman filled her part victoriously, and the people 'cried for more,' one more nail had been driven in the coffin of medievalism. Whatever advance in woman's share of civic and national life takes form in this great Middle West, while few may appreciate the pathfinder, certain it is that a wide and upward way began, and continues from Mrs. Livermore's address at Marietta in 1888."

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Besides the abbreviations of book titles. (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

- BUSH, David, b. Pittsfield, set. N. Y., 1809, Mich., 1838. Washtenaw Hist., 1391.
- John, set. Vt., 1811. Newaygo, 285.
- BUSH, Martha, of New Braintree; m. 1795? Aaron Abbott of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 252.
- Orry, set. N. Y., 1820? Macomb Hist., 574.
- Russell, b. Greenfield, 1803; set. Vt., 1811, Canada, Mich., 1856. Newaygo, 286.
- BUSWELL, Jacob, set. N. Y., 1825? Muskegon, Port., 555.
- BUTLER, Isaiah, b. 1806; set. N. Y., Mich. Genesee Port., 922.
- Justin H., b. near Boston, 1803; set. N. Y., Mich., 1827. Oakland Port., 489.
- BUTTON, Emily E., m. 1830? Warren Rundel of Conn., Pa. and Mich. Oakland Port., 200.
- BUTTRICK, Rosamond, b. Hawley, 1809; m. 1st — Humphrey; m. 2d, Ebenezer Jones of N. Y. Osceola, 257.
- BYAM, Lucretia, m. 1815? Josiah Mansfield of N. Y. Mecosta, 308.
- CALDWELL, James C., b. Worcester Co., 1824; set. Pa., Mich. Isabella, 213, 267.
- Moses, set. Pa., Mich., 1840. Isabella, 267.
- CALKINS, Jonathan, b. 1760? Revolutionary soldier; set. Vt. 1783? N. Y. Oakland Biog., 340.
- CALL, Eunice, b. Coleraine, 1802; m. 1824 Orlando B. Stillman of N. Y., O. & Mich. Ingham Hist., 217; Ingham Port., 495.
- Joel, 1812 soldier; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 343.
- Orlando B., set. N. Y., 1840? Mich., 1860. Ionia Port., 742.
- CAMPBELL, Eliza E., m. 1850? Daniel E. Hull of Mass., O. & Mich. Lenawee Port., 487.
- CAMPBELL, William, set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1848. Oakland Port., 256.
- CAMPFIELD, Sarah, m. 1820? Oliver Tiffany of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Port., 310.
- CANFIELD, Celira, b. Tyringham, 1810; m. 1830 Edson Fuller of O. and Mich. Mecosta, 178; Newaygo, 180.
- Lucy, b. Sandisfield; m. 1830? David Granger of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 917.
- CANNON, John, b. Salem or New Salem, 1808; set. N. Y., Mich., 1831. Macomb Hist., 224, 725.
- Pearl, b. Warwick, 1784; set. N. H., Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1833. Macomb Hist., 724, 725.
- CARD, Charles M., b. Stockbridge? 1825; set. N. Y., Mich., 1868. Midland, 365.
- Laura A., b. Williamstown, 1827; m. William J. Baker, and Leonard Taylor of Mich. Branch Port., 332; Branch Twent., 508.
- CARDY, David B., b. New Bedford, 1817; set. Canada, 1853, Mich., 1859. Bay Hist., 204.
- CAREY, Rufus, set. N. Y., 1790? Hillsdale Port., 834.
- CARLETON, Edmund, b. Haverhill, 1734; set. N. H. Northern P., 79.
- CARPENTER, Alanson, set. Mich., 1840? Jackson, 829.
- Anna, m. 1820? Truman Walker of Mich. Calhoun, 115.
- Esther, b. 1801; m. 1821 Andrew Coryell of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 189.
- Ezra, b. Rehoboth, 1698; set. N. H. Lenawee Hist. I, 299; Lenawee Illus., 151.
- Ezra, b. Attleboro, 1776; set. N. Y., 1803, Mich., 1826. Lenawee Hist. I, 189; Washtenaw Hist., 1250; Washtenaw Port., 403.

- CARPENTER, Harriet, b. 1805; m. Elijah Kingsley of Mich. Berrien Port., 426.
- John E., soldier of 1812; set. N. Y. Berrien Port., 512.
- Josiah, b. Adams, 1801; set. N. Y., 1826, Mich., 1836. Lenawee Hist. II, 460; Lenawee Port., 612.
- Julius, b. Worcester, 1836; set. Mich., 1836. Oakland Port., 628.
- Powell, b. 1771; set. N. Y., 1800? Oakland Biog., 423.
- R., b. 1806; set. Mich., 1844. Washtenaw Hist., 495.
- Sidney, b. Worcester Co., 1810; set. N. Y., 1824, Mich., 1836. St. Joseph, 188.
- William, b. Charlestown, 1752; set. N. H., N. Y., 1808. Lenawee Illus., 120; Lenawee Port., 1202.
- CARRIER, Elijah, b. 1798; set. Ct., N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 582.
- CARROLL, Deborah of Rowe; m. 1845 Josiah Upton of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Past., 422.
- CARRUTH, Thomas, b. Marlborough, 1849; set. Mich., 1883. Monroe, appendix 36.
- CARTER, Ira F., set. Wis., 1840? Saginaw Hist., 840.
- Nathaniel, b. Leominster, 1806; set. Mich., 1831. Macomb Hist., 226, 245, 691.
- CARY, Martha A., m. 1869 T. C. Bishop of Mich. Jackson Hist., 1064.
- Selden P., b. Williamstown, 1819; set. Mich., 1853. Detroit, 1453.
- CASE, Ezekiel, b. Washington; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich. Hillsdale Port., 233.
- James, set. N. Y., 1800? Oakland Port., 347.
- Sarah B., b. 1831; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 495.
- CASEY, Samuel, b. Lanesboro, 1803; set. N. Y., Mich., 1826. Washtenaw Hist., 1075.
- CASSADA, James, set. N. Y., d. 1836. Gratiot, 560.
- CASTLE, Melissa, m. 1825 Ashley Parks of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1310.
- CASWELL, Solomon, b. Belchertown, 1796; set. N. Y., 1805, O., 1817. Mich., 1821. Oakland Hist., 286.
- CATLIN, Jane, b. 1813; m. Daniel Hull of O. and Mich. Ionia Port., 318.
- CAULKINS, Betsey, m. 1815? Horace Hovey of O. and Mich. Clinton Port., 480.
- CAWKINS, Priscilla, m. 1825? Frederick Prior of Mass. and Mich. Oakland Biog., 577.
- CAZAR, Jane, m. 1805? Elijah Moore of N. Y. Isabella, 477.
- CHACE, Jonathan, b. Worcester Co., set. Vt., 1800? Saginaw Hist., 820.
- CHADWICK, Benjamin F., set. N. Y., Mich. Berrien Hist., 479.
- Lewis, b. 1799; set. Vt., 1800, Mich., 1834. St. Clair, 308.
- CHALKER, Nathaniel, b. 1780; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1837. Clinton Port., 890.
- CHAMBERLAIN, Benjamin, set. N. Y., 1815? Kent, 702.
- C. Cloa, of Dudley; m. 1805 Moses Curtis of N. Y. Kalamazoo Hist. facing 476.
- Eliza M., b. Petersham, 1809; m. 1st, Jesse Rogers of Mass. and Mich., m. 2d, Robert J. Street of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 471.
- Luther, b. Westford, 1795; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1839. Kalamazoo Hist., 403.
- Milton, set. Mich.; d. 1859. Genesee Port., 511.
- Moses, b. Hopkinton, 1757; set. N. H., Vt. Berrien Port., 885.
- Nicholas, set. N. Y., 1790? Kalamazoo Port., 381.
- Samuel, b. Chelsea, 1734; set. N. H., Vt. Berrien Port., 885.
- CHAMBERLIN, Benjamin, b. Bedford, 1806; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Calhoun, 175.
- John M., b. Springfield, 1809; set. N. Y., Mich., 1828. Oakland Port., 672.
- Nancy, of Dalton, m. 1805? Harry Day of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 695.
- Porter, set. Mich., 1829. St. Clair, 721.

(To be continued.)



THE WILLIAMS HOUSE, AT DEERFIELD

THE WILLIAMS HOUSE AT DEERFIELD

In its association with the eventful past, this venerable house is one of foremost interest among the many historic houses still standing in the old frontier town of Deerfield.

It was in a house occupying this same site that Parson John Williams and his family were sleeping on the occasion of that murderous Indian raid in 1704 when he and his family were dragged away to captivity, after two of his children and a negro nurse had been slain.

His wife was also killed the next day but he escaped death, and wrote a narrative of his dreadful experiences, which was published and forms one of the important contributions to the history of the Indian wars in the Massachusetts colony.

After a long captivity his release was secured. He left behind him his daughter Eunice, 7 years old, who married an Indian, 1713, and relapsed into their barbarous ways. He returned to Deerfield, and his home was rebuilt for him by the town, which is the house standing today.

He married again in 1707, and died in 1729, but his widow continued to live here until 1754.

Ownership in the house succeeded to one of Parson Williams' children, Maj. Elijah Williams (son by his second wife), who made extensive repairs to the house in 1756. But Mr. George Sheldon, Deerfield's historian, has given careful investigation to the subject, and concludes that there is no doubt but that the original frame of the old house is still preserved.

The following is a brief description of the house from Mr. Sheldon's pen. It is an extract from a public appeal made in 1879 which saved the house from destruction:

The house stands fronting the east, is two stories high, the main part 47x21 feet; a gambrel-roofed ell 40x23 projects from the southwest rear, and a "lean-to" 20x10 from the northwest rear, the whole covered with rived or cleft clap-boards, nicely joined. There are nine windows in front and five at each end, and they are rather narrow. The upper tier are set close under the cornice, the lower ones are finished with handsome pointed pediments. There are three doors—one in front, one in the southwest corner of the main building, and one in the ell. The front entrance is quite an elaborate affair; the door is double or folding, each divided into three parts, the upper finished with oblong, the center with square panels, and the lower with a sort of crusaders' cross. In the top of the door is a window, and a fine old brass knocker invites entrance.

Entering, on the right and left are doors opening to the front rooms. These are finished with fine chimney-pieces, rich panels, and a heavy cornice, while the massive summer-tree across the centre cuts the ceiling into two large, deep panels. Both rooms have barred wooden shutters, and deep, cosy window-seats, suggesting security and comfort.

In the south end of the garret is a finished room, and from this room a flight of stairs goes down into a mysterious room in the second story which is entirely isolated from the rest of the chambers. Adjoining this room is another, some eight feet square, near the center of the house, in the floor of which is a trap-door. This being raised discloses a very narrow and crooked stair-case landing in a small, dark closet on the lower floor, and with a trap-door in this, the cellar might be reached, thus affording communication between the garret and cellar secluded from observation and entirely distinct from the hall stairs or the back stairs in the ell.

SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES

GENERAL. English notes about early settlers in New England. Communicated by Lothrop Withington. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1908. v. 44, p. 371-374).

— How Mass. utilizes waste and neglected lands. (Outlook, 1 Aug., 1908. v. 89, p. 735-736).

— Irish names in colonial military history. By P. O. Larkin. (American Catholic quarterly review, July, 1908. v. 33, p. 471-485).

— Legal qualifications of voters in Mass. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 145-151).

BARNSTABLE. Barnstable vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 249-250).

Part 12; began in Oct., 1900. v. 2, p. 212.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. Cape Cod canal. By W. B. Parsons. (Annals of the American academy of political and social science, Jan., 1908. v. 31, p. 81-91).

— Knocking about Cape Cod. By T. F. Day. (Outing, Aug., 1908. v. 52, p. 578-588).

— Unrecorded Barnstable County deeds. Collected by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 238-241).

Part 3; began in July, 1906. v. 8, p. 155.

BOSTON. The battle for free speech. The police adopt Russian methods in Boston. By B. O. Flower. (Arena, Oct., 1908. v. 40, p. 345-350).

On the refusal by the authorities to allow a public meeting of Letts, Aug. 3, 1908, to protest against police methods.

— Fenway district and its notable buildings. (Inland architect, July, 1908. v. 52, p. 3-4).

BOXFORD. Ancient Pearl house, West Boxford. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 175 and frontispiece).

BREWSTER see **HARWICH.**

BRISTOL COUNTY Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate

records. Copied by Mrs. L. H. Greenlaw. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1908. v. 62, p. 345-352).

Part 5; (first three instalments appeared in Genealogical advertiser, Dec., 1900-Dec., 1901 and the fourth in the Register, July, 1908.)

BROOKLINE. The wealthiest town in the world and the best governed. By T. F. Anderson. (New England magazine, Nov., 1908. v. 39, p. 265-277).

CAPE COD see **BARNSTABLE COUNTY.**

CHARLES RIVER. Boating on the Charles River. By A. S. Pier. (Outing, Aug., 1908. v. 52, p. 543-555).

CHATHAM. Deaths in Chatham, 1836. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1908. v. 62, p. 382-383).

— Chatham vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 194-198).

Part 9; began in July, 1902. v. 4, p. 182.

CONCORD. A river that binds today with yesterday. [Concord River] By Perry Walton. (New England magazine, Nov., 1908. v. 39, p. 311-315).

— Tarry at home travel, 1889. By E. E. Hale. III. (New England magazine, Nov., 1908. v. 39, p. 376-384).

DENNIS. Dennis vital records, transcribed by M. A. Baker. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 209-213).

Part 9; began in Jan., 1904. v. 6, p. 2.

DOUGLAS. Capt. Job Knapp chapter, D.A.R. East Douglas. By Mrs. Effie M. Jones, historian. (American monthly magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 33, p. 914).

EASTHAM. The records of Wellfleet, formerly the North precinct of Eastham. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 221-225).

Part 7, (1739-1745); began Oct., 1902. v. 4, p. 227.

— Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in

- Eastham. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 230-233).
 Part 2 (1772-1778); began July, 1908. v. 10, p. 165.
- ESSEX COUNTY. Abstracts of all records in vol. 6 of the Suffolk County registry of deeds, relating to Essex County. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 167).
 Part 6; began in July, 1905. v. 9, p. 97.
- Essex County notarial records, 1697-1768. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1908. v. 44, p. 325-331).
 Part 9 (1719-1721); began 1905. v. 41, p. 183.
- Ipswich court records and files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 168-172).
 Part 6 (1658); began Jan., 1904. v. 8, p. 1.
- Newspaper items relating to Essex County. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1908. v. 44, p. 338-347).
 Part 5 (1757-1758); began 1906. v. 42, p. 214.
- Soldiers and sailors of the Revolution. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 185-187).
 Names Brimblecom to Brooks. From state records. Began in v. 1, Jan., 1897.
- ESSEX COUNTY see also NORFOLK COUNTY, OLD.
- FITCHBURG. An eastern city with western ideas. By D. C. O'Connor. (New England magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 39, p. 199-213).
- GLOUCESTER. A sea lover's paradise. By S. T. Franklin. (New England magazine, Aug., 1908. v. 38, p. 689-696).
- HARWICH. Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the First parish in Harwich. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 251-253).
 Part 13; began Oct., 1902. v. 4, p. 242.
- HAVERHILL. Haverhill inscriptions prior to 1800. Greenwood cemetery. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 155).
- Haverhill inscriptions prior to 1800. Walnut cemetery. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 152-155).
- MANSFIELD. Mansfield, an economic study. By C. M. Rockwood. (New England magazine, Dec., 1908. v. 39, p. 493-499).
- MARLBOROUGH. Colonial records of Marlborough. Copied by Miss M. E. Spalding and communicated by F. P. Rice. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1908. v. 62, p. 336-344).
 Part 2 (1661-1662); began July, 1908. v. 62, p. 220.
- MARSHFIELD. Gravestone records from the "Two mile" cemetery, Union street, North Marshfield. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 246-249).
- MEDFIELD. A private record of deaths in Medfield, 1746-1844. Kept by Thankful (Adams) Bullard, Amy Bullard and Elizabeth Bullard. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1908. v. 62, p. 368-372).
- MEDFORD. Unpublished manuscripts: Washington in Medford, and List of schoolmasters, 1789-1821. (Medford historical register, Oct., 1908. v. 11, p. 94-96).
- NANTUCKET. Nantucket Island. (Suburban life, Boston, July, 1908. v. 7, p. 15-16, 46-47).
- The Spectator [on Nantucket]. (Outlook, 1 Aug., 1908. v. 89, p. 745-746).
- Tales of an old whaling town. By R. P. Getty. (World to-day. Chicago, July, 1908. v. 15, p. 701-708).
- NEWBURY see NEWBURYPORT.
- NEWBURYPORT. The early church plate of Newburyport, Newbury, West Newbury and Rowley. By J. H. Buck. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1908. v. 44, p. 293-304).
- Extracts from interleaved almanacs kept in Newburyport, probably by Joseph O'Brien. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1908. v. 44, p. 332-337).
- Rev. John Murray. Reprint from Essex gazette, Sept. 5-12, 1769. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 173-175).
- NORFOLK COUNTY, OLD. Old Norfolk County records. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 178-184).
 Began in v. 1, Feb., 1907. Not the present Norfolk County but a county, organized in 1643 to include the towns north of the Merrimack River.
- ORLEANS see EASTHAM.
- PEMBROKE. Gravestone records from the Cemetery at Pembroke Centre. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 234-238).
 Part 6 (Parris-Sturtevant); began in Jan., 1907 v. 9, p. 3.

- PEPPERELL. Prudence Wright chapter D. A. R. Report by Lucy B. Page. (American monthly magazine, Dec., 1908. v. 33, p. 1135-1136).
- PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 213-217).
1656-1657; series began in v. 1, Apr., 1899.
- Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908, v. 10, p. 198-203).
1651; series began in v. 1, Jan., 1899.
- PLYMPTON. Gravestone records in the Old cemetery at Plympton. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 217-221).
Part 6 (M.-Pratt); began in July, 1906. v. 8, p. 150.
- ROWLEY see NEWBURYPORT.
- SALEM. Notable paintings from old Salem. By J. R. Dexter. (New England magazine, Dec., 1908. v. 39, p. 419-422).
- Revolutionary letters written to Colonel Timothy Pickering. By George Williams of Salem. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1908. v. 44, p. 313-324).
Part 4; began Oct., 1906. v. 42, p. 313.
- Salem in 1700. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1908. v. 12, p. 177-178).
No. 33; series began in Nov., 1898; each number has a plan showing old streets and boundary lines of estates.
- SCITUATE. Records of the First church in Scituate. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 225-230).
Part 2 (1716-1723); began in Apr., 1908, v. 10, p. 90.
- SPRINGFIELD. An international Fourth of July. By Mary V. Clark. (Charities and The commons, N. Y., July 11, 1908. v. 20, p. 469-470).
- Springfield, the model city of the Connecticut Valley. By E. N. Bagg. (New England magazine, Aug., 1908. v. 38, p. 711-721).
- WELLFLEET. Records of the Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 204-208).
Part 2 (Cheever-Freeman); began July, 1908. v. 10, p. 180.
- WELLFLEET see also EASTHAM.
- WEST NEWBURY see NEWBURYPORT.
- YARMOUTH. A Cape Cod Christmas gift. By C. H. Miller. (Country life in America, Dec., 1908. v. 15, p. 141-142, 204-206).
An old house in Yarmouthport and its contents.
- Yarmouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct., 1908. v. 10, p. 242-245).
Part 9 (1692-1746); began in Oct., 1900. v. 2, p. 207.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D. Editor.

State Brigantine Independence.

This vessel although ably commanded had the misfortune early to meet a superior force, and her career was shorter than that of many of her sister ships. The first legislation with reference to her construction was the following resolve;—

"In Council Decr 29th 1775 Whereas several of the united Colonies have of late thought it expedient and necessary, to fitt out armed Vessells for the Defence of American Liberty, and it appears to this Court necessary that Measures be taken by this Colony for our further Protection by sea therefore

Resolved that Jn^o Adams & Joseph Palmer Esq^r with such as the Honourable House shall join be a Committee to consider and report to this Court a Plan for fitting out one or more armed Vessells, for the Defence of American Liberty.

sent down for Concurrence

Perez Morton Dep^y Sec^y

In the House of Representatives
Read & concurred and Sent up Dec^r
30, 1775, Coll Orne, M^r Brown of Boston
& Coll Otis are joined.

William Cooper,

Speaker Pro Tem."

A committee was appointed in the House of Representatives, December 29, 1775, to report on a plan for fitting out one or more armed vessels. This committee reported January 10, 1776. On the 6th of February, the following act was passed:

"Resolved, That there be built at public Expense of this Colony, for the Defence of American Liberty Ten Sloops of War of one hundred & ten Tons or fifteen Tons each suitable to Carry from fourteen to Sixteen Carriage Guns of Six & four pounders." Four days later the "Comtee for fitting out ten vessells" had a grant of £2000. On the 17th a resolve was passed directing the committee to suspend contract for more than five.

The committee on armed vessels was ordered, March 14th, to revise the act relative to fitting them out.

A report was made as follows: "To the Hon^{ble} the Council & House of Representatives in Gen^l Court assembled at Watertown, March 26, 1776.

The Memorial of William Sever & Thomas Durfee.

That your Memorialists were by the Hon^l Court with others appointed on a committee for building & equipping Sundry armed vessels which were proposed to be rigged Sloops, that your Memorialists are of the opinion the two vessels they are now building for that purpose are of such size that it will be very Inexpedient to rig them as Sloops, they therefore request that they may be authorized & directed by y^r honors to rig & fix the s^d Vessells as Brigantines.

y^r Memorialists would also represent to y^r honors that they are unable to purchase Duck for sails for the said Vessells & if your honors think proper they pray that the Comisary Gen^l be directed to Supply them with Eighteen Bolts of duck out of the Colony Stores for each of the said vessels & yr memorialists shall ever pray.

W^m Stover

Thomas Durfee "

Permission to make the change was granted and 36 bolts of Duck were allowed for use in the two vessels, April 3, 1776. Two days later the commissary was directed to supply the duck required.

"The House, according to the Order of the Day, made choice by Ballot, of Simeon Sampson, as a Captain to command the armed Brigantine, building at Kingston, for the Service of the Colony, under the Direction of the honorable William Sever Esq.

Sent up for Concurrence "

April 17, 1776.

"In the House of Representatives,
April 19, 1776.

The Committee appointed to report suitable Names for the five armed Vef-

sels now building by this Colony, reported that the Brigantine building at Kingston be called the *Independence* that the Brigantine building at Dartmouth be called the *Rifing Empire* that the Sloop building at Salisbury be called the *Tyrannicide* that one of the Sloops building as Swanze be called the *Republic* and the other the *Freedom*.

Read and Accepted,
April 19, 1776.

Sent up for Concurrence,

J. Warren."

"In the House of Representatives,
April 24, 1776.

Resolved that the Commisary General be & he is hereby directed to procure Eight Double fortified Cannon Suitable for Ships use that will Carry a Ball of 6^{lb} w^t each, one hundred & Twenty Swivel Guns & Twenty Cohorns, also Ten Tons of Round Shott, five Tons of Chain & Double headed Shott, Three Tons Grape Shott, Three Tons of Powder and one Ton of hand Grenadoes, as Soon as Pofsible, and deliver the Same or any part thereof to the Hon W^m Seiver y^e Hon Rich^d Derby the Hon Jerethmeel Bowers & Thomas Durfey Esq^r and Cap^t Josiah Batchelder J^r or to either of their O^rders to be by them applied for the use of the armed Vessels, now Building &c for the Service of this Colony.

Sent up for Concurrence

J. Warren Spkr

April 24, 1776."

The officers of the "Independence" on her first cruise were as follows;—

Simeon Samson, Commander, Entered service, April 17, 1776.

Daniel Adams, First Lieutenant, Entered service, April 30, 1776.

Solomon Higgins, Second Lieutenant, Entered service, May 2, 1776.

Walter Hatch, Master, Entered service, April, 30, 1776.

Samuel Nutting, Surgeon, Entered service, May 10, 1776.

Samuel Gilbert, Surgeon's Mate, Entered service, May 10, 1776.

CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON'S full record has already been published in this magazine in v. I. pp. 195-8. The Independence was the first naval vessel commanded by him.

Captain Samson and Surgeon's Mate Gilbert were from Plymouth, Master Walter Hatch from Hingham, and Surgeon Samuel Nutting from Danvers. No record is found of previous naval service of any of the officers in the above list.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SOLOMON HIGGINS resigned September 22nd, 1776, and Charles Dyer of Plymouth was appointed to that office in his stead.

MASTER WALTER HATCH was commissioned commander of the privateer schooner "Hope" September 26, 1776, his service in the "Independence," ending four days before that date. He later served in the State brigantine, "Hazard," and a full account of said service will be found in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 195-7. He was succeeded in the "Independence" by Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, who had served as Prizemaster from July 1st.

The officers of the "Independence" were then as follows; Simeon Samson, Captain; Daniel Adams, First Lieutenant; Charles Dyer, Second Lieutenant; Theophilus Cotton, Master; Samuel Nutting, Surgeon and Samuel Gilbert, Surgeon's Mate.

In January 1777, the brigantine, "Nancy," prize of the brigantine "Independence" arrived in Plymouth, under the command of First Lieutenant Daniel Adams, manned with 17 seamen and one boy from the "Independence."

FIRST LIEUTENANT DANIEL ADAMS left the "Independence" at this time and was engaged January 20, 1777, to go on board the State brigantine "Freedom" as First Lieutenant, under Captain John Clouston. He served in the last named vessel until captured some time between August and October, 1777. He was exchanged in the following year for Richard Emmes. His commission as commander of the sloop "Lively" was approved April 22, 1782. His name is erroneously given as "David" Adams in some of the documents.

MASTER THEOPHILUS COTTON left the vessel March 25, 1777. He was commissioned November 15, 1777, Master's Mate of the brigantine "Hazard," having been engaged August 20, 1777. He served until April 13, 1778. Reported deceased.

SURGEON'S MATE SAMUEL GILBERT also left the "Independence" March 25, 1777. He was commissioned Surgeon of the state brigantine "Hazard" November 15, of the same year, serving until March 24, 1778. He was reported sick at Martinico.

The "Independence" was captured in the spring of 1777. Captain Samson's name appears in a list of prisoners sent from Halifax by Sir George Collier, June 28, 1777, to be exchanged for British prisoners. August 9, he was chosen Commander of the vessel then building which was later called the "Hazard." A record of his service in this state vessel and the state ship "Mars" has already been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. 1, pp. 195-8.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DYER was also in the "Independence" when she was captured. He was sent from Halifax June 28, to be exchanged. He was engaged August 20, to serve as First Lieutenant on the state brigantine "Hazard." His service on that vessel has already been given in the above mentioned reference.

SURGEON SAMUEL NUTTING was exchanged at the same time as his commander. He was serving as Surgeon of the ship "Rhodes," commanded by Captain Nehemiah Buffington, August 14, 1780. His description being as follows: "Age 38; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; residence, Danvers." In the following year he served from August 16, to December 2, as Surgeon, Lieut. Col. Joseph Webb's Regiment, said regiment being stationed at Peekskill.

"State of Massachusetts Bay.

Council Chamber Aug^t 12, 1777.

You are hereby directed to pay out of the public Treasury of this State to Capt Simeon Sampson for the Use of the men borne on the annexed Roll for Services on Board Brig Independence & during their captivity from Jan'y 1777 to the 5th. July 1777 the Sum of One Hundred & Eighty nine pounds & 2^d in full discharge of said Roll.

for which this shall be your sufficient Warrant

By Advice of Council,

£1089:00:02 Jn^o Avery, Dy Secr'y
Hon^{ble} Henry Gardner Esq^r Treasurer."

"A List of the Small Arms & other Warlik Implements taken in the Brigantine Independence belonging to the Officers & Men taken with said Brigantine under the Command of Cap^t Simeon Samson

Simeon Samson Cap^t 1 Fuzee Compleat & Small fword neatly mounted."

Charles Dyer first Lieu^t I Fuzee & Ranger
(and 21 petty officers and men who lost 1 gun each.)

This list was accompanied by a petition from Captain Samson and Lieutenant Dyer in which they state that, "Your Petitioners flatter themselves, that their conduct was such as has secured to them the approbation of their Countrymen, and they cannot suppose your Honors will oblige them to sustain the loss of weapons, which they employed in defence of the United States, and for the particular advantage of this. They therefore request your Honors to grant them such a compensation, as will enable them to replace the Arms & accoutrements which they lost as aforesaid. And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray

Simⁿ Samson
Charles Dyer."

"The Committee on the Petition of Simion Sampson Charles Dyer & others report by way of Resolve—

State of Massachusetts Bay In the House of Representatives December 15, 1777.

Resolved that the Board of War Deliver to Cap^t Simeon Sampson Lieut Charles Dyer (and 21 others) to each of them a Gun or Firelock to Replace those Lost by them in the Capture of the Brig^t Independence.

Sent up for Concurrence,
J. Warren, Spk^r"

February 11, 1778, Henry Goodwin petitioned for back pay as clerk to Captain Simeon Samson, commander of the "Independence." The General Court resolved that the "Comisary of Stores of this State be and he is hereby Directed to the Said Henry Goodwin two hundred and Seventeen Days Rations being the whole now Due to him.

Sent up for Concurrence
J. Pitt, Spk^r P. Tem."

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Dedication of the Massachusetts Monument at Newbern, N. C.

On Nov. 11 there was dedicated at Newbern, N. C., the monument erected by Massachusetts in memory of 600 of our soldiers who lost their lives in the Civil War and are there interred. In the absence of the Governor, the state was represented by Hon. W. D. Chapple, president of the Senate. Various Confederate patriotic organizations took a prominent part in the ceremonies, while representatives of no less than 16 North Carolina regiments of the Confederate army, it is said, were present.

This was by no means the first of such occasions on which men of the Bay State have met as brethren those who were once their foes. Such events as these are indicative, far more than the speech of politicians or newspaper editorials, that rabid sectionalism has nearly spent itself. No better confirmation is needed than has lately been given in the agitation regarding the Wirz monument at Andersonville. On the one hand we of the North have seen little of that vehement and angry protest which such a proposal would have called out a decade ago, while the intemperate Southern spirit which would have insisted on an inscription laudatory and defiant beyond reason, was overcome by wiser counsels.

It is well to bear in mind that large numbers of able bodied men confined in idleness are not easy to control, so that commanders of military prisons are seldom beloved by their enforced guests, as one can as easily see who cares to read the experiences of southern men in northern prisons. It is also true that men of large heroic nature will not commonly be found, in war time, guarding prisoners in the rear. C. A. F.

The name "Massachusetts Magazine."

It may be unknown to many of our readers that ours is not the first periodical

to be called the "Massachusetts Magazine." At least two earlier publications have borne that title.

I. The Massachusetts Magazine; or Monthly Museum of Knowledge and Rational Entertainment. This was a general or literary monthly, containing fiction, poetry, essays, comment, etc., with a department of current news and each number embellished with a fine engraving as frontispiece. Eight volumes were published, 1789 to 1796, regularly except for the fact that vol. 7 began in April instead of Jan. and so had 9 nos. only. The editor was Thaddeus Mason Harris, who however withdrew in the middle of the last year, the last 6 nos. of vol. 8 being edited by William Biglow. The printers of vols. 1-5 were Isaiah Thomas and E. T. Andrews, Boston; vol. 6, Weld and Greenough, Boston, vol. 7, W. Greenough (nos. 1-6) and Alexander Marten (nos. 7-9), vol. 8, James Cutler, Boston.

II. The Bay State Monthly (predecessor of the present New England Magazine) was started in Jan. 1884 under the editorship of our present associate editor John N. McClintock who was also its publisher. Two volumes and part of a third were issued down to vol. III, no. 2, May, 1885, when there was litigation resulting in the proprietor losing his interest, the Bay State Monthly being continued in other hands. Mr. McClintock at once began the publication of a new periodical, to be known as the Massachusetts Magazine, vol. I, no. 1 appearing in Aug., 1885, with the imprint of J. A. Cline & Co., Boston.

It was very similar to the Bay State Monthly consisting for the most part of historical articles with an admixture of purely literary features, poetry, stories, etc.

The next number, dated Nov., 1885, was called vol. II, no. 4, certain changes having meanwhile been decided on; reissuing the Oct. and Nov., 1884 nos. of the Bay State Monthly (vol. II, nos. 1 & 2) with new covers as vol. II, no. 1 and 2 of the Massachusetts

Magazine, the Aug., 1885 number thenceforth being known as vol. II, no. 3 (instead of vol. I, no. 1.) Vol. II, no. 5 appeared in April, 1886, with no publisher named and the periodical was concluded with vol. II, no. 6, Jan., 1886, that issue, as well as the title page and index for the volume bearing imprint, Cupples, Upham & Co., Boston.

Some Massachusetts books of 1908.

As this magazine has, during the past year, endeavored to list important magazine articles on Massachusetts, it may not be uninteresting to our readers to barely mention the more notable 1908 books on state and local history that have come to our attention. Some of them may be found critically reviewed in the literary or historical periodicals, while a good proportion will be listed in the trade bibliographies; but nowhere grouped for the convenience of Massachusetts users.

I GENERAL.

Bradford's history of Plymouth Plantation 1606-1646. New edition by W. T. Davis, in the series of Original narratives of early American history. 437 p.

John Harvard's life in America, or Social and political life in New England 1637-1638. By A. M. Davis. 45 p.

Heads of families at the first census of the U. S. taken in the year 1790. Massachusetts volume. Pub. by the Bureau of the census. 363 p.

Early New England towns; a comparative study of their development. By Anne B. MacLear. Being v. 29, no. 1, of studies in history, economics and public law of Columbia University, 181 p. (Cambridge, Dorchester, Roxbury, Salem and Watertown are considered).

History of the 45th regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. By A. W. Mann. 562 p.

New England historical and genealogical register. Index of subjects for volumes 1-50. (Being vol. 4, of the full index of which v. 1-3 comprise the Index of names). 296 p. Thomas Pownall, by C. A. W. Pownall. 488 p.

Sons of the Puritans, a group of brief biographies reprinted from the Harvard graduate's magazine. 244 p.

Winthrop's Journal "History of New England." New edition by J. K. Hosmer in

the series of Original narratives of early American history. 2 vols.

II. LOCAL.

ANDOVER. Old Andover days by S. S. Robbins. 189 p.

BILLERICA. Vital records of Billerica. 405 p.

BOSTON. A volume of records... containing Minutes of the selectmen's meetings 1811 to 1817. (Record commissioner's report v. 38). 378 p.

— St. Botolph's town. By M. C. Crawford. 365 p.

— Boston's story in inscriptions. By State street trust co. 37 p.

CAMBRIDGE. see "Early New England towns" in section I.

CHELSEA. Documentary history of Chelsea. 1624-1824. By M. Chamberlain. 2 vols.

— The burning of Chelsea. By W. M. Pratt. 149 p.

DORCHESTER. see "Early New England towns" in section I.

DOVER. Dedication of the Sawin Memorial Building. By the Dover Historical and Natural History Society, 24 p.

— The founders of the First Parish. By F. Smith. 24 p.

— Vital records of Dover. 107 p.

DUDLEY. Vital records of Dudley. 288 p.

ESSEX. Vital records of Essex. 86 p.

HAMILTON. Vital records of Hamilton. 112 p.

HATFIELD. The Hatfield book. By C. A. Wight. 59 p.

HOLLISTON. Vital records of Holliston. 358 p.

LINCOLN. Vital records of Lincoln. 179 p.

MARBLEHEAD. Vital records of Marblehead.

Vol. III containing supplementary records collected by J. W. Chapman. 43 p.

MARLBOROUGH. Marlborough, Mass., burial ground inscriptions. By F. P. Rice. 218 p.

MARTHA'S VINEYARD. The story of Martha's Vineyard. By C. G. Hine. 224 p.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. Historic homes and places and genealogical and personal memoirs relating to the families of Middlesex County. By W. R. Cutter. 4 vols.

MILTON. The first four meeting houses of Milton. By J. A. Tucker. 5 p. with plates.

NEW BEDFORD. Commemorative exercises held in City hall, Mar. 30, 1908. Pub. by the Free Public Library. 20 p.

ROXBURY. History of the First Church in Roxbury. By W. E. Thwing. 428 p. — see also "Early New England towns" in section I.

SALEM. see "Early New England towns" in section I.

SHARON. The church records of Rev. Philip Curtis of Sharon 1742-1797. J. G. Phillips, editor. Being no. 5 of Pub. of Sharon Historical Society. 64 p.

WATERTOWN. see "Early New England town" in section I.

WESTMINSTER. Vital records of Westminster.

Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire.

"The Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire 1623 to 1660; a descriptive list, drawn from records of the colonies, towns, churches, courts and other contemporary sources: By Charles Henry Pope. . . . With foreword by James Phinney Baxter. Boston, published by Charles H. Pope, 221 Columbus Avenue, 1908," xi, 252 pages. \$5.

The author, already well known to the genealogical world through his connection with several important family histories and especially since the publication of his "Pioneers of Massachusetts" has here given us the result of his researches in a new field. While the last named work dealt with Massachusetts colonists for 30 years following the first permanent settlement of 1620; the present one starting at the date of the grant to Gorges and Mason, includes the settlers north and east of the Merrimac River down to the period of the Restoration, that date marking at once the close of the great English emigration to the colonies and the complete absorption of the eastern plantations under the Mass. provincial government (Maine to there continue down to 1820 while New Hampshire was to begin its independent colonial existence in 1679). As justifying the initial date of 1623, it should be noted that the settlements of an earlier period, such as the Popham colony of 1607 and the French in eastern Maine, had no connection with the subsequent development of the region.

A score of plantations and towns are mentioned in the introduction, whose records together with sundry contemporary memoirs and manuscript collections comprise the sources drawn upon.

In the body of the work the arrangement follows the alphabetical order, giving under

each name, chronologically, such mention as is found in town, church and probate records, deeds and courts files. Vital records of the immediate family of each settler are appended in each case, and at the end follows the only index needed, one of names incidentally mentioned. A rather elaborate system of abbreviations allows the condensation of much in small space. There are inserted some admirable special studies, as under Hilton, Wheelwright, etc. The work seems admirably done and one can feel pretty confident that the records extant have been carefully gleaned.

As brought into comparison with the old standard "Savage" it should be noted that the earlier work covers all New England, all immigrants before 1700 and not only children, but grandchildren of each settler; but in view of the many additional sources of informations now available, the "Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire" must entirely supersede it in the field covered.

So involved and perplexing is the early history of these trans-Merrimac settlements, distinct, confederated or quarrelsome as they were, that we could wish the author had chosen to give a concise introductory essay in a few pages, covering their history down to 1660, with perhaps a chart showing the various and conflicting grants, or at least indicated where such account may be found. Delving for this information in the pages of Bancroft, Palfrey, Osgood or the various other colonial or state histories requires considerable effort.

A few minor points might be criticized: Under Authorities quoted, it would have been well to indicate which are manuscript and where such are to be consulted, as Lygonia Assembly, Records; and in case of printed books, fuller titles, with at least date of issue would be helpful. Essex Historical Society Collections doubtless is an error for Essex Institute Historical Collections.

Either in the list on page vii or elsewhere explanation should be given of such obsolete terms as Spurrwink, Oyster River, etc. which occur in the text. Frequent references have been made from varying spellings of surnames to the form chosen for entry, but still others would be useful, as from Hurd to Heard, from Leighton to Layton, etc. C. A. F.

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

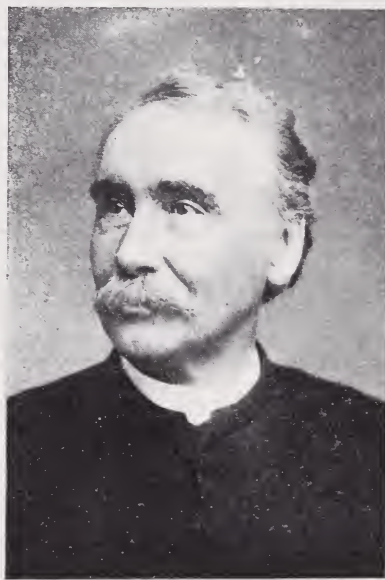
[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

BODGE, GEORGE MADISON, clergyman; born Windham, Me., February 14, 1841; son of Rev. John Anderson Bodge, and Esther A. Harmon Bodge. He lived on a farm in his native town and attended the district school until the age of fourteen, when he removed with his father's family, to Naples, Me., and there continued school in the winter, studying the higher branches under the instruction of Dr. H. D. Torrey, M. D., for several years; then attended Bridgton Academy, in the Fall and Spring terms, teaching school in the winters, and working in the summers, at whatever offered. Obligated to "work his way," he was partially fitted for College in 1861, when the war broke out, and he was in the army till the fall of 1862, when he resumed study at the Academy; entered Bowdoin College in 1864, and graduated from that institution in 1868. He was successively, Principal of Hallowell Academy, Goullet's Academy, Bethel, Me., Gorham Seminary, and Westbrook Seminary. He graduated at Harvard Divinity School in 1878, and entered the Unitarian Ministry, being immediately settled at Dorchester, Mass., and afterwards held continuous pastorates, at East Boston, Leominster, and Westwood, Mass., till 1905, when in broken health, he was obliged to retire.

Mr. Bodge enlisted in the Seventh Maine Regiment in July, 1861, was appointed Fife-Major of the regiment in August, and served until June, 1862, when, prostrated by malarial fever, in the Chicahominy swamps, he was sent home to Maine, and discharged in August following.

He became a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Post "Cuvier Grover," Bethel, Me., and was elected Commander, in 1871. He was made a Free Mason, in

Bethel Lodge, in 1868, took Royal Arch degrees, in Oxford Chapter, in 1869, and has been Prelate of William Parkman Commandery, Knight Templars, of East Boston, since 1885. Was a Charter member of Columbia Lodge, Knights of Pythias, in 1893, was elected Grand Prelate of the



Rev. George M. Bodge.

Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, in 1895, and served until 1905; Chaplain of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars from 1894 to 1905; Member of the Sons of the American Revolution; Member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants; an

active member, since 1875, of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Historical work has been: The History of Windham, Maine, to the close of the French and Indian wars, with the history of the Churches down to 1850, published in the Maine Genealogical Recorder, also "Soldiers in King Philip's War," published for the author, in Boston, now in the third edition. Numerous sketches and memoirs of members of the N. E. H. & Gen. Society in the Register. Editor and colleague—compiler of the "Churchill Family in America." Has now in preparation, Windham Maine Genealogies, and also genealogies of the Bodge, Plummer, and Harmon families and allied lines.

The title page to Mr. Bodge's great work reads as follows: "Soldiers in King Philip's War, being a critical account of that war, with a concise history of the Indian wars of New England from 1620 to 1677; official lists of the soldiers of Massachusetts Colony serving in Philip's war, and sketches of the principal officers, copies of the ancient documents and records relating to the war; also lists of the Narraganset grantees of the United Colonies Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut; with an appendix." The first edition was published in 1892, a second edition was called for in 1896, and a third edition issued in 1906. The author's plan in presenting the history of the war is to give the experiences of individual companies, in separate chapters as follows: Beginning of hostilities, Capt. Hinchman's company; Capt. Samuel Mosely and his company; Cavalry companies, or "Troops," of Capt. Prentice, Lieut. Oakes, and Capt. Nicholas Paige; Major Thomas Savage, his forces and operations; Capt. Thomas Wheeler and Edward Hutchinson at Brookfield; Major Simon Willard, his military operations and men; Cpts. Richard Beers, Thomas Lathrop and their companies; Major Samuel Appleton, his operations and men; Capt. Isaac Johnson and his company; Capt. Joseph Gardiner and his company; Capt. Nathaniel Davenport and his company; Capt. James Oliver and his company; Narraganset campaign, the Swamp Fort Battle; close of the Narraganset campaign, the hungry march; Capt. Brocklebank's company, Marlboro garrison; Capt. Samuel Wadsworth, the Sudbury fight; Capt. William Turner, the Falls Fight; Cpts. Jonathan Poole, Thomas Brattle, and

companies; Capt. Joseph Sill and his company; Various officers and companies; Major Richard Walderne's operations and men; Capt. William Hathorne and his men; Capt. Joshua Scottow and his Black Point garrison; Cpts. Benjamin Swett and Michael Peirse; Lancaster and other garrisons, assignment of wages; Philip, Canonchet, and other hostile Indians; the Christian Indians of New England; Narragansett townships, additional credits, etc.

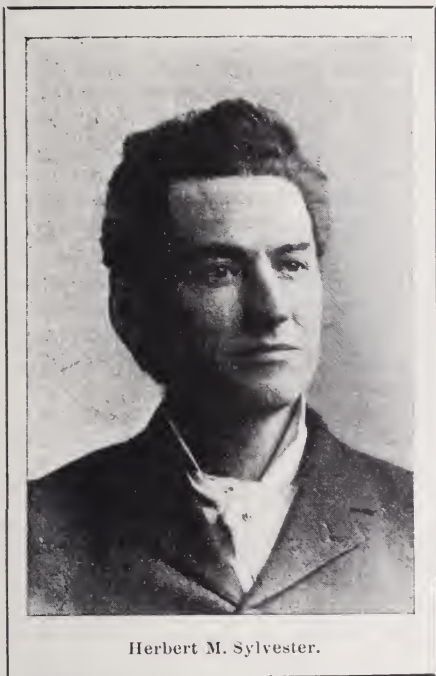
In the fore part of the third edition Mr. Bodge has introduced a long chapter of forty-three pages giving a concise history of the Indian wars of New England from 1620 to 1677. There is also an appendix containing lists of governors, deputy governors and others; additional matter relating to the three colonies. At the end of the book is given a personal-names index, and a place-names index.

Mr. Bodge married Margaret E. Wentworth, a lineal descendant of Elder William Wentworth, of Wills, Me. They had three daughters: May Alice, died at Leominster, 1896; Clare J., married Russell H. Damon, of Leominster, and lives there; and Margaret W., who married George A. Littlefield, of Boston and lives at West Roxbury.

Mr. Bodge's address is "11 Meredith Street, West Roxbury, Mass.

SYLVESTER, HERBERT MILTON, lawyer and author, born Feb. 20, 1849, at Lowell, Mass.; son of Ezekiel J. and Miriam T. (Sargent) Sylvester; attended Bridgeton Academy. Married August 5, 1872, Clara Marie Elder, at Portland, Me., and has one son, Robert E. Sylvester, aged 34. Congregational in religion. Republican in politics. Admitted to the Cumberland bar in 1872 and practiced law in Portland for 13 years; admitted to Suffolk bar in 1885, and practiced law in Boston for 14 years; returned to Otisfield, Me., in 1899 retiring from active practice, has since devoted his time to literary work; trial justice of Cumberland County. He is a Sir Knight and a thirty-second degree Mason.

Historical Works: Romance of Casco Bay, in five historical sketches in New England Magazine, 1890; "The Romance of the Maine Coast," a five-volume historical work upon the period of earliest discovery of the Maine Coast, the five volumes being entitled: Casco Bay, Old York, Sokoki Trail, Old^e Pemaquid, Land of St. Castin;



Herbert M. Sylvester.

also a sixth supplemental volume entitled The Wawenock (four volumes issued; the fifth and sixth in press): a History of Maine, in five volumes; Ancient Burial Grounds of Maine; Ancient Roof-Trees of Maine in preparation.

Mr. Sylvester's greatest published work

is his projected five volumes entitled "Maine Coast Romance," four of which have already been published, under the sub-titles or individual titles: "Ye Romance of Casco Bay," "Ye Romance of Old York," "The Sokoki Trail," "Ye Romance of Olde Pemaquid." Each volume contains upwards of 400 pages and is profusely illustrated with first-hand pen-and-ink sketches from the author's own pen of old houses, ancient land-marks and bits of scenery associated with the history and traditions of these old places. There are as many as 150 of these sketches in one volume. With Sir Walter Scott as an ideal, the writer's aim has been to bring out and preserve the romance and history of these shore towns along the Maine coast. The first volume on Casco Bay contains the following chapters; Cascoe; Stogummor; A relic; Harrow House; A Wayside Inn; An Old Fish-Yard; Mountjoy's Island; The Wizard of Casco; The Troll of Richmon's Island; The Passing of Bagnall. The second volume on Old York has chapters on The Voyagers; Accomenticus; The Bells of York; Saddle-bag Days; Old Ketterie; Back-log Stories; The Pleiads of the Piscataqua. The third volume: The Forerunners; The Winter Harbor Settlement; The Isle of Bacchus; The Story of A Broken Tyle; The Romance of Black Point; The Sokoki Trail. The fourth volume: Early Explorers at Sagadahoc; Fort St. George; Pemaquid; Monhegan; Sheepscot; The Priest of Nanrant-souak. The fifth volume of the series is to be entitled The Land of St. Castin.

Other literary works: Prose Pastorals, published by Ticknor in 1887; Homestead Highways, published by Ticknor in 1888; A series of nature stories in Donahue's magazine in 1891; in preparation three historical readers for public schools of Maine.

Mr. Sylvester is an illustrator as well as author, his Maine Coast Romance containing between seven and eight hundred of his pen drawings.

Residence, Otisfield, Me.; business address, Harrison, Me.

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY, INCORPORATED.

*Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers
in New England prior to the Transfer of the
Charter to New England in 1630.*

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON,
CAMBRIDGE.
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL,
BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The Society held its fall meeting in Ellis Hall, in the Massachusetts Historical Society building, Thursday, November 19th. The paper of the afternoon was on "The Settlers about Boston Bay prior to 1630," by Miss Lucie Marion Gardner, Secretary of the society. The first part of the paper consisted of a brief sketch of the various temporary and scattered settlements at Wessagusset, Wollaston, Shawmut, etc., etc., up to the arrival of Governor Win-

throp's fleet in June 1630. The second part included a biographical list of nearly fifty men who resided along the shores of Boston Bay between 1622 and 1630.

Dr. Frank A. Gardner Vice-President of the society, presided in the absence of the President, Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson. He congratulated the members upon the fact that satisfactory arrangements had been made with the publishers of the Massachusetts Magazine, whereby all members of the society will be regularly supplied with copies of the magazine. He outlined the society's plans for the coming season and spoke of the increase of interest in historical matters in general and of the growth in numbers as well as interest of "The Old Planters."

The address of the afternoon will be published in the April number of the Massachusetts Magazine.

The Annual Meeting of the Old Planters Society will be held in Salem, March 24, at the parlors of the Young Men's Christian Association. A meeting of the Council will be held at 2.30 P. M., to be followed by the general meeting at 3 o'clock. The annual reports will be read and officers elected for the ensuing year.

The annual address will be delivered by Dr. C. J. H. Woodbury, of Lynn, upon "John Woodbury, Planter." This biographical address will be one of a series delivered before the society. Similar contributions have been given concerning Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner, William Jeffery and in the end it is hoped to include all of the men who came to New England before 1630. Many of these men lived to an advanced age and were very prominent in the affairs of the Colony. What they accomplished is a matter of deep interest not only to their many descendants but to all students of early American history. This will be followed by an informal reception to the guests and their friends and light refreshments will be served. A cordial invitation is extended to all who are interested in New England History.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

LOWELL'S acute essay on "a certain condescension of foreigners" might be followed, if the genial but critical essayist were still with us, by another on "the presumption of genealogists." The time is ripe. The dimensions of the genealogical quest have expanded within a few years by leaps and bounds. Ancestor hunting is already a close second in popularity to the hunting of game with gun or fishing tackle. It has become a fine art with some, and is recognized as a professional employment, which entitles its practitioner to an ample fee. As for the amateur searcher of pedigrees his name is legion.

No pursuit, perhaps, involves a greater dependence on the help of others. The investigator is constantly finding that he has need of data, which he cannot obtain except by journeying hither and thither to consult public records or interview individuals, who are regarded as treasure-houses of information. But he has no time to spare, and the pecuniary expense is prohibitive. It is vastly easier and cheaper to presume on the good nature of a town clerk, or the keeper of a city record, or the local antiquarian or town historian, and forthwith a letter is written, not always couched in gracious speech, requesting the desired data.

Just here the trouble begins. There is a perfectly innocent forgetfulness on the part of some inquirers that there may be as real a trespass upon a man's time, or good nature, as upon his domicile, that inquiries of this kind may be so frequent that they become burdensome, and that it is wholly unreasonable to expect a town official or an expert student in local lore to feel the personal interest, which animates the writer. It would be a matter of genuine surprise to many an investigator, if he could know the experience of the

town clerk or the historian. He could tell of many letters received, which enclosed not even a return stamp, of courteous replies which he has made, containing transcripts of records, which did not elicit a word of thanks, and of extended researches, undertaken with the promise of due compensation, for which not a cent was ever paid.

The natural consequence of this easy make-shift on the part of the genealogical inquirer, is that the individuals in every community, who have become their target, have become case-hardened. They are neither impolite, nor rude, as many affirm. Our own experience is that nobody could be more helpful and kindly when any reasonable service is asked.

But in self defence, they refuse to listen to the appeal of the stranger and cast the letter into the waste basket. With perfect justice, they regard the service which is asked, as a professional service, which may not be asked gratuitously, any more than the service of a lawyer or a physician. No one is offended, when the carpenter, who has stopped a leak, or the plumber, who has thawed the frozen pipe sends in his bill, and the custodian of records, or the student of local history, has equal right to set some value on his time and skill and his reserves of knowledge, and equal right not to be called crabbed or mercenary if he insists on his perquisite.

The passion for genealogical pursuits and kindred studies must not be allowed to make its enthusiasts intolerable bores. The rules of good breeding and the square deal, which is fundamental in business transactions, must be observed. Gratuitous favors must not be taken for granted. Let the easy-going ancestor hunter sparing himself the toil and expense of original research, inclose a modest fee for a small service, and a proportionately larger for a larger demand, which will be a pledge of good faith in ultimate settlement, and he will relieve himself of the just reproach of presumption, and will greatly facilitate his quest.

AT THE recent Convention of the Modern Language Association of America at Princeton, discussion arose as to the attitude of the Carnegie Institute at Washington in failing, as it was declared, to further scientific researches in literature and art, as well as in the field of science. Resolutions were adopted looking toward a closer cooperation with the Institute for the publication of historical, archaeological, philosophical, linguistic, literary and artistic researches. It may be that the extremely broad scheme proposed would overtax even the splendid resources of the Carnegie foundation, but it commends itself as wise and timely. Scientific research is alluring and is crowned with results of the profoundest value to humankind. The enthusiastic investigator in chemistry, in physiology, in bacteriology, and in many other departments of exact science, deserves all the help and all the honor that may come to him. But the student in literature, in history, in archaeology, though he fails to achieve results as sharply defined and materially valuable, as the scientific investigator, is doing much for the welfare of humanity. His labors tend to enlarge the field of knowledge, to create an atmosphere of culture, and make life increasingly interesting. His contribution to the general well being is direct and generous. He may claim with good reason the same financial support as the student of science.

This is specially obvious in the research of the historical student. His realm may seem narrow and insignificant. He may be delving in the records of a single State, or only a single community. But prolonged and accurate research in the many records of even a small village or town inevitably contributes at once to the bettering of the life of that community, when published in readable and attractive form. The patient, sturdy life, the hard toil, the intense devotion to high spiritual ideals, the heroism in time of danger, the stern laws and cruel penalties of by-gone generations, are a stimulating tonic to the life of to-day. Every present day dweller in the community, which has been taught the story of its past, is helped to become a broader minded and better citizen.

But the local history is the unit in the compiling of general history. The history

of a State is the collective history of its cities, towns, and villages. In our own Commonwealth, the history of Plymouth, Salem and Boston, of Deerfield, Lexington and Concord, are part and parcel of the history of Massachusetts, and America, and of the human race. In less striking ways, the history of every community is part of the history of the nation and of the world.

THE student of history is engaged, then, in a large and distinguished work. He needs just the help and encouragement, which the Carnegie foundation offers. The history of no community can be completely investigated within its own limits. Resort must be made to large libraries, to various depositories of records, and to the archives of the State, and the expense incident to long-continued study is not inconsiderable. The thoroughgoing examination of the many sources of information requires months and years. The collaboration of the material thus derived is tedious, and the final work of writing is slow and even painful. The financial question involved in all this is a very serious one. Many a would-be student finds the expense of travel, and of temporary residence within easy reach of the material he needs, prohibitive. Many an investigator, diligent, acute, enthusiastic, is obliged to earn his bread and butter by long hours of work at his vocation, and steal what time he can for his hobby. Even with rich material all gathered, publication is an impossibility, for the writer must bear the heavy expense, and the limited sale which only can be anticipated, will reimburse him in small degree for his outlay. Can not the Carnegie fund or a similar one in every State in our land, be so administered that the pecuniary obstacles to wise, thorough, and productive investigation and research in this realm may be removed, wholly or in large degree? With a State Commission to administer such a trust, selecting worthy and promising investigators for its benefaction, and directing perhaps the work of research, great impetus might be given to the search for new material, and to the publication of many volumes of standard and enduring value.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography
PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D. CHARLES A. FLAGG JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK ALBERT W. DENNIS
SALEM, MASS. WASHINGTON, D. C. DORCHESTER, MASS. SALEM, MASS.

VOL. II

APRIL, 1909

NO. 2

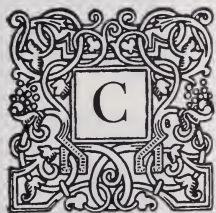
Contents of this Issue.

CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT, <i>Edward J. James, Booker T. Washington,</i> <i>Daniel Starr Jordan, Cyrus Northrop</i>	59
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . <i>Charles A. Flagg</i> . . .	66
COLONEL TIMOTHY DANIELSON'S REGIMENT . . <i>F. A. Gardner, M. D.</i> . . .	69
LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES IN MASSACHUSETTS <i>Charles A. Flagg</i> . . .	84
THE OLD MERRIAM HOUSE <i>Charles A. Flagg</i> . . .	98
SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES <i>Charles A. Flagg</i> . . .	99
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION <i>F. A. Gardner, M. D.</i> . . .	101
CRITICISM AND COMMENT	107
PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD	109
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS <i>Lucie M. Gardner</i> . . .	115
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES <i>Thomas F. Waters</i> . . .	118



CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT.

TRIBUTES BY PRESIDENT EDWARD J. JAMES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS, PRINCIPAL BOOKER T. WASHINGTON OF TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, PRESIDENT DAVID STARR JORDAN OF LELAND STANFORD JR. UNIVERSITY, PRESIDENT CYRUS NORTHROP OF UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA.



CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT will retire from the presidency of Harvard University on May 17th, 1909, when he will have completed forty years of service in this position. His personal character and the success of his administration of this great educational institution, make him one of the most admired and most influential men in American life today. He is often referred to as our first American citizen. Barring the president of the United States and the exceptional popularity of our one living ex-president, there is probably no one to contest him this title. As Booker T. Washington says in the article which follows: "Certainly there is no citizen in this country who has exerted a larger or more lasting influence during recent years."

Nothing is more significant of his position in the public mind today than the fact that since the announcement of his retirement, made several months ago, but two of the many American magazines of prominence has attempted to tell the story of his life and work.

His influence is too far-reaching and his greatness too obvious to allow of a careful study of his career at the present time, but the accompanying personal tributes from four American leading educators, will give some idea of the esteem of his compeers.

The simple facts of Doctor Eliot's life are these: Born March 20, 1834.

His father was Samuel Atkins Eliot, a prosperous Boston merchant. His mother was Mary Lyman. He was fitted for college at the Boston Latin School; was graduated from Harvard in 1853; was Instructor in mathematics at Harvard and student in chemistry with Prof. Josiah P. Cooke, 1854-8; Assistant professor of mathematics and chemistry at Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard, 1858-63; studied chemistry and investigated educational methods in Europe, 1863-5; Professor of analytical chemistry at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1865-9; elected President of Harvard in 1869. Married twice: first October 27, 1858, Ellen D. Peabody; second October 30, 1877, Grace M. Hopkinson.

It will be thirty-five years next autumn, November first, 1874, when I saw President Eliot for the first time. I remember the occasion as well as if it were yesterday. I had been employed during the summer season just passed on the U. S. Lake Survey. The party was not disbanded until the last week in October and consequently I arrived late at Cambridge to begin my work as Freshman in Harvard College.

As it was against the rules to admit students except at the regular times for opening the college year, I was obliged to seek a special dispensation from the President of the University. This took me to President Eliot's house. The interview was brief and confined chiefly to the necessary inquiries as to why I had arrived late, and what my previous preparation had been. The President gave me no advice, did not indulge in any exhortation to be industrious, avoid bad habits, or any of the usual lectures to incoming Freshmen. But I left his presence with a conscious sense of increased power and determination. I felt that virtue had come into me, and I experienced an unexpressed but deep feeling that there was a man whom I would wish to be like.

This sense of looking up to President Eliot as a leader has remained with me during all these years and I am delighted to have this opportunity to give public expression to it.

I have been for more than twenty-five years a member of university faculties, first at Pennsylvania, then at Chicago, and Northwestern and the University of Illinois. I do not think it is too much to say that no large question of University policy has ever been discussed in any of the numerous faculty meetings I have attended in the quarter of a century without bringing to the surface one or another of the issues which President Eliot has made in American higher education. In fact I should sum up his work



in a word as that of issue-maker and if we add to that, pace-maker in educational progress, we sum up in a general way his career.

A distinguished college professor in one of the smaller New England Colleges said to me on one occasion, many years ago, with a touch of bitterness in his voice: "President Eliot has been dragging the New England Colleges around at his chariot wheels now for ten years as Achilles dragged the dead body of Hector around the walls of Troy, and it is time to stop it." Of course, it was not stopped since President Eliot was heading the party of progress and the day of old things was passing away.

It is not too much to say that President Eliot has been the most prominent figure and I believe the most potent single influence in the reorganization of American higher education in the great historical institutions of the country. No other man was in a position to do so much as he, owing to his native ability and educational experience and insight and above all his dauntless courage. Nor could he have done his work in any other institution than Harvard. It was a combination of time, place and the man such as does not often occur. The result has been a unique career in the history of education not only in this country but in the world—a career of which every American may well be proud, since it represents the possibilities of world wide influence open to American brains, courage and character.

EDWARD J. JAMES.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS.

I have noted that when distinguished men come to this country from abroad they frequently express their surprise that the people of all classes in this country take as much interest as they do in the subject of education.

These strangers had heard and seen so much of the business energy and material progress of this country that they imagined, before they came here, that the ideals of the American people must be low and that as a people Americans were not interested in spiritual things. Nothing shows so clearly that this is not true as the fact that outside of the President, the most influential citizen of the United States is the president of a University, Doctor Charles W. Eliot, of Harvard. Certainly there is no citizen in this country who has exerted a larger or more lasting influence, during recent years, and this fact but illustrates again the enormous power which the Universities, largely under the influence of Dr. Eliot's example, have attained in this country.

While I do not feel myself competent to define the character or extent of Dr. Eliot's influence, it seems to me he derives a large part of his power from his ability to state simply, incisively, and in a few words, the ideas

which he has gathered from a wide and deep knowledge of men and events. He has been able to lend a kind of distinction to the most familiar and homely truth from the manner in which he utters it. On the other hand he has frequently expressed original ideas and profound truths, with such directness, force, and simplicity that they have seemed to us who heard or read them as convincing and familiar, as if we had always known them.

Few men of wide learning and deep knowledge, I venture to say, have known how to express themselves so clearly and so impressively. President Eliot's ability in this direction is, in my opinion not merely a large source of his power as an educator and an administrator, but it is at the same time the expression of his great and sanemind. In fact it often seemed to me that in the case of Doctor Eliot it is almost possible to say that sanity has amounted to genius.

I have had several opportunities for meeting and knowing President Eliot in a personal way, but I have never met him that I have not been singularly impressed with his dignity and with his scholarly bearing. The thing that emphasized this impression was that in him dignity was combined with simplicity ; scholarship had not put him out of touch with plain and practical interests of life.

It has been my fortune at different times to ask assistance of Dr. Eliot in matters that I appreciated would make some rather severe demands upon his time and attention. In every case, he has readily and without hesitation, granted what I asked. I remember at one time, when we were arranging for a large public meeting in Boston, in the interest of Tuskegee Institute that I went to him in order to try to induce him to deliver one of the principal addresses. I had never met him before, and I naturally had some fear, that he would not be able to grant my request, but I told him plainly and frankly what I wanted, and without hesitation he consented to assist us in the way I had suggested.

Later, when we celebrated our twenty-fifth anniversary at Tuskegee Institute, I went to him and told him that I wanted him to represent Harvard University and be one of the speakers on that occasion. Again he consented without hesitation and with apparent willingness to do anything he could to lend importance to our celebration.

To me, the most interesting occasion upon which I met Dr. Eliot was when I was invited, by the trustees of Harvard University, to receive an honorary degree. Throughout the day, I was thrown in frequent contact with him, and on each occasion, he was most kind in his bearing toward me and left nothing undone to make me feel welcome at Harvard.

One other thing that has impressed itself upon me, in regard to Dr. Eliot is his ability to keep himself in touch with the latest and best things that are taking place in the world. Usually, we expect a man at his age to become very set in his ways and in his manner of thinking and doing things. After men reach a certain age, we know that they are disposed to live in the past. Dr. Lyman Abbott and President Eliot, in this regard, are two striking exceptions. These two men live just as much in the present as men of twenty-five or thirty years of age. In this respect, President Eliot sets a great example, in my opinion, to all Americans.

BOOKER T. WASHINGTON.

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE,
ALABAMA.

It is easy to say that for forty years President Eliot has been the leader of our leaders in higher education, the man all the rest have looked up to and by the side of whom the oldest and most experienced of the others have seemed hopelessly young.

It is also clear that this leadership has been due mainly to three things—his sure mastery of business affairs, his untiring industry, and his courage in setting aside the present to deal with the future, which he knows will come.

As a result of this, Harvard College—Harvard University—has never been a fact accomplished. It has been a continuous struggle, a movement towards the future, a struggle for greater means, better methods, stronger men and higher ideals. Because Harvard has thus been a continuous struggle, all other American institutions have become such. This is their chief distinction as compared with the universities of other nations. American universities are never completed. They are still being born.

In the forty years of rebuilding Harvard, Dr. Elliot has led the race, and the long procession of institutions representing higher education in America, have followed near or far in his trail. The various impulses of originality in other institutions, notably those originating with White at Cornell and Gilman at Johns Hopkins, have been absorbed and carried forward by Harvard. To Cornell we owe originally the doctrine of democracy of studies, the idea that no one shall say which study or which discipline is best until one knows the man who administers the discipline and the man on whom it is to be tried. To Johns Hopkins we owe the idea that advanced work in any subject has a greater culture value than elementary work in the same or

other subjects. The one great educational idea which Harvard has not assimilated is that which finds its best representative in the University of Wisconsin. This is the idea that the state university, as the centre of intelligence and force should recreate the state, advancing and strengthening all its varied interests.

The greatest single achievement of Dr. Eliot has been the establishment of the elective system in higher education. The rival systems have passed away never to return, and our real problem is that of adjusting checks and balances in such a way as to best develop the individual student.

In many lines, courses are prescribed in the nature of things, one subject following another with which it is linked and on which it depends. But there is no longer any place for prescribed courses of mixed science, literature, art and philosophy. so many units of one, so many of another, disjointed members brought together in the name of culture. These results of the pulling and hauling of college faculties have passed away for good.

The checks needed in the elective system must, for the most part, come from the student himself. He must train himself to guard against premature specialization or rather against advanced work on inadequate foundation on the one hand, and from the greater danger of limp diffuseness on the other. Specialization is but another name for thoroughness. "The mind is made strong by the thorough possession of something."

The writer once heard President Eliot disclaim any unusual degree of prophetic vision, allowing for himself only an honest industry, attacking one problem after another, as it arose with such solution of each as might be within the range of practical action.

One of Dr. Eliot's predecessors in Harvard was once complimented on the logical coherence of his sermons. He disclaimed all special excellence in this regard "I write one sentence," he said, "then I thank God and write another." President Eliot has himself accepted this definition of his method. One thing done, he turns to and does the next, and this is the essence of his educational foresight. He does the next and the next, never stopping with the first result or the first achievement.

It is this doing what is needed, not for today, but for the unseen tomorrow and the oncoming years to follow, which has made the history of Harvard, a history of unending endeavor, of continuous struggle. On the continuance of this struggle by men never satisfied with what is already achieved, the hope of higher education in America depends.

DAVID STARR JORDAN.

The forty years of President Charles W. Eliot's administration as head of Harvard University have been remarkable for the changes in educational methods introduced into Harvard and widely copied by other institutions. For these changes President Eliot has himself been mainly responsible. Believing that men will work best when they like their work and that students will study best when they are interested in the subject studied, and that mental discipline can be cultivated as well in the investigation of things that are important as of things that are not important but are only difficult, he took away the barriers that confined students to a very limited number of subjects for study, and gave to every student the liberty of choosing whatever he pleased from the whole field of knowledge. It was a sad blow to old ideas and old methods. But he made a success of it at Harvard, and though subjected to much criticism he is as confident to-day that his plan is right as he has ever been; and judging from the number of colleges which are to-day conducted according to his ideas as far as their resources will permit, it is safe to say that the opinion of the educational world is practically a unit in favor of his essential idea. Undoubtedly the tremendous increase in the number of college students in the last twenty years may be attributed in some considerable degree to the enlarged curriculum and greater freedom of choice offered to students. President Eliot has clearly vindicated his right to be considered the leading educator of the last half century.

But his fame does not by any means rest exclusively upon his work in Harvard. He has been a careful student of our national, political and industrial life, and of the civic administration of government in cities, and of the administration of boards of education throughout the country. A profound thinker he has contributed much to the clear understanding of many vital questions. Always having the courage of his convictions he has spoken frankly whether in the presence of friends or foes to his ideas, and his courageous expression of opinions has always commanded respect for the man even among those who were not convinced by his arguments. The interest which he has manifested in the various conditions of human life and the suggestions which he has made to remedy evils and promote the civic welfare have given him a very high place as a citizen, so that he is hardly more honored as the great educator than he is as the great citizen. With an acute intellect, deep interest in human welfare, profound study of great problems, and a readiness to give the whole country the benefit of his best thoughts, he has achieved greatness in more than one field of labor, and he is to-day a mighty force in moulding public sentiment on many vital questions. Less militant than he once was, but not less earnest, the sweetness and fruitfulness of his closing years are making his last days his best days; and honor awaits him wherever he goes—at home or abroad.

CYRUS NORTHROP.

[This is the fifth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

- CHAMBERLIN, Wells, set. N. Y., 1820? Washtenaw Port., 344.
- CHANDLER, Jonathan, b. Concord? set. Vt., N. Y., Mich. Branch Port., 484.
- CHANEY, Hannah, m. Nathaniel Parmeter of Mass. and N. Y. Newaygo, 328.
- CHAPEL, Annis L., m. 1840? Luke L. Denison of Mass. Midland, 197.
- CHAPIN, Almno M., b. Chicopee, 1810; set. N. Y., Mich., 1843. Ingham Hist., 313, 316; St. Clair, 122.
- Gad, set. Vt.; Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y., 1879. Washtenaw Hist., 284.
- Hannah, b. Franklin Co.; d. 1833; m. Zadock Hale of Vt. Kalamazoo Port., 407.
- Henry A., b. Leyden, 1813 or 14; set. Mich., 1836. Cass Hist., 146; Cass Twent., 60, 357.
- James set. Mich., 1840? Mecosta, 479.
- Jane, m. 1835? Joseph L. Beebe of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 587.
- Joseph, b. Pamsa(?); set. N. Y., Pa., 1832. Kalamazoo Port., 824.
- Levi, b. Chicopee, 1787; set. N. Y., 1818, Mich., 1844. Ingham Hist., 316.
- Marshall, b. Bernardston, 1798; set. N. Y., Mich., 1819. Detroit, 1033; Wayne Chron., 202.
- Noah J., b. 1814; set., N. Y. 1815? Mich., 1854. Traverse, 287.
- Rachel, m. Paul Davis, Revolutionary soldier, of Mass. and N. Y. Branch Port., 459.
- CHAPMAN, Alcott C., of Pittsfield, b. 1793; set. Mich., 1816? Monroe, 140.
- Edmond, set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1836. Branch Twent., 500.
- CHAPMAN, George W., b. Belchertown, 1815; set. Mich., 1841. Saginaw Hist., 816; Saginaw Port., 815.
- Jane, m. 1830? Jarrah Sherman of N. Y. Jackson Port., 753.
- Lucius W., b. Franklin Co., 1820; set. Mich., 1870. Saginaw Port., 251, 899.
- Nina, m. 1840? Lyman West of O. and Mich. Clinton Past., 238.
- Wellington, b. Hampshire Co., 1814; set. Mich., 1841. Saginaw Hist., 818; Saginaw Port., 855.
- William H. H., b. Berkshire Co., 1841; set. Mich., 1841. Saginaw Port., 815.
- CHAPPELL, William, set. N. Y., 1800? Clinton Pa t, 193.
- CHASE, Alanson, b. 1806; set. Mich., 1830? Washtenaw Hist., 1076.
- Benjamin, set. N. Y., 1815? Washtenaw Hist., 973.
- Clark, set. N. Y., 1800? d. 1821. Kalamazoo Hist., facing 423.
- Mrs. J. M., b. 1822; set. Mich., 1847. Washtenaw Hist., 496.
- CHESEBROUGH, Elisha, set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Port., 697.
- Maria, m. 1820? Milton Holmes of Mass. and N. Y. Jackson Port., 698.
- Sarah, b. 1793; m. 1815? Warner I. Hodge of Mass. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 831; Jackson Port., 697.
- CHILD, Alpha, b. Boston, 1836; set. Wis., Mich., 1872. Kent, 422.
- CHILDS, Clarissa, b. 1790? m. 1810 Shubael Atherton of N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Hist., 348; Genesee Port., 815.
- Daniel, b. 1779; set. N. Y., 1819. Hillsdale Port., 266.

- CHILDS, Henry B., b. Shelburne, 1814; set. Mich., 1846. Grand Rapids City, 604; Kent, 263.
- Sarah, m. 1819 Shubael Atherton of N. Y. Genesee Hist., 349.
- Sophia, b. Pittsfield, 1789; m. 1816 Samuel Ledyard of N. Y. Branch Port., 615.
- CHITTENDEN, Elizabeth, b. 1783; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 590.
- CHUBB, Franklin, set. Mich., 1830? Clinton Port., 335.
- CHURCH, Chandler M., b. Berkshire Co., 1804; set. N. Y., Mich. Calhoun, 145.
- Jesse, set. N. Y., 1807. Calhoun, 145.
- Lucy, m. 1810? Appolos Baker of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Port., 594.
- Nathan, b. 1847; set. Mich., 1869. Kent, 429.
- Thomas B., b. Dighton, 1813 or 21; set. Mich., 1838. Grand Rapids Hist., 725; Grand Rapids Lowell, 753; Kent, 971.
- CLAGHORN, Elizabeth, b. Williamsburg; m. 1800? Joseph Beal of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 457; Lenawee Hist. II, 175.
- Sarah, b. Williamsburg, 1776; m. 1800 Ephraim Green of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 484.
- CLAPP, James H., set. N. Y., 1850, O. Grand Rapids City, 436.
- Luther, b. Hampshire Co., set. O. 1840. Gratiot, 362.
- Stephen, b. Northampton, 1750; set. N. Y., 1780. Lenawee Hist. I, 492.
- CLARK, Albert, b. Northampton; set. O., Mich., 1863. Berrien Port., 583.
- Aurilla, m. 1820? Justus Stiles of N. Y. and Mich. Muskegon Port., 322.
- Calvin, b. Westhampton, 1805; set. Mich., 1835. St. Clair, 122.
- Climene, b. Westhampton; m. 1839 Erastus Hopkins of Mich. Oakland Hist., 189.
- Enos, set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1839. Allegan Twent., 455.
- Ethan A., set. N. Y., 1820? Oakland Port., 269.
- Hannah, of Greenwich, m. 1804 Bradford Newcomb of Vt. Lenawee Hist. I, 309.
- James M., set. O., 1840? Osceola, 240.
- CLARK, Jason, b. 1791; set. N. Y., Mich., 1823. Ingham Port., 761.
- John, b. 1770; set. Vt., 1777, Mich., 1833. Shiawassee, 442.
- Lucius L., b. Hawley, 1816; set. Mich., 1839. St. Clair, 122.
- Lydia, b. Hampshire Co., 1803? m. Alvah Whitmarsh of Mass., N. Y., and Ill. Lenawee Port., 1136.
- Mary, m. 1815? Nathaniel Macumber of N. Y. and Mich. Newaygo, 267.
- Mary A., of Northampton; m. 1835 Watson Loud of Mass. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 663.
- Miles D., set. O., 1838. Washtenaw Hist., 1261.
- Nancy, b. Somerset, 1773; m. 1796 Henry Weatherax of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 234.
- Orange, b. Berkshire Co., set. N. Y., O., 1831, Mich., 1854. Berrien Twent., 579.
- Polly, b. Colerain, 1792; m. 1811 Daniel Jennings of N. Y. Hillsdale Port, 222; Lenawee Hist. I, 272; Lenawee Port., 395.
- Rhoda, b. Sharon; m. 1820? Fisher Bullard of N. H. Kent, 1392.
- Robert W., from near Pelham; set. N. Y.; d. 1839. Ingham Port., 750.
- Sophronia, b. Southwick, 1803; m. Henry W. Clapp of O. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 1010.
- William A., b. Pittsfield; set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Port., 455.
- William H., b. Hopkinton, 1805; set. Mich., 1845. Macomb Hist., 693.
- CLARKE, Archibald S., set. N. Y., 1810? Jackson Hist., 968.
- Franklin S., b. Berkshire Co., 1812; set. N. Y., Mich., 1843. Jackson Hist., 611.
- John, Jr., b. Brewster, 1824; set. N. Y. Cal., Mich., 1860. Hillsdale Port., 263.
- Linus, set. N. Y., 1825. Jackson Hist., 611.
- Robert M., b. Brewster, 1825; set. Cal. Hillsdale Port., 263.
- William B., set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Hist., 744.
- CLEAVES, William S., b. Lowell, 1851; set. Mich., 1860. Upper P., 277.

- CLEGG, Alice, b. Taunton, 1852; m. Asa L. Crane of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 842.
- CLEMANS, Asa, b. Worcester, 1804? set. Mich., 1837. Hillsdale Port., 372.
- CLEMENS, Jonathan, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Jackson Port., 341.
- CLOUGH, Elijah, set. Mich., 1839. Oakland Port., 765.
- COBB, John, set. Mich., 1834; d. 1875. Jackson Hist., 880.
- COBURN, Jephtha, set. Mich., 1830. Oakland Port., 488.
- Sallie, m. 1820? Daniel Stearns of N. Y. Newaygo, 274.
- CODDING, Abiah, set. Vt., 1812 soldier. Berrien Port., 481.
- CODY, Rufus, set. N. Y., 1800. Hillsdale Port., 715.
- COFFIN, Lydia, b. Nantucket, 1780; m. 1797 Obed Macy of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 326.
- COGSWELL, Asahel, set. N. Y., 1800? Saginaw Hist., 755.
- COLE, Dyer, b. 1799; set. Mich. Lansing, 182.
- Luther, set. N. Y., 1785. Monroe, 152.
- Nathaniel, b. Rehoboth, 1794; set. N. Y., Mich., 1837. Macomb Hist., 650.
- COLEMAN, Almeda, m. 1820? John Russell of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 955.
- COLES, Columbus, b. Williamsburg, 1828; set. O., Mich., 1854. Isabella, 353.
- Horace, set. O., 1839; d. 1882. Isabella, 353.
- Oliver, b. Belchertown, 1790? set. N. Y. and Mich. Osceola, 255.
- COLLIER, Charles S., b. Charlestown, 1803; set. N. Y., 1840, Mich., 1853. Oakland Biog., 76.
- Susan, m. 1830? Samuel Andrews of Mich. Bay Gansser, 486.
- COLLINS, Angeline, b. 1811; m. Alanson Flower of Mich. Oakland Port., 421.
- Benjamin, from Cape Cod; set. N. Y., 1802. Berrien Hist., 326.
- George, b. Wilbraham; set. Mich., 1830? Washtenaw Past, 165.
- John, b. Hampshire Co., 1816; set. Mich. Genesee Port., 500.
- COLLINS, Jonah S., b. Cape Cod, 1769; set. Mich. Genesee Port., 500.
- Nathaniel, set. N. Y., 1825? Newaygo, 278.
- COLT, Clara or Clarissa, m. 1825 Elnathan Phelps of Mass. and Mich. Oakland Biog., 607; Oakland Port., 640.
- George, b. Pittsfield, 1807; set. Fla., 1828, Cuba, 1836, Mich., 1853. Clinton Port., 385.
- Sylvia E., b. Pittsfield, 1796; m. 1813 Charles Larned of Mich. Wayne Chron., 325.
- COLTON, John B., b. Conway, 1827; set. Mich., 1844. Kent, 264.
- COLVER, Calvin, b. 1788; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 590.
- COMAN, Samuel, set. N. Y., 1800; Mich., 1835. Hillsdale Port., 700.
- COMINGS, Chester, from Worcester County, set. Mich., 1837. Allegan Hist., 219, 253.
- COMSTOCK, John, b. 1774; set. N. Y., 1788, Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist. I, 497. Lenawee Port., 648.
- Nathan, set. N. Y., 1788. Lenawee Hist. I, 497.
- William, set. Mich., 1850? Muskegon Port., 434.
- CONANT, Charles R., b. Franklin Co., 1814; set. Vt., 1823, Mich., 1851. Jackson Port., 594.
- CONE, Obed, b. 1792; set. N. Y., 1825? Mich., 1853. Lenawee Hist. II, 130.
- CONGDON, William T., b. near Boston; set. N. Y., 1830? Ingham Port., 246.
- CONKLIN, Ebenezer H., b. Lenox 1790; set. N. Y., 1806, Mich., 1831. Washtenaw Hist., 1336.
- CONN, George, set. N. H., 1795? N. Y. Clinton Port., 719.
- CONNABLE, Abbie, b. Bernardston; m. 1830? James C. Bontecou of R. I., Mass. and O. Northern M., 474.
- CONVERSE, Benjamin, b. Belchertown, 1813; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Port., 1207.
- Ephraim, b. Brookfield, 1779; res. Belchertown; set. Mich., 1851. Lenawee Port., 1207.

(To be continued.)

[This is the fourth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL TIMOTHY DANIELSON'S REGIMENT

COLONEL TIMOTHY DANIELSON'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT, 1775.
18TH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

The southern division of Hampshire County, which has been known as Hampden county since the division in 1812, furnished nearly all of the men for this regiment. The snug farmhouses which nestled in these fertile valleys or withstood the gales on the green hillsides of this attractive region were the homes from which went hundreds of sturdy fighters in the cause of liberty.

Colonel Danielson in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, assembled a regiment of eight companies with the following officers:—

“Colonel Timothy Danielson, of Brimfield.

Lieut. Colonel William Shepard, of Westfield.

Major David Leonard, of West Springfield.

Springfield Company.

Captain, Gideon Burt.

First Lieutenant, Walter Pynchon.

Second Lieutenant, Aaron Steele.

61 men.

Westfield Company.

Captain, Warham Parks.

First Lieutenant, John Shepard.

Second Lieutenant, Richard Falley.

70 men.

West Springfield Company.

Captain, Enoch Chapin.

First Lieutenant, Samuel Flower.

Second Lieutenant, Luke Day.

53 men.

Lebbeus Ball	1	2	4	2	48	57	Lemuel Bencraft Levy Dunham
Gideon Burt	1		4	2	50	57	
Paul Langdon	1	1			37	39	Dan'l Cadwell
John Ferguson	1	1			26	28	Dav ^d Hambilton
Sylvanus Walker	1	1	3	1	35	41	
	8	11	23	9	343	399	

David Shepard, Surgeon; John Miller, Surgeon's Mate; William Toogood, Adjutant.

Signed, William Shepard."

The field officers at this time were the same as in the Minute Men's Regiment. William Young of Hatfield was made Quartermaster May 15th. On the 16th of June the total membership of the regiment was 463, with 9 "not yet joined." They had in their possession 423 guns and 168 bayonets. The regiment was numbered the "Eighth" in the Provincial Army under General Artemas Ward and contained, about July 1, 1775, 579 men in all, wanting only 1 sergeant, 5 drummers, and fifers and 57 men to complete. The following list gives the names of the company commanders about this time, with a list of the towns in which the companies were raised:

Captains.

Sylvanus Walker, Palmer, Brookfield, Sturbridge, Brimfield, Western, Ware etc.

Daniel Egrey, Dartmouth, Rochester, Middleboro.

Lebbeus Ball, Granville, Southwick, Loudon, Roxbury.

Thomas Plympton,* Dartmouth, Rochester, Westerly, R. I.

John Ferguson, Blanford, Murrayfield, Brimfield.

Joseph Thompson, Brimfield, Marion, South Brimfield, Palmer.

Warham Parks, Westfield.

Enoch Chapin, West Springfield, Watertown, Suffield, Ct.

Gideon Burt, Springfield, Marblehead, Ludlow.

Paul Langdon, Wilbraham, Ludlow, Belchertown, Somers and Windsor, Ct.

Nathan Peters, Stonington, Preston, Norwich and Suffield, Ct.

General Washington took command of the forces on July 4th, and in the formation of the Army of the United Colonies this regiment became the "Eighteenth" and was in Brigadier General Thomas's Brigade, "Major General Artemas Ward's Division. It was stationed at Roxbury as it had been

* Mistake in the original. It should be "Kempton."

in May and June in the Provincial Army. The regiment continued to serve in these fortifications through the year.

The strength of the company each month is shown in the following table:

1775	COM. OFF.	STAFF.	NON.-COM.	RANK & FILE.	TOTAL
Aug. 18,	32	3	60	491	586
Sept. 23,	33	4	61	481	579
Oct. 17,	33	4	59	466	562
Nov. 18,	31	4	59	454	548
Dec. 30,	27	2	57	453	539

COLONEL TIMOTHY DANIELSON, the third son of John and Margaret (Mughill) Danielson, was born December 6, 1733. His father intended him for the ministry. He graduated from Yale in 1756 and later received the degree of A. M. from the same college. He never became a preacher, however, but taught school, and in 1771 was one of the two traders in Brimfield. He represented the town in General Court from 1766 to 1773.

September 26, 1768, he was chosen by the citizens of Brimfield to attend a convention in Boston, "in order that such measures may be consulted and advised, as his Majesty's service and the peace and safety of his subjects may require." In September 1774, "Mr. Timothy Danielson of Brimfield" was chairman of a "Congress of committees, from every town and district within the County of Hampshire, and province of the Massachusetts Bay, excepting Charlemont and Southwick, held at the courthouse in Northampton." He was a member of the First Provincial Congress which met at Salem in October 1774, serving on several important committees, including the one, appointed October 21st, "to report a non-consumption agreement relative to British and India teas." December 7, 1774, he was appointed on a committee with "John Adams, Esq., and Mr. Samuel Adams," to bring in a resolve directing the Hon. James Russell Esq., import officer, to pay the moneys now in his hands to Henry Gardner, Esq. and not to Harrison Gray, Esq."

February 1, 1775, he was chosen a member of the Second Provincial Congress, from Brimfield and Monson. March 22, he was made chairman of the committee "to receive the returns of the several officers of militia, of their numbers and equipments." In April he served on a committee to consider a letter from the "Committee of Correspondence of Boston," was chosen "a gentleman to be added to the delegates appointed to repair to Connecticut," and appointed on a county committee of five for Hampshire. He served as a committeeman in May on a letter from General Ward, on a committee "to

consider a false account of the excursion of the King's troops to Concord " and one on "an application to the Continental Congress for leave to take up civil government." He was chosen May 31, to represent the same two towns in the Third Provincial Congress, and was speaker pro tem. of the House of Representatives June 17, 1776. He commanded a regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775, and led them to Cambridge. This body of men was re-organized, later in the month, as the 8th Regiment of the Provincial Army under General Artemas Ward, and in July, into the 18th Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies under General Washington. The command was stationed through the year in the defences at Roxbury.

He was chosen Brigadier General for Hampshire County, January 30, 1776 and commissioned February 8th. A distinguished honor was conferred upon him Oct. 19th, 1776, when he was appointed chairman of a committee of five, the other members being "Jonathan Gardner, Jun. Esq., George Partridge, Esq., Colonel Josiah Sartell and Capt. Seth Washburn," "to repair without delay to the camp at or near New York; and there, after gaining the best intelligence they can get, and after advising with his Excellency General Washington, the Commander-in Chief in that department respecting the character of the officers belonging to this state now in the Army, proceed to appoint from the officers now in the Army, or others, the Field and Staff officers for seven Battalions; and also the Captains and Subalterns for the Companies of seven Battalions,' etc., etc. He made reports in November concerning the condition of the Army at White Plains and in December upon the regimental officers.

Another committee was to repair to Ticonderoga and after consulting with General Gates, do the same acts in the formation of five battalions. He made returns of a detachment of Hampshire County militia in the spring of 1777, which marched to reinforce the army at Ticonderoga, and commanded a secret expedition in September of the same year. He was chosen Major General by a ballot in the Senate dated May 8, 1781, and the House concurred. He was commended by General Gates for his efficiency in raising recruits and forwarding supplies to the army.

He was a member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention in 1779-80, and a Fellow of the American Academy. In 1779 the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Harvard College. He died at Brimfield Sept. 19, 1791, aged 58 years and was buried with high military honors. According to tradition he "possessed a Herculean frame, united with Herculean strength. He was bold, energetic and combined in an eminent degree many of the qualities of a popular leader."

LIEUT. COLONEL WILLIAM SHEPARD was born in Westfield, December 1, 1737, and received the common school education of those days. He enlisted in the French and Indian War, serving as Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Bull's Company, Colonel William William's regiment from April 13 to Nov. 3, (probably 1758, year not given in the original document.) He served as Captain from February 22, to December 1, in 1761 and also held the same rank in 1762 and 3. April 20, 1775, he was engaged as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment, which responded to the call of the Lexington Alarm. He served in the same rank under Colonel Danielson through the year and was commissioned Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment in the Continental Army, January 1, 1776. Colonel Learned petitioned, May 2, 1776, to be relieved on account of sickness, and William Shepard served as Lieut. Colonel in command until Oct. 2, when he was commissioned Colonel to rank from May 4, 1776. He served through the year and Jan. 1, 1777 was appointed commander of the 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, which he commanded until January 1st, 1783, when he retired. He commanded the 1st Massachusetts Brigade, December 1781, and January 1782. May 20, 1782 he was granted a furlough at West Point by order of the Commander. The following account of his military service appeared in the biographical notices of the members of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

"He was present at the siege of Boston; the evacuation of Long Island; was wounded at Frog's Point, N. Y., 18 Oct. 1776, by a musket-ball through the neck; was in the campaign ending in Burgoyne's surrender; commanded a brigade in the battle of Monmouth; and established a high character for bravery, sound judgment and humanity. As Major General of the Hampshire County militia, he protected the U. S. arsenal at Springfield when threatened by insurgents under Shays in January, 1787. Upon the advance of the latter on the afternoon of the 25th to attack him, General Shepard, after twice ordering them to retire, and warning them of their danger if they proceeded, discharged his canon on the centre of the rebel column, which immediately broke and fled in confusion, leaving three of their number dead and a fourth mortally wounded. This was the only hostile collision during the rebellion, and its effect was such as to effectually pave the way for General Lincoln's subsequent successful operations, by which this apparently formidable movement was in a short time entirely subdued. General Shepard was a member of Congress in 1797-1803, a member of the Executive Council in 1788-90, and held other public trusts."

MAJOR DAVID LEONARD, of West Springfield, held that rank in Colonel Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment in April 1775, and continued under the same commander through the year. He was commissioned 2d Major of Colonel Daniel Moseley's 3d Hampshire County Regiment, February 8, 1776, and on June 25th was chosen Lieut. Colonel of Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Hampshire County Regiment raised for service "at Quebec and New York." In February 1777, he was Colonel of a regiment of volunteers raised in Hampshire County for service at Ticonderoga.

ADJUTANT WILLIAM TOOGOOD was engaged April 28, 1775, in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and served through the year. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Thompson's Company in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 4th Continental Regiment through 1776. 'January 1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment Massachusetts Line. "Omitted" June, 1779.

SURGEON DAVID SHEPARD, of Ludlow, served as a volunteer Surgeon at Concord and Lexington, April 19, 1775. He was Captain of a company in Col. Seth Pomeroy's Minute Men's Regiment which marched April 22nd in response to the Lexington alarm. On the 28th of the same month he was appointed Surgeon of Colonel Danielson's Regiment and served through the year. He was a Surgeon of Militia at Bennington in August 1777.

SURGEON'S MATE JOHN MILLER held that rank in Colonel Danielson's Regiment as shown by a return, dated Roxbury May 22, 1775.

QUARTERMASTER WILLIAM YOUNG, of Hatfield, served in the regiment from about May 15th to the end of the year. A William Young of Hatfield, (probably the same man) was a private in Captain Israel Chapin's Company, in Colonel John Fellow's Regiment of Minute Men, April 20, 1775.

CAPTAIN LIBBEUS BALL, of Granville, served under Captain Benjamin Day in the South Regiment of Hampshire County, 25 days in October, 1756. He was Captain of an independent company of Minute Men, which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm, serving nine days. On the 29th of April, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Danielson's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was a Captain in Col. Ebenezer Learned's 3d Continental Regiment. January 1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment Massachusetts Line, and on November 1st was promoted to the rank of Major, holding that office until he retired January 1, 1781. He served

seven days in June 1782, as Major in Colonel David Moseley's 3d Hampshire County Regiment.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN BARDWELL was probably the man of that name who served in May, 1747, under Ensign Obediah Dickinson. He served as a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Warner's Minute Men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. May 27, he was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and June 12, 1775 he was recommended for commission as Captain in Col. David Brewer's Regiment and he continued to serve in that organization through the year. In September and October, 1777, he served for a short time in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment and on Jan. 9, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in that command.

CAPTAIN GIDEON BURT of Springfield was a descendant of Nathaniel in the 5th generation. He was born July 30, 1743. He responded to the Lexington alarm as First Lieutenant of Major Andrew Colton's Company of Minute Men. May 27, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment in which he continued to serve through the year. June 13, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Charles Pynchon's 1st Hampshire County Regiment. In March and April, 1777, he served as a company commander in Colonel David Leonard's Regiment, organized to reinforce the garrison at Ticonderoga. He was commissioned Oct. 7, 1777, 1st Major of Colonel John Bliss's 1st Hampshire County Regiment. Later he became Colonel of the same command and did tours of duty June 12 and 16, 1782, and Sept. 28, 1784. He died June 12, 1825.

CAPTAIN ENOCH CHAPIN, of West Springfield, did duty as "Centinel" at Fort Massachusetts from Dec. 1st, 1753, to September 22, 1754, under Captain Elisha Chapin; from that date to March 29, 1755, under Captain Ephraim Williams; and from the 29th of that month to June 26, 1757, under Capt. Isaac Wyman. He commanded an independent company of Minute Men, which marched from West Springfield April 20, 1775. He enlisted in Col. Timothy Danielson's Regiment, April 28, 1775 and served in command of a company through the year. July 6, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in a Hampshire County Regiment of Guards under Col. Jacob Gerrish and was in command of guards at Springfield until December 31, of that year.

CAPTAIN DANIEL EGREY, of Dartmouth, was a Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Terrey's 2nd Dartmouth company, in Colonel Thomas Gilbert's 2nd Bristol County Regiment, July, 1771. He was Captain of an indepen-

dent company of Minute Men which marched from Dartmouth, April 21, 1775. He was engaged May 4, 1775, as Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and served through the year. The records show that for a short time in June he was in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. January 1, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel William Bond's 25th Continental Regiment and served at least as late as Ju'y 23d.

CAPTAIN JOHN FERGUSON, of Blandford, was a private in Lieutenant David Black's Company, in Colonel John Worthington's Regiment, in the French and Indian War, and a statement that a bayonet was issued to him was sworn to December 30, 1758. He was also a private in Captain Jonathan Ball's Company, Colonel William William's Regiment, April 13 to November 3, probably 1758. He served as a Sergeant in Captain William Shepard's Company. (Endorsed 1760) He was Captain of a Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment, April 20, 1775, and continued to serve under the same commander through the year. He was a Captain in Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment at Ticonderoga in 1776.

CAPTAIN SILAS FOWLER of Southwick, commanded a company of Minute Men from that town which marched in response to the Lexington alarm on April 19, 1775, and joined Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and served 21 days. He was commissioned a Captain in Colonel John Moseley's 3d Hampshire County Regiment, April 26, 1776. He held various terms of service in this regiment under different commanders, the last service ending June 17, 1782.

CAPTAIN THOMAS KEMPTON, of Dartmouth, may have been the man of that name who was a private in Captain James Andrews's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment, from April 10 to October 19, 1758, at that time of Plymouth. He was Captain of an independent company of Minute Men which marched from Dartmouth, April 21, 1775. May 4, 1775, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and served through the year. He was in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment a short time in June. He was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of Col. Jacob French's Regiment in March, 1776.

CAPTAIN PAUL LANGDON, of Wilbraham, was the son of Lieutenant Paul and Mary Langdon. He was a "Centinel" in 1747 and 8 under Lieutenant John Catlin and also under Maj. Israel Williams in the latter year. He was in Capt. Samuel Day's Company in the South Hampshire Regiment, "within two years of 1756." From April 19 to Dec. 9, (1755?) he

was a Sergeant in Capt. Luke Hitchcock's Company, Colonel John Worthington's Regiment serving in the Crown Point expedition. He was captain of an Independent company of Minute Men which marched from Wilbraham, April 20, 1775. May 27, 1775, he was ordered commissioned a Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment in which command he served through the year. He died June 23, 1804

CAPTAIN FREEBORN MOULTON commanded a company from Monson, in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. Service 21 days.

CAPTAIN WARHAM PARKS was engaged in that rank in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, April 24, 1775. He was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Continental Regiment, January 1, 1776, and served through the year. He was Major of Colonel William Shepard's 4th Continental Regiment from January 1, 1777 to July of the following year.

CAPTAIN NATHAN PETERS, of Preston, Conn., was the son of William and Hannah (Chenery) Peters. He was born in Medfield August 26, 1747. He was a private in Colonel Well's Connecticut Regiment which responded to the Lexington alarm. April 26, 1775, he was an Ensign in the 7th Company of the 6th Connecticut Regiment. He was engaged on the following day as Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, serving through the year. He was Brigade Major in the Rhode Island Campaign under General Tyler. In 1780 he engaged in privateering from New London, Conn. He died February 7, 1824.

CAPTAIN THOMAS PLYMPTON'S name is given in one of the lists of company commanders in the records but it is evidently a mistake, "Kemp-ton" being intended.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH THOMPSON, of Brimfield, was the son of James and Mary (Hancock) Thompson, and was born in Brimfield, March 25, 1733. He was an ensign in Captain Timothy Hamant's Company from May 26 to December 16, 1759. In the following year he was a 2nd Lieutenant in Captain "Trustum" Davis's Company in "his majesty's service" from February 14th to December 16, 1760. He was also a Lieutenant in Capt. Moses Hart's Company from April 18 to December 5 (1761?). In March 1775, he "was desired to raise a minute company of fifty men, to be paid one shilling every half day they shall train, and to train one half day each week." This company marched as a part of Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment on the

Lexington alarm. Captain Thompson served under the same commander through the year and in 1776 was a Captain in Col. Nixon's 4th Continental Regiment. From January 1 to Dec. 19, 1777, he was Major of Col. Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment Massachusetts line, and from that date to the end of 1779 was Lieut. Colonel of the same regiment. Through 1780 he was Lieut. Colonel of Col. Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment Massachusetts Line. He was taken prisoner February 3d of that year and exchanged on the 8th of the December following. He was retired January 1, 1781. After the war he went to live in Partridgefield, Berkshire County, (Peru and Hinsdale now). He removed later to Ohio where he had a landed estate. He died in Marietta, Ohio.

CAPTAIN SYLVANUS WALKER, of Palmer, was a Corporal in Captain Solomon Keyes's Company from April 11 to December 11, 1755, on the Crown Point expedition. He was Ensign of Capt. John Moseley's Company from Feb. 18 to Nov. 28, 1756, on another expedition to the same place. In the following year he was commissioned 1st Lieutenant in Col. Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, and was a Captain from May 15 to December 23, (1759?) He was engaged April 24, 1775 as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and served (probably) through the year. He was a Member of the Committee of Safety, March 21, 1780.

LIEUTENANT ABEL ALLEN was in Captain Freeborn Moulton's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment. He was credited with 21 days service and was reported "left Cambridge" May 6, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT LEMUEL BANCROFT of Granville, held that rank in Captain Lebbeus Ball's Company of Minute Men, which marched April 20, 1775. He served through the year in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DANIEL CADWELL, of Wilbraham, held that rank in Captain Paul Langdon's Company of Minute Men which marched April 20, 1775. He continued to serve under the same company and regimental commanders through the year. He was a Captain in Col. Charles Pyncheon's 1st Hampshire County Regiment in 1776, and December 25th of that year entered service as Captain in Colonel Timothy Robinson's detachment of Hampshire County militia at Ticonderoga. He died of small pox March 27, 1777.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ASA COBURN, of Sturbridge, enlisted April 24, 1775, in Captain Sylvanus Walker's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's

Regiment in the above rank and served through the year. He held the same rank in the 5th Continental Regiment through 1776. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in the 7th Regiment Massachusetts and served until June 1783 in that command, under Colonel Ichabod Alden and Lieut. Colonel Commanding John Brooks. He removed to Ohio.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL FLOWER, of West Springfield, was called Lieutenant in Captain Chapin's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment as early as May 22, 1775. Later in the year his rank is given specifically as "First" Lieutenant. He served through the year. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Col. John Greaton's 3d Regiment Massachusetts line. He served until March 31, 1780, when he resigned. In June 1782, he served as Major of Col. David Moseley's 3d Hampshire County Regiment, on duty in support of the government at Northampton.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM GILMORE, of Ware, served first in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, in May and part of June 1775. When Captain Bardwell was transferred to Col. David Brewer's 9th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, Lieutenant Gilmore went with him and served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT GEORGE GRAINGER of Southwick, marched from that town April 21, 1775, in Captain Silas Fowler's Company of Minute Men. He arrived at Roxbury April 29, and joined Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment. He was dismissed at Roxbury and returned home after 21 days service.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DAVID HAMILTON, of Blandford, held that rank in Captain John Ferguson's Company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Mens Regiment, April 20, 1775. He served under the same officers through the year. In September, 1776, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Reuben Munn's Company, Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment, May 31, 1779, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Sloper's Company, Colonel John Moseley's 3d Hampshire County Regiment. He served with them again in June, 1782.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB KEEP, of Monson, served first as a Sergeant in Captain Freeborn Moulton's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Enoch Chapin's Company, and still later a First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Thompson's Company, both companies being in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment. He was a Captain in Colonel William Shep-

ard's 4th Regiment Massachusetts Line, from January 1, 1777, to April 13, 1778, when he resigned. January 14, 1779, he was commissioned Captain in the 1st Hampshire County Regiment, and Oct. 15th was engaged as Captain in Colonel Israel Chapin's Regiment. He was discharged November 21, 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AARON MIGHILL, of Brimfield, was in Captain "Trustum's" Davis's Company from February 14, to December 16, 1760, in the French and Indian war. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Thompson's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and served to April 29th. He was a Lieutenant in Captain John Morgan's Company, detached from the militia to guard stores at Springfield and Brookfield between December 26, 1777 and July 1, 1778. October 2, 1778, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Browning's Company in the 1st Hampshire County Regiment under Colonel John Bliss.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN PICKENS, OF DARTMOUTH, was engaged May 4, 1775, in Captain Daniel Egrey's Company, in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WALTER PYNCHON, of Springfield, was second Lieutenant of Major Andrew Colton's Company of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. On the 28th of April he was engaged as First Lieutenant of Captain Gideon Burt's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and he served through the year. May 21, 1776, he became a Captain in the 1st Hampshire County Regiment and was Commissioned June 13, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN SHEPARD JR., of Westfield, held that rank in Captain Warham Park's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment from April 28, to August 1, 1775, and probably through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AMASA SOPER, of Dartmouth, held that rank in Captain Thomas Kempton's Company of Minute Men, April 21, 1775. He continued under the same Captain through the year, although credited to Colonel David Brewer's Regiment for a time in June. He was named as Captain in a list proposed for Colonel Joseph Henshaw's Regiment, probably in 1775. February 27, 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, and on July 5th was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Thomas Marshall's Boston Regiment. He continued to serve under the same commander in the 10th Regiment Massachusetts Line until he resigned Oct. 30 (31 or Nov. 2), 1780.

LIEUTENANT JOHN CARPENTER, of Brimfield, was a Sergeant in Captain James Sherman's Company, Colonel Pynchon's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. He was commissioned a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Thompson's Company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, May 27, 1775. He was evidently an Ensign during a part of his term of service in this regiment. June 27, 1777, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Sibley's Company, Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, and served in Rhode Island until January 4, 1778. He was a Captain in Col. Ezra Wood's 3d Worcester County Regiment from the following May until February 2, 1779. He was engaged as Captain of a Company of guards, March 5, 1779, and continued in such service to March 31, 1783.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN CHADWICK, of Dartmouth, was a Sergeant in Captain Thomas Kempton's Company of Minute Men, April 21, 1775. He enlisted May 4, 1775, as a Second Lieutenant in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and served through the year

SECOND LIEUTENANT LUKE DAY, of West Springfield, served in that rank in Captain Enoch Chapin's Company of Minute Men, April 20, 1775. He was an Ensign in Captain Chapin's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and May 22nd his name appears on the roll as Lieutenant. In a company return dated October 6, he was reported as "on command at Quebec." He was commissioned January 1, 1777, Captain in the 7th Regiment Massachusetts Line and served in that command under Colonels Alden and Brooks until June 3, 1783. He became a prominent leader with Shays in the rebellion of 1786-7.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LEVI DUNHAM, of Southwick, was a Sergeant in Captain Silas Fowler's Company of Minute Men, April 21, 1775. He became an Ensign in Captain Lebbeus Ball's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and later a Second Lieutenant in the same command, serving through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT RICHARD FALLEY, of Westfield, served first as Ensign and then as Second Lieutenant in Captain Warham Park's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment. He was engaged first May 4, 1775, and later was appointed armorer and allowed "20 per month in addition to his pay as Ensign" as he was "a complete master of the business." In 1776, he was a First Lieutenant in Captain Jedediah Southworth's Company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Regiment. He was granted beating orders for Hampshire County, April 11, 1776, as a member of Captain Josiah Smith's Company.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH HOAR, of Brimfield, held that rank in Captain Joseph Thompson's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. June 13, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Aaron Charles's Company in Colonel

Charles Pynchon's 1st Hampshire County Regiment. He was engaged March 1, 1777, as a First Lieutenant in Captain Reuben Munn's Company, (late) Colonel David Leonard's Regiment, to reinforce the army at Ticonderoga. August 14 of that year he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Captain Daniel Winchester's Company, Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Gideon Burt's Regiment, June 16, 1782.

LIEUTENANT MOSES HOW, of Captain Jonathan Bardwell's Company in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, was in camp at Roxbury May 27, 1775. June 12th, it was recommended that he be given a commission as Ensign under the same Captain Bardwell who was then in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN KEENT of Southwick, held that rank in Captain Silas Fowler's (Southwick) Company of Minute Men. This company marched in response to the Lexington alarm and arrived at Roxbury April 29, 1775. He joined Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and served in it 21 days.

SECOND LIEUTENANT AVERY PARKER, of Dartmouth, was an officer in Captain Daniel Egery's Company of Minute Men which marched April 21, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. He served through the year under the same commanders except for a short time in June, when the company was in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. He was a Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Dillingham's Company, Colonel Jacob French's Regiment at Winter Hill in February and March, 1776. In August, 1780, he served for a few days as Captain in Colonel John Hathaway's 2d Bristol County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SETH SMITH of Suffield, was an Ensign in Captain Nathan Peter's Company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and later served to the end of the year as Second Lieutenant in the same company. He held the same rank in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Continental Regiment through 1776. He died July 6, 1830.

SECOND LIEUTENANT AARON STEEL, of Springfield, was a Sergeant in Major Andrew Colton's Company of Minute Men which marched April 20, 1775. He was engaged April 28, as a Second Lieutenant in Captain Gideon Burt's Company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment. January 1, 1777, he was appointed First Lieutenant in Captain Asa Coburn's Company in Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment Massachusetts Line. He served in that regiment until he died November 24, 1777. Half pay was allowed his family to November 25, 1784.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSIAH WINTER held that rank in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment from May to December, 1775.

LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES IN MASSACHUSETTS

BY CHAS. A. FLAGG

THE purpose of the Massachusetts Magazine being to gather and preserve the history of the state, it is appropriate that it should notice some of the other agencies engaged in the same work. Probably there is no other state with anywhere near the number of historical societies found here, and yet there is no list of them even approaching completeness.

This list has been compiled from replies sent in by officers of the societies themselves, in nearly every case.

Societies are entered under the name of city or town where they are located. Reference is made from other towns covered, except for county societies (which are indicated in the last part of the list.)

The following particulars are given: 1, Corporate name; 2, Date of organization (abbreviated by O.); 3, Incorporation (abbreviated by I.); 4, Number of members (abbreviated by M.); 5, Frequency of meetings (+ indicating that besides the regular meetings mentioned, there are special ones subject to call; 6, Names of president, secretary and treasurer, address being given when differing from place of society's headquarters.

There are also added notes of territory covered by local societies, if broader than a single town, and titles of *serial* publications issued, if any, etc. No mention is made of single or special publications, nor of the printing of local records undertaken by several of our societies.*

Extinct societies are also noted with such information as could be obtained about them.

It can hardly be expected that the list will be found free from errors or omissions. Any such, however trifling, should be reported, and correction will appear in the next number of the magazine.

* Those who wish full lists of society publications are referred to "Bibliography of American historical societies," by A. P. C. Griffin, 2d edition, 1907.

No attempt is made to include the denominational historical societies, of which there are a number with varying fields of activity; nor the national patriotic-hereditary societies with their state organizations and local chapters. These last named bodies are often found doing very valuable work in local history; but through their numerous registers and other publications it is comparatively easy to follow their activities.

Of the 356 cities and towns in the commonwealth 87 have active societies and 31 more are represented in the list by references.

There are 10 towns represented only by societies which are dead or inactive.

Acton.

Acton Historical Society. Inactive.

Acushnet, see under **New Bedford**.

Amesbury. Amesbury Improvement Association. O. 1886. I. 1897. M. 80. Monthly. *Pres.* Cyrus W. Rowell; *Sec.* Mrs. Emily B. Smith, 6 Pleasant St.; *Treas.* Fred W. Merrill.
"Transactions," vol. I, 1901.

Amherst. Amherst Historical Society. O. 1899. I. 1903. M. about 50. Four each year. *Pres.* Mrs. Mabel L. Todd; *Sec.* William I. Fletcher; *Treas.* George Cutler.

Andover. Andover Natural History Society. O. 1904. M. 40. Monthly. *Pres.* William G. Goldsmith; *Sec.* and *Treas.* Myron E. Gutterson.
Devoted to civil as well as natural history.

Arlington. Arlington Historical Society. O. 1897. I. 1898. M. 134. Monthly, Sept. to Apr. *Pres.* Hon. James P. Parmenter; *Sec.* Frederick E. Fowle, 430 Massachusetts Ave.; *Treas.* Warren A. Peirce.

Ashby. Ashby Historical Society. O. 1898. M. 25. Three each year+. *Pres.* Henry A. Lawrence; *Sec.* Miss Sophia E. Lawrence; *Treas.* Mrs. Mary E. Shaw.

Ashland.

There is now being organized a historical society under direction of a committee of three ladies, appointed four years ago by the Ashland Home Study Club.

Ayer, see under **Groton**.

Bedford. Bedford Historical Society. O. 1893 as an adjunct to the Bedford Free Public Library Corporation. M. 20. Irregular. *Pres.* George R. Blinn; *Sec.* Abram E. Brown; *Treas.* Charles W. Jenks.

Belchertown. Belchertown Historical Association. O. 1903. M. 41. Annual +. *Pres.* Dwight P. Clapp; *Recording Sec.* Marion Bartlett; *Corresponding Sec.* Daniel D. Hazen; *Treas.* Mrs. William Bridgeman.

Bellingham, see under **Mendon**.

Belmont, see under **Watertown**.

Beverly. Beverly Historical Society. O. 1901. I. 1901. M. 87. Quarterly. *Pres.* George E. Woodbury; *Sec.* Annie March Kilham; *Treas.* Roland W. Boyden.

Billerica. Billerica Historical Society. O. 1894. I. 1896. M. 42. Annual. *Pres.* Charles E. Hosmer, M. D., South Billerica; *Sec.* Miss Martha A. Dodge; *Treas.* T. Frank Lyons.

Blackstone, see under **Mendon**.

Boston. Bostonian Society. O. 1881 (as successor of Boston Antiquarian Club 1879-81.) I. 1881. M. about 1125. Monthly, Oct. to May. *Pres.* James F. Hunnewell; *Clerk and Treas.* Charles F. Read. "Proceedings," annual since 1882; "Publications," vol. I-V, 1886-1908.

Bunker Hill Monument Association. O. 1823. I. 1823. M. about 700. Annual. *Pres.* John C. Warren, M. D.; *Sec.* Francis H. Brown, M. D. *Treas.* Francis H. Lincoln, Hingham. "Proceedings," annual since 1861.

Dorchester Historical Society. O. 1891. I. 1893. M. 125. Monthly. *Pres.* Richard C. Humphreys; *Sec. and Treas.* John A. Fowle, Columbia Road.

There was an earlier society, "The Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society" in existence 1843-93, which published "Collections," no. 1-3, 1844-50.

Old South Historical Society. O. 1891. I. 1901. M. about 80. Monthly. *Pres.* J. C. S. Andrew, Beachmont; *Sec.* Nellie I. Simpson, 23 Franklin St., Charlestown; *Treas.* Jessie G. Paine, Cambridge.

Roxbury Historical Society. O. 1891 (as Roxbury Military Historical Society.) I. 1901, under present name. M. 400. Quarterly. *Pres.* John E. Gilman; *Sec.* Henry A. May, 98 Moreland St., Roxbury; *Treas.* William S. Rumrill.

Society of Mayflower Descendants (The parent or N. Y. Society. O. 1894.) Mass. society O. 1896. I. 1896. *Governor*, Asa P. French; *Sec.* George E. Bowman, 53 Mt. Vernon St., Boston; *Treas.* Arthur I. Nash. "Mayflower Descendant," quarterly, vol. 1-10, 1899-1908.

South Boston Historical Society. Such a society was reported O. 1896, but seems to be no longer in existence

Bridgewater. Old Bridgewater Historical Society. O. 1894. I. 1895. M. 300. Quarterly. *Pres.* Robert O. Harris, East Bridgewater; *Recording Sec.* Edward B. Maglathlin, West Bridgewater; *Corresponding Sec.* Joshua E. Crane, Bridgewater; *Treas.* Fred A. Hunting, East Bridgewater. For the old town of Bridgewater, including present Bridgewater, Brockton, East Bridgewater and West Bridgewater.

Brockton, see under **Bridgewater**.

Brookfield. Quaboag Historical Society. O. 1895. I. 1895. M. about 350. Two each year. *Pres.* Robert Batchelder, Boston; *Sec.* John S. Cooke, North Brookfield; *Treas.* Philander Holmes, Brookfield.

For the original town of Brookfield, from which the following towns were formed, wholly or in part: Brookfield, New Braintree, North Brookfield, Warren and West Brookfield.

Brookline. Brookline Historical Society. O. 1891. I. 1901. M. 180. Monthly, Oct. to May. *Pres.* Rufus G. F. Candage; *Sec.* and *Treas.* Edward W. Baker.

"Proceedings," annually 1902-06; "Publications," no. 1-3, 1903-04.

1895-1900 there was in existence a society with name Brookline Historical Publication Society, which issued 2 volumes of "Publications."

Cambridge. Cambridge Historical Society. O. 1905. I. 1905. M. about 185. Three a year. *Pres.* Richard H. Dana; *Sec.* Frank G. Cook, 44 Garden St.; *Treas.* Henry H. Edes.

"Publications," no. I-III. 1906-08.

Harvard Memorial Society. O. 1895. M. 40 from each college class. Irregular. *Pres.* William C. Lane; *Sec.* George Gund, 21 Russell Hall; *Treas.* J. M. Groton.

There was an earlier Harvard Historical Society in the "eighties."

Shepard Historical Society O. 1889. M. about 100. Annual +. *Pres.* Alexander McKenzie, D. D.; *Sec.* Hewitt G. Fletcher, 375 Harvard St.; *Treas.* Edwin S. Chapin.

History of First Church in Cambridge, and parish and town in which it is situated.

Canton. Canton Historical Society. O. 1871. I. 1893. M. 69. Five each year. *Pres.* Winthrop Packard, Canton Corner; *Clerk*, William A. Tucker, Randolph St., Ponkapoag; *Treas.* A. Herman Gill, Canton Corner.

Charlemont. Old Folks' Association of Charlemont and Vicinity. O. 1870. Annual. *Pres.* Ansel L. Tyler; *Sec.* and *Treas.* Edward P. Smead.

Charlestown, see **Boston**.

Charlton, see under **Southbridge**.

Clinton. Clinton Historical Society. O. 1894. I. 1903. M. 105. Monthly, Sept. to June. *Pres.* Jonathan Smith; *Sec.* W. Irving Jenkins, 256 Chestnut St.; *Treas.* William O. Johnson.

Concord. Concord Antiquarian Society. O. 1886. I. 1886. M. 160. Monthly, Sept. to June. *Pres.* Adams Tolman; *Sec.* Henry F. Smith, Jr.; *Treas.* Thomas Todd.

[Publications] 11 nos. 1902-03.

- Danvers.** Danvers Historical Society. O. 1889. I. 1893. M. 250. Annual and quarterly+. *Pres.* Ezra D. Hines; *Sec.* Andrew Nichols, Hathorne, Mass.; *Treas.* Loring B. Goodale.
- Dartmouth,** see under **New Bedford.**
- Dedham.** Dedham Historical Society. O. 1859. I. 1862. M. 142. Monthly, Oct. to June. *Pres.* Julius H. Tuttle; *Sec.* Frank E. Morse, Franklin Square, Dedham; *Treas.* George W. Humphrey.
"Annual report" 1889-92; "Dedham Historical Register," quarterly, vol. 1-14. 1890-1903.
- Deerfield.** Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association. O. 1870. I. 1870. M. not given. Annual. *Pres.* George Sheldon; *Corresponding Sec.* Mrs. M. Elizabeth Stebbins; *Recording Sec.* Rev. Richard E. Birks; *Treas.* John Sheldon, Greenfield.
"History and Proceedings" vol. 1-4, 1890-1905.
- Dorchester,** see **Boston.**
- Dover.** Dover Historical and Natural History Society. O. 1895. I. 1900. M. 65. Quarterly. *Pres.* Frank Smith; *Sec.* and *Treas.* Mrs. Sarah A. Higgins.
- Dudley,** see under **Southbridge.**
- Dunstable,** see under **Groton.**
- East Bridgewater,** see under **Bridgewater.**
- Fairhaven,** see under **New Bedford.**
- Falmouth.** Falmouth Historical Society. O. 1900. I. 1905. M. 42. Quarterly. *Pres.* Henry H. Smythe; *Sec.* Seba A. Holton; William H. Hewins.
- Fitchburg.** Fitchburg Historical Society. O. 1892. I. 1896. M. 63. Monthly, Oct. to May. *Pres.* Frederick F. Woodward; *Sec.* Ebenezer Bailey, 39 High St.; *Treas.* Frederick A. Currier.
"Proceedings" vol. 1-4, 1895-1908.
- Foxborough.** Foxborough Historical Society. O. 1898. I. 1898. M. 31. Quarterly. *Pres.* William E. Horton; *Sec.* Mrs. Alice M. Horton; *Treas.* William H. Carpenter.
- Framingham.** Framingham Historical and Natural History Society. O. 1888. I. 1892. M. 110. Annual+. *Pres.* John H. Temple, South Framingham; *Sec.* Constantine C. Esty, Framingham; *Treas.* George H. Eames, South Framingham.
- Gloucester.** Cape Ann Scientific and Literary Association. O. 1875. I. 1892. M. 229. Several meetings a month except in summer. *Pres.* Dr. William Hale; *Sec.* Alfred E. Presson, 6 Liberty St.; *Treas.* George W. Woodbury.
- Greenfield.** Greenfield Historical Society. O. 1907. I. 1907. M. 89; Monthly during winter. *Pres.* Judge John A. Aiken; *Sec.* Albert L. Wing, Church St.; *Treas.* Charles Nims.

Groton. Groton Historical Society. O. 1894. I. 1894. M. 100. Four each year. *Pres.* Dr. Samuel A. Green, Boston; *Sec.* Thomas L. Motley; *Treas.* Lillian W. Kane.

For the towns wholly or partly included within the limits of old Groton: Groton, Pepperell, Shirley, Ayer, Littleton, Harvard, Westford and Dunstable.

Harvard. Harvard Historical Society. O. 1897. I. 1900. M. 64. Quarterly. *Pres.* Dr. H. B. Royal; *Sec.* Miss S. E. Pollard; *Treas.* Albert H. Bigelow.

See also under **Groton**.

Haverhill. Haverhill Historical Society. O. 1897. I. 1898. M. 400. Quarterly +. *Pres.* Edward G. Frothingham; *Sec.* Stanley D. Gray, 9 Dustin St.; *Treas.* Raymond Noyes.

Heath. Heath Historical Society. O. 1900. I. 1902. M. 73. Annual. *Pres.* William A. Dickinson; *Sec.* Mamie E. Maxwell; *Treas.* Hugh Maxwell.

Holbrook. Holbrook Historical Society. O. 1897. I. 1897. M. about 25. Irregular. *Pres.* Lewis Alden; *Sec.* Mrs. Abbie H. French; *Treas.* Mrs. Annie M. Southworth.

Hopedale. See under **Mendon**.

Hyde Park. Hyde Park Historical Society. O. 1887. I. 1890. M. about 125. Quarterly +. *Pres.* Charles G. Chick; *Recording Sec.* Fred L. Johnson; *Corresponding Sec.* Henry B. Carrington, Summer St.; *Treas.* Henry B. Humphrey.

"Hyde Park Historical Record," vol. I-VI, 1892-1908.

Ipswich. Ipswich Historical Society. O. 1890. I. 1898. M. 267. Annual +. *Pres.* T. Frank Waters; *Recording Sec.* John W. Goodhue; *Corresponding Sec. and Treas.* T. Frank Waters.
"Publications," I-XV, 1894-1907.

Lawrence. Lawrence Society of Natural History and Archaeology. O. 1887. I. 1895. M. 106. Monthly. *Pres.* Richard H. Barlow; *Sec.* Mrs. Elizabeth Schneider, 36 Summer St.; *Treas.* Miss Helen M. Church.

Leominster. Leominster Historical Society. O. 1906. I. 1907. M. 40. Monthly, Sept. to June. *Pres.* Perley M. Russell; *Sec.* Charles S. Houghton, 61 Orchard St.; *Treas.* Fred B. Hills.

Lexington. Lexington Historical Society. O. 1886. I. 1886. M. about 200. Five each year. *Pres.* George O. Whiting; *Recording Sec.* Irving P. Fox; *Corresponding Sec.* Mary E. Hudson; *Treas.* Charles F. Prince.
"Proceedings and Papers," vol. 1-3, 1890-1905.

Littleton. Littleton Historical Society. O. 1896. I. 1896. M. 16. Quarterly. *Pres.* Herbert J. Harwood; *Sec. and Treas.* Miss S. F. White.
See also under **Groton**.

Longmeadow. Longmeadow Historical Society. O. 1899. I. 1900. M. about 100. Annual +. *Pres.* Capt. Simon B. Parker; *Sec.* Water P. Sherman; *Treas.* Frank S. Burt.

Lowell. Lowell Historical Society. O. 1902. I. 1902. M. about 150. Four each year. *Pres.* Solon W. Stevens; *Recording Sec.* Horace S. Bacon; *Corresponding Sec.* Alfred P. Seaver, 45 Merrimack St.; *Treas.* Albert L. Bacheller.

Successor of Old Residents' Historical Society of Lowell, O. 1868, which published 6 volumes of "Contributions," 1873-1904.

"Contributions of Lowell Historical Society," vol. I, no. 1, 1907.

Lunenburg. Lunenburg Historical Society. O. 1897. M. 50. Annual +. *Pres.* James Hildreth; *Sec.* office vacant; *Treas.* George E. Jones.

Lynn. Lynn Historical Society. O. 1897. I. 1897. M. 550. Monthly. *Pres.* Benjamin N. Johnson; *Sec.* John Albree, Swampscott; *Treas.* Everett H. Black.

"Register," 1898-1905, 7 vols.

Malden. Malden Historical Society. O. 1886. I. 1887. M. 100. Four each year. *Pres.* Deloraine P. Corey; *Sec.* Frank E. Woodward, 93 Rockland Ave.; *Treas.* office vacant.

Manchester.

Manchester Historical Society. O. 1886. I. 1896. M. 75. Quarterly. (Inactive since July, 1907.) *Pres.* office vacant; *Sec. and Treas.* Alfred S. Jewett.

Marblehead. Marblehead Historical Society. O. 1898. I. 1902. M. 160. Monthly. *Pres.* Nathan P. Sanborn; *Sec.* Richard Tutt, Maverick St.; *Treas.* William D. T. Treify.

Medfield. Medfield Historical Society. O. 1891. I. 1891. M. 43. Two each year +. *Pres.* John M. Richardson; *Sec.* Harriet A. Fowle, 69 Main St.; *Treas.* William S. Tilden.

Medford. Medford Historical Society. O. 1896. I. 1896. M. 275. Two each month. Oct. to Apr. *Pres.* Will C. Eddy; *Recording Sec.* Miss Alice E. Curtis; *Corresponding Sec.*, George S. T. Fuller, 7 Alfred St.; *Treas.* Alfred R. Winter.

"Medford Historical Register," vol. I-XI, 1898-1908.

Medway. Medway Historical Society. O. 1901. I. 1902. M. 52. Monthly except in summer. *Pres.* Herbert N. Hixon, West Medway; *Sec.* Orion T. Mason, School St., Medway; *Treas.* W. Irving Kelsey, West Medway.

Mendon. Mendon Historical Society. O. 1896. M. 186. Two each year, one in Mendon and one in Bellingham. *Pres.* Marcus M. Aldrich; *Sec.* Horace C. Adams; *Treas.* Mrs. Herbert J. George.

Old Mendon and her daughter towns: Bellingham, Uxbridge, Upton, Northbridge, Milford, Blackstone and Hopedale.

Methuen. Methuen Historical Society. O. 1895. I. 1895. M. 120.

Monthly, Oct. to June. *Pres.* Hon. Joseph S. Howe; *Sec.* Elizabeth B. Currier, 59 Hampshire St.; *Treas.* Dr. George E. Woodbury.
 "Publications," no. 1-2, 1896. The society has issued other later "Publications," but not in the numbered series.

Milford, see under **Mendon**.

Milton. Milton Historical Society. O. 1905. I. 1905. M. 220. Three each year. *Pres.* Nathaniel T. Kidder; *Corresponding Sec.* Mrs. Caleb L. Cunningham, 401 Adams St., East Milton; *Recording Sec.* Charles E. Churchill; *Treas.* Arthur H. Tucker.
 "Annual Report," 1st-3d, 1906-08.

Monson.

Monson Historical Society. I. 1895. M. about 30. Has been inactive for a number of years. *Treas.* Geo. C. Flynt.

Nantucket. Nantucket Historical Association O. 1894. I. 1894. M. 318. Annual. *Pres.* Alexander Starbuck; *Sec.* Mrs. Elizabeth C. Bennett; *Treas.* Henry S. Wyer.

"Bulletin," vol. I, no. 1-2; vol. II, no. 1-5; vol. III, no. 1, 1898-1906. "Proceedings in. of 4th-14th annual meeting 1898-1908 (Proceedings of 1st-3d meetings 1895-97, pub one pamphlet 1907.)

Natick. Historical, Natural History and Library Society of South Natick. O. 1873. I. 1873. M. 136. Quarterly. *Pres.* Gustavus Smith, South Natick; *Sec.* Isabelle R. Heinlein, South Natick; *Treas.* Morton V. B. Bartlett.

Successor of the Historical and Natural History Society of Eliot, O. 1870.

New Bedford. Old Dartmouth Historical Society. O. 1903. I. 1903. M. about 1000. Quarterly. *Pres.* Edmund Wood; *Sec.* William A. Wing, 20 South 6th St.; *Treas.* William A. Mackie.

Old Dartmouth and her daughter towns; Dartmouth, New Bedford, Westport, Fairhaven, Acushnet.

New Braintree, see under **Brookfield**.

Newbury, see under **Newburyport**.

Newburyport. Historical Society of Old Newbury. O. 1879, as Antiquarian and Historical Society of Old Newbury; name changed 1882. I. 1896. M. 300. Monthly, Sept. to June. *Pres.* Rev. Herbert E. Lombard, Byfield Parish, Newbury; *Sec.* Miss Harriet E. Jones, Newburyport; *Treas.* Arthur W. Moody, Newbury.

Old Newbury included the modern Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury.

Newton. Newton Historical Society. O. 1902. I. 1902. M. 11. Annual +. *Pres.* Hon. Thomas Weston; *Sec.* Alfred W. Fuller; *Treas.* Frank A. Mason, 107 Homer Street.

North Adams. Fort Massachusetts Historical Society. O. 1895. I. 1895. M. 150. Annual. *Pres.* Junius B. Temple; *Sec.* Willard E. Whitaker; *Treas.* Mrs. Hannah B. Richmond.

North Brookfield.

North Brookfield Historical Society. O. 1864. Probably lived but a short time.

See also under **Brookfield**.

Northborough. Northborough Historical Society. O. 1906. M. 70. Monthly, Oct. to Apr. *Pres.* Gilman B. Howe; *Sec.* Rev. Josiah C. Kent; *Treas.* Ezra H. Bigelow.

Northbridge, see under **Mendon**.

Norwood. Norwood Historical Society. O. 1907. I. 1907. M. 33. Monthly Sept. to June. *Pres.* Milton H. Howard; *Sec.* Walter J. Berwick, 24 Cottage St.; *Treas.* Emily C. Fisher.

Orange. Orange Historical and Antiquarian Society. O. 1898. I. 1898. M. 21. Quarterly. *Pres.* Arthur F. Slate; *Sec.* Caroline M. Mayo, 24 Winter St.; *Treas.* Matilda Slate.

Oxford.

Huguenot Memorial Association, I 1881. Composed of descendants of the early Huguenot settlers; it bought a piece of land and erected a monument in 1884. Since then has been inactive.

Palmer. Palmer Historical Society. O. 1900. I. 1900. M. 50. Monthly, Oct. to May. *Pres.* James B. Stone; *Sec.* Mrs. Lucy A. Hitchcock, 15 Squier St.; *Treas.* Mrs. L. E. Carpenter.

Peabody. Peabody Historical Society. O. 1896. I. 1896. M. about 160. Quarterly +. *Pres.* William Armstrong; *Sec.* Mrs. Elizabeth C. Osborn, 55 Central St.; *Treas.* Sylvanus L. Newhall.

"Annual Report," 1st-11th, 1896-1907.

Pepperell. see under **Groton**.

Pittsfield. Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society. O. 1878. M. 150. Quarterly. *Pres.* Joseph Peirson; *Sec. and Treas.* H. H. Ballard. "Collections" (early nos. have varying titles,) 1886-1900.

Plymouth. Pilgrim Society. O. 1819. I. 1820. M. not given. Two each year. *Pres.* Arthur Lord; *Sec.* William W. Brewster; *Treas.* Charles B. Stoddard.

Provincetown. Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association. I. 1892. M. not given. *Pres.* J. Henry Sears, Brewster; *Sec.* Osborne Nickerson, Chathamport; *Treas.* Howard F. Hopkins, Provincetown.

Formed for the purpose of erecting a monument to commemorate the first landing of the Pilgrims at Provincetown.

Quincy. Quincy Historical Society. O. 1893. I. 1893. M. about 120. Four each year. *Pres.* Brooks Adams; *Sec.* Emery L. Crane; *Treas.* James L. Edwards.

Rehoboth. Rehoboth Antiquarian Society. O. 1884. I. 1885. M. about 100. Annual +. *Pres.* Hon. George N. Goff; *Sec.* Ellery L. Goff, Elm Square; *Treas.* Henry T. Horton.

Rockport, see under **Gloucester**.

Roxbury, see **Boston**.

Salem. Essex Institute. O. 1848. I. 1848. M. 664. Monthly +. *Pres.* Francis H. Appleton, Peabody; *Sec.* George F. Dow, Topsfield; *Treas.* William O. Chapman, Salem.

Founded by union of Essex Historical Society (I. 1821) with Essex County Natural History Society.

"Proceedings," vol. I-VI, 1856-70; "Historical Collections," vol. I-XLIV, 1859-1908; "Bulletin," vol. I-XXX, 1870-98; "Annual Report," 1899-1908.

Old Planter's Society. O. 1899. I. 1908. Annual +. *Pres.* Col. T. W. Higginson, Cambridge; *Sec.* Miss Lucie Marion Gardner, 4 Lynde St., Salem; *Treas.* Frank V. Wright, Salem.

Sandwich. Sandwich Historical Society. O. 1907. I. 1907. M. 52. Quarterly. *Pres.* William L. Nye; *Sec.* Charles M. Thompson; *Treas.* George E. Burbank.

Sharon. Sharon Historical Society. O. 1903. I. 1903. M. 154. Quarterly. *Pres.* Edmund H. Talbot, Boston; *Corresponding Sec.* George Kempton; *Treas.* W. Winthrop Capen.

Continues the work of the Sharon Antiquarian Committee, established by the town in 1888 and reorganized in 1895.

"Publications," no. 1-5, 1904-08.

Shirley, see under **Groton**.

Shrewsbury. Shrewsbury Historical Society. O. 1898. I. 1902. M. 72. Five each year. *Pres.* Alfred H. Knight; *Sec.* Mrs. Jessie Prairie; *Treas.* George W. Cogswell.

Somerville. Somerville Historical Society. O. 1897. I. 1897. M. 206. Two each month. *Pres.* Frank M. Hawes; *Sec.* Ella R. Hurd. 458a Medford St.; *Treas.* William B. Holmes.

"Publications," no. 1, 1901; "Historic leaves," quarterly, vol. 1-VI, 1902-1908.

South Natick, see **Natick**.

Southbridge. Quinabaug Historical Society. O. 1899 as Southbridge Historical Society. I. 1899, under present name. M. 135. Monthly, Oct. to Apr. +. *Pres.* John M. Cochran; *Corresponding Sec.* Miss Mary E. Clemence; *Recording Sec.* Mrs. Newton E. Putney; *Treas.* Alvah L. Hyde.

For territory comprising towns of Sturbridge, Southbridge, Dudley and Charlton. "Leaflets," vol. 1, 25 nos. (1902-07); vol. 2, no. 1-6.

Springfield. Connecticut Valley Historical Society. O. 1876. M. about 220. Five each year. *Pres.* William F. Adams; *Sec.* Henry A. Booth; *Treas.* William C. Stone.

"Papers and proceedings," vol. 1-2, 1881-1904.

Stoughton. Stoughton Historical Society. O. 1895. I. 1903. M. about 80. Monthly, Oct. to Apr. *Pres.* Henri L. Johnson; *Sec.* Amelia M. Clifton; *Treas.* Richard B. Ward.

Sturbridge, see under **Southbridge**.

Swampscott.

Swampscott Historical Society. Has been inactive for some time.

Taunton. Old Colony Historical Society. I. 1853. M. 680. Four each year.

Pres. Henry M. Lovering; *Sec.* James E. Seaver; *Treas.* George A. King.
"Collections," no. 1-6, 1879-99.

Topsfield. Topsfield Historical Society. O. 1894. M. 261. Five each year.

Pres. Charles J. Peabody; *Sec. and Treas.* George F. Dow.
"Historical Collections," vol. 1-13, 1895-1908.

Townsend.

Townsend Historical Society. O. 1896. I. 1896. M. 37. Inactive since 1897.

Upton, see under **Mendon**.

Uxbridge, see under **Mendon**.

Wakefield. Wakefield Historical Society. O. 1890. I. 1893. M. not given.

Annual. *Pres.* Ashton H. Thayer; *Corresponding Sec.* Charles F. Mansfield, Avon St.; *Recording Sec.* F. W. Young; *Treas.* A. A. Hawkes.

Walpole.

Walpole Historical Society. O. 1898. I. 1898. M. about 45. No meetings for about two years.

Pres. J. Edward Plimpton; *Recording Sec.* Gilman F. Allen.

Waltham, see under **Watertown**.

Warren, see under **Brookfield**.

Watertown. Historical Society of Watertown. O. 1888. I. 1891. M. about

50. Five each year. *Pres.* Dr. Bennett F. Davenport; *Sec.* Alberto F. Haynes, 8 Marshall St.; *Treas.* Charles F. Mason.

Original town of Watertown, covering present towns of Watertown, Weston, Waltham and Belmont.

West Bridgewater, see under **Bridgewater**.

West Brookfield, see under **Brookfield**.

West Newbury. West Newbury Natural History Club. O. 1876 as West

Newbury Botanical Club. Name changed 1882. I. 1901. M. about 40.

Meetings irregular. *Pres.* George E. Noyes; *Sec.* William Merrill; *Treas.* Miss Marion H. Warren.

Incorporated "for the purpose of promoting the knowledge of natural science and local history."

See also under **Newburyport**.

West Springfield. Ramapogue Historical Society. O. 1903. I. 1903. M.

about 150. Annual. *Pres.* Ethan Brooks; *Sec.* Mrs. Howard K. Regal, 181 Park Ave.; *Treas.* Robert D. White.

Westborough. Westborough Historical Society. O. 1889. I. 1889. M. 142.

Six each year. *Pres.* S. Ingersoll Briant; *Sec.* Mrs. Abby K. Harvey, 52 West Main St.; *Treas.* Dr. G. B. Gibson.

Westfield. Western Hampden Historical Society. O. 1901. M. not given. Annual. *Pres.* Hon. Milton B. Whitney; *Sec.* Louis M. Dewey, 279 Elm St.; *Treas.* Edwin L. Sanford.

Westford, see under **Groton.**

Weston, see under **Watertown.**

Westport, see under **New Bedford.**

Weymouth. Weymouth Historical Society. O. 1879. I. 1886. M. not given. Monthly, Aug. to May. *Pres.* John J. Loud; *Sec.* Rev. William Hyde; *Treas.* Francis H. Cowing.
 "Publications," no. 1-3, 1881-1905.

Winchester.

Winchester Historical and Genealogical Society. O. 1884. Issued "Winchester record" vol. 1-3, 1885-87. Inactive for a number of years.

Woburn. Rumford Historical Association. O. 1877. I. 1877. M. 194. Annual. *Pres.* Hon. Edward F. Johnson; *Sec.* Andrew R. Linscott; *Treas.* Samuel A. Thompson.

Organized to secure and hold the birthplace of Count Rumford, and to maintain a library, museum and reading room.

Worcester. Worcester Society of Antiquity. O. 1875. I. 1877. M. about 300. Monthly, except Aug. *Pres.* Mander A. Maynard; *Sec.* Walter Davidson; *Treas.* Frank E. Williamson.

"Collections," vol. 1-15, 1881-97; "Bulletin" no. 1-14, 1897-99; Proceedings, vol. 16-23, 1898-1908.

There was an earlier Worcester County Historical Society, I. 1831 which lived only 5 or 6 years.

Yarmouth.

Cape Cod Historical Society. O. 1882. I. 1883. M. not given. No meeting since 1906. *Pres.* Frederick C. Swift; *Sec.* Charles W. Swift; *Treas.* Samuel Snow, Brockton.

CONDITIONS IN THE COUNTIES

Barnstable County. 15 towns, of which 3 have societies. There is no county society. The Cape Cod Historical Society, Yarmouth (now inactive) may have attempted to cover the field. This territory, however, is within that belonging to the Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, the Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, and the Society of Mayflower Descendants, Boston, the last named in particular, collecting and publishing much in the way of local records. The Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Society, Provincetown, is also virtually a county organization.

Berkshire County. 32 cities and towns, of which 2 have societies. The Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society, Pittsfield, is the county society.

Bristol County. 20 cities and towns, of which 3 have societies. No county society. The Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, includes all southeastern Mass. as its field, and the Society of Mayflower Descendants,

Boston, collects and publishes material on the county. The Old Dartmouth Historical Society, New Bedford, covers a group of towns.

Dukes County. 7 towns. No historical society, local or general.

Essex County. 34 cities and towns, of which 16 have societies. Essex Institute, Salem, is the county society. The Old Planters Society, Salem, is also particularly interested in this county. Gloucester and Newburyport have societies covering groups of towns.

Franklin County. 26 towns, of which 5 have societies. No county society in the strict sense, but the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, Deerfield has largely assumed the function of one, while this territory is also included in that covered by the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, Springfield.

Hampden County. 23 cities and towns, of which 5 have societies. No county society but the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, Springfield, is specially interested in this county. The Western Hampden Historical Society, Westfield, is concerned with that portion of the county.

Hampshire County. 23 cities and towns, of which 2 have societies. No county society, but this county also is in the region covered by the Connecticut Valley Historical Society.

Middlesex County. 54 cities and towns, of which 19 have societies. No county society. Groton and Watertown have societies covering groups of towns.

Nantucket County. Only one town in this county, so the Nantucket Historical Association is both general and local.

Norfolk County. 29 cities and towns, of which 15 have societies. No county society.

Plymouth County. 27 cities and towns, of which 2 have societies. No county society. The Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, and Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, include it in their field; and the Society of Mayflower Descendants, Boston, is collecting and publishing much in the line of local records. The Old Bridgewater Historical Society, Bridgewater, covers a group of towns.

Suffolk County. 4 cities and towns, of which 1 (Boston) has a number of historical societies. No county society. The Old Planters Society, Salem, covers this region, also.

Worcester County. 59 cities and towns, of which 12 have societies. The county society is the Worcester Society of Antiquity. The Systematic History Fund (F. P. Rice, trustee) of Worcester, though not a society, is publishing much in the line of local records in this county. Brookfield, Mendon and Southbridge have societies covering groups of towns.

GENERAL OR STATE SOCIETIES IN MASSACHUSETTS

Though hardly within the scope of this paper, it may not be uninteresting to mention briefly certain important general historical societies in the state.

American Antiquarian Society, Worcester. O. 1812. I. 1812. Two meetings a year.

Antiquities of the country at large, with special attention to history of Mass.

Bay State Historical League. O. 1903. *Pres.* Will C. Eddy, Medford; *Sec.* John F. Ayer, Somerville; *Treas.* Howard M. Newhall, Lynn.

A league of the local historical societies of the state, at present including 34 such societies, largely in Essex and Middlesex counties. Meetings twice a year. Has issued 3 "Publications," 1903-08, no. III containing lists of papers read before each society, 1902-07.

Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Boston. O. 1892. I. 1892. Six meetings each year.

Colonial history, especially that of the Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay colonies.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston. O. 1791. I. 1794. Meetings monthly +.

Resident membership limited to 100, with additional Honorary and Corresponding members. For a number of years it has devoted most of its energies in the line of publication to selections from its own extensive and valuable manuscript collections.

Military Historical Society of Massachusetts, Boston. I. 1891. Meetings monthly Nov. to Apr.

Military history and especially that of the Civil war period.

New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston. O. 1844. I. 1845. Meetings monthly, Oct. to May.

Genealogy, biography and local history of New England, especially Mass.

Prince Society, Boston. O. 1858. I. 1874. Meetings annually.

Publications of rare works in print or manuscript relating to early America.

THE OLD MERRIAM HOUSE

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

The old Merriam house, sometimes known as the Deacon Merriam place to distinguish from other Merriam houses in the neighborhood, is located about two miles east of Grafton Centre in a part of the town still known as the Merriam District, despite the fact that none of the name reside within its limits today, and the town has long since abandoned the district system.

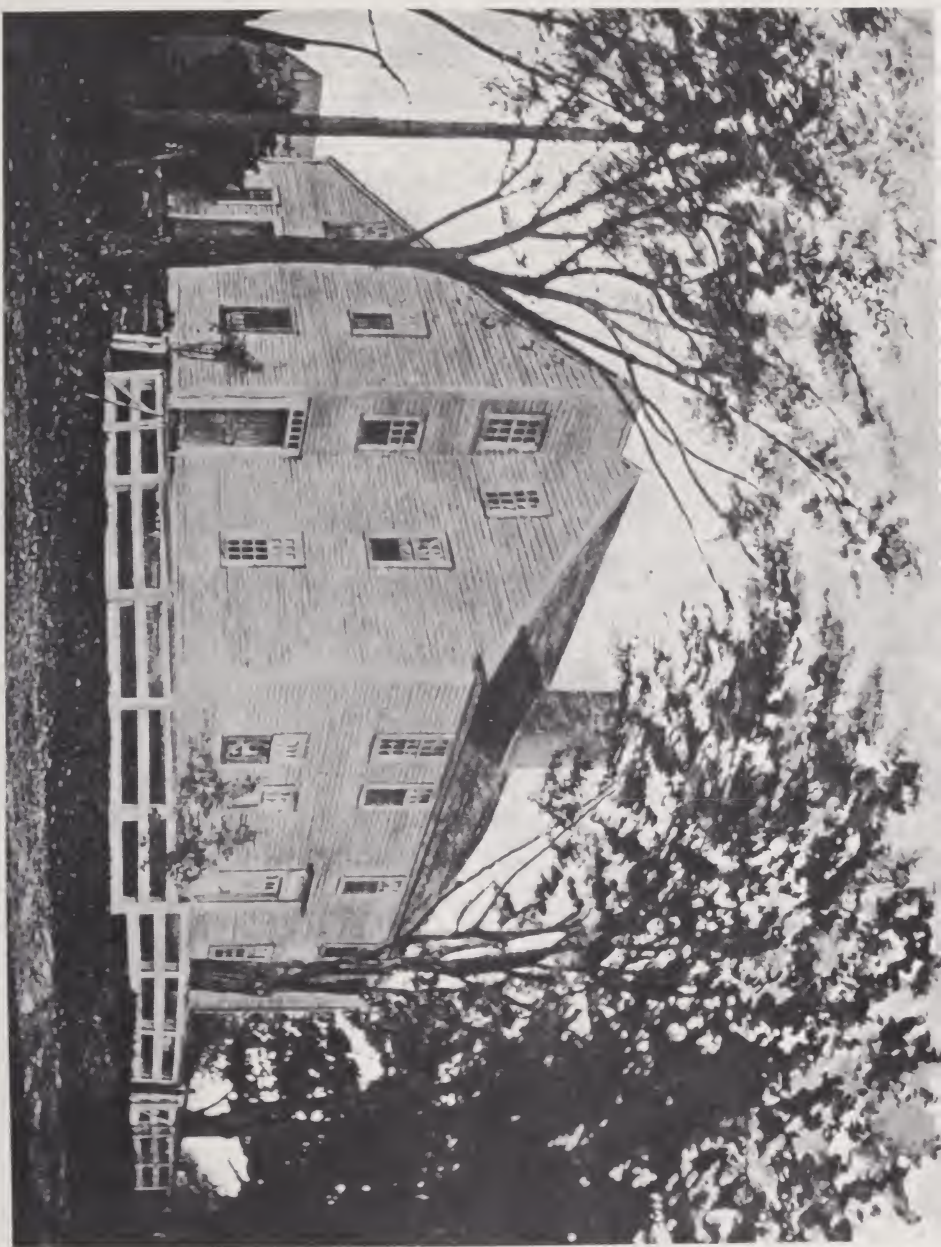
Merriams have been associated with Grafton from earliest times. Among the forty proprietors, who in 1727 purchased the Indian plantation of Has-sanimisco, was Joseph Merriam of Concord, grandson of Joseph Merriam, the immigrant, and himself the first of a line of Josephs. This Joseph never came to live on his new land, but his son Joseph, 2d did; walking from Concord as tradition says, and marking trees through the unbroken forest, so he could find his way back. The first night, for protection from wild beasts, he slept in the cleft of a large rock still shown on the ancestral farm.

The house is believed to have been built in 1728, being the oldest in town. Originally a story and a half in front, running back to a low-studded kitchen it was raised to its present form in 1763.

It was occupied successively by Joseph 2d, Joseph 3d, and Joseph 4th, who lived to the respective ages of 88, 79 and 98, the last named dying in 1869. These men were worthy and respected citizens, and all were staunch supporters and deacons of the Grafton church, and of the Congregational church after the separation; their combined deaconship covering 124 years.

Joseph Merriam 4th left five sons and three daughters, but the home place came to the youngest son David E. Merriam. He lived in Leicester, but his love of home and kindred found expression in a provision of his will that the old house should always be the home of Merriam descendants as long as any may care to live there. The present occupants are Mrs. Bailey, daughter of David's oldest sister, and Charles M. Batchelder, son of another sister, and himself a veteran of the civil war.

Not only is the house itself a veritable relic of antiquity, but its contents have never been dispersed abroad through auction sales or successive divisions of property. From a curious hand-forged nail in the front room, still hangs the old-fashioned mirror which Sally Wadsworth, bride of the 3d Joseph placed there in 1762. In every room are seen the treasures of olden time, while the attic with its seemingly exhaustless accumulation of old utensils, fire arms, etc., is the delight of the antiquarian. One feels himself taken back to the atmosphere of a hundred years ago.



THE OLD MERRIAM HOUSE, AT GRAFTON

SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

- GENERAL.** Report of the D. A. R. committee on patriotic education—Massachusetts. (American monthly magazine, Jan., 1909. v. 34, p. 91-93).
- BEDFORD.** Bedford intentions of marriage. Communicated by C. W. Jenks. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1909. v. 63, p. 73-76).
1748-1776; supplementing "Vital records of Bedford to the year 1850," 1903.
- BOSTON.** Boston—why it is and what? By M. A. DeWolfe Howe. (Harper's weekly, Nov. 21, 1808. v. 52, no. 2709, p. 8-11).
- Boston's government. The proposed Boston charter. (The Outlook, 27 Feb., 1909. v. 91, p. 418-420.)
- Modern Boston as contrasted with New York. (Harper's monthly magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 118, p. 317-320).
- Old South Chapter, D. A. R., Boston. By Sarah R. Sturgis, historian. (American monthly magazine, Mar., 1909. v. 34, p. 283-284).
- The playgrounds of greater Boston. By Mrs. Kate S. Bingham. (New England magazine, Apr., 1909. v. 39, p. 185-192).
- Social Boston, past and present. By Julia Ward Howe. (Harper's bazaar, Feb., 1909. v. 43, p. 105-110).
- BRISTOL COUNTY.** Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate records. Copied by Mrs. Lucy H. Greenlaw. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1909. v. 63, p. 77-84).
Part 6; first three instalments appeared in Genealogical advertiser, Dec., 1900-Dec., 1901, and the 4th-5th in the Register, July-Oct., 1908.
- BROCKTON.** Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R., Brockton. By Mary E. Charles, historian. (American monthly magazine, Apr., 1909. v. 34, p. 389-390).
- BROOKFIELD.** Great fights in early New England history. By H. A. Bruce. II. The siege of Brookfield. (New England magazine, Mar., 1909. v. 40, p. 31-37).
- ESSEX COUNTY.** Domestic animals in the early days. (Essex antiquarian, Apr., 1909. v. 13, p. 49-55).
- Essex County notarial records, 1697-1768. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 45, p. 90-96, 130-136).
Parts 10 and 11 (1722-1732); series began Apr., 1905. v. 41, p. 183.
- Newspaper items relating to Essex County. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Apr., 1909. v. 45, p. 157-160).
Part 6 (1758); series began Apr., 1906. v. 42, p. 214.
- Salem court records and files. (Essex antiquarian, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 13, p. 28-34, 88-93).
Parts 29 and 30 (1653-1660); series began June, 1899. v. 3, p. 81.
- Suffolk County deeds, v. VII and VIII. (Essex antiquarian, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 13, p. 41-42, 83-85).
Abstracts of all records in "Suffolk deeds" libri VII and VIII, 1894-1896, relating to Essex County.
Parts 6-7; series began with liber I in July, 1905. v. 9, p. 97.
- FRAMINGHAM.** The Framingham of today. By Thomas Fenwick. (New England magazine, Feb., 1909. v. 39, p. 739-753).
- HULL.** An old fashioned day at Nantasket. By Isabel A. Dame. (New England magazine, Apr., 1909. v. 39, p. 159-161).
- IPSWICH.** Ipswich inscriptions before 1800. Ancient burying ground. (Essex antiquarian, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 13, p. 1-24, 58-80).
- Notable American homes. By Barr Ferree. The house of C. P. Searle at Ipswich. (American homes and gardens, Feb., 1909. v. 6, p. 45-49).

LEOMINSTER. Leominster's lesson to the growing cities of Mass. By F. H. Pope. (New England magazine, Feb., 1909. v. 39, p. 709-721).

LEXINGTON. How the news of the battle of Lexington reached England. By E. L. Waitt. (New England magazine, Mar. 1909. v. 40, p. 92-97).

MARLBOROUGH. Colonial records of Marlborough. Copied by Mary E. Spalding and communicated by F. P. Rice. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1909. v. 43, p. 59-67).

Part 3 (1663-1664); series began July, 1908. v. 62, p. 220.

MARTHA'S VINEYARD. Martha's Vineyard, the gem of the North Atlantic. By Capt. G. W. Eldridge. (New England magazine, Apr., 1909. v. 39, p. 162-179).

MEDFORD. Medford advertising in 1776. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1909. v. 12, p. 22-24).

— One of Medford's historic houses: Jonathan Watson's. Some old Medford fish stories. From the Caleb Swan MSS. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1909. v. 12, p. 20-21).

— Wood's dam and the mill beyond the Mystic. By M. W. Mann. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1909. v. 12, p. 13-20).

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Nemasket chapter. D. A. R. Report by Charlotte E. Ellis, historian. (American monthly magazine, Jan., 1909. v. 34, p. 41-43).

NANTASKET, see **HULL.**

PEPPERELL. Prudence Wright chapter, D. A. R. Report by Lucy B. Page. (American monthly magazine, Jan., 1909. v. 34, p. 43-49).

— Prudence Wright chapter, D. A. R. Erection of marker in Old burying ground to Prudence Wright. By Annetta S. Merrill. (American monthly

magazine, Mar., 1909. v. 34, p. 284-288).

RUTLAND. Rutland—the cradle of Ohio. A little journey to the home of Rufus Putnam. By E. O. Randall. (Ohio archaeological and historical quarterly, Jan., 1909. v. 18, p. 54-78).

SALEM. The new Salem; remarkable evolution of the historic Mass. city from Puritanism to progressiveness. By Thomas Fenwick. (New England magazine, Mar., 1909. v. 40, p. 47-57).

— Old Salem ships and sailors. By R. D. Paine. Parts VII-XIV. (Outing magazine, Aug.-Dec., 1908, Jan.-Feb. and Apr., 1909. v. 52, p. 607-615, 743-751; v. 53, p. 97-103, 226-234, 291-300, 413-425, 559-570; v. 54, p. 104-112).

Contents:—VII. The first American voyagers to Japan.—VIII. The famous clipper privateers of 1812.—IX. The voyages of Nathaniel Silsbee.—X. The last pirates of the Spanish Main.—XI. The first Yankee ship at Guam.—XII. How Sumatra pirates took the "Friendship."—XIII. Adventuring among the Fijis.—XIV. A port of vanished fleets.

Series began in Jan., 1908. v. 51, p. 385.

— Revolutionary letters written to Colonel Timothy Pickering. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Apr., 1909. v. 45, p. 119-129).

Part 5; series began in Oct., 1906. v. 42, p. 313.

— Salem in 1700, nos. 34 and 35. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 13, p. 35-37, 80-82).

Series began in Nov., 1898; each number has a plan showing old streets and boundary lines of estates.

— Twenty-five largest ships registered in Salem. Compiled from Salem ship registers, 1789-1900. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Apr., 1909. v. 45, p. 204).

SCITUATE. Chief Justice Cushing chapter, D. A. R. Scituate. (American monthly magazine, Mar., 1909. v. 34, p. 280-282).

SHIRLEY. Old Shirley chapter, D. A. R. Shirley. By Abbie J. Wells. (American monthly magazine, Apr., 1909. v. 34, p. 390-391).

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D. Editor.

State Sloop* Freedom.

The House of Representatives, in February 1776, authorized the construction of five war vessels for the State and two of them, the "Freedom" and "Republic" were built at Swanzey. The following officers served on the "Freedom's" first cruise;

Captain, John Clouston.

First Lieutenant, James Scott.

Second Lieutenant, Timothy Tobey.

Master, David Bowers, Jun.

Surgeon, Daniel Parker.

Surgeon's Mate, Nathaniel Cook.

The full complement of the vessel consisted of twelve other officers and seventy men and boys.

CAPTAIN JOHN CLOUSTON was of Scotch descent. He married about 1760, Hannah Bowers, daughter of Colonel George and Abigail (Fisher) Bowers, and went to live in a house which is still standing on the "Old Bristol Road" just below the Taunton line towards Dighton.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JAMES SCOTT was engaged to serve in that rank on the "Freedom," July 8, 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT TIMOTHY TOBEY was engaged to serve as an officer on the "Freedom," June 22, 1776

MASTER DAVID BOWERS JUN. was engaged to serve on this vessel June 22, 1776.

SURGEON DANIEL PARKER was engaged June 18, 1776. His commission was dated Sept 19, 1776.

SURGEON'S MATE, NATHANIEL COOK was chosen to that rank in Colonel

Jacob Young's Regiment, stationed at Winter Hill, January 23, 1776. He was engaged for service on the "Freedom," June 18, 1776.

The following document relative to the fitting out of this vessel is of interest:

"Boston, September 1, 1776.

To Carpenter's Stores for the Sloop Freedom.

To 100 feet of oak Plank, 2 inch.

To 200 feet 2-inch pine Plank.

To 60 feet 4-inch Plank, oak.

To 50 weight Spikes, 6 inches long.

To 28 pounds Deck Nails.

To 1000 Drawing Nails.

To 1000 Shingle Nails.

To 1000 Clap-Board Nails.

To 10 pounds Pump Leather.

To 2000 Pump Nails.

To Jack Plane.

To one Smoothing Plane.

To 100 feet pine Boards.

To 2 hhds Rum.

To 2 bolts Duck.

To 1 Iron Tiller.

Watersail and Ringsale, and Gafftop-sail, and Topmast Steeringsail (from the Brig at Plymouth.

To 4 double blocks, Iron Pins & Brass Cogs.

To sundry Hooks and Thimbles and Bolts for deck and ring.

To 1 yawl 17 feet; 1 Iron hearth aboard the Brig at Plymouth.

To 2 tons of broken Cannon for ballast.

To 1 Anchor, about 200 pounds weight for Hawser of 6 inches.

To 1 Iron grappling aboard the Brig."

*Afterwards altered into a brigantine.

"For Sloop Freedom

100 double-headed Shot at Plymouth.
10 6-pound Cannon and Carriages at do.
11 Swivel Guns and 1 Cohorn.
The Brig's Spritsail Topsails.
30 Hammocks.
2 bolts Duck.
2 Studding-sails.
2 barrels Powder.

Captain John Clouston."

"Return of Officers on board the Armed Sloop called the Freedom, whereof John Clouston is Commander.

John Clouston, Captain.

James Scott, First Lieutenant.

Timothy Tobey, Second Lieutenant.

In Council September 4. 1776

Read and Ordered that the above Officers be commissioned agreeable to their respective ranks.

Samuel Adams, Secretary."

Richard Devens delivered to Captain John Clouston's order,

"Seven Cannon of 6-pound each,	£50	£350 0 0
To Shell upwards of twenty tons at £20 per ton		400 0 0
To three ton Grape Shell	£100	300 0 0
To freight and Iron, one ton		20 0 0
To 630 Pots 5s		157 10 0
To two tons of Shot to Closton, at £30 per ton		60 0 0
To carting 13 guns to Taunton 10s per Williams and Closton		6 10 0

Other stores were delivered to the "Freedom" September 19, 1776.

"State of Massachusetts-Bay to John Clouston, Commander of the Sloop Freedom, in the service of said State.

You are hereby directed and commanded to repair, with the vessel under your command, to the harbour of Boston, in company with the sloop Republick, commanded by Captain John Foster Williams, now in Dartmouth, and there to wait for the further orders of the Council.

By order of a major part of the Council, the 4th of September, 1776.

Samuel Adams, Secretary."

The following letter explains itself;

"Captain John Clouston;

The sloop *Freedom*, under your command, being in all respects equipped in warlike manner, and being also well and properly manned, so as to enable you to proceed on a cruise, you therefore are directed to range the eastern shore of this State laying between the River Piscataqua and Machias, in order to clear that coast of any of the enemy's cruisers that may be infesting the same, and from thence proceed to the mouth of the River St. Lawrence, and there cruise until the first of November in order to intercept any of the enemy's vessels that may be passing that way, and from thence you must proceed to the coast of *Newfoundland*. and there cruise until the middle of November aforesaid, in order to surprise and seize such vessels of the enemy as you meet upon that coast, or in any of the harbours of the same, after which you may proceed upon a cruise as far southward as latitude 38° north, and continue upon said cruise so long as you find it practicable or expedient; and then you are to return to the harbour of Boston, always using every necessary precaution to prevent the sloop under your command from falling into the hands of the enemy. You are to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from Captain Daniel Souther, provided they are consistent with the instructions now given you. And whereas you have received a commission by force of armsto attack, seize, and take on the high seas, all ships and other vessels belonging to the inhabitants of Great Britain or others infesting the sea-coast of this Continent, you are therefore punctually to follow the instructions already delivered you

for regulating your conduct in this matter, and in all things conduct yourself consistently with the trust reposed in you.

In Council, September 20, 1776.

In the name and by order of Council,
John Avery, Deputy Secretary."

"In Council, October 1, 1776.

Whereas Captain John Foster Williams of the sloop Republick and Captain John Clouston of the Sloop Freedom, both belonging to this State, are in want of some iron ballast that they may immediately proceed on their intended cruise; therefore the Committee for fortifying the Harbour of Boston be, and they are hereby directed to deliver the said Williams and Clouston, out of the row galley lying in Boston harbour, so much iron ballast, as they may stand in need of at this time for their several sloops."

"State of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY to Benjamin Austin, Dr. 1776, September 28. —To cash paid Captain *John Clouston* of the sloop Freedom, for one month's advance wages to the men on board the said Sloop at 40s each £14.

Errours excepted

Benj'n Austin.

In council, October 3, 1776.

Read and allowed, and ordered, That a warrant be drawn on the Treasury for £14, in full of the above account.

JOHN AVERY, Deputy Secretary.

Boston, 28 September, 1776.

Received of *Benjamin Austin*, Esquire, fourteen pounds being so much he paid me for one months advance wages to seven men inlisted on board the sloop *Freedom*, belonging to this State.

£14. CAPTAIN JOHN CLOUSTON."

The "Freedom" cruised in October and November and one of the vessels taken by her was the ship "La Soye Planter" which was recaptured before making an American port.

This cruise was interrupted as the following resolves will explain:

"Whereas the armed Sloop Freedom, Captain John Clouston, belonging to this state, has had the misfortune to have her mast split, and is thereby disabled from continuing on her cruise, and is now in the harbour of Plymouth; and whereas it will be much for the advantage of this State that the said Sloop should be altered into a Brigantine; and the masts, sails, and rigging of the Brigantine *Rising Empire*, belonging to this State, lately condemned, and now in said harbour, are every way suitable for that purpose.

Ordered, that *Ephraim Spooner* Esq. of *Plymouth*, be desired, and is hereby empowered, in conjunction with Captain *Clouston*, to see that the masts, sails and rigging belonging to the Brigantine *Rising Empire*, be taken out of her, and forthwith applied to equip the said sloop as a Brigantine, that she may be able, as soon as possible, to proceed on her cruise." Passed October 9, 1776.

"Whereas this Court on the 9th instant appointed *Ephraim Spooner* Esq., in connection with Captain *Clouston*, to see that the masts, sails, and rigging belonging to the Brigantine *Rising Empire* be taken out of her and forthwith applied to equip the said sloop as a brig: and whereas it appears to this Court necessary that some person acquainted with building and rigging vessels should be upon the said committee:

Therefore Resolved; that *Willam Drew* Esq., be added to the Committee aforesaid, he to repair forthwith to *Plymouth*, and advise and direct in performing said business." October 14, 1776.

The term of service of the officers expired in December and none of them returned to serve under Captain *Clouston* on the next voyage. We have no further record of any service of First Lieutenant *James Scott*, Second Lieutenant *Timothy*

Tobey, Surgeon Daniel Parker, or Surgeon's Mate Nathaniel Cook. Surgeon Parker was reported "deserted."

MASTER DAVID BOWERS was sent on board the ship "La Soye Planter," with the prize crew and was captured in her by a British commander. His name appears in a list of prisoners brought in the first cartel from Rhode Island, as returned by John Ayers dated Providence January 18, 1777. He was discharged March 2, 1777, and was reported as sick with small pox to that date.

The following rather ambiguous note is found in some miscellaneous records of the Council:

"Voted that Capt. Clouston of Brig Freedom be fitted for sea."

It will be noticed that this vessel, which up to this time has been a sloop, is now referred to as "brig" or more correctly as in nearly all other references, brigantine. The same change had been made in her rig as was made in the "Tyrannicide" after she had been in service awhile.

The "Freedom" was officered and manned for the next cruise as follows;

John Clouston, Captain. Engaged January 2, 1777.

Daniel Adams, First Lieutenant.

John Hooper, Second Lieutenant.

John Proctor, Master.

John Haven, Surgeon.

Edward Carrell, Surgeon's Mate.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DANIEL ADAMS (called also in the records "David," by mistake) served first as First Lieutenant of the State brigantine "Independence" under Captain Simeon Samson, his commission bearing date of September 19, 1776. He was engaged to serve on the "Freedom" January 20, 1777, and his commission was altered to allow him to serve on her, February 18, 1777.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN HOOPER held that rank first under Cap-

tain William Cole in the privateer schooner "True Blue." August 29, 1776. He shipped on the "Freedom" February 4, 1777, and was commissioned February 19th.

MASTER JOHN PROCTOR was engaged to serve on the "Freedom" February 4, 1777.

SURGEON JOHN HAVEN was commissioned January 14, 1777, to serve as Surgeon of the State brigantine "Massachusetts" under Capt. Williams. February 14th he was engaged to hold the same office on the "Freedom" and his commission was altered accordingly on the 18th.

SURGEON'S SECOND MATE EDWARD CARRELL was engaged February 4, 1777. In addition were 17 other officers, 57 men, 11 boys and 16 French men.

Sailing orders were issued to Captain Clouston in February and we know from the following bills that he went to France. One of the bills rendered by Morris Pliarne, Penet & Co., for ship supplies including medicines and surgical instruments, and money for the pay roll, amounted to £2149:05:08. This was made out to June 9th. A supplementary bill including items "omitted in J. Gruel & Co.'s General Account of Disbursements dated the 6th June, 1777" included the following interesting items:

"31 Cuttlafses @ 4:10	139:10: .
31 belts for do @ 2:00	62: : .
4 Pairs of ship pistols a 10: 10	42 : : .
	243:10: .
Errors excepted. Commif- sion a 5 p Ct	12: 3: 6.
Nantes 23d September 1778	255:13: 6.
Penet DaCosta freres & Co."	
"Omitted in ye General Acct of 6 May last Vizt	
To the Butcher for 230 lb fresh meat at 22 pr Ct	50:12:
Commision at 5 p. Ct	2:10:07.
	53:02:07.

Errors excepted

Nantes 11 May 1778
Penet Da Costa freres & Co."

Among the captures made on this cruise was the brigantine "Penelope," and the "William and Ann."

Master John Proctor, Surgeon John Haven and Surgeon's Mate Edward Carrell left the "Freedom" at the end of this cruise and we can find no further record of service.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN HOOPER was evidently put on the "William and Ann" with a prize crew and was captured. He was paid to January 23, 1778, the time when his captivity ended. He was commissioned on the 12th of the following September, First Lieutenant of the privateer ship "Pilgrim" of Salem, Captain Hugh Hill, commander.

Captain John Clouston and First Lieutenant Daniel Adams re-engaged for the fall cruise of 1777. The following is a full list of the officers;

John Clouston, Captain.

Daniel Adams, First Lieutenant.

Thomas Doten, Second Lieutenant.

Caleb Dyer, Master.

Jacob Bacon, Surgeon.

John Samuel Phillips, Surgeon's Mate.

Second Lieutenant Thomas Doten was engaged July 23d; Master Caleb Dyer was engaged August 25th; Surgeon Jacob Bacon, September 4th; and Surgeon's Mate John Samuel Phillips August 1st. We have no record that any of them had previously seen service in an armed vessel.

The "Freedom" was captured some time in September or October, 1777. Negotiations were entered into in October 1777, to effect an exchange of prisoners.

CAPTAIN JOHN CLOUSTON'S name appears on a list of prisoners to be exchanged, said list bearing date of February 24, 1778. He was exchanged for Captain William Roome of the ship "Maesgwin," and the Surgeon of the "Freedom" **SURGEON JACOB BACON** was exchanged for the Surgeon of the "Maesgwin," Dr.

Joseph Mills. Captain Clouston landed at Bristol March 7, 1778. Neither Captain Clouston or Surgeon Bacon have further records on board armed vessels.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DANIEL ADAMS was exchanged for Richard Emmes, mate of the "Maesgwin." Lieutenant Adams was commissioned April 22, 1782, commander of the sloop "Live-ly," and a petition dated November 18th of the same year asked that he might be commissioned commander of still another vessel.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DOTEN later commanded the ship "Russell" from Salem for Hispaniola, and was captured on the outward passage by the Halifax Packet and carried into New York. His exchange was advised in the Council, January 30, 1783.

MASTER CALEB DYER had wages allowed him to November 30, 1778. He was reported "detained in New York." December 5, 1778, he was engaged as Master of the sloop "Republic" in which he served until January 12, 1779. No further record of Surgeon's Mate Phillips is given.

"The Struggle for American Independence."

The last word in the Genesis of the Revolutionary War has not been spoken. Every teacher of the history of that period seems to find some new light or make some new interpretation. Professor Channing of Harvard is engaged upon a monumental work which will cover the whole field of American history. Every year brings some fresh volumes. The last that has caught our eye is Sidney George Fisher's "The Struggle for American Independence."

In presenting this work the author has performed a distinct service to the student of the formative era of the American na-

tion. His contention that the final outbreak was simply the logical culmination of an evolutionary movement which started in very early colonial times, is ably borne out. He proves how England dreaded to use any oppressive measures so long as France held Canada on our north, but having conquered the French there the repression of the colonists was considered an easier matter. Our ancestors having had greater freedom than any other British colonies had ever enjoyed either before or since, would not be restricted. The stamp act fanned the flame but the fire had been smouldering and growing hotter for generations.

The following paragraphs from his able and exhaustive review of the loyalists are characteristic:

"The fatal defect in the loyalist position was its unnaturalness. They gave their devotion not to the land they lived in, and the government and social system that would naturally grow from that soil. They loved and worshipped a country and a government three thousand miles away. They had vaguely magnificent ideas that the colonists should support and encourage the superiority of England, join her in vast schemes of conquest, and reap some enormous reward in the plunder of inferior peoples in Asia, Africa, and India. The desire of the patriot party to own America as their own country was, the loyalists said a mere 'sentiment of self importance,' too ridiculous to be mentioned in the presence of the power and splendor of Great Britain." All the loyalist writings and arguments are filled with this awe-struck admiration for the wonderful British constitution and the glorious British empire. Such devotion to a distant excellence, is both political and spirit-

ual degeneration. In the long run nothing but contempt awaits the men who will not stand by their own, who weakly wish to be ruled by a foreign power for the sake of what they suppose to be a superior refinement or civilization." . . . "At the time of the Revolution a large part of the lower classes of our people were more or less on the loyalist side, because of the habit of dependence on England, fear of change or lack of conviction of any material advantage in Americanism. As William Wirt long ago pointed out in his 'Life of Patrick Henry,' the Revolution originated among the upper classes of Americans, among rich planters, merchants and lawyers, who led the masses into the movement often very much against their will.

The whole fabric and foundation of the Revolution, those long years of argumentation from 1764 to 1775, that basis of constitutional and legal reasoning, that application of the Reformation doctrines of the rights of man, could never have been wrought out in their perfection and finally expressed in effective language and drafted into state constitutions and governmental documents except by men of the highest education and training. No ignorant or untrained man, no upstart or mere popular demagogue can be found among the great leaders of the patriot party. It was the work of a Hamilton, a Jefferson, a Dickinson, the Adamses, the Lees, and the Rutledges, a Bland, a Mason, a Drayton, a Cushing, or a Laurens."

The author is to be especially commended for the careful and painstaking way in which he has cited authorities and given references in the footnotes. The work is certainly a valuable one for all students of American history.

2v: octavo, J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Historical Pageants.

We are pleased to announce that the movement in favor of the presentation this summer of a series of historical pageants, is being worked out by an able and efficient committee made up of representatives of the Copley Society, the state normal schools and the patriotic societies.

Some of the events which they expect to represent are the following:

1. The Indian home life and arrival of Norse Viking at "Vinland the Good" introducing Lief the Lucky.

2. A Pilgrim Sabbath service, introducing the Pilgrim characters.

3. The election at Cambridge in 1637 when Winthrop was elected over Vane.

4. The attack on Hadley. Introducing Phillip and Goffe the regicide.

5. The court of King George III, when he sent Gen. Gage, Lord Howe, Clinton, Andre, etc. to subdue Boston.

6. The impeachment of Chief Justice Oliver, introducing the Adamsses, Otis, Paine, Cushing, Governor Hutchinson and prominent Tories.

7. The establishment of the Commonwealth and the inauguration of John Hancock.

8. Western migration at Rutland.

9. Visit of Lafayette in 1824, introducing Webster, Everett, Quincy, etc.

10. Return of battle flags to Governor Andrew and presentation of the key of Libby prison to Whittier, introducing anti-slavery leaders.

F. A. G.

Ancestors of Benjamin Clemens Witherell.

The following letter has been received at the office of the Massachusetts Magazine

and in reply we give the appended list of names and dates from the records.

"Dear Sir:

Will you kindly inform me if you have any data or information in regard to the Witherell and Clemens Families of early Salem. They were there as early as 1715. I have been trying to trace the ancestors of Benjamin Clemens Witherell. I do not find them in the Norton Witherells, descended from William Witherell 1643, the first settler. They may be among the Salem families of that name I should deem it a favor if you could throw any light on the matter for me."

Salem Town Records.

Clemens. Births; Samuel 1687, William 1689, John 1690, Benjamin 1792. Marriages; Samuel 1709, John 1712, Philip 1725, Samuel 1739, Martha 1742, Samuel 1750. No Clemens deaths recorded before 1818.

Witherell. Births; William 1716, Joshua 1717-8, Samuel 1721. Marriages; Joshua 1715, Joshua 1739. No other Witherells before 1750.

Essex County Probate Records.

Clemens.

Abraham, Salisbury. Administration and Bond. 1716.

Fawn, Newbury. Will and Probate. 1740.

Job, Haverhill. Will. 1733.

John, Haverhill. Bond etc. 1693.

John, Beverly. Administration and Bond. 1750.

Joseph, Haverhill. Guardianship and Bond. 1736.

Mary, Salem. Will and Probate. 1741.

Nathaniel, Haverhill. Inventory. 1690.
 Robert, Haverhill. Will and Inventory (on file). 1658.
 Timothy, Beverly. Administration and Bond. 1731.
Witherell.
 Susannah (Spinster,) Marblehead. 1772.
 No other Witherells from 1638 to 1840.

Essex County Registry of Deeds.

Clemons, Clemens, etc., etc. Grantees
 Abraham, 1693-6.
 Anna (ux Timothy,) 1729.
 Benjamin, 1745-1793.
 Edward, 1720.
 Elizabeth, 1694-1720.
 Fawne, 1694-1732.
 Hannah, 1760-5.
 Jacob, 1754-1795.

Jeremiah, 1716.
 Job, 1703-1736.
 John, 1654-1798.
 Jonathan, 1719-1765.
 Joseph, 1733-1798.
 Mary (alias Osgood), 1695.
 Mary (ux Joseph), 1750.
 Mehetable, 1736.
 Moses, 1738-1787.
 Nathaniel, 1731-1760.
 Robert, 1694-1742.
 Ruth (ux Samuel), 1709.
 Samuel, 1689-1798.
 Sarah, 1777-8.
 Stephen, 1788-92.
 Timothy, 1721-1757.
 William, 1661.
 No Witherell records given.

F. A. G.

PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD.*

X.

Memoranday of Coullax 1772

May ye 15 R H s g Brig Nancy	£0.6.8
Ditto	0.5.4
June y 22 R H s g Schooner Nancy	0.5.4
Septem R H s g 2 p pack 8	0.2.8
Decem 12 Brig Nancy	0.6.0
	1.6.0

XI.

Memorandum for a Schooner for Capt Philip Digings

Main mast 57 feet 7 ha 9 ha
fore mast 53 Ditto 7 D 9 D
bowsprit 37 Ditto
Main Boom 55 Ditto
Main Topmast 25 hist fore 27 D
To 100 fathoms of Shrouding 6
To a Tigh Stay 11 fathoms 7 Inch
To a four Stay 8 fathoms 6 Inch
To 75 fathoms of 4 Inch
To 100 fathoms of 3 3-4 Inch
To 75 Ditto of 3 1-2 Inch
To 60 Ditto of 3 1-4 Ditto
To 120 Ditto of 3 — D
To 140 Ditto of 2 1-2 D
To 220 of 2 1-4 Inch
To 60 fat of 2
To 3 Coils of 12 Thread Ratline
To 3 Coils 3 yarn Spun
2 of 2

XII.

(A long list of charges to the town of Marblehead for milk, work on fences, and burial of the dead. The following persons were buried on the dates named.)

1773

Aug y ^e 1 to Buring M ^{rs} Rodger	£0.6.0
Ditto y ^e 5 to Bury Ela Rodger	0.6.0
Ditto y ^e 9 to buring M ^{rs} Cleark	0.6.0
Ditto y ^e 10 to bury M ^{rs} Goold	0.6.0
Ditto y ^e 11 to burying T Dodd	0.6.0
y ^e 16 to buring Clearck Child	0.6.0
To Buring Thomas Goold	0.6.0

XIII.

Memerandum of Coll Orne &c New Brig July 1774 —

Main mast 50 feet 6 feet hd
 fore mast 44 Ditto 6 ditto
 Bowsprit 21 Ditto feet or Stem
 M D four Topmast 27 feet 3:6
 Four y^{ard} 37 X Tay 37 D
 Main & four Top yard 27 D
 Jibb boom 24 feet
 Sprit Sail yard 27 Ditto
 Top gall mast 17 Ditto 3 D
 Top gall yards 18
 Main Boom 44 Ditto

(Diary proper, June, 1773.)

About y^e 1 Came in John Wooldread
 y^e 3 Sailed pitt Packit Leech
 y 12 Sailed Wittrong Barbudg
 about y 15 Sarah Mathew poisend
 y^e 17 the Custom h Boatt Sunk weareby 7 women and 3 men was Drowned
 5 women Prenent
 19 Sailed adventure Fittel
 24 Sailed Brig Gaspy Huntor

July

y 3 Sald Ben Boden for Eur
 abut y 1 Sarah Hendly brok out with what was Said Poisen
 16 Sail Richd Stacey for Europ
 17 Sald Ben Cally for Europ
 the 20 M^{rs} Sarah Shaw broke out
 22 Sailed Alex. Rows for Europ
 23 Great Tolks of Small Pox in Town
 the 24 M^{rs} Mary Bowen Removed Sarah Goold Sarah Reef Rodge Ann Rodge
 Wido Marcy Brinto M^{rs} Cheambers M^{rs} Dodd all tacon Small Pox at
 the Same time and many more much Suspected to have it
 the 28 Died M^{rs} Sarah Shaw Ag 79
 y 31 Son Nathan Sent to his mother

August

y^e 1 Dd Sarah Reef Rodger 80
 y 5 Dd Elishaw Rodgers 4 m
 y 7 Dd Elisebth Arbucal fery
 y 8 Dd Hannah Loveas fery
 y 9 Dd M^{rs} Cleark at y^e Almshous
 y 10 Dd Mrs Goold at y^e Almshous
 y 11 Dd Tho Dodd at y^e Almshous
 y 11 Dd Persiler Adley a ferry
 y 16 a child of Clearks at Alm
 y 16 Dd Thom Goold at Almho
 y 22 Dd M^{rs} Wodden at ferry
 y 23 Dd Mrs Savage at ferry
 y 25 my wife Returned home
 y 27 Come in g Brews a boy Dd
 y 31 a child of John Adams Dd ferry
 11 Sald Stephen Bleano in Brigg
 y 20 Sailed Brig Woodbridg Poatt
 arived Wittron from St Martins
 28 Sald Tho^m Collier for Europe

September 1773

y 1 Dd M^{rs} Abbott & Child at ferry
 y 11 Dd M^{rs} Stone at fery

- y 11 Dd Lear a bacor at fery
- y 12 Dd Ann mills a fery
- 13 Dd a child of J Northys
- y 14 We hear John Dolly Dd a b
- y 21 Dd Richd Mace at fery
- y 30 Dd a Child of T Brays at fery
- 3 Sailed Richd Hincley Capt White
- 4 Sailed Capt Corbit W Indies
- 7 Sailed Ship Vulture for Europe
- Ditto Will Bleaner West Indies
- 16 Sailed R James & Wittrone W In
- 17 Mr John Tucker Drownded

Octob y^e 1773

- y^e 5 Dd M^{rs} Sandy at fery
- 6 Dd Mary Pitman fery
- 8 Dd a boy Bacor fery
- 9 Dd Mary Bacor fery
- 22 Dd Elis Parsons fery
- 5 arved Bartlit & Phillyp Coners
- 15 Sailed John Hooper and Burn
- 23 arived John Stephen
- 24 Sailed S^t Barbe
- Ditto J Lee in Brodbay
- 28 Sailed Brig Tener Woolf Hill for verjenea
- arived John Addams Europe
- 31 Arived St Paull H Gording

November

- y 1 Dd a Child fery
- 2 Arivd Da Lee from Gibberalter
- 7 Arived Brig Patty Ballistor
- y 12 Dd a Girl at Catt Island
- 25 Thanksgiving day
- 29 arivd Leech from Europe
- y 17 Dd M^{rs} Cruft at fery
- y 19 Alce Bray Dd At home
- y 21 Dd a Boy Witham a fery
- y 22 Joseph Abbitt Two Ser Drownd

- y 19 Saild George Gording in Snow Gordoq for Europe
- 19 Saild Jones for Verjinea
- 21 Sailed Power for Europe
- Ditto Dav Lee for Verjenea
- 24 Arivd Salsbury Roboson

December 1773

- y^e 1 Dd Benje Eaton Juner at Catt Is
- y^e 3 Dd Doctor Hump Deverax Do
- y 4 Capt Lowel. Lost his Aamus Do
- y 14 Dd a Child of W Courts Juner Do
- Dd Will Allen at R Island
- Dd Thos Dollebar June Dto
- Dd a Child John Milzer
- Dd a Child Dodd fery
- Dd M^{rs} Beseunes at home
- 11 arived D Dennes W Indies
- 13 arived Sing dier from W Inds
- 16 arived Brig Ledia T Coller
- and Tuck from W Indies
- 17 arived S Green Ed Lewis and W Tucker all from W Inds
- 16 Dd John Fowler at fery
- 18 arivd Capt Ben Calley and Stephen Bleaner from Cadis
- 21 Dd Mrs Aston fery
- 21 Arivd Capt John Grnshw
- 22 Saild Brig Brig Patty Basester
- 24 Arived Sch Adventure Titte
- 25 Arived R James W Indis
- 29 Saild Sahoone Rappall
- 30 Saild Jo Bubear for Europe
- December 27 1773 a town meeting and voted the Boat Should not land at New
Worf nor Neck Cove but on Peeches point or Read Stone Cove
- 31 Sam Reeds wife Like to Die at Ospital

1774

January

- y 3 Sailed Brigg St Paul N Gord and Sloop Charlot J Reed Verjenear
- y 5 arived Will Andrews W Indies

- A Proklemation of King Georg ye 3 of England on October ye 7 1763 of
 granting Lands to Solders and Semen on the Expedishon Cannaday
 y 10 Sarah Broodstreet Come from Catt Island Sick as Shee was
 y 11 Sloop Ashley beet of from Nicks Cove obliged to go to Red Stone Cove
 with there Pashenjer
 y 12 This Evening the Boatt was Burnt at Nick Cove
 y 20 Granday Bredin Delap & Cleark Ware Tared and fetherd and halled to
 Salem and Back
 y 26 this Night y^e Essex Ospital took fier and was Confumed with Barn
 Litthous &c
 14 Dd Hannah Bleaner
 16 Capt Lowel arivd from Catt Island D Jack Disiered him not to Snowball
 any Body
 21 Sailed Ambros James
 Ditto John Gaile wind W N W
 Ditto Arivd Absalem Dupee
 26 Dd a Child Tomson a fery
 29 Dd M^r Dorrell s Pox
 30 Dd Clem How wife a fery

Pilgrims and Planters

1620--1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A.B., Editor.

Settlers About Boston Bay Prior to 1630.

LUCIE M. GARDNER.

In the first number of the Massachusetts Magazine we considered the early settlers of the Cape Ann-Salem colony and paid homage to those noble men who labored and struggled to lay the foundations of our beloved Commonwealth.

In this article we present the names of the men who settled about the shores of Boston Bay, prior to the coming of Gov. Winthrop in 1630. The limit of the pioneer period is an open question but we will confine ourselves to those men who were, to that locality, what Conant, Gardner, Woodbury, Balch and their associates were to Cape Ann;—the first to till the soil, to make new homes and to lay the foundations of that settlement which was to become Boston.

The casual reader is content to follow the teaching of several writers of history who begin the story of Boston with the arrival of the Winthrop party in 1630, entirely disregarding the pioneer work which preceded that event. The several settlements which were made and in turn abandoned, all contributed their shares toward founding this great city, and we naturally desire to know all that we can about those isolated homes established by Blackstone and Maverick in the wilderness. Captain John Smith and Governor Bradford have left valuable accounts of these very early days and even the rambling descriptions of Thomas Morton make a vivid picture of the early struggles of the settlers of Boston Bay. We will consider in the first place the various settlements about the shores of what is now Boston harbor, which were made or attempted before the coming of Winthrop; and then give brief biographical sketches of the forty-three men concerning whom the writer has found sufficient proof of residence before May, 1630.

In 1614 Captain John Smith undoubtedly entered and, to some extent explored Boston Bay, especially the southern portions. His map on which Quincy and Weymouth bays

are very clearly indicated is sufficient evidence of this. In the years 1616 and 1617 that dreadful pestilence raged which killed off so many of the Massachusetts Indians, "clearing the woods of those pernicious creatures to make room for a better growth" as Rev. Cotton Mather stated eighty years later. On a September afternoon in 1621, Miles Standish in command of a party composed of 10 Europeans and 3 savages, cast anchor off what is now Thompson's Island and named it Trevour in honor of William Trevour, one of their number. Under the leadership of the Indian guide Squanto, they explored the shore, seeking out the scattered remnant of the Indian tribe who were hiding in fear. In the afternoon they crossed to the Charles-town or Chelsea shore near the Mystic. The next day they landed and pushed inland in the direction of Medford and Winchester. They found the deserted home of Nanepashemet and traded with a few squaws. They returned to Plymouth after an absence of four days, having seen Boston harbor with its islands and beautiful surroundings during the finest season of the New England year. Small wonder then, that the Plymouth shore seemed flat and tame and that they spoke regretfully of the broad harbor and beautiful region they had just left. Smith had been impressed in the same way seven years before and had pronounced the vicinity of Boston Bay "the paradise of all these parts."

Some localities about Boston harbor still bear the names given by the Plymouth visitors—Point Allerton, was named for Isaac Allerton who was for many years deputy-governor under Bradford, the Brewsters, for Elder Brewster. Trevour's Island soon lost the name given it by Miles Standish and since 1626 has been called Thompson's Island, but the peninsula opposite has always retained its original name, Squantum, perpetuating the memory of the Indian interpreter who guided the first party of Europeans that ever set foot upon it. Squanto has not had his due place in New England history. He was for a time

the most essential factor perhaps in prolonging the existence of the Plymouth colony, for it was he who showed them how to plant and tend the maize without which they could not have survived.

We may pass over the unfortunate experiences of Weston and his "fellows" of Wessagusset. Suffice it to say that they reflected little glory on their friends and themselves. The settlement was but temporary at best. Their houses which Bradford had cautioned the savages not to destroy, were unoccupied but a few months, for Captain Robert Gorges took possession in the September following that memorable April, 1623. Weston was a man of the city, an adventurer and a trader. Gorges was a gentleman adventurer, a man of the court and a soldier. So far as jurisdiction was concerned the powers civil and criminal intrusted to young Gorges were of the amplest description, for he was authorized to arrest, imprison and punish even capitally. The following spring Gorges was glad to return to England. Besides the hardships of the season, he had found his official position one of little consideration and no encouragement. His one attempt at authority had resulted in a miserable wrangle with Weston and he had been powerless to control the fishermen and traders. As a settlement, it had resulted in so little that it failed completely to influence the course of subsequent events and has been deemed worthy of scant notice in history; yet it was an organized attempt replete with possibilities.

The few who lingered there after Gorges left, were in the care of Reverend Mr. Morrell. For the year following there is no record of them. In the spring of 1625 Morrell also returned to England. Those whom he left behind began to reach out to more favored points in Boston Bay. Blackstone moved across to the north shore and finally established himself where, five years later, Winthrop found him on the western slope of the peninsula of Shawmut opposite the mouth of the Charles river. Thomas Walford, an English blacksmith, who probably came as a mechanic with Robert Gorges, presently went over, with his wife, and built him a house near the mouth of the Mystic, and was there in what is now Charlestown when the Spragues and others went there in 1629. This place was first known as Mishawam. Samuel Maverick, a young man of 22, came

over in 1624, bringing with him his wife, Amias, and built at Winnissimmet or Chelsea, a house which 35 years later was still standing.

About the time Morrell left Wessagusset, a Captain Wollaston sailed into Boston Bay with a little company of adventurers, some three or four men of substance and between thirty and forty servants. Of this man we know little. He came from English obscurity, rested for a brief time on a hillock overlooking Boston Bay, giving to it his name, and then disappeared into oblivion. Thomas Morton is the only one of the party of whom much is known, and he it was who probably gave the information about the region. He was, it is believed, a companion of Andrew Weston in the Charity, when she visited Boston Bay in the summer of 1622. He had seen America at the most beautiful season of the year and his glowing accounts led them hither. A season must have passed while they were building their houses and the winter which followed seemed to suffice for Captain Wollaston as it had for Robert Gorges. Consequently in 1626, he set sail for Virginia, leaving Rasdall in charge of the plantation. Wollaston soon sent for Rasdall to join him, leaving Fitcher in charge. At this time Morton's influence began to make itself felt. He had come with two distinct aims, pleasure and profit. Whatever may be said of his character, he was a close observer and a keen lover of nature, for his strange rambling book contains one of the best descriptions of Indian life, their traits and habits, and of the trees, products and animal life of New England, which have come down to us. He maintains a discreet silence as to his methods as a trader but he writes freely of his pleasures. His taste for boistrous enjoyment culminated in a proceeding which scandalized the sombre religious settlement at Plymouth. As Governor Bradford wrote: "They set up a May pole, drinking and dancing about it many days together, inviting the Indian women for their consorts, dancing and frisking together (like so many fairies or furies rather) and worse practices. As if they had anew revived and celebrated the feasts of the Roman Goddess Flora, or rather the beastly practises of the mad Bacchinalians."

Between 1625 and 1627 two new settlements had been effected in Boston Bay, one at Nantasket, the other at Thompson's

Island and Squantum. It would seem that a sort of trading-post had been established at Nantasket as early as 1622. Thomas Gray is said to have purchased this place of the Indian Sachem, Chikataubut, in this year. He, with others who favored the established church, finding Plymouth inhospitable, removed his residence to this place, John Gray and Walter Knight going with him. John Oldham and John Lyford had stirred up such strife and discord at Plymouth that the General Court was summoned in 1623 and these two men were arraigned on general charges of conspiracy, civil and spiritual, with intent to disturb the peace. Both were ordered to leave Plymouth but while Oldham was ordered to go at once, Lyford was allowed to remain six months. Roger Conant left Plymouth and came to Nantucket at the same time. In 1625 this settlement was broken up, and Roger Conant, Thomas Gray, Walter Knight and John Oldham joined the settlement of the Dorchester Company at Cape Ann.

(To be continued)

GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

The third reunion of the Gardner Family Association will be held at the Salem Willows, on Wednesday, June 23, 1909. A pilgrimage about Salem will occupy the morning, the party starting from the Boston and Maine station at 10 A.M. Trolley cars will then be taken to the Willows, the beautiful shore resort opposite the residence which is to be occupied by President Taft this summer. A basket lunch will be eaten in the covered pavilion at noon, and following this, addresses will be given by members of the family. At the close of the exercises, a motor boat trip will be provided for those who desire, along the beautiful North Shore and among the islands of the harbor. A cordial invitation is extended to all who are descendants of Thomas Gardner the Planter, or are interested in the family through marriage. All members of the Old Planters Society and their friends will be gladly welcomed.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY.

The Annual meeting of the Old Planters Society was held according to the constitution, Wednesday, March 24th, at 3 P. M. Formal adjournment was made to March 25th at three o'clock in the parlors of the

Salem Young Men's Christian Association in Salem. In the absence of the President, Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson, the Vice-President, Dr. Frank A. Gardner presided. The annual report of the secretary was read and accepted. Dr. Gardner reviewed the work of the year and congratulated the members upon the good fortune of the society in perfecting arrangements whereby The Massachusetts Magazine had been made the official organ, so that copies would be sent regularly to each member. The work for the coming year was outlined, especial emphasis being placed on the Gardner family reunion in June and the summer meeting at Plymouth.

Officers for the ensuing year were elected as follows:

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON,
CAMBRIDGE.
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL,
BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

Announcement was made that the society had adopted as its official hymn, "The Pilgrim and Puritan," written by Hon. John J. Loud, of Weymouth, and it was sung by the audience. Reverend Peter H. Goldsmith, D. D., pastor of the historic First Church of Salem, was then introduced and he delivered the annual address "The New England Minister in Early Puritan Communities." The descriptions of the various phases of life in the colonies were most vivid and interesting. The address was instructive and was lightened by many amusing incidents and extracts from letters and records which seemed to bring those early days very close to the present. At the close of the address, Dr. Goldsmith was given a very hearty vote of thanks.

The audience lingered for a social hour and enjoyed the dainty refreshments which had been provided. Owing to the very severe storm (one of the worst of the season) the audience was not large, but what was lacking in numbers was compensated for in enthusiasm.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

A VERY sensible and happy idea is gaining ground in our High Schools.

Instead of indulging in the usual elaborate graduating exercises, which often involve a burdensome expense for appropriate dress, and cause much secret bitterness, many classes are agreeing to make their graduation simple and inexpensive and then devoting their energies to provide for a class excursion. The popular trip is a week's outing in Washington, and a better choice could not be made. The journey thither is probably the first experience in travel to many and the night spent on one of the beautiful Sound boats, the early approach to New York, the glimpses of the huge bridges and the great buildings, the crossing of the Hudson and the swift run to the Capital are things to be long remembered.

The educational possibilities of such a pilgrimage are unlimited. A few days spent as busily as these young pilgrims rejoice in doing, will make them measurably familiar with the great public buildings, the Capitol, the Library of Congress, the Mint, the collections of the Smithsonian Institution and museums and collections of a hundred sorts. They are sure to see many eminent men. Mr. Roosevelt was always very gracious to the school boys and girls, and the young travellers invariably enjoyed the privilege of meeting him at the White House. No doubt the genial Mr. Taft is equally kind and approachable. They attain a new and keen interest in Congress. The whole history of the nation

is seen in kaleidoscopic fashion. A proud and patriotic admiration of their country, and a deep and enduring appreciation of the privileges and responsibilities of citizenship, fill their minds and hearts. Such an excursion is a liberal education in itself.

WE have just enjoyed a brief visit to the battle fields of Antietam and Gettysburg, and we are impressed with the desirability of extending these school excursions so that they may include these famous localities. The trip could be made with facility and the slight additional expense could be met with no great self-denial.

The history of the war of the Rebellion is studied with ease and clearness, when we stand on the ground that felt the tread and was wet with the blood of our soldiers. The confused jumble of dates and events, the nebulous conception of campaigns and their issue, the vague location of battle-fields, which most of us acknowledge, yield with surprising facility to an orderly idea of the general course of the War, a clear understanding of the strategy of a great campaign, and a precise location of the field of conflict, when we see the field with our own eyes.

Antietam is so near Washington that the roar of the guns was heard distinctly. Few realize that the danger line came so close to the Capital. It was a day of dreadful slaughter. The narrow sunken lane, the approaches to Burnside bridge, and the open fields where the clash of

battle came, were the scenes of awful carnage. In a few hours, by the help of the skilful guides, whose services are always available, the tour of the field can be made. Our government has erected tablets everywhere, marking the disposition of the forces, Confederate and Union, and describing the movements of the troops. Fine macadam roads have been constructed along the battle line, and approach is easy to every point of especial interest. Massachusetts men did their part nobly and our Commonwealth has erected a monument of chaste and beautiful design.

A few hours ride up the long slopes of the Blue Ridge mountains with ever widening views of the beautiful Cumberland valley, through the gap into the valley of the Susquehanna, brings one to Gettysburg. Only by a visit to the spot can the magnitude of that battle and the critical issues at stake for both armies be fully appreciated. General Lee had crossed the Potomac and was well on his way across Maryland and into Pennsylvania, before the Northern army was aware of his movements. Advancing rapidly, he was within sound of the bells of Harrisburg. Had he occupied this city, and it was wholly defenceless, he would have been within easy striking distance by railroad of Philadelphia and New York. It is said that England had given assurances of intervention, if the Confederate army should gain one substantial victory north of Mason and Dixon's line.

But before Lee could reap the fruit of his advance, the army of the North approached, threatening his line of communication with the South. He withdrew his forces, and planned to crush Gen. Meade's army. If he succeeded in this, Washington

and the great cities of the North would be at his mercy and with the help of Great Britain, a victorious completion of the war was in sight. The stakes were tremendous. It was a death grapple for two mighty armies.

IT would be a thrilling and invaluable experience to young students of American history to go from point to point, see the fields where the first day's battle was fought, to the discomfiture of our forces, greatly outnumbered by their enemy, and then pass on to the south of the little town, where the deadly struggles of the second and third day occurred. Standing on Cemetery Ridge, where batteries still occupy the earthworks thrown up in those days, the charge of the Louisiana Tigers up the rugged slope, and the hand to hand fight on the crest, with clubbed muskets cannon rammers and stones and bare fists becomes a vivid experience. On Little Round Top, which commands a view of extraordinary breadth and beauty, we realize the seemingly impossible feat of arms involved in dragging batteries up through the woods to the summit and look down upon the Devil's Den and the Wheat Field, where thousands of brave men fell.

At the Bloody Angle, the ridge occupied by the Confederate batteries is a mile away over the sloping fields of grain. After an artillery fire of unparalleled fierceness, from out the woods yonder, came the solid ranks of infantry, marching as if for review, a sight of terrible magnificence, as they advanced deliberately into the jaws of death. A half mile from where we stand, the Northern batteries opened with solid shot and ploughed great lanes through that dense line. Grape and cannister did

their deadly work at shorter range. But that irresistible line, shattered and torn, but pressing on with quenchless enthusiasm, rushed up against the firing line, broke it for a moment, and then was overwhelmed. Pickett's Charge, the most dramatic and dreadful event of Gettysburg, will have a place in the memory of those who stand there today, with the defence of Thermopylae by Leonidas and his brave three hundred. Had General Lee's plan of an attack in the rear by his cavalry at the same moment that this desperate charge reached the Union line, been carried out successfully, the whole Northern army might have been vanquished.

The Roll of Honor reared at this point, the high water mark of the invading army, the six hundred monuments that dot the great battle fields, the Cemetery, hallowed by the thousands of graves and the glorious Dedication address of Abraham Lincoln, kindle patriotism and rouse sympathetic admiration for the courage and devotion of the thousands who laid down their young lives upon the field of blood.

But our boys and girls will learn here a better lesson, than this clear comprehension of great historic events, in their proper setting and full significance. They will realize the awfulness of War, the horrid sacrifice of precious lives and the measureless woe and misery, which it entails upon myriads of happy homes and millions of peaceful people. Military glory will always appeal to young men. To die for fatherland is sweet and glorious. Despite our Hague Conferences, nations fall quickly into thought and talk of war, when complications arise, and the mad rush to excel each other in building Dreadnoughts is unsettling to stable and unbroken peace. What better antidote to the War spirit in the minds of the coming generation can be conceived, than a visit to a great battlefield like this, where, under

the solemn and sorrowful influence of the memories of suffering and death, there comes to every open mind, the vision of the higher glories of Peace, radiant in Light and Beauty, the friend of Life and Joy and all fruitful prosperity!

BUT apart from the more expensive school excursions, the historical pilgrimage to points of interest near at hand is an educational device, well worth the trying. Boston can be reached easily from a large proportion of the cities and towns of the Commonwealth and in case of the more remote towns and villages of western Massachusetts, the very difficulty of access may invite such a stay-at-home and stagnant habit, that a graduating class might be greatly profited by the broadening and stimulating effect of a few days' visit to Boston and its suburbs. Twice, recently, we have spent a few spare hours in the Old State house, and we have found it marvellously rich in its historic associations. The Council Chamber of the Royal Government is intact and the great round table about which the Council sat was witness of many thrilling scenes. Here Otis and Adams and Hancock spoke and the war of the Revolution had its birth. Here the printing press of Benjamin Franklin is preserved and many relics of years ago. Admission to this ancient building and to Faneuil Hall is free to all, and a slight fee admits to the Old South Church. The State House, the Public Library, the Navy Yard and Bunker Hill, the great Ocean steam ships, the bridges and parks, Harvard College close at hand with its wonderful museums, are all easily and cheaply reached. Why not economize in gowns and ribbons, flowers and music, and new graduating suits, and indulge in a class excursion to Boston, or Salem or Plymouth, or Lexington and Concord?

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D. CHARLES A. FLAGG JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK ALBERT W. DENNIS
SALEM, MASS. WASHINGTON, D. C. DORCHESTER, MASS. SALEM, MASS.

VOL. II

JULY, 1909

NO. 3

Contents of this Issue.

ANCESTRY OF GOVERNOR EBEN S. DRAPER	<i>T. W.-M. Draper</i>	123
WESTON	<i>Colonel Daniel S. Lamson, John N. McClintock.</i>	129
COLONEL JOHN FELLOWS'S REGIMENT . . .	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	141
SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN		
RECENT MAGAZINES	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	162
THE OLD RAND HOUSE	<i>Caroline Rogers Hill</i>	165
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	168
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		174
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i>	176
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i>	186



ANCESTRY OF GOVERNOR EBEN S. DRAPER

BY T. WALN-MORGAN DRAPER

JAMES DRAPER was the fourth son and fourth child of Thomas Draper of the Priory of Hepstonstall, Vicarage of Halifax, Yorkshire County, England; born Hepstonstall 1618, died Roxbury July 1694; married Hepstonstall, Apr. 21, 1646, Miriam, daughter of Gideon Stansfield and Grace Eastwood of Wadsworth, Yorkshire, who was born Hepstonstall Nov. 27, 1625, died Roxbury, Mass., Jan. 1697.

Although James Draper is found in history as one of the original proprietors of the Town of Lancaster, there is no evidence that he ever lived there. His first residence was in Roxbury, and there Sarah, Susanna and James were born. He then moved into the adjoining town of Dedham, where his sons John, Moses and Daniel were born, but after some years, returned to his first home in Roxbury, where his youngest children, Patience and Jonathan were born, and where he and his wife died and are buried. In 1690, he was made a Freeman of Roxbury, which is now included within the corporate limits of the City of Boston, yet still preserves its rural aspect, and many of its old landmarks. James was also for a short time in Charlestown, Mass., where he sold to Jonathan Carey part of an orchard in 1672. (Deed recorded 1684), and he was notified there in 1676.

The following official records, bearing upon James Draper's career and the final settlement and division of his estate, are of great interest to his descendants.

Petition of Widow Miriam to Judge of Probate Court Suffolk Co. Mass.
No. 2387.

"As the Honorable Wm. Houghton Esq. Judge of Probate is informed that I am leaft a widow throu God's providence therefore I do desire that my youngest son Jonathan Draper with my Eldest son James Draper may have administraytion granted unto them one the Estate of my deseased Husbands Estate I being agad and Crosey and not able to forto undertack a invuny.

Miriam Draper. M
her mark

John Alldis.
Jonathan Whiting.

Administration Bond of James Draper. Aug. 19, 1697. Know all men by these presents That We, James Draper, Jonathan Draper, John Davis, Yeoman, and Joseph Warren, Carpenter, all of Roxbury within the County of Suffolk—within his Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and holden and stand firmly bound and obliged unto William Houghton Esq. Judge of the Probate of Wills and Granting Administration within the said County of Suffolk, in the full sum of Four Hundred pounds currant money in New England. To be paid unto the said William Houghton his successors in the said Office or Assignes. To the true payment whereof, we do bind ourselves, our heirs, Executors and Administrators jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our Seals. Dated the nineteenth day of August Anno Domini 1697.

Children

6. Miriam, born Heptonstall, Eng. Feb. 7, 1646-7, died England in infancy.
7. Susanna, born Roxbury, Mass., about 1650, married Charlestown, Mass., John Bacon, 1668.
8. Sarah, born Roxbury, Mass., 1652, married May 19, 1669, James Hadlock. Child:—1. Sarah, born Roxbury Dec. 16, 1670. Baptized as an adult Oct. 24, 1686, married about 1686, John Marcy. They had 8 sons and 3 daughters.
9. James, born Roxbury, Mass. 1564, died Roxbury, Apr. 30, 1698.
10. John, born Dedham 24th day of 4th month, 1656, died Dedham, Apr. 5, 1749.
11. Moses, born Dedham, Sept. 26, 1663, died Boston, Aug. 14, 1693.
12. Daniel born Dedham, May 30, 1665, died Dedham.
13. Patience, born Roxbury Mass. Aug 17, 1668. married Mar. 13, 1689, Ebenezer Cass of Boston.
14. Jonathan, born Roxbury, Mass. Mar. 10, 1670, died Roxbury, Feb. 28, 1746-7.

9. James, fourth child, eldest son of James Draper and Miriam Stansfield, of Roxbury, Mass., married by Rev. Mr. Walter Feb 18, 1681, to Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Whiting and Hannah Dwight, of Dedham. She was born Roxbury, June 7, 1663, and died there, Oct. 25, 1721. She was a granddaughter of John Dwight, from whom President Timothy Dwight of Yale and other prominent men are descended.

He was a soldier in the King Philip War during the year 1675. James had received from his father part of his farm at Roxbury. This he subsequently sold to John Aldis.

Children

15. Abigail, born Roxbury, Mass. Dec. 29, 1681, married James Griggs.
17. Nathaniel, born Roxbury, Mass. Apr. 2 1684, died Dec. 30, 1721.
17. William, born Roxbury, Mass. May 15, 1686, died young
18. Eunice, born Roxbury, Mass. June 5, 1689, married Nathaniel Aldis, June 24, 1708. She died June 13, 1714.
19. James, born 1691, died Apr. 24, 1768.
20. Gideon, born Roxbury, Mass. 1694
21. Ebenezer, born Roxbury, Mass. Apr. 27, 1698, died Attleboro June 3, 1784.

19. James, fifth child, third son of James Draper and Abigail Whiting, married 1st: May 2, 1716, Rachel, daughter of John and Mary Aldis. She was born Mar. 15, 1690, died May 16, 1717. He married 2dly: Nov. 12, 1719, Abigail, daughter of Joshua Child and Elizabeth Morris of Brookline, Mass. She was born 1698, died Nov. 23, 1767. She was a sister of Dorothy who married Ebenezer Draper.

James Draper was a Captain in the Trained Bands; was elected a Selectman in 1746 to serve one year, and again in 1756, to serve two years. He was a prosperous man, a large land owner, prominent in the affairs of the town of Dedham, and highly respected.

Child by first wife

22. John, born Jan. 29, 1716, baptized Mar 10, 1717, died Mar. 10, 1717.

Children by 2nd wife

23. James, born Stoughton, Sept. 22, 1720, died Spencer, Mar. 2, 1781.
24. Abigail, born Stoughton, Dec. 12, 1721, died Spencer, Nov. 3, 1817.
25. John 2d, born Stoughton, June 16, 1723, died Dedham, Nov. 8, 1745.

- 26. Joshua, born Stoughton, Dec. 25, 1724, died Spencer, Oct. 27, 1792.
- 27. Josiah, born Stoughton, Apr. 3, 1726, died Aug. 18, 1726.
- 27a Josiah 2d, born Stoughton, Sept. 12, 1727 (no record of his death.)
- 28. Rebecca, born Stoughton, June 30, 1729, died Spencer, Jan. 30, 1820.
- 29. Mary, born Stoughton, Sept. 24, 1731.
- 30. Abijah, born Dedham, July 13, 1734, died Nov. 18, 1734.
- 31. Abijah 2d, born Dedham, July 11, 1735, died Feb. 13, 1737.
- 32. Abijah 3d, born Dedham, May 10, 1737, died Dedham, May 1, 1780.
- 33. Samuel, born Dedham, Dec. 5, 1740, died Nov. 29, 1750.

32. Abijah, eleventh child, eighth son of James Draper and Abigail Child, of Dedham, married 1st: Alice, daughter of John Eaton and Elizabeth Lovering, of Purgatory, Dedham, Apr. 8, 1762. She was born Jan. 31, 1741, died Jan. 22, 1777. He married 2dly: Mar. 25, 1778, Desire, the widow of Nathaniel Metcalf. She was the daughter of Ebenezer Foster and Desire Cushman, born Attleboro, Aug. 12, 1746, died Dedham, Oct. 23, 1815.

Abijah Draper and both wives are buried in the cemetery in Dedham village.

He succeeded his father, Captain James Draper in his landed estate at Green Lodge, Dedham. He was an active and energetic man, of large executive ability, public spirited and always ready to take part in every public enterprise. He was one of three chosen by the citizens of Dedham to erect a monument to William Pitt, in 1766. The base of this monument still exists in Dedham village, and is called "Pillar of Liberty."

Mr. Draper held every office in the Militia up to that of Major, and commanded in the latter capacity, a body of minute men at Roxbury, under Washington. While on duty there he was exposed to the small-pox, and probably carried it to his home on one of his furloughs, as his first wife, Alice, died of that disease.

Children by Alice

- 34. Abijah, born June 11, 1763, died Dec. 1774.
- 35. Ira, born Dec. 24, 1764, died Jan. 22, 1848.
- 36. Rufus, born Nov. 27, 1766, died Nov. 18, 1788, at Norfolk, Va.
- 37. James, born Apr. 14, 1769, died Jan. 22, 1777.
- 38. Alice, born Apr. 13, 1771, died Jan. 27, 1852.
- 39. Abijah 2d, born September 22, 1775, died March 26, 1836.

Child by second wife

- 40. Lendamine, born Mar. 30, 1780, died Oct. 26, 1823.

35. Ira, second child and second son of Major Abijah Draper and Alice Eaton, married 1st: May 31, 1786, Lydia, daughter of Lemuel and Rebecca Richards. She was born Jan. 1768, died Sept. 18, 1811. He married 2dly: Mar. 9, 1812, Abigail, called Nabbie, his first wife's sister. She was born Sept. 12, 1783, died 1847.

In 1775, during the retreat of the British after the battle of Lexington and Concord Bridge, he was present with his father, who had taken part in the fighting. During the early part of the century, he removed from Dedham to Weston, Mass., and later to Saugus. Beginning life with a handsome property for the time, he expended most of it in the care and education of his sixteen children, and also in the development of his mechanical inventions, which proved more profitable to the community than to himself. He is said to have invented the first threshing machine of which there is any record, but it was never introduced extensively. He also invented the "fly shuttle hand loom," which possessed decided advantages it was believed, over those then in use. He invented the first machine for road scraping, and machines of this identical pattern were in use very recently in the vicinity of Boston. His invention which came into most general use, was the "revolving temple" for keeping cloth extended in weaving. This was adopted in the larger part of the looms both in this country and abroad, and formed the basis of a profitable business, which was carried on by himself, his sons, grandsons, and great-grandsons. Under the administration of John Quincy Adams he was a prominent candidate for U. S. Commissioner of Patents. He was a man of large natural intelligence, mechanical ingenuity, and progressive thought. He was one of the early Unitarians and died in that faith.

Children by first wife, all born in Dedham

41. James, born May 28, 1781, died Dec. 5, 1870.
42. Ira, born Jan. 4, 1789, died June 18, 1845.
43. Rufus, born Aug. 30, 1790, died in infancy.
44. A daughter born Aug. 7, 1791, died in infancy.
45. A son born Dec. 17, 1793, died in infancy.
46. Lucy Chickering born 1797, died Sept. 15, 1801.
47. Rufus Foster, born July 12, 1800, died 1841.
48. Abijah, born Jan. 5, 1802, died Oct. 4, 1802.
49. Abijah 2d, born Nov. 15, 1803, died Oct. 4, 1828, married Mary———; one child that died in infancy.

Children by second wife

50. Ebenezer Daggett, born June 13, 1813, died Oct. 20, 1887.
51. Lydia, born Mar. 31, 1815, died Apr. 3, 1847.
52. George, born Aug. 16, 1817, died June 7, 1887.
53. Abigail, born Oct. 24, 1819, died July 22, 1847, married William W. Cook, Feb. 2, 1842. Child: A son, born May 10, 1844, died June 9, 1846. Mr. Cook married 2dly: her niece, Nancy Marion.
54. Lemuel Richards, born Saugus, Dec. 1, 1823; died Jan. 10, 1891.
55. Lucy Rebecca, born Dec. 22, 1826; died July 1, 1827.

52. George, second son and third child of Ira Draper and his second wife, Nabby Richards, married Hannah, daughter of Benjamin and Anna Thwing of Uxbridge, Mar. 6 1839. She was born Jan. 1, 1817, died Dec. 30, 1883. He married 2dly: Mrs. Parmelia B. Blunt of Milford, Mass.

George Draper was born in Weston, Mass. Up to his 15th year he lived there, and in Saugus, Mass., on his father's farm, attending school winters and doing farm work summers. Though his years of schooling were brief, he acquired at school, and in later studies at home, a most excellent mathematical education, better than that possessed by most college graduates. At the age of fifteen he left home to take a position under his brother in the weaving department of the cotton mills at North Uxbridge, Mass. He remained there two years, and then was made superintendent and manager of a small cotton mill at Walpole, Mass. From there, he went to Three Rivers, Mass., becoming overseer of weaving in what was then one of the largest fine mills in the country. While there he devised an improvement in the temple for weaving, which had been invented by his father, and placed the same in the hands of his brother, Ebenezer D. Draper, who made a business of making and selling it. In 1839, owing to a general depression in manufacturing business, caused by a progressive reduction of the tariff, he was thrown out of employment, in common with a large part of the skilled operatives in New England.

He looked vainly for work as an overseer or superintendent, used up his small savings, ran into debt several hundred dollars, and finally accepted a position as an operator in the Massachusetts Cotton Mills of Lowell, at the remuneration of \$5.00 per week. His experience at that time convinced him of the advantage to laboring men of a protective tariff, and he never forgot it.

In 1843 he accepted a position as designer of the celebrated Edward Harris cassimeres at Woonsocket, R. I. In 1845 he was appointed superintendent of one of the mills of the Otis Company, at Ware, Mass., and later had charge of the entire corporation. In 1853 he removed from Ware to Hopedale, Mass., forming a partnership with his brother, Ebenezer D. Draper, and soon after joined the Hopedale Community. In 1855, when the community broke up as a financial institution, he joined his brother, E. D. Draper, in guaranteeing and paying its debts. From this time his career was one of uninterrupted material prosperity. His business increased until it became one of the most important in the State. In 1868 his brother, E. D. Draper, retired, and he took into partnership his oldest son, William F. Draper, and later his sons, George A. and Eben S. Draper, and two of his grandsons.

Children

56. William F., born Apr. 9, 1842, at Lowell, Mass.
57. Georgiana T., born June 30, 1844, Lowell, Mass., died July 23, 1844.
58. Helen L., born July 11, 1845, Lowell, Mass., died Aug. 10, 1847.
59. Frances E., born July 26, 1847, Ware.
60. A son, born Dec. 15, 1850, died in infancy.
61. Hannah T., born Apr. 11, 1853, Ware.
62. George A., born Nov. 4, 1855, Hopedale.
63. Eben S., born June 17, 1858, Hopedale.

WESTON

BY COLONEL DANIEL S. LAMSON AND JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK

Weston was a part of the ancient town of Watertown, and its history begins with the settlement of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630, when Sir Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Phillips and their company located here. It is possible, however, that the Northmen may have attempted a settlement in this vicinity centuries before, and Spanish or French colonists or traders may have preceded the Puritans. The site of an ancient settlement at the former head of navigation on the Charles River has been marked by a massive and graceful tower, built by Professor Eben Norton Hosford.

For nearly a century after its first settlement the territory of Weston was referred to as the Farms; and with propriety it might be so called to this day, or even more appropriately the Park; for throughout the town the farms and the roads apparently form an ancient park of great beauty, where every prospect is pleasing. The old roads, laid out by the founders with good judgment, have been improved by labor and care extending over nearly three centuries; bordering walls are often works of art; concrete sidewalks through lonely reaches are surprises; groves of trees almost primeval are a delight; and broad fields without a stone in sight give evidence of years of loving toil.

The first allotment of farms in Weston was made in 1638, the year in which the bounds between Watertown and Dedham were established (the present line between Weston and Wellesley); and Jeremiah Norcross, Thomas Mayhew and John Whitney are the first recorded land-owners. In 1642 among the proprietors of Weston were Bryan Pendleton, Daniel Patrick, Simon Eire, John Stowers, Abraham Browne, John Whitney, Edward How, Jeremiah Norcross and Thomas Mayhew.

Weston was on the frontier of Watertown until 1651, when Sudbury was incorporated to the west, and the present line between Weston and Natick and between Weston and Wayland was established. In 1663 the so-called "Land of Contention," situated in the southwestern part of Weston, was resurveyed. In 1673 Lieut. Nathan Fiske bought 220 acres of land of Thomas Underwood in the northern part of Weston.

The Town was incorporated in 1712; and save for the set-off and incorporation of the northern part as a part of the Town of Lincoln, in 1754, the ancient boundaries of the town have remained practically unchanged. It has been in Middlesex County since the county was organized.

The oldest house in Weston, for many years the home of Oliver R. Robbins, now the home of William H. Hill, stands on Wellesley and Chestnut streets, and is said to have been built about 1690. The cellar of Herbert Seaverns house on Park street is said to have been built by his ancestor in 1695.

In 1695 the proprietors ordered the building of the first church in town, a building thirty feet square, on land given by Nathaniel Coolidge, Sr., and situated a few rods south and east of the corner of Central Avenue and School Street, where services were first held in 1700. In 1701 Rev. Joseph Morse, Harv. Coll. 1695, was called to preach, the precinct agreeing to build him a house; but difficulties arose, and Mr. Morse settled elsewhere. Rev. William Williams accepted a call to preach in town in 1709 and was settled the next year, when the church was organized.

The first members of the Weston church were:

Nathaniel Coolidge,	Thomas Flag,	Joseph Lovell,
John Parkhurst,	John Livermore,	Francis Fullam,
Abel Allen,	Ebenezer Allen,	Francis Pierce,
Joseph Jones,	Thomas Wright,	Joseph Allen,
Josiah Jones, Jr.,	Joseph Woolson,	Joseph Livermore,
Joseph Allen, Jr.,	Josiah Livermore,	Samuel Seaverns,
George Robinson.		

The first book of Town records, covering a period of nearly sixty years (1695-1754), has disappeared; but the records of the church are very complete and of great value.

In 1721 Benjamin Brown, Benoni Garfield, Ebenezer Allen, Joseph Allen and James Jones were a committee to complete the new meeting-house. Rev. Samuel Woodward was minister from 1751 to 1782. Rev. Dr. Samuel Kendall was the minister from 1783 to 1814: Rev. Dr. Joseph Field from 1815 to 1869: Rev. Dr. Edmund H. Sears from 1869 to 1876: Rev. Charles F. Russell from 1882 to present time. The five, whose ministry covered a period of 167 years, died in town and were buried in the town cemetery.

In 1800 the meeting-house underwent thorough repairs, a steeple and two porches were added, and a new bell was bought of Paul Revere. In 1840 the second house was built. The present noble structure occupied by the ancient church was dedicated in 1888.

The first Baptists in Weston began to gather in 1776 under the lead of Deacon Oliver Hastings; the meeting-house was completed in 1788; and the church was organized in 1789. They had no settled minister until 1811, when they united with the church in Framingham and settled Rev. Charles Train as pastor. The union was severed in 1826 when the membership was about fifty. The present Baptist church building was built in 1828, Mr. Hews giving the land, and Mrs. Bryant contributing \$1,000. Rev. Timothy P. Ropes (Waterville Coll.), was the first settled pastor, followed in 1835 by Rev. Joseph Hodges, Jr., in 1840 by Rev. Origen Cram, in 1854 by Rev. Calvin H. Topliff, in 1867 by Rev. Luther G. Barrett, in 1870 by Rev. Alonzo F. Benson, in 1875 by Rev. Amos Harris.

The Methodists of Weston began to gather about 1794, building a small chapel in the rear of present church. The first trustees were Abraham Bemis, Habbakuck Stearns, Jonas Bemis, John Viles and Daniel Stratton. The present church was erected in 1828, and in 1833 it became a regular station with a regularly appointed preacher.

Between 1893 and 1901 Weston published four volumes of the early records of the church and town, edited by Mary Frances Pierce, which gives all births, marriages and deaths from 1709 to a recent date, beside much other matter of historical interest. These records show that of the ancestors of present Weston families, other than the founders of the first church, John Warren was in Weston in 1709; Benjamin Brown, in 1711; Jonathan Bigelow, 1713; Benjamin Harrington, 1714; John Train, in 1715; Nathaniel Morse, in 1717; Thomas Upham, in 1722; Enock Stratton, in 1725; Isaac Hager, in 1726; Josiah Hobbs, in 1731; John Hastings, in 1735.

In 1700, the pioneer John Lamson came from Reading and settled in Weston, founding a family that for two centuries has been prominent in the military, civil and social history of the town, represented today by Colonel Daniel S. Lamson whose house, built during the War of the Revolution, was honored by a visit paid by President Washington to Mrs. Lamson, the wife of an officer in the Continental Army.

When the town was incorporated in 1712 it had a population of about 1,000. Next to the minister perhaps the most important man in town at the time was Honorable Francis Fullam, a judge from 1719 to 1755, who besides presiding as chief justice on the bench, served as a Colonel in the militia and a member of the Council. His son, Sergeant Jacob Fullam, was killed in 1725 in the expedition under command of Captain John Lovewell against the Indians of northern New England.

In 1675, John Parkkurst, Michael Flagg, John Whitney, Jr., George

Harrington, Jacob Ballard, Nathaniel Hely, and John Bigelow, all of "Weston Farms" served in King Philip's War. The Indians burned a barn in the northern part of the town in the following year, but did no further damage.

The men of Weston did their duty in the French and Indian War, 1735 to 1760, in camp and on the field of battle. Through the town led the thoroughfares to the frontiers over which went the soldiers and the munitions of warfare from the seaboard; and the Commonwealth then as now aided in maintaining highways of travel.

A hundred men from the town took up arms on the day of the Lexington alarm, and attacked the invading British force on their retreat from Concord. Many served until the close of the war, winning honor and renown. The roll of the Weston Company is as follows:

Captain, Samuel *Lamson*;

Lieutenants, *John Fiske*,

Matthew Hobbs;

Sergeants, Josiah Steadman,

Josiah Severn,

John Wright,

Abraham Hewes;

Corporals, Abijah Steadman,

Simon Smith,

Drummer, Samuel Nutting;

Privates, Nathan *Hager*,

John Allen, Jr.,

William Hobart,

Abijah *Warren*,

Isaac Cory,

David *Sanderson*,

Samuel Underwood,

Josiah Corey,

Thomas Rand, Jr.,

Nathl. Parkhurst,

Wm. Whitney,

Benjamin *Pierce*,

David *Livermore*,

Thomas Corey,

Jonas Underwood,

John Stimpson,

Jonathan *Stratton*,

John *Warren*, Jr.,

Micah *Warren*

Isaac *Flagg*,

James *Jones*,

Abraham *Harrington*,

Eben Brackett,

Reuben *Hobbs*,

Benjamin Dudley,

Samuel *Fiske*,

Abraham *Sanderson*,

David Fuller,

Jonas Harrington (3),

Roger *Bigelow*,

Converse *Bigelow*,

Thomas Williams,

Isaac Bullard,

Jonathan *Warren*,

John Frost,

Isaac Walker,

Amos *Jones*,

John Walker, Jr.,

Oliver Curtis,

Thomas Rand,

William Lawrence,

Elias *Bigelow*,

Benjamin *Rand*,

Saml. Child,

Jacob Parmenter,

Elijah Kingsbury,

William Pierce,

Increase *Leadbetter*,

* Family names italicized are borne by Weston families today.

Elisha Stratton,	Isaac <i>Hobbs</i> ,	Benjamin Bancroft,
Daniel Twitchel,	William Bond, Jr.,	John Flint,
John Norcross ,	William Carey,	John Bemis,
Daniel Lawrence,	Jedh. <i>Bemis</i> ,	Lemuel Stimpson,
Samuel <i>Train</i> , Jr.,	Josiah Allen, Jr.,	Daniel Benjamin,
Joseph Whitney,	Josh. Steadman,	Jonas Pierce,
Nathl. Boynton,	Eben Phillips,	Jedh. Wheeler,
Benjamin <i>Pierce</i> , Jr.,	John <i>Pierce</i> ,	William Jones,
John Gould,	John <i>Lamson</i> ,	Soln. Jones,
Phineas Hager,	Paul Coolidge,	Samuel Taylor,
Josh. Lovewell,	Peter Carey,	Thadeus Fuller,
Joseph Pierce,	Saml. Woodward,	Elijah Allen,
Hezekh. Wyman,	Ebenr. Steadman,	William Bond,
Joel Smith,	Joseph Jennison,	Moses Pierce,
Daniel Bemis,	Benjamin Stratton,	Amos Parkhurst.

The Weston artillery company also served that day, comprising:

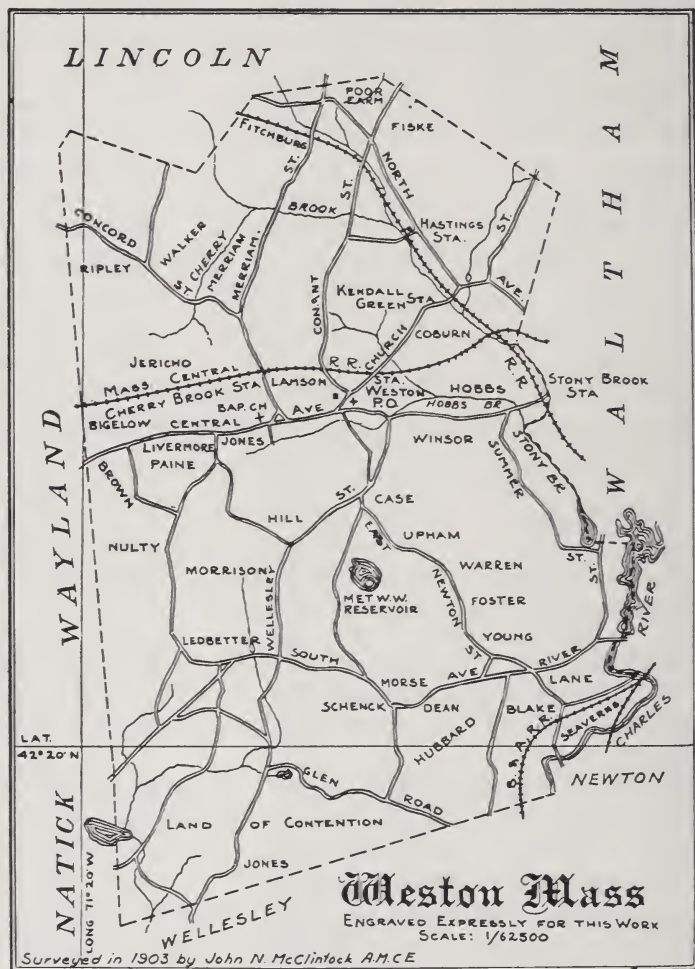
Captain Israel Whitemore, Lieutenant Josiah Bigelow, Lieut. John George,
Privates, John Whitehead, John Pownell, Nathan *Weston*,
Joseph Russell, Nathan Smith, John Flagg,
Jonathan Lawrence, James Smith, Jr., Thaddeus Garfield,
Alpheus Bigelow, and Thomas Russell.

The remarkable thing about this list of names is that it numbers about half that of the voting population of Weston in 1775 and, so slow is the change of ownership in town, it includes the ancestors of very many of the present residents in town.

As in the War of the Revolution, the men of Weston did their duty in the Civil War. They numbered 126; of these, eight were killed, three died of wounds, and one died at Andersonville prison. A tablet to perpetuate the memory of the dead heroes is erected in Weston's beautiful town library.

Aside from General Charles J. Paine, Colonel Daniel S. Lamson and Assessor Corporal Henry L. Brown, Francis B. Ripley, Oliver L. Sherburne, Almon Wright, Jason Wright, George E. Hobbs, John H. Stone, Chas. A. Deane, and Hosea F. Traverse are the only veterans of the Union Army living in Weston in 1909.

The population of Weston in 1860 was 1,243; and the town raised about \$20,000.00 as a war tax. The town debt was paid many years ago; and the present tax rate is very low; while the present valuation is in excess of \$6,000,-000, with a voting list of 410.



The Main Road or Central Avenue of Weston is of great antiquity. For many years it was a part of the post-road leading from Boston south and west, a thoroughfare of great importance, a county road, and finally a State highway. Many taverns along the way, some still standing, cared for the passing traveller and his horse, or the rattling stage-coach, in the eighteenth century and the early years of the nineteenth. At the sign of the Golden Ball, landlord Jones welcomed the officers of the British garrison stationed in Boston before the Revolution to overawe the American colonies, and won fame as a good provider. At Capt. John Flagg's tavern President Washington was entertained. Along the dusty way, Burgoyne's army marched as prisoners of war, and encamped one night by the wayside. The house later occupied by Mrs. A. H. Fiske was built in 1753 by the Rev. Samuel Woodward, who is said to have shouldered a gun and marched with the men of Weston to the aid of their Concord and Lexington neighbors, in 1775.

In 1765 Abraham Hews established a pottery in Weston, probably the first industry of its kind in New England, and the business was continued by several generations of the founder's descendants, until 1871, when the business was removed to Cambridge. Josiah Hobbs established a tannery in 1730, or later, which was maintained for many years. The waters of Stony Brook were utilized in 1679 by Richard Child for a grist-mill and later a saw-mill. The grist-mill stood until 1840. The property was bought in 1831 by Coolidge & Sibley, who erected a machine-shop for the manufacture of cotton machinery and looms and supplied the factories of Lowell, Lawrence, Clinton, Lancaster, and factories outside the state. The power was abandoned when Cambridge came to Weston for a water supply. The organ factory was established near Kendall Green by F. H. Hastings in 1888, the business having been begun in Salem in 1827 by Elias Hook. The Ralph Kenney chair factory for school goods is near the center of the town.

Weston has a system of graded schools, well maintained, and provides transportation for scholars to and from school from every section. The roads are lighted at night by electricity. Water from Clinton passes through the town to the Metropolitan District, being impounded in a large reservoir. There are two private water companies in town, and Cambridge draws largely from the territory for her water supply.

The town has a perfect set of assessors' plans, showing every lot in town, a uniformed police force, a poor-house, where there is generally one wreck of humanity, no electric-car lines, and a body of sturdy yeomen ready, as were their ancestors in olden times, to defend their rights and to uphold the law.

As in the past the chief business carried on in Weston is agriculture at the present time, and the male population is composed for the most part of farmers, although many of the landowners are engaged in professional work or business elsewhere.

GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY

In the history of a New England town, chief interest attaches to the record of individuals and families; and who at different epochs, have been conspicuous in public affairs. The present board of Town officials is especially interesting.

FRANCIS BLAKE, Chairman of the Board of Selectmen, has been elected continuously to the Board since 1890 and since 1900, he has been Chairman. He was born in 1850 in Needham, near Newton Lower Falls, the son of Francis and Caroline Burling (Trumbull) Blake; the grandson of the Hon. Francis Blake, of Worcester, an eminent lawyer, and also the grandson of George Augustus Trumbull, of Worcester; and a descendant in the eighth generation from William and Agnes Blake, who came from Somersetshire, England, in 1636, and settled in Milton, becoming prominent in colonial affairs.

In 1866 his uncle, Commodore George Smith Blake, secured for him an appointment in the service of the United States Coast Survey, in which he acquired the scientific education that has led to his membership in later years in many learned societies. His ability was recognized in his early promotion to the rank of Assistant.

In 1873 he married Elizabeth L., daughter of Charles T. Hubbard, and became a resident of Weston, settling and building on his estate, "Keewaydin." In April, 1878, he resigned from the Coast Survey; and in the following November he disclosed to the world the "Blake Transmitter," an invention that perfected the Bell Telephone and made it of great commercial value and of unbounded usefulness. In 1902 he received the honorary degree of A.M. from Harv. Coll. His children are:

Agnes Blake, born 1876; married 1906, Stephen Salisbury Fitz Gerald.

Benjamin Sewall Blake, born 1877; Harv. Coll. 1901; married 1908, Ruth Field.

Nathan S. Fiske, selectman and assessor, lives on the farm bought by his ancestor, Lieut. Nathan Fiske, in 1673.

CUTTING FAMILY

George Warren Cutting, son of Ephraim (b. East Sudbury, 1774; m. 1802; d. 1866) and Theoda (Pratt) Cutting, born 1805, in Roxbury; settled in Weston in 1822; bought the Jonathan P. Stearns grocery business in 1833; married 1830, Elizabeth Lord, of Medford (b. 1807; d. 1893); was postmaster from 1859 to 1885; for 52 years conducted the only grocery in Weston; held many offices within the gift of the people; was highly esteemed by the community for his great amiability and strict integrity; died 1885. Children:

Caroline Elizabeth Cutting, born 1831; married George Willis; died 1888.

Sarah Lord Cutting, born 1833; married Theodore Jones, died 1833.

George Warren Cutting, born 1834; married Josephine M. Brown.

Harriet Fenno Cutting, born 1838; married William C. Stimpson, killed at Poplar Spring, Va., Sept. 30, 1864, 35 Reg. Mass. Vol.

Margaret Lord Cutting, born 1842; married Isaac E. Coburn; died 1907.

Emma Louisa Cutting, born 1844.

Ellen Marion Cutting, born 1846; died 1849.

Edward L. Cutting, born 1850; married Caroline Augusta Keniston.

George Warren Cutting, Jr., born 1834; married 1865, Josephine M. Brown; became associated with his father in business. In 1875 the firm bought the Lamson store, property that had been in the Lamson family for 150 years. In 1864 upon the death of Nathan Hagar (died Nov. 14, 1863), he was chosen town clerk, and has served continuously in office since. He was representative in 1889, and assessor for a number of years, a trustee of the Merriam Fund; a highly esteemed citizen, and is now postmaster. His children are:

Sarah Lillian Cutting, born 1866; married Arthur B. Nims.

Alfred Leslie Cutting, born 1868; married May C. Livermore.

Bessie Brown Cutting born 1874; died 1876.

George Warren Cutting (2d) born 1877.

Eleanor Mabel Cutting born 1880.

Edmund Eugene Cutting born 1882; died 1882.

Alfred Leslie Cutting, born 1868; opened a grocery store on North Ave., in 1888 and was appointed postmaster at Kendal Green when he was 21. He married 1890, May C., daughter of Charles H. and Almira (Child) Livermore, and became associated with his father and brother-in-law in business. He was elected a selectman in 1900 and continuously since; Representative in 1908 and re-elected for 1909. He is deservedly popular, trusted and esteemed.

Corporal Henry L. Brown, Assessor, was born in 1840.

David Weston Lane, Assessor, born in 1846, is Chairman of Park Commission.

Henry J. White, Town Treasurer and Collector, born in 1828, has served the town as representative, assessor and selectman. His father Henry J. White came to Weston from Hallowell, Maine.

HASTINGS FAMILY

I. Dea. Thomas Hastings migrated and settled in Watertown in 1634, with wife, Susanna (born 1609; died 1650); married 2, 1651, Margaret Cheney; died 1685.

II. Nathaniel Hastings, born 1661; married Mary—; died 1694.

III. John Hastings, born 1698; married 1726, Mercy Ward; lived in Weston. Children:

Elizabeth, born 1728; married 1750, James Livermore.

Esther, born 1730; married 1747, Ading Harrington.

Edward, born 1735; married 1758, Lydia Harrington.

John, born 1738; married 1, Elizabeth—; married 2, Esther Pierce, 1778.

HEWS FAMILY

Genealogies.

Abraham Hews of Weston established the first pottery business in New England in 1765.

Abraham Hews, his son, was appointed postmaster of Weston by President Madison in 1812 and held the office until his death in 1854.

Children:

George Hews, born 1806; married Caroline Pelletier, of Boston; died 1873.

Horace Hews, born 1815, was town treasurer 25 years, resigning office in 1889 on account of failing health.

HUBBARD FAMILY

William Hubbard, a graduate of Cambridge, England, came over to this country in 1632. His son, William, was graduated with the first class at Harvard College; afterward settled as a minister at Ipswich, Mass.; wrote the History of the Indian Wars.

The descendants are as follows:

John Hubbard,

John Hubbard,

Daniel Hubbard,

Daniel Hubbard,

Henry Hubbard,

Charles T. Hubbard,—the one who built in Weston.

Charles W. Hubbard,—the present owner.

The other children of Charles T. Hubbard are:

Louisa Sewall Hubbard, married 1st, John Cotton Jackson; 2nd, Ferdinand Canda.

Elizabeth L. Hubbard, married Francis Blake.

Charlotte W. Hubbard, married Benjamin Loring Young.

Charles Wells Hubbard, married Anne L. Swann.

Anne Hubbard, married Bancroft Chandler Davis.

LAMSON FAMILY

II. John Lamson, son of Joseph, I, or Samuel, I, settled in Weston in 1709; died 1757.

III. John Lamson, born in 1724, married Elizabeth Wesson in 1759.

III. Colonel Samuel Lamson, born in 1736; married Elizabeth Ball in 1759; married 2, Elizabeth Sanderson of Waltham in 1788. He was town treasurer and selectman of Weston many years, captain of Weston company at Concord, colonel of Third Middlesex regiment, active in town affairs.

Isaac Lamson third child of Samuel, married Abigail, daughter of Nathan Fiske in 1788; kept store in Weston from 1786 to 1806.

John Lamson, ninth child of Samuel, born 1791; married Elizabeth Turner Kendall of Boston in 1814; established the firm of Lane, Lamson & Co., with branches in Boston, New York, Paris and Lyons; retired in 1853; resided at homestead in Weston; died 1855.

Daniel S. Lamson, born 1793, tenth child of Samuel, married Patience, daughter of John Flagg, in 1822; kept the dry-goods store in Weston, was Lieut.-Colonel of 3rd Middlesex Regiment; died in 1824.

Daniel S. Lamson, grandson of Samuel, son of John, born in 1828; educated in France; studied law with Sohier & Welch and at Harv. Law School; was admitted to bar in 1854; commissioned Major of 16th Regt. Mass. Vols. (the old 3rd Middlesex Regt.) in 1861; Lieut.-Colonel in 1863; commanded regiment after death of Col. P. T. Wyman in battle; was discharged for disability in 1864; resides on old homestead.

John Lamson, son of John, was born in 1760; married Hannah Ayers. Their son, John A. Lamson, was a highly esteemed merchant of Boston.

Rev. Dr. Alvan Lamson, son of John (b. 1760), grandson of John (b. 1724), born 1792; Harv. Coll. 1814; tutor at Bowd. Coll.; Camb. Div. Sch. 1817; settled in Dedham in 1818; married Francis Fidelia Ward, daughter of Chief Justice Artemas Ward, in 1825; was a noted preacher, writer, antiquarian and historian; died in 1864.

SEARS FAMILY

Rev. Dr. Edmund Hamilton Sears, son of Joseph and Lucy (Smith) Sears, born in Standisfield in 1810; Union Coll. 1834; Harv. Div. Sch. 1837; settled in Wayland in 1839; married Ellen (who died 1897, aged 86), daughter of Hon. Ebenezer Bacon, of Barnstable; was called to Lancaster in 1840; returned to Wayland in 1848; was associated with Rev. Dr. Field at Weston in 1865; followed Dr. Field in 1869; was a preacher and writer of wide fame; died in 1876.

Children:

Katharine, born 1843; died 1853.

Francis Bacon, born 1849; married Mary E. Sparhawk.

Edmund Hamilton, born 1852; married Hellen Clark Swazey of Springfield; lives in St. Louis, Mo.

Horace Scudder, born 1855.

Francis Bacon Sears, son of Rev. Dr. Edmund H. and Ellen (Bacon) Sears, born in Wayland, 1849; passed his boyhood in Wayland; married in 1875 Mary E., daughter of George and Mary S. (Jackson) Sparhawk; settled finally in Weston in 1891.

Children:

1. Katharine, born 1876; married Henry Endicott, Jr., resides in Weston; has one daughter, Ellen Bacon Endicott.
2. Edmund Hamilton Sears, born 1878; Harv. Coll. 1899; married in 1904, Leslie Buckingham of Wayland; has children, Mary Sears, born 1905; Edmund Hamilton Sears, born 1907.
3. Jackson Knyvet Sears, born 1881; died 1905.
4. Francis Bacon Sears, Jr., born 1882; Harv. Coll. 1905; married Marian Buckingham; resides in Wayland; has one son, Francis Bacon Sears, born 1907.

WINSOR FAMILY.

Mrs. Anne Bent (Ware) Winsor, widow of Frederick Winsor of Winchester, settled in Weston in 1889, buying the Hager farm, corner of Central Ave. and Wellesley St.; she died in 1907. Her children were:

1. Robert Winsor, born 1858; Harv. Coll. 1880; banker (Kidder, Peabody & Co.) has farm of 300 acres; married Eleanor McGee of Winchester; has 4 children: Robert Winsor, Jr., Harv. Coll. 1905.
Philip Winsor, Alexander Winsor, and Mary Winsor.
2. Mary Pickard Winsor.
3. Paul Winsor, born 1863; Chief Engineer Motive Power and Rolling Stock, Boston Elevated Railway Co.; married Jessie Baldwin of Winchester; has 2 sons, Paul Winsor, Jr., Felix Winsor.
4. Annie Ware Winsor, married Prof. Joseph Allen, of College of City of New York; has 3 children: Dorothea, Anne, Joseph.
5. Jane Loring Winsor, married Lyman W. Gale of Weston; has 3 children, Priscilla, Emma, Winsor Gale.
6. Elizabeth Ware Winsor, married Prof. Henry G. Pearson, of Mass. Inst. Tech.; has 1 child, Theodore Pearson.
7. Frederick Winsor, Jr., born 1872; Harv. Coll. 1893; resides in Concord; master, Middlesex School; married Mary A. Paine, daughter of Gen. Charles J. Paine; has 5 children: Charles Winsor, Dorothy Winsor, Frederick Winsor, John Winsor, and Theresa Winsor.

The genealogy of the other Weston families will appear in future numbers of this magazine.

[This is the fifth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL JOHN FELLOWS'S REGIMENT

COLONEL JOHN FELLOWS'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT, 1775.
8TH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

North western Massachusetts contributed nearly all the men who composed this regiment, six companies being raised in Hampshire County, three in Berkshire and one in Worcester County.

Colonel Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, which responded to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, was officered as follows:

Colonel, John Fellows, Sheffield.

Lieut. Colonel, Thomas Brown, Sandisfield.

Major, John Cotter, New Marlboro.

Adjutant, Ebenezer Bement, Great Barrington.

Company officers:

Lieutenant (commanding) Moses Soule.

Lieutenant Noah Allen.

Ensign Solomon Demming.

Captain William King.

Lieutenant Samuel Brewer.

Second Lieutenant Abijah Markham.

Captain William Bacon.

Lieutenant John Hubbard.

Ensign William Ashley.

Captain Caleb Wright.

No lieutenant.

Ensign Elisha Shelden.

Captain Jacob Brown.
Lieutenant Joel Smith.

Captain Israel Chapin.
Lieutenant Perez Bardwell.
Ensign William Watson.

Captain John Holmes
Lieutenant Michael Loomis.
Lieutenant David Tullar.

Lieutenant (commanding) John Hurlbut.
No other commissioned officer.

The regiment was reorganized April 25, 1775, and became the 17th Massachusetts Bay Regiment in the Provincial Army. The field and staff officers were as follows:

Colonel, John Fellows, Sheffield,	engaged April 25, 1775.
Lieut. Colonel, Nahum Eagur, Worthington,	" " " "
Major, Benjamin Tupper, Chesterfield,	" " " "
Chaplain, Samuel Spring, Uxbridge,	" May 10, "
Adjutant, Ebenezer Bement, Great Barrington,	" April 25, "
Quartermaster, Seth Hunt, Northampton,	" May 23, "
Surgeon, Elihu Wright, New Marlboro,	" April 25, "
Surgeon, Samuel Adams, Truro,	" June 28, "
Surgeon's Mate, Josiah Harvey, Granville,	" June 8, "

Two letters connected with this period of the regiment explain themselves.

"In Com^{tee} of Safety, Cambridge May 11, 1775.

Sir The Capts Caleb Wright & John Holmes of the County of Berkshire, now report verbally, that your Excel^{cy} is willing that about 60 of Colo Fellows's men, who have not enlisted, may have liberty to return home, they having first the consent of this Com^{tee} We have conferr'd with his Excellency Gen^l Ward upon the Subject, & are of Opinion, That no liberty ought to be granted to any, for that purpose, until the Camps are so far strengthened, as that all who were called in upon the late alarm, may have liberty to return. And as the Troops from Connecticut are very soon (in a few days) expected, we

think that these, with others which are daily coming in, will strengthen our hands so far as to relieve those who want to return to their homes.

We have the honor to be Sir, with great respect,

Yr Excel^{ys}' most hum^{ble} Serv^t

Pr order of the Committee

Rich^d Deven Chairman."

"The council of war having recommended that forty persons of the regiment commanded by Col. Fellows have liberty to return to their several homes. Resolved, that they be dismissed accordingly, and that the commissary general be directed to supply said persons with six days provisions to serve them on their return home."

Committee of Safety, May 15, 1775.

A return of the regiment made at Roxbury Camp, May 23, 1775, gave the the total enrollment of privates as 526.

We read in the records of the Committee of Safety, May 29, 1775, that "Col. Fellows having satisfied this committee that his regiment is full, we had a certificate thereof, and a recommendation that said regiment be commissioned accordingly, was given him for the honorable Congress."

"A true Return According to the Returns from every Company" dated Roxbury Camp, May 31, 1775, showed that the regiment numbered 548, 35 of whom were officers.

A resolve passed in the Provincial Congress June 4, 1775, directed "That Col. Lemuel Robinson. . . pay the advance pay of the three companies of Col. [Fellows'] regiment, which came from the county of Berkshire, out of the first money he may receive from the receiver general."

"Roxbury Camp, June 10, 1775.

A return of Col^o Fellows Regiment of the Names of Officers and Number of Men.

Capt. Robert Webster	
Lt. Christopher Banester	49
Ensg Everton Bosweck	

Capt. Abner Pemroy	
Lt. Jonathan Wales	45
Ensg Daniel Kirtland	

Capt. Ebenezer Webber	
Lieut Samll Bartlett	66
Lieut Samll Allen	
Capt Abel Shaw*	
Lieut Joseph Warner	39
Capt. William Bacon	
Lt John Hubbard	57
Ensg Michel Loomis	
Capt. William King	
Lt Sam ^{ll} Brewer	55
Ensg Gamaliel Whiting	
Capt. Jonathan Allen	
Lieut Oliver Lyman	64
Ensg Jonathan Stearns	
Capt. Moses Soul	
Lt Noah Allen	55
Ensg Solomon Duning	
Capt Israel Chapin	
Lieut Perez Bardwell	54
Ensg William Watson	
Capt Simeon Hazeltine	
Lieut George Blake	45
Ensg Steward Blake	

*Although this name is given as Shaw in the manuscript record it is a mistake. His name was Thayer as proven by other original records.

Elihu Wright Scurgeon
 Sam^l Spring Chaplin
 Eben^r Bement Adj't
 W^m Bement Armerer
 Seth Hunt Quartermaster

Field Officers

Colo John Fellows
 Lt Col. Nahum Eager
 Maj^r Benjamin Tupper

N. B. 14 of the above soldiers have enlisted in the train of artillery 3
 not joined 1 Deferted

	567
Colon & other officers of Commifiond Staff	37
Total	564
Ebenezer Bement Adj't pr order of the Colo."	

Commissions were ordered to be delivered to Colonel Fellows and the officers of his regiment, "agreeable to a list exhibited by the Lt. Col." June 7, 1775.

The following list shows the names of the company commanders about July 1, 1775, with the names of towns:

Captains.

William King, Great Barrington, Tyringham, Alford, etc.
 Jonathan Allen, Northampton, Dorchester.
 William Bacon, Sheffield, Egremont, Alford.
 Robert Webster, Chesterfield, Bridgewater, Northampton, Pelham.
 Israel Chapin, Hatfield, Whately, Chesterfield, Enfield, Williamsburg.
 Ebenezer Webber, Ashfield, Worthington, Deerfield, Dorchester.
 Simeon Hazeltine, Hardwick, Oakham, Rutland, Ashfield.
 Abel Thayer, Williamsburg, No. 5. etc. etc.
 Moses Soule, Sandisfield, New Marlboro, Egremont, Spencer.
 Abner Pomroy, Southampton, Northampton, Norwich etc.

A return of company commanders for provisions made July 3, 1775, showed that the regiment contained at that time 539 men, each of whom had a pound of beef, a pound of pork, two pounds of bread, two (pints prob-

ably) of beer, a quarter of a pound of both rice and peas, and about 1-9 of a pound of butter, for the daily ration.

The regiment was assigned Brigadier General Thomas's Brigade, July 22, 1775, and served through the year in the fortifications at Roxbury. We have already given the strength of the regiment at various times up to August, 1775. The following shows the number of men each month through the remainder of the year.

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non Com.*	Rank and file.
Aug. 18.	33	5	56	460
Sept. 23.	33	5	59	470
Oct. 17.	33	5	59	468
Nov. 18.	31	5	59	466
Dec. 30.	31	5	59	453

Many of the officers of this regiment served in other organizations in later years of the war. Two attained the rank of brigadier general, one became a colonel, four, majors and others, company commanders.

COLONEL JOHN FELLOWS of Sheffield, was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, in 1733. He was in Sheffield in 1758 and was an Ensign in Colonel William Williams's Regiment from March 13 to November 1, of that year. He served as Captain in 1759, 60 and 61, and again in 1764. In 1771 he was 1st Major in Colonel John Ashley's South Regiment of Berkshire.

He was a member of the First Provincial Congress from Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont and Alford, in October 1774. On the 19th of the month he was appointed on a committee "to make as minute an inquiry into the present state and operations of the army as may be, and report." He was also to "consider what is necessary to be now done for the defence and safety of the province." December 7, 1774 he was appointed on a committee "to prepare . . . a true statement of the number of the inhabitants and of the quantities of exports and imports of goods . . . of all kinds, within the colony, [to] be used by our delegates in the Continental Congress." He represented Sheffield and Great Barrington in the Second Provincial Congress, February, 1775.

He organized a regiment of minute men and marched them from the hills and vales of Berkshire County upon the alarm of April 19th 1775. On the 25th of that month the reorganization took place and this regiment be-

* Sergeants, fifiers and drummers.

came the 17th. Massachusetts Bay regiment in the Provincial Army. In the Army of the United Colonies, June-December, it was known as the 8th Regiment.

In the Provincial Congress, June 7, 1775, it was "Ordered, That commissions be delivered to Col. Fellows and officers of his regiment, agreeably to the list exhibited by his lieutenant colonel." Colonel Fellows received his commission on the following day. He served through the year 1775 with his regiment in the fortifications at Roxbury.

In January, 1776, he was raising a regiment in the County of Berkshire but on the 30th of that month was chosen Brigadier General for that county, and was commissioned February 8th. June 26, 1776, he was chosen to command a brigade of militia to reinforce General Washington at New York. This brigade was composed of three regiments, Colonel Simeon Cary's, Colonel Jonathan Holman's and Colonel Isaac Smith's. August 5th the brigade was assigned "to take the place of Gen. Scott's Brigade which was to move into the city." Unfortunately, the brigade was composed entirely of raw militiamen who had never been in action, and made a lamentable display in the retreat from New York. General Nathaniel Greene in a letter to Governor Cooke wrote: "We made a miserable, disorderly retreat from New York, owing to the disorderly conduct of the militia, who ran at the appearance of the enemy's advance guard; this was General¹ Fellows's brigade. They struck a panick into the troops in the rear, and Fellows's and Parsons's whole brigade ran away from about fifty men, and left his Excellency on the ground within eighty yards of the enemy so vexed at the infamous conduct of the troops, that he sought death rather than life." General Washington did not consider that General Fellows was responsible for this stampede, as the following letter to the President of Congress makes evident.

"As soon as I heard the firing, I rode with all possible dispatch toward the place of landing, when, to my great surprise and mortification, I found the troops that had been posted in the lines retreating with the utmost precipitation, and those ordered to support them (Parsons' & Fellows's brigades) flying in every direction, and in the greatest confusion, *notwithstanding the exertion of their Generals to form them.* I used every means in my power to rally and get them in some order; but my attempts were fruitless and ineffectual; and on the appearance of a small party of the enemy, not more than sixty or seventy, their disorder increased, and they ran away in the greatest confusion, without firing a single shot. Finding that no confidence was to be placed in these brigades" etc. etc. Up to November 23, 1776, 17 members of the brigade had been killed, 4 taken prisoners and 11 missing.

General Fellows served later at Bemis Heights and Saratoga and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. After the war he was made high sheriff of Berkshire County. He died at Sheffield, Massachusetts, August 1, 1808.

LIEUT. COLONEL THOMAS BROWN of Sandisfield was a Captain in Colonel John Ashley's South Berkshire Regiment, July, 1771. He was engaged April 21, 1775, as Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment and is credited with 18 days service.

LIEUT. COLONEL NAHUM EAGER of Brookfield "carried his own arms" as a private in Captain Asa Whitcomb's company February 5, 1756. In August of the following year he was a private in Captain Nathaniel Wolcott's Company, on the alarm at Fort William Henry. In 1758 he served in Captain Nathan Tyler's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. He was a private in Captain Asa Whitcomb's Company in Colonel Jonathan Bayley's Regiment (year not given). From March 4 to November 27, 1762, he was a Lieutenant in Captain William Jones's Company. He was credited to Westboro at this time. He was engaged April 25, 1775, as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men and served through the the year under that commander. A list of officers of the Continental Army in 1776 credits him as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Israel Hutchinson's Regiment, but this was either a mistake or he did substitute duty for a short time only, as Lieut. Colonel Benjamin Holden is given as second in command in that regiment throughout the year 1776.

MAJOR JOHN COTTER (COLLER or COLLAR), of New Marlboro, was a member of the Committee of Inspection of that town, January 24, 1775. He was Major of Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment and was engaged for that service April 21, 1775. He was commissioned Captain in a Berkshire County regiment October 14, 1777, and in 1779 served in the same rank in Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire County Regiment. He served six days in the same regiment in 1780. In 1784 he held the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

MAJOR BENJAMIN TUPPER of Chesterfield was born in 1738 in that part of Stoughton now known as Sharon. He was the son of Thomas and — (Perry) Tupper. His father died when he was quite young and he was apprenticed to a farmer in Dorchester by the name of Withington. At the age of sixteen he removed to Easton and kept a district school for several

winters. He was "centinel" in Captain Nathaniel Perry's Company in Colonel John Winslow's Regiment from June 13 to September 20, 1754. From April 1, to November 28, 1758, he was a Corporal in Captain James Andrews's Company in Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment. March 25, 1759, he enlisted in Captain Josiah Thatcher's Company in Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Regiment. From November 1st of that year until January 11, 1761 he was a sergeant in Captain Samuel Glover's Company in Colonel Bayley's Regiment. He was a Lieutenant of militia at the breaking out of the revolution. He was engaged April 25, 1775, as Major in Colonel John Fellows's Provincial Regiment and as the efficient leader of several important expeditions during the year gained an enviable reputation for skill and valor. The first was on July 8, 1775, when a party of volunteers under Majors Tupper and Crane, at two o'clock in the morning attacked the advanced guard of the British at Brown's house on Boston Neck, within three hundred yards of their main works. They trained two field pieces on the guard house, fired two rounds, drove the guards back to their main lines and burned the house. The next of these expeditions is thus described by Frothingham in his "Siege of Boston."

"The enemy had commenced rebuilding the light-house, and this day, July 31, Major Tupper, with three hundred men, was detached with orders to disperse the working party. The enemy prepared to receive the Americans in a hostile manner. Major Tupper landed in good order on the island, marched up to the works, killed ten or twelve on the spot, and took the remainder prisoners. Having demolished the works, the party were ready to embark, but the tide leaving them, they were obliged to remain until its return. Meantime, a number of boats came up from the men-of-war to reinforce those at the island, and a smart firing from both parties took place. A field piece, under Major Crane, planted on Nantasket Point to cover a retreat, sunk one of the boats, and killed several of the crew. Major Tupper brought his party off with the loss of only one man killed, and two or three wounded. Washington, the next day, in general orders, thanked Major Tupper, and the officers and soldiers under his command, 'for their gallant and soldier-like behavior,' and remarked that he doubted not 'but the continental army would be as famous for their mercy as their valor.'" General Washington caused Jefferson to refer to it as an instance of "the adventurous genius and intrepidity of New Englanders." The British Admiral said that no one act of the siege caused as much chagrin in London as the destruction of the lighthouse.

In August, 1775, Major Tupper was sent to Martha's Vineyard to capture two vessels, and on the 27th of September, headed a party of two hundred

men. This party "embarked in whale-boats at Dorchester, landed on Governor's Island and brought off twelve head of cattle, two fine horses, burnt a pleasure-boat just ready to be launched, and returned to camp without loss of life."

November 4, 1775, he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Ward's Regiment. He was Lieut. Colonel under the same commander in the 21st Regiment in the Continental Army, and did valiant service. January 15, 1776, he captured two vessels and carried them into Dartmouth. In May and June he commanded a fleet of whale-boats which cruised along the coast of Long Island, protecting "the western shore from Amboy Dam to Sandy Hook," and giving information about arrivals of the enemy's vessels at New York. He commanded a fleet of galleys about New York through the summer and was stationed at Dobbs Ferry in November. General Heath in a letter to General Washington, dated November 26, 1776, wrote that Col. Tupper brought over the Hudson, the stores at Tappan, Slot's Landing, etc. "although the ships fired a number of cannon shot at the boats."

From January 1, to July 7, 1777, he served in the Northern Army as Lieut. Colonel of the 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line, under Colonel John Bailey. On the latter date he was given command of the 11th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, after Colonel Ebenezer Francis had been killed at Hubbardton, Vermont. He commanded this regiment until January 1, 1781, when he was transferred to the 10th Regiment which he commanded until January 1, 1783. He was then appointed Colonel of the 6th Regiment and served until it disbanded June 12, 1783. He was at Valley Forge in the winter of 1777-8 and at the battle of Monmouth June 28, 1778, and had a horse killed under him during that engagement. He was appointed inspector in General Pater-son's Brigade in September 1778 and served as aid to General Washington. In 1780 he superintended the stretching of a chain across the Hudson River at West Point. He was brevetted a Brigadier General toward the close of the war.

He represented Chesterfield in the Massachusetts Legislature after the war and was a justice of the peace. He was one of the signers of the petition of Continental officers for the laying out of a new state "westward of the Ohio" June 16, 1783, and in 1785 accepted the office of surveyor of the north-western lands, which General Putnam had given up. March 1, 1786, he helped to organize the Ohio Company of Associates. He returned to Massachusetts and actively assisted General Shepard in suppressing Shay's rebellion. He removed with his family to Ohio arriving at Marietta August 9, 1788. He was justice of the quorum of the first civil court in the Northwest Territory Sep-

tember 9, 1788, and presided thereafter at every session but one or two until his death. His biographer in "Notable Americans" credits him with being the inventor of the screw propeller. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. He died at Marietta, Ohio, June 1792.

ADJUTANT EBENEZER BEMENT of Great Barrington served in Colonel Fellows's Regiment and in the Provincial Regiment in May 1775.

CHAPLAIN SAMUEL SPRING of Uxbridge was engaged for service in Colonel Fellows's Provincial Regiment, May 10, 1775.

SURGEON SAMUEL ADAMS of Truro was engaged June 28, 1775, as Surgeon of the Provincial Regiment. In October he was credited to Captain William King's Company in Colonel Fellows's 8th Regiment, A. U. C.

SURGEON ELIHU WRIGHT of New Marlborough served as Clerk of Captain William Lyman's Company from September 13 to December 10, 1755. Later he was Captain of the New Marlborough Company in Colonel William Williams's Berkshire County Regiment. He was engaged April 25, 1775, as Surgeon of Colonel Fellows's Provincial Regiment.

SURGEON'S MATE JOSIAH HARVEY of Granville was engaged for service in Colonel Fellows's Provincial Regiment, June 8, 1775. He was examined and approved by the committee of Congress, at Watertown July 5, 1775.

QUARTERMASTER SETH HUNT of Northampton was engaged May 23, 1775, to serve in Colonel John Fellows's Provincial Regiment. His first service was as a private in Captain Jonathan Allen's Company in General Pomeroy's Regiment, which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. He was probably the same Seth Hunt, of Northampton, who was appointed a Captain in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, September 6, 1777. He was not included in the arrangement for consolidation April 9, 1779, and was reported "never joined."

ARMORER WILLIAM BEMENT (or BEAMENT). The name appears in a list of officers to be commissioned dated Roxbury Camp, May 31, 1775; commissioned June 7, 1775. His name was crossed out of the list. It was voted in the Committee of Safety, May 15, 1775, that Mr. William "Beman" of Colonel Fellows's Regiment, be "appointed by this Committee to act as an armorer for the forces posted at Roxbury."

CAPTAIN JONATHAN ALLEN of Northampton, was in Colonel Jonathan Bayley's Regiment at Fort William Henry, March 23, 1756. He was a "Centinel" in Captain Israel Williams's Company from October 19, 1756, to January 19, 1757?*. He was a Captain in General Pomeroy's Regiment, April 20, 1775 and enlisted in Colonel John Fellows's Provincial Regiment seven days later. He served through the year, and through 1776 was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Continental Regiment. January 1, 1777, he began service in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and on the 17th of the following May was promoted to the rank of Major. He died January 6, 1780.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BACON of Sheffield was Captain of a company in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men, April 21, 1775. He enlisted in the Provincial Army and served through the year under the same commander.

CAPTAIN JACOB BROWN of Sandisfield served as an Ensign in Captain Jno. Chadwick's Tyringham Company, in Colonel William Williams's Regiment, in January 1764. He commanded a company in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, April 21, 1775, and served for 1 month and 3 days. He was probably the Jacob Brown who was 2nd Major of Colonel Mark Hopkins's 1st Berkshire County Regiment, commissioned February 7, 1776.

CAPTAIN ISRAEL CHAPIN of Hatfield was a "centinel" in Captain Isaac Wyman's Company from April 15 to November 3, 1757. From November 13, 1758 to April 11, 1759, he was in the same officer's company at Fort Massachusetts and West Hoosack (Williamstown). Later in 1759, he was in Captain Selah Barnard's Company in Brigadier General Ruggles's Regiment. He was a Captain in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, April 20, 1775, and served under him through the year. In 1777 he was a Major, probably serving as a volunteer in Captain Seth Murray's Company in Colonel Ezra May's Regiment. He was chosen Lieut. Colonel of the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, October 6, 1777, in place of Lieut Colonel Dickinson, resigned. On the 16th of the following February he was chosen Colonel of the same regiment in place of Colonel Ezra May, deceased. In 1779 he was in command of the same regiment in General Timothy Danielson's Brigade.

CAPTAIN SIMEON HAZELTON of Hardwick was the son of Daniel Hazelton. He was in Hardwick as early as 1758, when we are told in the

*Year not given in the original manuscript record, but probably 1756 and 7.

"History of Hardwick" that he was a soldier in the French war although the writer has been unable to confirm this by the records in the Massachusetts archives. He commanded a company of Minute Men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged April 26, 1775 as a Captain in Colonel Fellows's Provincial Regiment and he was commissioned June 7th. He was a Captain serving as a Cadet in Captain Timothy Paige's Company in Colonel James Converse's 4th Worcester County Regiment, in August 1777, at the Bennington alarm. He became involved in Shay's rebellion and was obliged to leave the state. He settled at Sandgate, Vermont and represented that town in the legislature.

CAPTAIN JOHN HOLMES of ~~Sheffield~~ was a Sergeant in Captain John Fellows's Company from May 7 to December 5, 1759. He commanded a Company in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men, which marched April 19, 1775 and served until May 22nd. November 7, 1776, he was chosen by Massachusetts resolve, wagon-master for the southern army.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM KING of Great Barrington lived in Sheffield in 1755, and was a private in Captain Elisha Noble's Company from September 15 to December 5 of that year, in the expedition to Crown Point. In 1756 at the age of 24 he was a private under Colonel Dwight, having left Captain Burghert's Company in Colonel Worthington's Regiment. From March 3 to December 1, (probably 1760) he was an Ensign in Captain John Fellows's Company. He was a Captain in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men in April 1775, and he continued to serve in the Provincial Regiment in May, and in Colonel Fellows's 8th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies through the remainder of the year. Through 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Continental Regiment. September 29, 1778, he was commissioned Brigade Major of Berkshire County Militia.

CAPTAIN ABNER POMEROY of Southampton was a Second Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Pomeroy's Company which marched April 21, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. He was engaged April 27, 1775, as a Captain in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment and served through the year. August 16, 1777 he was engaged as First Lieutenant of Captain John Kirkland's Company, in Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment. In 1778-9 he was a Captain in Colonel Ezra Wood's Regiment.

CAPTAIN ABEL SHAW. This name, appearing in a list dated May 23 1775, is evidently incorrect. Captain Abel "Thayer," as given in a list dated May 31, is the correct name.

CAPTAIN MOSES SOUL of New Marlborough was a Lieutenant in command of a Company in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment April 21, 1775. May 8, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Fellows's Provincial Regiment and he continued to serve under the same commander through the year. January 1, 1776, he was appointed Captain of the 6th Company in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Continental Regiment. He was discharged (also given resigned) October 1, 1776.

CAPTAIN ABEL THAYER of Williamsburg was a Lieutenant in command of a detachment, in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 28, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel John Fellows's Provincial Regiment and he served through the year under him.

CAPTAIN EBENEZER WEBBER of Worthington was Captain of a Company of Minute Men which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. He was engaged April 27, as Captain in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment and served through the year. In April 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Seth Pomeroy's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. From December 17, 1776, to March 20, 1777, he was Captain of a company in Lieut. Colonel Samuel Williams's Regiment. He was a Captain in Major Jonathan Clapp's Regiment from July 10, 1777 to August 12, 1777. He also served as Captain in Colonel Ezra May's Regiment in September-October 1777, and Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment in 1778-80.

CAPTAIN ROBERT WEBSTER of Chesterfield was probably the man of that name who was a private in Captain Joshua Healy's Company in Colonel John Chandler Jr.'s Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in August, 1757. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in General Pomeroy's Regiment, April 21, 1775. April 27, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, and he served in that command through the year.

CAPTAIN CALEB WRIGHT of New Marlborough was probably the man of that name who lived in Harvard (son or protégé of Thomas Wright), who was in Captain Asa Whitcomb's Company in the French war. He was Ensign of Captain Elisha Noble's Company from September 12 to December 5, 1775, on the Crown Point expedition. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, April 21, 1775, and served 1 month and 3 days.

LIEUTENANT NOAH ALLEN of Sandisfield held that rank in Lieutenant Moses Soul's Company in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, April 21, 1775. He continued to serve under the same commander through the year with the rank of First Lieutenant according to the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army." January 1, 1776, he enlisted as First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Soul's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Continental Regiment, and was promoted Captain, October 1 or 2, 1776. He was re-engaged in Colonel Smith's (late Wigglesworth's) 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, November 14, 1776, and served in that command as late as April 1779, and in the same regiment under Major John Porter in August of that year. His name also appears in a list of men in the 13th Regiment, dated December 14, 1780. He was transferred to the 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, commanded by Colonel Joseph Vose, January 1, 1781. In May 1781, he was in command of the regiment temporarily at West Point. He was wounded at Robinson's house and was retired August 1, 1782, according to the Historical Register of the officers of the Continental Army," but returns dated from November 8 to December 6, 1782, show that he was sick at New Marlborough by leave of General Washington.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CHRISTOPHER BANESTER (or BANNISTER) of Chesterfield was a private in Captain Obediah Cooley's Company in 1756. He was commissioned June 7, 1775, First Lieutenant in Captain Robert Webster's Company in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment. He served in that command through the year. April 5, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. He marched to Bennington with the regiment in August 1777, and was commissioned 2nd Major of the same command, May 30, 1778.

LIEUTENANT PEREZ BARDWELL of Whately (of Hatfield in 1755) was a centinel in Captain Moses Porter's Company from April 1 to September 8, 1755; and in Captain Hezekiah Smith's Company from September 9 to December 25 of the same year. From March 5 to April 2, 1757* he held the same rank in Captain John Burk's Company. April 13, 1758* he enlisted in Captain Salah Barnard's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. He enlisted in Colonel Israel William Williams's Regiment, April 6, 1759, and was a private in Captain William Shepard's Company from June 24 to December 4, 1761. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Israel Chapin's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, April 20, 1775, and served through the year under the same Colonel.

*Year not given in original record.

LIEUTENANT SAMUEL BARTLET of Ashfield may have been the man of that name who enlisted April 6, 1759 from Shirley, at the age of 19, in Colonel William Lawrence's Regiment. He was a Lieutenant in command of a company which marched April 22, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. He enlisted April 27, 1775, as a Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Webber's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment and served through the year. From January 1 to December 31, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Continental Regiment, and January 1st 1777, he became a Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned March 6, 1778.

LIEUTENANT GEORGE BLAKE of Oakham entered Captain Simeon Hazelton's Company in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, May 1, 1775, and served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL BREWER of Great Barrington (probably) may have been the man bearing that name who enlisted from Rutland in 1759, in Captain John Phelps's Company, Colonel Ruggles's Regiment, for the relief of Fort William Henry. He was First Lieutenant of Captain William King's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, which marched April 21, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. He enlisted into the army later and was commissioned June 7, 1775. He served through the year in Colonel Fellows's Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN HUBBARD of Sheffield was an Ensign in Captain Lemuel Barnard's North Sheffield Company, in Colonel John Ashley's Regiment, in July 1771. He was a Lieutenant in Captain William Bacon's Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, April 21, 1775. He was engaged May 8, 1775, for service under the same commanders and continued in the same regiment through the year. According to family tradition, he was wounded in the knee and applied for a pension.

LIEUTENANT JOHN HURLBUT of Alford was Captain in the Alford Company in Colonel John Ashley's South Regiment of Berkshire County in July 1771. He was Lieutenant in command, and the only commissioned officer in a company in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, April 21, 1775. A part of this company did not engage in the service but returned home after the enlistment of the army. He was probably the John "Hulburt" who was First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Bonney's Company, in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, in March and April 1776. May 8, 1777, he was engaged in the same rank in Captain Christopher Banis-

ter's Company, Colonel David Wells's Regiment, and marched to Ticonderoga. August 17, 1777, he was engaged as Lieutenant of Captain Benjamin Bonney's Company in Colonel Dickinson's Regiment (Lieut. Colonel John Dickinson, in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment) which marched to Bennington on the alarm. He was again commissioned the same rank in the same company and regiment, under Colonel Israel Chapin, July 6, 1778.

FIRST LIEUTENANT OLIVER LYMAN of Northampton held that rank in Captain Jonathan Allen's Company of Minute Men, General Pomeroy's Regiment, April 20, 1775. He was engaged April 27, 1775, to serve in the same rank under the same company commander in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment and served through the year. In March 1776, he was chosen Captain in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. September 12, 1776, his name appears on a warrant for pay as a Captain in Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment. He was commissioned December 1, 1776, and served until March 1, 1777. He marched from Northampton to East Hoosick, on the alarm of August 17, 1777, in command of a company, "probably made up of three companies." From September 20, to October 14, 1777, he served as Captain in Colonel Ezra May's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, on an expedition to Stillwater and Saratoga. October 7, 1777, he was commissioned 1st Major of the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. On account of certain dishonorable reports concerning his conduct at the time of the alarm of September 20, 1777, he was asked to resign, and complied at once. On July 6, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in the same regiment, under the command of Colonel Israel Chapin.

LIEUTENANT JOEL SMITH of Sandisfield served in that rank in Captain Jacob Brown's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment from April 21, to May 7, 1775.

LIEUTENANT JONATHAN WALES of Northampton was engaged May 3, 1775, for service in Captain Abner Pomeroy's Company in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, and continued in that command through the year. In April 1776, he was commissioned Captain in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. December 20, 1776, he was engaged to serve as Captain in a regiment commanded by Lieut. Colonel S. Williams. He marched August 17, 1777, to East Hoosick on the alarm of that date, thence to Pittsfield and thence guarded Hessian prisoners to Springfield. On this tour of duty he was a Captain in Colonel Dickinson's (2nd) Hampshire County Regiment. September 22, 1777, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Ezra May's Regiment. He was commissioned July 6, 1778, a Captain in the same regiment under Colonel Israel Chapin.

LIEUTENANT JOSEPH WARNER of Number 5 (township) commanded a Company of Minute Men, which marched April 21, 1775. He was engaged April 28, as a Lieutenant in Captain Abel Thayer's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment. In April 1776, he was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Seth Pomeroy's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. He was engaged August 16, 1777, as a Captain in Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment on an expedition to the Northern department, and served until December 7, 1777.

LIEUTENANT GAMALIEL WHITING of Great Barrington was engaged as an Ensign in Captain William King's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, May 8, 1775. He was later promoted to the rank of Lieutenant and served through the year

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL ALLEN of Ashfield was probably the man of that name of Deerfield in 1759, who was a Corporal in Captain Salah Barnard's Company from March 29 to December 29 of that year. He was an Ensign in Lieutenant Samuel Bartlett's Company, which marched from Ashfield, April 22, in response to the Lexington alarm. April 27, he enlisted as a Second Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Webber's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, and served through the year. He was a First Lieutenant in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Continental Regiment through 1776. January 1, 1777, he entered Captain Bartlett's Company in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment Massachusetts Line, and served until he resigned April 12, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EVERTON BESWICK of Chesterfield was a private in Captain Robert Webster's Company, General Pomeroy's Regiment, which marched April 21, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. He was called a Lieutenant in a list of the officers of Captain Robert Webster's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, dated May 23, 1775, and as Ensign in lists dated June 10, August 1 and October 8, 1775. He first enlisted in this regiment April 27, 1775, as a private. April 5, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Bonney's Company in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. He held the same rank under Captain Bonney in the same regiment, under Colonel Ezra May in September-October 1777, and under Colonel Israel Chapin in July, 1778. He was also in Captain William White's Company in the same regiment (year not given).

SECOND LIEUTENANT STEWARD (or STEWART) BLAKE of Oakham was a private in Captain John Crawford's Company, Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775.

May 27, 1775, he enlisted as an Ensign in Captain Simeon Hazelton's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, and served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MICHAEL LOOMIS of Egremont held that rank in Captain John Holmes' Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment, April 21, 1775. He was Ensign of Captain William Bacon's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment in the Provincial army, as early as May 23, 1775 and served in that rank in the same command through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ABIJAH MARKHAM of Tyringham marched in Captain William King's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men, April 21, 1775. He is credited in the records with a service of one month and three days, but his name does not appear in a list of the officers of the regiment, dated May 23, 1775. September 19, 1777, he enlisted as a Sergeant in Captain Noah Lankton's Company, Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire County Regiment, on the expedition to Stillwater.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES SHEPARD of Northampton served in that rank in Captain Jonathan Allen's Company of Minute Men in General Pomeroy's Regiment, April 20, 1775. He was reported as having returned home, May 3d, but his name appears in a list made up on the 23d of that month, as a Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Allen's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment. June 5, 1776, he was chosen Adjutant of the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. He was engaged July 20, 1779, as Adjutant of Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, to serve at New London, Connecticut; service one month twelve days.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JONATHAN STEARNS of Northampton was probably the man of that name who served as a private in Captain Phineas Lovett's Company in Colonel Abraham Williams's Regiment in 1759, and in Captain William Shepard's Company from June 27 to November 29, 1761. He was a Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Allen's Company, General Pomeroy's Regiment, which marched April 20, 1775. Seven days later he was engaged as Second Lieutenant of Captain Jonathan Allen's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, and served at least to August 1, 1775.

LIEUTENANT DAVID TULLAR of Sheffield was in Captain John Holme's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men, which marched April 21, 1775. As his name appears second in the list of lieutenants of the company, he is placed in the list of second lieutenants in this article although the title was not qualified in the original.

ENSIGN NATHANIEL CRITTENTON of Great Barrington was a Sergeant in Captain William King's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men, which marched April 21, 1775. He served under the same officers through the year, and through 1776 was Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Thompson's Company, in Colonel Nixon's 4th Continental Regiment. His name appears in a return of men enlisted for the month of January 1777, dated January 25, that year.

ENSIGN SOLOMON DEMING (or DEMMING) of Sandisfield was engaged April 21, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Moses Soul's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men. May 6, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Wolcott's Company, Colonel Mark Hopkins's 1st Berkshire County Regiment. December 16, 1776, he entered Colonel Benjamin Symonds's detachment of Berkshire County Militia, as First Lieutenant in Captain George King's Company and served at Ticonderoga. This engagement ended March 15, 1777. In September-October 1777, he served as Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Wolcott's Company, Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire County Regiment, serving under Brigadier General John Fellows, to reinforce the Northern army.

ENSIGN STEPHEN FITCH of Worthington was a Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Webber's Company of Minute Men which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. His name appears as Ensign in the same Captain's Company, in Colonel John Fellows's Regiment, in a list of officers dated May 23, 1775, but it was crossed out of the list dated eight days later. July 20, 1777, he enlisted as a private in Lieutenant Abner Dwellee's Company, on an expedition to Manchester. He also served twelve days in August 1777 in Lieutenant Constant Webster's Company, on an expedition to Bennington to reinforce the army under General Stark. He returned home via Northampton, conducting prisoners from Bennington.

ENSIGN DANIEL KIRTLAND of Norwich was a Sergeant in Captain Lemuel Pomeroy's Company which marched April 21, 1775 in response to the Lexington alarm. April 27, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Abner Pomeroy's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment. His commission was ordered in the Council April 8, 1776, as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Kirkland's Company, in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment and he marched with this company to Bennington in 1777. For the next three years at least, he served in the same regiment; in Captain Bonney's Company as First Lieutenant under Colonel Ezra May in 1777, at Stillwater

etc., and in Captain John Kirtland's Company as Second Lieutenant under Colonel Israel Chapin, in 1778-9.

ENSIGN WILLIAM WATSON of Hatfield held that rank in Captain Israel Chapin's Company, Colonel John Fellows's Regiment of Minute Men, which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. April 27, 1775, he was engaged to serve in the same rank and under the same officers in the Provincial army. He served at least as late as August, and in all probability through the year. Through 1776 he was a Second Lieutenant in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Continental Regiment. From January 1, 1777, until February or March 1778, he was a Lieutenant in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and from that date on, he served as Captain. His commission as Captain was later made to date from October 27, 1777. He continued to serve in this command until taken prisoner at Young's House, February 3, 1780. He was exchanged in December 1782, and was transferred to the 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, commanded by Lieut. Colonel James Millen. He was on furlough in January-February 1783, but remained an officer in the regiment until June 1783.

SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

GENERAL. D. A. R. Mass. Report to 18th Continental Congress, D. A. R. (American historical magazine, July, 1909. v. 35, p. 340-348).

— Recent Mass. labor legislation. By F. S. Baldwin. (Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, Mar., 1909. v. 33, p. 63-66).

BARNSTABLE. Barnstable vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 95-100).

Part 13; began in Oct., 1900. v. 2, p. 212.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. Abstracts from the Barnstable County probate records. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 26-28).

Part 7; series began July, 1900. v. 2 p. 176.

BOSTON. Experiments in fellowship: Work with Italians in Boston. By Vida D. Scudder. (The Survey, 3 Apr., 1909. v. 22, p. 47-51).

— The new charter for Boston. (The Nation, 11 Feb., 1909. v. 88, p. 131-132).

— Old South Chapter, D. A. R. Report by Sarah R. Sturgis, historian. (American historical magazine, July, 1909. v. 35, p. 37-39).

— The regeneration of Beacon Hill: how Boston goes about civic improvement. (The Craftsman, Apr., 1909. v. 16, p. 92-95).

— A study of Boston. By a Boston woman. (Outlook, 1 May, 1909. v. 92, p. 42-44).

BRISTOL COUNTY. Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate records. Copied by Mrs. L. H. Greenlaw. (New England historical and genealogical register, Apr.-July, 1909. v. 63, p. — 133, 227-233).

Parts 7-8 (1696-1697); First three instalments appeared in the Genealogical advertiser, Dec., 1900-Dec., 1901, — later parts in the Register.

CHATHAM. Chatham vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 39-42, 119-121).

Parts 10-11; series began in July, 1902. v. 4, p. 182.

CHELSEA. District nursing after the Chelsea fire. By Katharine B. Codman. (Charities and The commons, 11 Feb., 1909. v. 21, p. 970-973).

DEERFIELD. Great fights in early New England history, III. The battle of Bloody Brook. By H. A. Bruce. (New England magazine, May, 1909. v. 40, p. 299-305).

DENNIS. Records in the cemetery near the railroad station at South Dennis. Communicated by Miss Mary A. Baker. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 11-15).

DUXBURY. Duxbury vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 22-25, 77-82).

Parts 7-8; series began Oct., 1906. v. 8, p. 23.

— Gravestone records in the Cemetery on Keene street, Ashdod. Inscriptions prior to 1851. Copied by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 104-106).

- DUXBURY.** Records from the Dingley cemetery, North Duxbury. Inscriptions prior to 1851. Communicated by Mrs. T. W. Thacher. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 55-58).
- EASTHAM.** The records of Wellfleet, formerly the North precinct of Eastham. (Mayflower descendant, 1909. v. 11, p. 73-78).
- Part 8 (1745-1750); series began Oct., 1902. v. 4, p. 227.
- ESSEX COUNTY.** Custom House records of the Annapolis district, Md., relating to shipping from the ports of Essex Co., 1756-1775. (Essex Institute, Historical collections, July, 1909. v. 45, p. 256-282).
- Essex County notarial records, 1697-1768. (Essex Institute, Historical collections, July, 1909. v. 45, p. 212-220).
- Part 12 (1732-1736); series began Apr., 1905. v. 41, p. 183.
- The prehistoric relics of Essex County. By John Robinson. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1909. v. 13, p. 97-101).
- Soldiers and sailors of the Revolution. Essex antiquarian, July, 1909. v. 13, p. 126-131).
- Names Broughton to Brown. From state records. Began in v. 1, Jan., 1897.
- Suffolk County deeds. Volume IX. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1909. v. 13, p. 112-113).
- Abstracts of all records in "Suffolk deeds" liber IX, relating to Essex County. Part 8; series began with liber I in July, 1905. v. 9, p. 97.
- HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.** Letter from Hampshire County to Connecticut Colony, Sept. 28, 1693. Signed by Rev. Solomon Stoddard and 13 others. (New England historical and genealogical record, July, 1909. v. 63, p. 299).
- IPSWICH.** Ipswich inscriptions before 1800. Old Linebrook parish cemetery. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1909. v. 13, p. 114-116).
- LOWELL.** The Whistler memorial. (The Outlook, 9 Jan., 1909. v. 91, p. 53).
- MARBLEHEAD.** Parts of Salem and Marblehead in 1700. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1909. v. 13, p. 132-138).
- A continuation of his "Salem in 1700," of which 35 nos. appeared in the "Antiquarian" from Nov., 1898 to Apr., 1909.
- MARLBOROUGH.** Colonial records of Marlborough. Copied by Miss M. E. Spalding and communicated by F. P. Rice. (New England historical and genealogical register, Apr.-July, 1909. v. 63, p. —-126, 217-226).
- Parts 4-5; series began July, 1908. v. 62, p. 220.
- MARSHFIELD.** Records from the "Little" cemetery at Sea View. By J. W. Willard, S. W. Smith and E. H. Whorf. (Mayflower descendant, Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 70-73).
- Records of the First church in Marshfield. Transcribed from the original records by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 36-39, 121-123).
- Parts 1-2 (1696-1704).
- MEDFORD.** A Medford incident. Rev. Mr. Ames' prayer in the M. E. Church, Apr., 1861. (Medford historical register, Apr., 1909. v. 12, p. 42-43).
- The pump in the market place; and other water supplies of Medford, old and modern. By Eliza M. Gill. (Medford historical register, Apr., 1909, v. 12, p. 25-41).
- MENDON.** Ahaz Allen's record of marriages, 1819-1831. Communicated by L. A. Cook. (New England historical and genealogical register, July, 1909. v. 63, p. 273-276).
- NORFOLK COUNTY, OLD.** Old Norfolk County records. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1909. v. 13, p. 105-110).
- Began in v. 1, Feb., 1897. Not the present Norfolk County, but a county organized in 1643, to include the towns north of Merrimack River.
- NORWOOD.** Norwood. By C. M. Rockwood. (New England magazine, Jan., 1909. v. 39, p. 606-613).

OXFORD. General Ebenezer Larned chapter, D. A. R. Report by Mrs. Sarah L. Bartlett, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1909. v. 35, p. 37).

PEMBROKE. "Friends" burying ground, Washington street, North Pembroke. Gravestone records before 1851, copied by J. W. Willard, S. W. Smith, E. H. Whorf and A. M. Jones (Mayflower descendant, Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 128).

— Gravestone records from the cemetery at Pembroke Centre. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 28-31).

Part 7 (Taylor-Witherell); series began in Jan., 1907. v. 9, p. 3.

— Inscriptions prior to 1851 in Pine Grove cemetery, East Pembroke. Copied by J. W. Willard and S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 63-64).

— Records from the Cemetery at the corner of Water and Church streets, North Pembroke. Inscriptions prior to 1851. Copied by S. W. Smith, E. H. Whorf and A. M. Jones. (Mayflower descendant, Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 86-87.)

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 15-18.)

Part 28 (1656-1657); series began in Apr., 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 6-11, 87-95).

Parts 27-28 (1651-1652); series began in Jan., 1899. v. 1, p. 23.

PLYMPTON. Cemetery back of Congregational church, Plympton centre. Gravestone records before 1851, copied by S. W. Smith, E. H. Whorf, J. W. Willard and W. J. Ham. (Mayflower descendant, Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 127-128).

— Gravestone records in the Old cemetery at Plympton. Communicated by

J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 115-119).

Part 7 (Randall-Samson); series began in July, 1906. v. 8, p. 50.

— Inscriptions in Small pox cemetery, Plympton Centre. Copied by S. W. Smith, E. H. Whorf, J. W. Willard and W. J. Ham. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 64).

PROVINCETOWN. Provincetown vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 47-49).

Part 2; began in Apr., 1907. v. 9, p. 100.

SALEM. Parts of Salem and Marblehead in 1700. By Sidney Perley. Essex antiquarian, July, 1909. v. 13, p. 132-138.

A continuation of his "Salem in 1700," of which 35 nos. appeared in the "Antiquarian from Nov., 1898 to Apr., 1909.

— Revolutionary letters written to Col. Timothy Pickering. By George Williams of Salem. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, July, 1909. v. 45, p. 286-292).

Part 6 (conclusion); series began in Oct., 1906. v. 42, p. 313.

SCITUATE. Records of the First Church of Scituate. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 44-46).

Part 3 (Marriages by Rev. N. Pitcher, 1707-1723); series began in Apr., 1908. v. 10, p. 90.

SPRINGFIELD. An American holiday. By William Orr. (Atlantic monthly, June, 1909. v. 103, p. 782-789).

July 4th as observed in Springfield.

TRURO. Truro church records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1909. v. 11, p. 19-22).

Part 7; series began Jan., 1907. v. 9, p. 53.

WELLFLEET see EASTHAM.

WORCESTER. Results of a dry year. (The Survey, 29 Mar., 1909. v. 22, p. 301-302).

YARMOUTH. Yarmouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Apr., 1909. v. 11, p. 111-114).

Part 10; series began in Oct., 1900. v. 2, p. 207.



THE OLD RAND HOUSE, WESTON

THE OLD RAND HOUSE.

BY MRS. CAROLINE ROGERS HILL

At the corner of Wellesley and Chestnut streets in the town of Weston, stands a little, old gray house. It was built and occupied in 1696 or 1698 by Thomas Allen, but Thomas Rand is the first dweller, whose history is known to us. On the day of the Lexington alarm, he, then a man of forty-eight years, and his sons, were engaged in building the barn, which still stands.* His son, Thomas, Jr., succeeded him.

The daughter of Thomas, Jr., Clarissa by name, married a Mr. Henry Robbins, a market gardener. They were living on the old Warren place in Roxbury, when Mr. Rand found that the place required more care than he was able to give. Accordingly, he sent for his daughter and son-in-law, who then came to make their home there, probably in 1832. The children were Sarah, Oliver J., and "Grandma Hastings." The latter died in 1908, at eighty-one years of age, and was six when she went to live there. Neither Oliver J. Robbins nor Sarah were married, and they lived together in the old house until the death of Oliver J. in 1903, when the place was sold to William H. Hill of Brookline, the present owner.

The exterior of the old mansion is simplicity itself. It is needless to say that the house has never been painted and that the clapboards, which the present owner has been strenuously attempting to preserve, have for many years been offering wood fibre to the hornets for their domiciles, and have been wearing away from long exposure to wind, sunshine and rain. The guardian trumpet vine relieves the severity of form and color, tempts the graceful humming-bird to its bright blossoms, and later the young orioles, destructive creatures, which snap off the blossoms and buds to get at the deeply hidden honey.

* In "Lexington Alarms," Vol. 12, page 170, the names of Thomas Rand and Thomas Rand, Jr. appear as among those who marched from Weston in "Capt. Samuel Lamson's Militia Company on ye 19th of April, 1775, for the Defence of the Colony against the Ministerial Forces"—and fought during the "Revolution."

Entering the house one comes into a little hallway only deep enough to allow the door to swing back. At the right-hand a door opens into a good sized closet; a narrow door on the left, into a smaller one. Directly facing one, looking into the small closet, is a blind door, opening into the unique feature of the house, a large dark compartment of the chimney. This is coated with soot and redolent with the odor of hams smoked there many, many years ago. The beams in this smoke-room are now coated with a tarry-like substance. Upon looking up, daylight is visible through a small flue in the chimney.

Before going further with the arrangement of the rooms it may be well to explain the necessarily small space available for the front hallway. The house is veritably built about its chimney, for there is but one, but this is very large. Owing to its size, and therefore its weight, it is built on a rock foundation level with the surface of the ground, thus dividing the cellar into two parts, oblong in shape and not large. In the cellar nearest the barn are several deep niches, faced with flat stones. I am told that these were receptacles of barrels of the favorite beverage of the New England farmer. At the head of the stone stairs leading down to the cellar on the opposite side of the house is a large iron staple, to which a tackle was fastened, for lowering kegs or barrels to the cellar below.

A peculiar feature of the house is a little room, a sort of half cellar, which leads off from the stone stairway half way between the ground floor and the cellar. Its floor is lined with flat stones and the walls are fitted with shelves. It was the old time milk room. Air from outside was let in through a grated window. It is hardly necessary to comment upon the disfavor with which such surroundings for milk would be met today.

From the front hallway a door on the left opens into the dining-room. This is by far the largest room in the house. Two windows on the front and two on the southwest side let in abundant air and sunshine. The fireplace measured six and one-half feet across, originally, but this has been reduced in size and a Franklin frame set in. The kitchen is fairly narrow, but occupies the entire rear side of the house, excepting the space occupied by the small side-hallway. Here the busy housewife, with her many labors was busy. Here the men of the family discussed the stirring questions of the day: fit candidates to represent them in the Great and General Court, Taxation without Representation, the Declaration of Independence, and the various phases of the War of the Revolution. Here Thomas Rand melted, trimmed and boxed bullets before the fire. The fireplace originally was ten feet in length and five feet in height with the inevitable brick oven on the

left. Over the door, which leads to the cellar, a long and narrow door opens into a box-like closet which projects into the cellar directly over the stairway.

A narrow passageway, lighted by three panes of glass set in a frame, one directly above the other, opens from the kitchen and from this the stairs lead to the floor above, a very narrow door opens into the parlor. This is on the northeast side of the house, and is less cheerful than the large dining-room and also smaller. The most interesting feature of this room is the shutters which push back into the wall and were discovered by accident. Their existence was unknown to one of the previous occupants who had lived there from 1837 until 1902.

Passing up a few stairs of the hallway one comes upon a little room directly over the milk room mentioned before. This was undoubtedly the cheese room, and above this is a little room six feet by six, exactly the size of the cheese room and the milk room underneath. One of the steps leading up to it has received the name of "The Secret Stairs," as the tread may be removed and replaced, and the hollow space of the stairway used for secret- ing articles of value. An early resident affirms that this was the purpose of this stair.

Over the parlor is a large bed-room in which is a fireplace, as there is in the parlor below, and over the front hallway is another little box of a room used for a bed-room. The space over the dining-room has been divided into two rooms. In these rooms, underneath many thicknesses of wall paper, news- paper, silk and calico, a wide beveled panelling of richly colored pine was discovered by the present occupants. The rest of the room upstairs is un- finished, so that a generous amount of space on the second floor and at the top of the house makes a typical attic.

The names of members of the Rand Family appear in the town records as serving on the Board of Selectmen, as making repairs on the meeting house and school buildings, serving on committees to examine the War Com- mittee's accounts, and being active in all the affairs of the day.

Thus the old house is closely associated with generations of this family and with earlier generations of the Puritan settlers. Its ancient rooms have witnessed much joy and sorrow. Its dwellers have looked out upon many thrilling scenes. Its builders and many who have made their home under its roof, have long since gone to their rest, but the old mansion binds them all together, and links them with the present. Its simple lines and enduring strength fitly commemorate the strong and simple lives of the Past.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D. Editor.

State Sloop Republic.

The "Republic" was one of the five vessels authorized in February, 1776. Her name was reported by a committee appointed for that purpose and was accepted, April 19, 1776. She was a sister vessel of the "Freedom" and was built at Swanzev at the same time.

Her first officers were the following:

Captain, John Foster Williams, entered service, May 14, 1776.

First Lieutenant, Samuel Laha, entered service, May 28, 1776.

Second Lieutenant, Joseph Smith, entered service, June 12, 1776.

Master, Isaiah Studson, entered service, June 12, 1776.

Surgeon, Moses Barnard, entered service, August 20, 1776.

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS was a noted commander in the war and this was the first vessel assigned him. A full account of him with the record of his service in State vessels and privateers, has already been given in this magazine in the article upon the State brigantine "Hazard" in v. I, p. 199.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL LAHA so far as the records show had seen no naval service previous to being engaged for the "Republic." He was engaged May 28 and commissioned June 12, 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH SMITH was engaged and commissioned on the same day, June 12, 1776.

MASTER ISAIAH STUDSON (or Stutson) was also engaged on that date.

SURGEON MOSES BARNARD of Lancaster, served first as Surgeon's Mate

to Dr. Dinsmore, in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, entering that regiment May 22, 1775. He was examined and approved by a committee July 7, 1775. His name appears in a receipt for wages in Captain Fuller's Company, Colonel Whitcomb's Regiment, for August-September, 1775, dated Prospect Hill. He was engaged as Surgeon of the sloop "Republic" August 20, 1776.

The following document relating to the fitting out of this vessel is of interest:

"In Council, September 19, 1776.

Ordered, That Benjamin Austin, Esq. be, and hereby is appointed and empowered to provide the vessels of war commanded by Captain Williams and Captain Clouston with such stores, cannon, and other articles, as may be necessary to equip for sea; and the Commissary-General is hereby directed to supply the said vessels, out of the publick store, with such things as by said Austin, shall be required of him and William Watson, Esq., of Plimouth, who has been appointed agent to take care of the stores belonging to the Rising-Empire. Captain Walden, late Master is hereby directed to furnish the said vessels with such articles out of the stores of Brig Rising Empire as he may be directed to supply by the said Austin.

And it is further Ordered, That Benjamin Austin be and is empowered to order either of the above-named vessels to sail to Plymouth, and take on board and transport such stores and other necessary articles there, to the Harbour of Boston."

Captain Williams was ordered on September 19th to sail from Dartmouth to Boston, accompanying the State sloop

"Freedom," Captain John Clouston, "and there to wait for the further orders of the Council."

The following record explains itself:

"In Council, Oct. 1, 1776.

Whereas Captain John Foster Williams of the Sloop Republick and Captain John Clouston of the Sloop Freedom, both belonging to this State, are in want of some iron ballast that they may immediately proceed on their intended cruise; therefore the Committee for fortifying the Harbour of Boston be, and they are hereby directed to deliver the said Williams and Clouston, out of the row-galley lying in Boston harbour, so much iron ballast as they may stand in need of at this time for their several sloops."

During this month Richard Devens delivered to Captain John Foster Williams's order, "six Cannon, 6-pound £50 each, £300,00:00."

October 5, 1776, Captain Williams was ordered to cruise off Nantucket in search of a fleet of about 20 topsail vessels. Shortly after this he captured the British armed ship "Julius Caesar" with a valuable cargo.

Reference to this ship and her crew was made in the following order:

"In Council Chamber, November, 5, 1776

Ordered, That Captain Jno Foster Williams be directed to discharge from on board the privateer sloop Republick, under his command, as many of those Seamen taken in the ship Julius Caesar as incline and shall in fact enter on board any armed vessel in this or any of the United States, and those of them who incline to go to Halifax be retained on board the said sloop till further orders."

The value of the prize and her cargo is shown by the following extract from the records:

"By N^o proceeds Ship Julius Caesar, Sloop Republick, Williams, £24581:17:1."

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS commanded the "Republic" until December 5, 1776. From the 16th of that month until February 17, 1777, he commanded the State brigantine "Massachusetts." He was in command of the privateers "Active" and "Wilkes" in 1777, the State brigantine "Hazard" in 1778, the State ship "Protector" in 1779 and the ship "Alexander" in 1783. His full record has been given in the "Massachusetts Magazine," v. I, p. 199.

The remaining officers of the "Republic" received their discharge from her, November 18, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL LAHA (or LAYHA) was commissioned to serve in that rank in the privateer brigantine "Hancock," Captain Daniel McNeil, November 30, 1776. Later he saw service in the same rank in the privateer brig "Active" under Captain John Foster Williams. She was a vessel of 85 tons, fitted out at Boston, in October, 1777. He was captured in her and his name appears in a list of prisoners sent from Newport, R. I., in prison ship "Lord Sandwich." He landed at Bristol, R. I., March 7, 1778. In the following year he was Master of the schooner "Hannah," according to a list of transports laden with provisions for the troops at Penobscot, as returned by John Lucas, Commissary, dated, Boston, July 12, 1779.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH SMITH after leaving the "Republic" saw no further service so far as the records show.

MASTER ISAAH STUDSON served as First Lieutenant in the ship "Rattlesnake," in 1781, under Captain Mark Clark.

SURGEON MOSES BARNARD'S name does not appear in the records after

his service in the "Republic" was completed.

The "Republic" was fitted out in December for a cruise to the West Indies, with the following officers according to a list in the State archives:

Captain, Allen Hallet, engaged December 5, 1776.

Master's Mate, Charles Hallet, engaged December 6, 1776.

CAPTAIN ALLEN HALLET had served in August 1776, as commander of the privateer "Sturdy Beggar" of Salem. He was engaged as Master of the State sloop "Republic," December 5, 1776.

MATE CHARLES HALLET was the only other officer mentioned in a list of the officers on this cruise, in the archives. October 6, 1776, he was engaged as Quarter master of the State sloop "Republic" under Captain John Foster Williams, and served until November 18, 1776. He was engaged as Master's Mate of the same vessel under Captain Allen Hallet, December 6, 1776.

Details about this cruise are given in the following documents:

"To the Hon^{ble} the Council,

The Board of War Having fitted out the Sloop Republic Allen Hallet Master, navigating with ten hands, for the West Indies, mounting two 4 pd Cannon & ten Swivel Guns, & apprehending it may be of Service if the Master be furnished with a Commission for a Letter of Marque, do desire a Commission for him as such.

By Order of the Board

Sam Phps Savage Prest.

The vefself will have 10 bbs provisions & 20 0 of Bread.

In Council Jan. 16, 1777.

Read & Ordered That a Commission be ifsued out to Allen Hallet Comoft he above mentianed Sloop, he complying with the Resolves of Congress.

Jno Avery, Dpy Secy.
Jan. 15, 1777."

A note in the records shows that supplies, not specified, were furnished the "Republic," January 16, 1777.

CAPTAIN ALLEN HALLET was commissioned September 12, 1777, commander of the privateer brigantine "Starks," and commander of the privateer brigantine "America," December 24th of the same year. He was Captain of the famous State brigantine "Tyrannicide" from July 6, 1778, to April 30, 1779. May 1, 1779, he was engaged as Captain of the State brig "Active," and commanded her until she was burned off Brigadier's Island, Penobscot, August 14, 1779, to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy. February 16, 1780, he was commissioned commander of the privateer brigantine "Phoenix," and August 3d of that year was engaged as Captain of the State ship "Tartar." June 22, 1781, he was commissioned commander of the privateer ship "Franklin" and February 28, 1782, he received his commission as Captain of the privateer brigantine "Minerva."

MATE CHARLES HALLET has no further record of service. In the summer of 1777, the "Republic" went on a voyage under orders from the Board of War, to Martinique, with the following officers:

Master (in command) Isaac Bartlett, entry June 1, 1777.

Mate, Joseph Holmes, entry June 9, 1777.

Second Mate, Jeremiah Holmes, entry June 9, 1777.

Seventeen others made up the crew.

CAPTAIN ISAAC BARTLETT (or BARTLET) commanded first the State schooner "Plymouth."

MATE JOSEPH HOLMS (or HOLMES) and JEREMIAH (or JARNEAH) HOLMS had neither of them seen any service previous to this on the "Republic."

A letter is preserved in the Archives which was written from Port Royal, Mar-

tinique, November 25, 1777, by G. Hutchinson the agent, to S. A. Otis, President of the Board of War, announcing the arrival of the Sloop "Republic" and giving an account of the cargo and its condition. The salmon were mentioned as "exceedingly good" but unsalable there. "The Mackarel were quite spoiled" and the agent was glad to get rid of them at any price. "The Master being dead & the Mate confined to his Cabin notwithstanding the care that was taken many more of the boards were used or wasted Heads Beds & Coins than were necessary. Most part of the Staves were not merchantable; many of them and the Hoops thrown overboard on y^e passage when they were chased. But as they were sold here in Neat hundreds they fell but little short. The Ox Bows & yokes are very little used by y^e French. There were but 12 Setts Truss Hoops delivered me which the Mate says was all that were shipped altho' your Inv^o says 24 Setts. I saved as much as possible of the unreasonable Duties on Fish, Molasses & Rum. This Latter was obliged to clear out as the produce of this Island & pay the Duty on it altho' it is foreign rum. Cap^t Bartlett had employed a Cooper immediately on his arrival & Bought the Shook Hhds, & during his Illness, the Mate & all the other people were sick on board, except the Cooper who was employed in taking care of him, otherwise he would have been of more Service in filling Casks for the Cargo. . . . As the Mate was so Dangerously ill that I was obliged to send him to y^e Hospital & still continues in such an ill state of Health as to be incapable of taking the command of her to go on a winter's Coast I judged it prudent to put in another Master.

Capt. Carey the present Master, came to y^e W. Indies about Nine months ago in y^e employ of the State of Maryland, was taken by one of the non-commissioned Priv^{at} and Carried into Antigua. He has

ever Since Commanded a Priv^{at} out of this Island & has Distinguished himself & as he is now returning home, I thought I could not intrust your property in better hands." He wrote that he had taken care of Captain Bartlett's effects.

CAPTAIN CAREY is not mentioned elsewhere in regard to this service. He may have been the Captain John Carey who was commissioned commander of the privateer sloop, "Retaliation," March 18, 1778.

No record of the "Republic" has been found of a later date than the above named voyage from Martinique.

F. A. G.

Heroes and Monuments.

The oft repeated statement that "Republics are ungrateful" has been frequently reasserted and variously explained. One of the chief causes of this seeming ingratitude in the opinion of the writer, is the freedom of speech which we as sharers of the privileges of self-government all enjoy. This freedom of speech antedates our national life-span many years. The founders of these United States indulged in it vigorously, long before the Concord fight or the promulgation of the Declaration of Independence. All through our history it has been one of our most highly prized and frequently used privileges.

No man who has come prominently before the American people, has escaped its attacks. Washington is today honored by the entire civilized world, but no man in his life time suffered more from its open and often virulent onslaughts than the "Father of the Country."

Thinking men must certainly regret that indiscrete or misinformed public speakers so frequently attack the memories of deceased heroes, and obscure their deeds of

valor by their unjust accusations. A recent unfortunate instance of this is reported to have occurred in Boston on July 4th of this year when the Reverend Thomas Van Ness, according to the daily press, gave utterance to the following:

"Can it be true" he asked, "that instead of honoring today our revolutionary forefathers, we should abhor the names of those who brought on war and bloody battle? If war is so costly, why not save the many millions gained by peace and engage in industrial enterprises? Honor, justice and right cannot be measured in dollars and cents, nor in human lives." He described the type of man in whose memory he would erect a monument, and deplored the present position of some of the statues, especially that of General Hooker, "standing in the grounds of the State House, overshadowing as it does all other statues in Boston by its commanding location and expensiveness. . . . Boston is not alone in this placing of the crown of enduring honor upon certain insignificant and unheroic men," he said. He deplored the condition in the national capital where "the statues of the war heroes are given the places that should be given to hero patriots, and where the man on horseback does not bring to consciousness some struggle of an oppressed people, as would the statues of Washington, Wayne and Starke, but does recall a fratricidal war. . . . This is the standard I would have for our monuments," he said, "if they are to mean anything worth while. If a monument was to be put up to a soldier, I would ask, first of all, 'Was there an ideal element in the man,' as in the case of Colonel Shaw leading the black regiment, or was he simply a profane talker a rough, ungentlemanly type of fighter like 'Phil' Sheridan or 'Joe' Hooker?"

The writer upon reading this attack upon General Sheridan, felt compelled to make answer. Having met the general socially, and given much study to the Shenandoah valley campaign, he felt that such unjust words should not go unchallenged. General Sheridan personally, was an affable, courteous gentleman, who deeply impressed those with whom he came in contact. If as a great leader of men in a campaign, he appeared to our clerical

friend "rough and ungentlemanly," it was because he believed that his country needed vigorous and aggressive warfare, and the results of his forced fighting amply justified him in the eyes of his fellow countrymen.

Once before we have read derogatory words against "Little Phil," as his men loved to call him. General Jubal A. Early, his opponent in the Shenandoah valley, in his "Own Story," also declaimed against him, and thought that Sheridan should have been cashiered instead of promoted. Sheridan had defeated him and laid waste the fertile valley which had been Early's base of supplies, thus stopping the disastrous raids, upon the National capital and outlying towns. The term "ungentlemanly" is puerile and effeminate in any such connection. The bone which he had to pick with Early was not a disagreement between members of a club at a smoke talk, but a bitter, aggressive campaign, upon which depended the safety of the city of Washington and the integrity of the nation.

Sheridan saw that the only way to check Early was to turn the fertile valley into a desert and he did it and put an end to the raids. We can well imagine what the effect would have been of a polite ("gentlemanly" if you please) request forwarded to General Early, requesting him to desist from raiding, in the name of humanity. Sheridan was successful because he "knew his man" and had the courage to go ahead and crush him in the only way possible.

The whole country in the Spanish-American war, united in honoring General Joseph Wheeler, the gallant leader who had won renown in the Confederate army by similar vigorous and energetic fighting.

War is to be deplored and avoided whenever the honor and integrity of the nation can be maintained without open conflict. When, however, other means fail and war actually begins, the men who earn the nation's gratitude, are the leaders who, by their courage, skill and aggressiveness, bring the conflict to an end as soon as possible. Such men were Greene and Morgan and Wayne in the Revolution, and Grant and Sherman and Sheridan in the war of the Rebellion, and such deserve the stately monuments of a grateful people.

F. A. G.

The Dedication of the Massachusetts Bay at Valley Forge.

All loyal sons of the old Bay State will rejoice in the completion and appropriate dedication of the Massachusetts Bay in the Cloister of Colonies of the Washington Memorial Chapel at Valley Forge. The members of the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution, have honored themselves and the noble state which they represent in carrying on this work to a successful termination. The Bay was dedicated on Evacuation Day, June 19, 1909, the orator of the day being the Reverend Lewis Wilder Hicks, A. M., Chaplain of the society. In his very eloquent address he said: "Massachusetts, with the record made by her sons at Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill, has reason to be more proud of none of her sons than of those soldiers of her eleven regiments who faithfully stood by the colors during that fateful winter at Valley Forge. The spirit shown in the writings of Col. Brooks and Surgeon Waldo,—the spirit that rose superior to adverse circumstances, that denied itself, that was unfalteringly loyal, that emerged from trial triumphant, is something that should be forever commemorated. If valor which has had but an hour to display itself is worthy of monumental recognition, how much more worthy to be remembered is that valor which holds out through weeks and months of privation and suffering! How eminently fitting, then, it was that the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution, should embrace this opportunity that was graciously offered to them to join with the representatives of the other of the thirteen original states in paying honor here to her sons, and to the soldiers from the other colonies, who, on this holy ground, proved of what stuff heroes are made; and who by their fidelity to principle, made possible the independence of the United States! By

erecting this Bay in the Cloister of Colonies we would testify both to the heroism of those brave men and to the gratitude in which the old state of Massachusetts would forever enshrine their memory."

The Reverend W. Herbert Burk, rector in charge, is doing a grand work in arousing enthusiastic interest in this chapel and it is hoped that before many years have elapsed he will see the completion not only of the "Cloister of Colonies" but also the Chapel and Patriots' Hall, "Porch of the Allies" and Thanksgiving Tower. Many officers of the state society were present including President E. C. Battis, Secretary Herbert W. Kimball, Chaplain Rev. L. W. Hicks, Dr. Charles M. Green, Mr. Charles F. Reed, Mr. William W. Pearson and many others. The local committee was a strong and representative one and their entertainment of the guests was greatly appreciated by all.

F. A. G.

Fall Field Day, Massachusetts Society, S. A. R.

The fall field day of this society will be held at Salem on Wednesday, September 25th, 1909, at which time it is hoped that the tablet to be erected upon the Jonathan Haraden House will be unveiled with appropriate ceremonies. The plans for the day's celebration have not been completed as yet but they will probably include a pilgrimage about the city in the morning, a banquet in Ames Memorial Hall, to be followed by the formal exercises in the afternoon with an address upon Captain Jonathan Haraden by the president of Old Salem Chapter, Dr. Frank A. Gardner. Is is a matter of sincere congratulation that the distinguished services of this hero of the war for the independence of America, are to receive proper and enduring recognition.

F. A. G.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Tenth Annual Reunion of the Chase-Chase Family Association.

A very successful reunion was held at the Vendome in Boston on June 30, 1909. Among the many good things upon the programme was a valuable paper by William E. Gould of Brookline, Mass., upon the "Early History of Aquila Chase; Emigrant." He said that Aquila and his brother Thomas, came to Hampton, N. H., in 1639, in a vessel whose name is not known. In 1640 he received a grant of 6 acres and 4 years later 6 acres more. This land was near the marsh where the fishermen drew up their boats near the Deacon Perkins place, and the location of Aquila's house is known by an old man still living at the age of 90 years. Aquila was a fisherman and this was probably the reason of his removal to Newbury. In 1646 Newbury gave him 4 acres for a house lot and a farm lot of 6 acres if he would go fishing for four years. This lot was on what is now the corner of Federal and Water Streets in Newburyport. He lived here until 1658, when he sold the place to one Moody, a maltster. It has been stated that Aquila was a sea captain going on foreign voyages, but he was a shore fisherman and pilot. The story of the pea-picking episode "on ye Lord's day" has been variously embellished. The facts are that Aquila was served with a writ for so doing and smiled. As the writ called him "of Hampton" a new one was made out and he paid the fine. He moved about 1646 to Sawyer's Lane and lived until 1670.

The Reverend James DeNormandie, D.D. spoke in his usual pleasing vein and told

many amusing stories about the candor of his noble predecessor in the Roxbury Church, the Apostle John Eliot, in his notes and comments in the church records. Other addresses were delivered by the President of the association John C. Chase of Derry Village, N. H. and the Reverend Dr. George A. Crawford, U. S. N. Retired. Several excellent musical numbers and a poem "The Pioneer" by Mrs. Clara Ross Dudley of Somerville, Mass., completed the programme.

William Abbott's "Magazine of History."

In the old days before historical periodicals in this country were as numerous or as highly specialized as they have since become, Dawson's "Historical Magazine" came pretty near occupying the entire field; from 1857 to 1875. Then came the "Magazine of American History" which flourished from 1877 to 1893 and was frequently known by the name of Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, who was its editor during the greater part of its life. Since the decease of the latter periodical there have been many magazines attempting to cover our country's history, and some of them are with us today. Perhaps it is not generally known that after the lapse of nearly a quarter of a century, Mrs. Lamb's magazine has a namesake continuing the voluming of the original. This periodical, however, is of slight importance; scarcely more than notes and queries. But the old "Magazine of American History" has a real successor in William Abbott's "Magazine of History" which began publication in 1905 in New York. Valuable as it is in

the chosen field, probably New England receives less than its fair share of attention owing to the multiplicity of historical serials in one section. It is rather the "Extra numbers" issued by the magazine that are of peculiar interest to us: one of the several agencies now at the work of reprinting old and valuable Americana.

No. 4 contains a reprint of "A plain narrativ of the uncommon sufferings and remarkable deliverance of Thomas Brown of Charlestown in New England." Two editions were printed in Boston in 1760; this is a reprint of the second.

No. 5 is entirely devoted to reprints of

matter on the Pigwacket fight. This Indian skirmish took place near Fryeburg, Me., in 1725, but not only was the region at that time in Mass., but the men engaged, Lovewell's company, came from Dunstable, Groton, Lancaster, Billerica and Haverhill. The reprints include "The expedition of Capt. John Lovewell. . . By Frederic Kidder 1865;" "Historical Memoirs of the late fight at Piggwacket, with a sermon . . . By Thomas Symmes. 2d ed. 1725;" "John Chamberlain, the Indian fighter at Pigwacket. By G. W. Chamberlain, 1898;" also a collection of contemporary and other illustrative material.

C. A. F.

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Settlers About Boston Bay Prior to 1630.

(Continued from Vol. II, No. 2.)

About this time Blackstone moved across to the north side of Boston Bay. David Thompson seems to have come over to New England early in 1623, bringing with him his wife and a number of servants. He (according to Samuel Maverick) settled on a point of land near the entrance of the Piscataqua River. In 1626 he moved down to Boston Bay and established himself on the island which still bears his name. Of the number of dwellings in the settlements, except in the case of Merry Mount, we have no definite knowledge. At that place there were seven, all men, and at Hull there were several families. Thompson, Maverick and Walford were married and all had children. We have no means of knowing the number of servants, but there may have been in 1627 somewhere in the neighborhood of fifty whites of all ages and both sexes, dwelling in seven separate settlements on the shores of Boston Bay, according to the estimate made by General Charles Francis Adams.

As long as Morton, "mine host of Merre Mount" as he chose to style himself, was content with amusements, there was little but the verbal remonstrance of his scandalized Plymouth neighbors, to disturb him. He was here, however, for trade as well as pleasure and he adopted a fatal policy. As General Adams says, "he provided the Indians with the two things they most craved, fire-arms and fire-water." The disfavor of his neighbors soon deepened into alarm. The planters saw plainly that either this illicit trade must be stopped or the straggling settlers must leave the country. Accordingly the heads of the various plantations arranged a meeting to take counsel for the common safety. This meeting took place early in 1628, and included the Hiltons from Dover, Conant, Balch and Palfrey from Salem, as well as those about Boston Bay. A messenger was sent to Morton asking him to desist

from his dangerous practises, but he answered unsatisfactorily, and undertook to carry things with a high hand. They decided to send Miles Standish with a sufficient force to arrest him. He was taken prisoner to the Isle of Shoals, whence a month later he was sent to England. Three months after this, September 6, 1628, Governor John Endicott landed in Salem. The patent under which he came, plainly included the whole region in which Wessagusset, Mount Wollaston, Thompson's Island and Shawmut were situated, as the boundary was three miles south of the shore of Boston Bay. John Endicott, that typical Puritan magistrate, immediately gave violent expression to his disapproval of Morton and his followers. He crossed the Bay, hewed down the Maypole and rebuked Morton's terrified followers.

After this visit of Endicott, no mention is made of these settlers about Boston Harbour until the summer of 1629. On the ship George, which reached Salem on the 20th of June in that year, came the Reverends Francis Higginson, and Samuel Skelton, and several men who had emigrated at their own expense. Among these were the three brothers named Sprague, sons of a Dorsetshire fuller. Instead of settling in Salem, they pushed on through the woods to a spot on the north side of the Charles River, where they obtained from Sagamore John, a son of Nanepashemet, permission to establish themselves on a hill in the place called Mishawum, where lived Thomas Walford, a smith. The Spragues were soon followed by a larger party from Salem under the charge of Thomas Graves, an engineer, who was to "survey and set forth lands" and "to fortify and build a town." In the course of the summer at the mouth of the Mystic, a place was laid out on a plan approved by Governor Endicott and a large house built. This was Charlestown and it was intended to be the seat of government of Massachusetts Bay. The large house, intended for the many who were soon to come, became the Charlestown

meeting house. In the autumn of 1629, about 100 persons are supposed to have been living near it.

In the latter part of 1629, Endicott, in pursuance of instructions from England, summoned the settlers to meet in a General Court in Salem. He informed them of the general policy to be followed and presented certain articles which he and Rev. Samuel Skelton had drawn up. Morton, who had returned to New England, alone refused to sign. He openly defied Endicott and did all he could to breed discontent among the old planters. Morton had profited by past experiences and when a party was sent across to seize him, they found that he had escaped. He would have been dealt with in summary fashion if Endicott's men had caught him then, but the winter of 1629-30 demanded all the Governor's care and thought. On the 30th of May, 1630, the much longed for relief came, when the "Mary and John," under Captain Squib, cast anchor off Hull. There were on board 120 passengers, the advance of that larger body of emigrants who had embarked with Winthrop on the fleet at Southampton, only two days after Captain Squib sailed from Plymouth. Captain Squib doubtless knew that in landing them at Hull he was not fulfilling his contract, but land them he did and they were obliged to shift for themselves. They rowed along the shore and encamped at the spot since occupied as the U. S. Arsenal at Watertown and long known as Dorchester fields. They soon removed from there and finally settled on Dorchester Heights, now better known as South Boston. June 12, 1630, Winthrop's company sailed into Salem harbor and soon after went on to Boston bay, where they landed and "began to build their houses against winter; and this place was called Boston."

JOHN BAKER, Charlestown 1629-30, number 12 on the first list of inhabitants. He and his wife Charity were admitted to the church, March 3, 1633. The General Court allowed him 38 shill. from Mr. Clerk, 7 Sept., 1630, for damages in a bargain of cloth.

JOHN BALCH came from Somerset Co., England. He was born about 1579 and came to New England with the Robert Gorges Company in 1623. After Gorges left he went in 1624 to Cape Ann, removing to Naumkeag (now Salem) in 1626. He

was one of the five overseers in 1635, and on Nov. 25th of the same year was one of the five old planters, who received a grant of 200 acres each at the head of Bass River. He lived in Beverly near the present Kittredge Crossing, where the house built by him in 1638 is still standing. This is the only original house of a Cape Ann planter still in existence. He died in May, 1648. His descendants have been numerous and many of them prominent.

WILLIAM BLACKSTONE was one of the first to come to Boston Bay. Governor Hopkins in his "History of Providence" says that he had been at Boston long enough, before the company of settlers came "to raise apple trees and plant an orchard." He lived as we have already stated on the western slope of the peninsula of Shawmut, opposite the mouth of the Charles River. He subscribed toward the expense of returning Thomas Morton to England in 1628. He was appointed one of the attorneys of the Council of New England to put Mr. Oldham in possession of his grant and to transfer the Council grant to Thomas Lewis, gentleman, and Captain Richard Boynton. The document signed by Warwick and Gorges was endorsed by the attorneys, June 28, 1631. Cotton Mather refers to him as a "goodly Episcopalian." He was granted 50 acres of land near his home in Boston, April 1, 1630.

He removed from Boston in 1635, and began a settlement in that part of the town of Rehoboth which is now Cumberland, R. I., on the banks of the river which bears his name. Mr. Leonard Bliss in his "History of Rehoboth," writes as follows: "The character of Blackstone so far as developed to us is one of peculiar interest and singular eccentricity. He was one of the few whose spirits are centuries in advance of the age in which they are sent as though by mistake to take up their abode on earth. Born at a time when religion formed the whole business instead of the mere pastime of life and finding the freedom of conscience so necessary to the enjoyment of that religion whose native air is liberty, untrammelled by the shackles of ignorance and bigotry, inseparable companions, he left the land of his fathers, the friends of his youth and the scenes of his boyhood and sought an asylum on the stern and rock-bound shores of New Eng-

land. Here he found with the untutored savage that right which the polished Christian had denied him, 'Freedom to worship God,' and when this far off retreat was invaded by men stern and intolerant and inheriting much of the bigotry of the mother country, he uttered no complaints, he provoked no quarrels, but quietly sold his lands and again retired from the face of civilization and again took up his solitary abode in the wilderness, and luckily for his peace, the tide of civilization had but just reached him at the period of his death." It was on the occasion of his leaving Boston that he made the celebrated speech, which tradition has preserved and handed down to us: "I came from England because I did not like the Lord Bishops, but I cannot join with you because I would not be under the Lord Brethren." Jameson states that he died in 1675.

WILLIAM BRACKENBURY, planter, was in Charlestown, according to Pope, in 1630. As Putnam in his list states that he was there in 1629, we include him in this list. He applied to be made a freeman in October 19, 1630 and was admitted March 4, 1632. He was a town officer. November 1, 1639 he sold his house and later resided at Malden.

REV. FRANCIS BRIGHT was trained under Mr. Davenport and came from Rayleigh, County Essex, England. He was engaged by the Massachusetts Bay Company, Feb. 2, 1628-9, to come over to New England and preach to the company's servants, to remain three years, and to be free to return at that time, transportation both ways, maintenance and a salary of twenty pounds per annum to be provided. They voted in April, 1629, to give him five pounds toward his loss of wages in England, his charge being in London. He came over in the Lion's Whelp, arriving May 11, 1629. He preached to the settlers and workmen at Charlestown, returning to England in the summer of 1630. He was the first person engaged for clerical service in New England. Morton states that he was a conformist, not agreeing with those that were for reformation.

JOHN BURSLEY is said to have been at Wessagusset in 1623. He was admitted as a freeman from Dorchester, May 18, 1631. He was a deputy from

Weymouth, to which place he had evidently returned, in 1636.

CAPTAIN ROGER CLAPP was born at Salcombe Regis, England, April 6, 1609. Pope tells us that he joined in the Church-Colony organized at Plymouth, England, in March, 1629, and came in the Mary and John, May 30, 1630, settling at Dorchester. He was a proprietor and town officer in 1634. He was a Captain of militia, was authorized to join persons in marriage and was appointed, August 10, 1665, Captain of the Castle, where he remained 21 years. He removed to Boston, 1686. He died February 2, 1690-1 and was buried in the old burying-place now called King's Chapel burying ground. He left an autobiography which has been printed and constitutes one of the most valuable memorials of the founders of New England.

ROGER CONANT was born at Budleigh, England, and baptized April 9, 1592. He came to Plymouth about 1622 and of his own free will left Plymouth, when Oldham and Lyford were expelled, going to Nantasket. He went from that place to Cape Ann in 1625, having been invited to take charge of the plantation of the Dorchester Company at that place. In 1626 he led the colonists to Naumkeag and founded Salem. The full account of his great service to that community, and the neighboring town of Beverly, which he also founded, has already been given by the writer in the Massachusetts Magazine, Vol. I, page 177. Few men have done greater service to New England than this calm, persevering, God-fearing Puritan leader.

EDWARD CONVERSE came to Charlestown according to Wyman in 1629. His name is 4th on the list of 13. He was a juryman, 1630, and set up a ferry between Boston and Charlestown, June 14, 1631. He removed to Woburn and was a proprietor there in 1640, a deacon and town officer later. He died August, 10 1663, aged about 75.

FITCHER, LIEUTENANT, was one of the colony at Mount Wollaston about 1623. He was left in charge by Rasdell and was ejected by Morton, returning to England.

MR. HUMPHREY GALLUP was one of the first company at Dorchester in the

spring of 1630 and was a proprietor there in 1633.

WILLIAM GAYLORD, Planter, is believed to have been a member of the first church company which came to Dorchester in the Mary and John in 1629-30. He was one of the deacons of the church there. His signature, together with those of the minister and Mr. Rockwell can be found on the earliest land grants. He was a jurymen in 1630, and later a town officer and deputy. In 1636 he removed with Mr. and Mrs. Warham to Windsor, Conn.

CAPTAIN ROBERT GORGES came "about ye middle of September (1623) in ye Bay of Massachusetts, with sundrie passengers and families, intending ther to begine a plantation; and pitched upon the place Mr. Weston's people had forsaken. He had a commission from ye Counsell of New-England, to be generall Gover of ye cuntrie." He had a council and assistants and was invested with power to appoint others. Bradford tells us that "The Govr and some yt depended upon him returned for England, havinge scarcely saluted ye cuntrie in his Governement, not finding the state of things hear to answer his qualitie & condition. The peopl dispersed themselves, some went for England, others for Virginia, some few remained, and were helped with supplies from thence." Bradford then relates what we have stated about Mr. Morrell, whose going away he says was "in effect ye end of a plantation in that place."

MATTHEW GRANT was born in England, October 27, 1601, and came to Dorchester, probably as a member of the original Church Colony, in the Mary and John in 1629-30. He was a made freeman May 18, 1631. He removed to Windsor, Conn., in 1635-6, and was clerk of the church there.

MR. THOMAS GRAVES, Gentleman, of Gravesend, England, was an expert surveyor and engineer who was engaged to come to New England in the employ of the Massachusetts Bay Company. He came to Salem with Governor Endicott in 1628 and removed to Charlestown in the following year. He surveyed and laid out that town in that year. He was made a freeman May 18, 1631, and later served on a committee to lay out the town of

Woburn, where he was one of the first town officers.

THOMAS GRAY came very early and is said to have purchased Nantasket of the Indian sachem, Chicataubut, about 1622. The persecuted Episcopalians of Plymouth found refuge at this place. When this settlement broke up he went with Roger Conant to Cape Ann and Naumkeag. He may have been the Thomas Gray who was living at Marblehead as early as 1631.

JOHN GRENAWAY, a millwright at Dorchester, probably came in 1629-30 in the Mary and John. He was a town officer. His death occurred about 1652 or 3.

SIMON HOYTE, according to Frothingham, was in Charlestown in 1628-9. He was made a freeman in May, 1631. He removed first to Dorchester and later to Windsor, Conn.

WILLIAM JEFFREY or Jefferies was born at Chuddington Manor, County Sussex, England. He was a Master of Arts of Cambridge University. He came first with the Robert Gorges Company to Weymouth and when that settlement broke up, went with John Balch to Cape Ann. In 1626 he went with Conant and his party to Salem, a letter dated April 21, 1629, being sent to him at that place. While there he resided at Jeffrey's Creek, or Manchester. He also gained possession of the Great Neck in Ipswich, still known as Jefferies Neck, prior to 1633. As late as 1666, he claimed ownership and the General Court voted him 500 acres elsewhere, "to be a final issue of all claims by virtue of any grant, heretofore made by any Indians, whatsoever." After stable government was established at Weymouth, he returned there, but later, went to Newport, R. I., and was resident there as early as 1654. He died January 2, 1675. His tombstone is still standing in the Newport cemetery.

WALTER KNIGHT was one of the Episcopalians with Thomas Gray at Nantasket, and removed with Conant and the others to Cape Ann in 1625. He went with them to Salem and was living there when Endicott came in 1628, according to the deposition of Richard Brackenbury. He had suits in the Essex and General Courts in 1640 and 41.

WILLIAM LOVELL, Captain, of Dorchester, was one of the original church company which came in 1629-30. He had a suit before the Salem Court in 1637.

REV. JOHN LYFORD went from England to Ireland about 1620. He came to Plymouth about 1624 and evidently stirred up discord at that place. Bradford tells us that, "Lyford with his complices, without ever speaking one word either to ye Govr., Church, or Elder, withdrew themselves & set up a publick meeting aparte, on ye Lord's day; with sundry such insolent cariages, too long here to relate, beginning now publickly to acte what privately they had been long plotting." He was tried and sentenced to be expelled, being given six months to prepare to go "with some eye to his release, if he caried him selfe well in the meane time, and that his repentence proved sound." Bradford tells us that he "acknowledged his censure was farr less than he deserved," and that he "confest his sin publicly in ye church," but when the time had expired he was "so farre from answering their hopes by amendeint in ye time, as he had dubbed his evill." Serious charges were brought against him and the edict of expulsion was carried out. He went to Nantasket, thence with Conant, to Cape Ann. From there he went to Virginia, where he died before Oct. 10, 1634.

REV. JOHN MAVERICK of Devon, England, M. A. Oxford, 1603, was chosen one of the ministers of the church-colony which came to Dorchester, May 30, 1630. He was one of the signers in the distribution of lands. When the colony divided, half of the settlers going to Windsor, Conn., he remained at Dorchester. Winthrop states that he was "near 60, years of age; a man of humble spirit and faithful in furthering the work of the Lord here, both in the churches and civil state."

MR. SAMUEL MAVERICK settled in Winnissemet or Chelsea in or prior to 1625. He removed later to Noddle's Island, where he carried on fishing, trading and farming. He was made a freeman in 1632. When the Indians were afflicted with small-pox he did much good in caring for them. He sold his land at Winnisimmet in 1634 and the mill, bakehouse and land on Noddle's Island in 1649. He removed to New York and became one of the commis-

sioners of King Charles II in 1664. He took strong ground against the Mass. Bay Company. Jocelyn states that he was the son of Rev. John Maverick, and calls him the only hospitable man in the colony. Captain Edward Johnson speaks of him as "a man of very loving and courteous behaviour, ever ready to entertain strangers yet an enemy to the Reformations in hand being strong in the Lordly Prelatial power." He built a fort to protect him from the Indians. In 1632 his pinnace was used in the hunt for Dixey Bull a pirate of the Piscataqua. Drake writes: "It may seem strange that Mr. Maverick should submit to so many indignities as from time to time it has been seen that he did, a man that Boston could not do without." He was a gentleman of wealth and great liberality. He wrote a description of New England about 1660.

JOHN MEECH was in Charlestown, according to Frothingham, in 1628-9. We know nothing further about him.

THOMAS MORTON, Gentleman, came in 1622 with Captain Wollaston and about 30 servants and settled at a place on the south shore of Boston Bay which they called Mount Wollaston. After Wollaston and Rasdell went to Virginia with many of the employed men, Morton drove Lieutenant Fitcher out and took the remaining men under his own charge. They drank to excess, scandalized the honest planters by their misconduct with the Indian women, sold liquor and firearms to the Indians and lived a riotous life generally. The settlers became so fearful of the consequences of this matter of arming the natives that they called a general council at which representatives were present from many of the settlements. As a result, Captain Miles Standish was sent against Morton and his followers. Morton was captured and taken to the Isle of Shoals until he could be carried to England. He was taken to England, but Bradford tells us that "he foold of ye messenger, after he was gone from hence, and though he wente for England, yet nothing was done to him, not so much as rebukte, for ought was heard: but returned ye nexte year." Bradford tells us that Mr. Allerton brought him back "and lodged him in his owne house, and for a while used him as a scribe to doe his business till he was caused to pack him away. So he went to his old

nest in ye Massachusetts, wher it was not long but by his miscarriage he gave them just occasion to lay hands on him; and he was by them againe sent prisoner into England, wher he lay a good while in Exeter Jeole." He wrote a book which was hostile to New England. When he returned to Boston about 1644 he was tried but allowed to go on account of his age. He removed to Agamenticus and died there about 1646.

MR. MORRELL, a minister, came with the Robert Gorges company in 1623. Pope tells us that he had been appointed by the Council Governor for New England. "He had power and authority of superintendencie over other churches, but made no use of it; only spoke of it as he was about to return, a year after the governor." He resided at Wessagusset.

MR. JOHN OLDHAM came to Plymouth in 1623. He was implicated with Lyford in an attempt to establish episcopal rule in place of the government at Plymouth. Bradford writes that Oldham and Lyford drew "as many into faction as they could; were they never so vile or profane, they did nourish & back them in all their doings; so they would but cleave to them and speak against ye church hear." Various charges against them were proved by means of intercepted letters. Oldham was banished and went to Nantasket. In 1625 he returned to Plymouth for a brief time according to Bradford. He went to Cape Ann in the same year and later went to England. Upon his return he resided at Watertown. He had grants there and also grants from the Indians of islands in Narragansett Bay. While on a trading trip to the latter place in 1636, he was murdered by the Indians. Bradford tells us that his death was "one ground for the Pequente warr which followed."

ABRAHAM PALMER came to Charlestown, Frothingham tells us, in 1628-9. He was admitted to the church in 1630, freeman in 1631 and later served as town clerk and deputy. He sent trading vessels to the West Indies, and died at Barbadoes about 1653.

WALTER PALMER is also listed by Frothingham at Charlestown in 1628-9. He was a constable there from 1633 to 1636. He removed to Seakonk where he held

several offices. He died at Souther-towne in the County of Suffolk, about 1662, according to Pope.

HUMPHREY PEN came in the original company to Dorchester in the Mary and John in 1629-30. He removed to Windsor, Conn., where he died August 20, 1683.

WILLIAM ROCKWELL of Dorchester was probably another member of the church colony in 1629-30. He was a juryman and deacon. In 1636-7 he went with the large number who moved to Windsor, Conn.

REV. RALPH SMITH, a Puritan minister of a less rigid type than the promoters of the colony, was permitted to come on his own request. Pope tells us that "he was allowed to come, on the consideration that he would submit to such orders as should be established, and that he would not exercise the ministry within the limits of their patent." He landed with his wife and family at Nantasket in 1628. Bradford narrates "here being a boat of this place putting in ther on some occasion, he earnestly desired that they would give him & his passage for Plimouth, and some such things as they could carrie; having before heard yt ther was liklyhood he might procure houseroome for some time, till he should resolve to setle ther, if he might, or els-wher as God should dispose: for he was werie of being in yt uncouth place & in a poore house yt would neither keep him nor his goods drie. So, seeing him to be a grave man, & understood he had been a minister, though they had no orders for any such thing, yet they presumed and brought him. He was here accordingly kindly entertained & housed, & had ye rest of his goods & servants sente for and exercised his gifts amongst them, and afterwards was chosen into ye ministrie, and so remained for sundrie years." The same authority writing in 1637, tells us that "This year Mr. Smith layed downe his place of ministrie, partly by his owne willingness, as thinking it too heavie a burthen, and partly at the desire, and by ye perswasion, of others." He continued to live in Plymouth for some time, and was called about 1645 to take charge of the church at Jeffrey's Creek (Manchester). He became a member of the church at Salem in 1647, and died in Boston, March 1, 1660-1.

CAPTAIN SOUTHCOAT came with the church-colony to Dorchester in 1629-30 and led the exploring party which went up Charles River in search of a location for the colony. He had been a soldier in the low Country. He was either the Mr. Richard or Mr. Thomas Southcoat who applied to be made freeman May 18, 1631. Both removed when the colony divided.

The three SPRAGUE brothers, came to Salem in the Abigail with John Endicott in 1628. Endicott sent them in the spring of 1629, to explore the country to the westward, and they made their way to the site of Charlestown. RALPH SPRAGUE was a lieutenant, and a husbandman and fuller by occupation. He was made a freeman, May 18, 1631. In 1630 he was appointed constable of Watertown. He served as deputy in 1635. He removed later to what is now Malden, and his descendants have always been prominent there. He died in 1650. RICHARD SPRAGUE was in Charlestown with his brothers in 1629. He was a Lieutenant, was made a freeman in 1631 and a town officer. He and his wife were members of the church in Boston in 1630, and the Charlestown church at the time of its organization in 1632. He died November 25, 1668, aged 63. In addition to the bequests to his wife and relatives, he left money to Harvard College and the church at Charlestown. He had no children. WILLIAM SPRAGUE the third brother came to Charlestown and later removed to Hingham. He was a proprietor and town officer. His death occurred October 26, 1675.

NICHOLAS STOWERS, according to Frothingham, was in Charlestown in 1628-9. He was a member of the church in Boston in 1630, residing at Charlestown, and an original member of the Charlestown church in 1632. He died 17(3) 1646.

JOHN STRICKLAND, STICKLAND or STICKLING was in Charlestown in 1629-30. He removed to Watertown in 1630. He served on the jury and was made a freeman in 1631. He removed to Wethersfield, Conn.

JOHN STRONG, a tanner, was a member of the church-colony at Dorchester in 1629-30, coming over in the Mary and John. He removed to Taunton, where

he was a constable in 1638 and a juryman in 1640. He removed to Windsor, Conn., and about 1659 moved to Northampton.

He served the church here as ruling elder. He died 14 April, 1699.

MR. STEPHEN TERRE came in the Mary and John to Dorchester in 1629-30. He was a freeman in 1631 and a constable in 1635. He removed to Windsor, Conn., and later to Hadley.

MR. DAVID THOMPSON, according to Hubbard, was a fish-monger of London who came over in 1623 to begin a plantation at the mouth of the Piscataqua River. In 1626 he came to Boston Bay and took possession of Trevour's Island. He did not live long and in 1648 upon presentation of the facts to the general Court, the island was granted to his son John.

MR. JOHN TILLIE came to Dorchester in the first company in 1629-30. Pope states that he evidently died soon, and the house which had been his was ordered to be repaired.

WILLIAM TREVOUR (TREVORE) came in the Mayflower and visited Boston Bay with an exploring party from Plymouth as already related. Bradford in his list of the Mayflower passengers writes of him as "a seaman hired to stay a year here in this country" and states that when his time was up he returned to England

THOMAS WALFORD came to Charlestown in 1628 or before, and Pope tells us that he was living in a thatched and palisadoed house on the arrival of the Spragues. He incurred the displeasure of the authorities in some way and was ordered to pay a fine which he did by killing a wolf. His offence was described as "contempt of authority and for confronting officers." His goods were sequestered for debts, Sept. 3, 1633. He died in New Hampshire.

REV. JOHN WARHAM was ordained at Silferton, Devon, May 23, 1619. He was one of the two ministers who came with the colony to Dorchester in the Mary and John in May, 1630. He settled at Mattapan, soon after this called Dorchester. He was made a freeman in 1631. In 1635-6 he removed with half of the colony to Windsor, Conn. Pope writes of him that he was "a man of great strength of character, and deserves much praise for his con-

secration and service in laying the foundations of two commonwealths." He died April 1, 1670.

MR. THOMAS WESTON, a citizen and merchant of London, who assisted the Pilgrims of Plymouth at first but in 1622 became a rival and sent over a company to Wessagussus (Weymouth), consisting of about 60 men and 19 women. It resulted in a miserable failure and according to Morton was entirely abandoned after a year. He came over again in the following year and got into difficulties with Robert Gorges, who regarded Weston as a interloper. Weston later went to Virginia and later "dyed at Bristoll, in ye time of the warrs, of ye sicknes in yt place." (Bradford.)

CAPTAIN WOLLASTON, the founder of the colony at Mount Wollaston, came about 1623. He was called a "man of pretie parts" by Bradford. When the colony failed, he took many of the servants and went to Virginia. He evidently returned and had a conditional grant of land at Scituate in 1640.

In closing we may profitably make a general review of these settlements in eight distinct localities by these nearly fifty men whom we have named, all of whom came before Winthrop in 1630.

They were divided in localities as follows:

Charlestown, 15.
Wessagusset or Weymouth, 5.
Shawmut, 1.
Dorchester, 15.
Nantasket, 6.
Mount Wollaston, 4.
Winnisimmet, 1.
Trevore's or Thompson's Island, 2.

Deducted for a name counted twice, 1, as Simon Hoyte was at both Charlestown and Dorchester.

We have already shown in the biographical sketches, that many of these men were here in Boston Bay for a short time only, and that upon the breaking up of the particular settlement with which they were connected, they either removed to Plymouth, Salem or Virginia, where they believed that they would have larger opportunities for success, or returned to England. Of those who did remain we are able to name 32 whose records we have given, and who were distributed as follows: 14 men at Charlestown; 1 at Shawmut; 15 at Dor-

chester; 1 at either Winnisimmet or Noddle's Island; and 1 at Thompson's Island. Many of these men had families, and some of them many servants, so that Governor Winthrop, when he sailed into Boston Bay in 1630, came not to the howling wilderness which some have pictured but to a comparatively sizeable colony under a competent Governor, John Endicott, who from the seat of government at Salem, had excrised the authority which had been given to him by the officers of the company in England, over this entire territory. This authority he abundantly demonstrated when he visited Merry Mount and hewed down the May pole, and when he approved of the plan of Graves in laying out Charlestown.

It is indeed fitting that we should honor today these men, who coming to a wilderness inhabited by savages, had prepared a place for the large company who were to lay the substantial foundation for the noble metropolis of New England.

Gardner Family Reunion.

The third reunion of this association was held at Salem, June 23d, 1909. Owing to the excessive heat it was decided to omit the pilgrimage about the city and cars were taken to the Willows. Basket lunch was served at noon, followed by the business meeting of the association. The officers were reelected for the ensuing year and the annual reports were read and accepted.

The address of the afternoon was delivered by the president of the association, Dr. Frank A. Gardner, upon the "Gardner Families of New England, Prior to 1720." An account of the originale migrant ancestor in each of nine separate families was given, together with important facts about each of the families, such as their geographical distribution, names and records of prominent descendants and other interesting facts. As the address will be published in full in a later number of this magazine, no extended notes from it will be given at this time. Other speakers were Sergeant John P. Hodgkins, of Winthrop; Mr. Howard P. Gardner, of Marblehead and Mr. Stephen W. Gardner of Salem. Letters were read from many Gardners who were unable to be present. After the meeting many of those present went on a sail about the harbor in a large motor boat, passing

the summer home of President Taft, skirting the North Shore to Manchester and then across the harbor to the beautiful inner harbor of Marblehead. The party then returned to the Willows and took cars for home.

Gloucester Day, 1909.

The reproduction in the near future of the Old Planters House upon the original site at Stage Fort Park, Gloucester, is, we are pleased to note, practically assured. The Gloucester Day Committee have voted to devote the proceeds of the pageant to that praiseworthy object. It is the plan of those interested to have a meeting place in the building for historical societies and to have various memorial rooms furnished by the Conants, Woodburys, Balches, Gardners and descendants of the old planters.

Great praise is due the committee having this celebration in charge for the magnificent pageant which they produced on the 4th of August in honor of President Taft. Owing to the delayed passage of the tariff bill, the President was unfortunately detained in Washington, but otherwise the celebration was a marked success. A large military, naval and civic parade was held in the afternoon and the beautiful harbor was made attractive by the presence of a large fleet of naval vessels, including the famous flagships of Admirals Farragut and Dewey, the "Hartford" and the "Olympia." The new scout ships "Salem" and "Chester" were also there with the "Chicago" and the "Tonopah."

The great feature of the celebration was the evening pageant at Stage Fort Park. The Coburn players assisted by a very large company of adults and children of Gloucester produced "The Canterbury Pilgrims," under the direction of Mr. Eric Pape. The whole conception of this outdoor spectacle was grand and it was produced with the accuracy of detail in the matter of costumes and scenery so characteristic of Mr. Pape. The vast audience of nearly 20,000 people was a wonderful sight in itself and the display of fireworks was especially pleasing to the eye.

A motor boat party under the auspices of the Old Planters Society left Salem at noon returning at midnight, giving the members an excellent opportunity of viewing both the war ships and the pageant.

The Roger Conant Monument.

An effort is being made by Gloucester people to have the statue of Roger Conant which is being executed by Kitson, erected in Stage Fort Park, Gloucester, instead of at Salem as originally planned, notwithstanding the fact that they already have the tablet which was placed on the boulder in 1907 and are to erect in the park, a facsimile of the original Planters House. There can be no doubt as to the appropriateness of that site for the house, but many of the descendants of the upright and peaceful leader believe that the proper place for the statue is Salem, and give the following reasons for their belief:

1. Salem was a place of his own selection and he obtained permission to transfer the colony there. He himself bargained with the Indians for the land and chose a place on the southern side of the Naumkeag river for the purpose of avoiding complications on account of the Gorges claims. In contrast with the above; he did not select the site at Stage Fort Point in Gloucester. He was invited to come there and take charge, after they had been there a year or more. We know that he was greatly dissatisfied with the place and personally chose the site in Salem to which he led the planters.

2. He spent most of the years of a very long life within the original borders of the town which he founded, while he was at the Gloucester site only one brief year. He was very prominent in Salem and was honored with all the emoluments of office which his appreciative associates could give him.

3. The magnitude of his work should be kept constantly before the people of Salem, as there has always been a tendency to extol the work of the able and energetic Puritan-militant — John Endicott — who came in 1628, and to overlook the invaluable labors of the equally able but conciliatory leader—Roger Conant—who led the planters to Salem in 1626 and was their mainstay during the following hard years. If our object is to emphasize his work, Salem is in the opinion of the writer by far the better site.

4. Memorials should be distributed to accomplish their design of disseminating knowledge. There is no lesson of the life of Roger Conant which could not be brought out in the memorial reproduction of the

Old Planters House which is to be erected at Gloucester, and the tablet which is already there, while as stated above there is a great need of bringing before the public the great work which he did at Salem.

5. If three memorials are to be erected, all of which will bring prominently before the people, the work which Roger Conant did, at least one of them should be set up in a public place in Salem, a city visited every year by thousands who come from all over the world. The number of such pilgrims is increasing each year, making the educational advantage of such a statue, enormous. By all means let it be placed near the scene of his great work that all men may know what he accomplished and how much we owe to his memory.

Meeting of Descendants of Robert Bartlett, First, at Plymouth, Mass., in August.

The second annual reunion of the Descendants of Robert Bartlett, First, will be held at White Horse Beach, Manomet, Plymouth, Mass., August 27, 1909. Manomet is a charming section of the historic old town of Plymouth, and White Horse Beach is the finest of Plymouth's fine beaches and only a minute's walk from Hotel Crescent where the meeting will be held.

Robert Bartlett came to Plymouth in the ship *Ann* in 1623. He married in 1628, Mary, a daughter of Richard Warren, one of the Mayflower Pilgrims who came in 1620, and lived and died in Manomet, where his possessions were. The estate has been known as the Bartlett farm from that time and has been in possession of the Bartlett family continuously to the present. The house built in 1680 is still standing.

All persons who can trace their ancestry to Robert Bartlett, First, are cordially invited to be present and assist in making the occasion interesting and profitable. It is hoped that many will attend and remain over Saturday to visit points of historic interest in the town. The morning of Friday, August 27, will be devoted to the reception of members, registration and social reunion. Dinner will be served at the headquarters, Hotel Crescent, at 1.30, after which the exercises and business meeting will follow.

The officers are: President, Luicus W. Bartlett, Hartford, Conn.; first Vice president, David L. Bodfish, Palmer, Mass.; second vice president, John A. Bartlett,

Brockton, Mass., secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Edith I. Cushing, Middleboro, Mass.; historian, Mrs. Sarah S. Bartlett, 617 Warren st.; Roxbury.

Putnam Reunion.

The seventh annual reunion of the Putnam Association of Western New York was held at Seneca Park, Rochester, Aug. 12, about eighty being present from various parts of the state.

After a bounteous dinner the assembly resolved itself into a more social affair than usual, omitting a part of the program, which consisted of papers by Miss Cornelia Moore of Erie, Penn., Mrs. Erastus Putnam of Elizabeth, New Jersey, Mrs. Mae Holland of Rochester, N. Y., and one from Eben Putnam of Boston, the historian of the family in England and America.

H. W. Putnam of Rochester showed a document, yellow with age, which was a commission to Joshua Putnam of Danvers, Mass., in 1808, appointing him ensign in the Militia of Massachusetts, also a letter written to Deacon Daniel Putnam in 1769 by his brother Aaron. It was sealed with wafers, there having been no envelopes in those days, and bore the words, "postage clear," which meant it was prepaid, as there were also no stamps at that early date.

Letters of regret were received from Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Montana, Colorado, Michigan and Vermont.

Officers for the coming year were elected as follows: Pres., D. C. Putnam, Lyons; V. Pres., L. D. Pollock, Newark; Treas., Daniel Phillips, Sodus Point; Sec., Sarah J. Higgins, Sodus Point; Hist., Ophelia M. Cogswell, Williamson.

Next meeting at the home of the president, D. C. Putnam, in Lyons, on the second Thursday in August, 1910.

Meeting of the Old Planters Society.

The Annual Fall outing of the Old Planters Society will be held in Marblehead on Thursday, September 16. The formal exercises will be held at the new headquarters of the Marblehead Historical Society in the Lee Mansion at three-thirty when an address will be given by Mr. Nathan P. Sanborn, president of the local society, on Col. Jeremiah Lee. At the conclusion of the meeting, the party will enjoy a basket lunch at Castle Rock, Marblehead Neck.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

IN my summer rambles, a few years ago, I came to the town of Henniker, New Hampshire, on the afternoon of Old Home Week, when the public exercises were held. A large and enthusiastic gathering crowded the Hall, felicitous addresses were made, the songs of the old time were sung, and a fine spirit of love and loyalty to the old home town pervaded the whole exercise. In the evening, other public festivities found place, and the groups of old friends on the hotel piazza were in a quandary as to whether the prospective pleasure of the larger gathering would exceed the delight of the present moment.

Walking up the pleasant street, I found that Henniker had been generously remembered with a library and other public institutions by those who had gone out from the quiet town to make elsewhere their home and fortune, and it seemed a very natural sequence of events. The generous remembrance of the public needs of the town by these broad minded and devoted individuals must have inspired the general enthusiasm, which brought many of the sons and daughters from distant homes and gave such unction to their gatherings; and the Old Home celebrations in turn were likely to bring forth in the future further gifts for the general good.

It would be of exceeding profit to all our Massachusetts towns and villages, if the natural affection of multitudes for their old home were touched and appealed to, by the regular observance of Old Home Week. Every town rejoices in the careers of her fortunate and successful sons and daughters. The return of these favored ones to the homes and haunts of their childhood, the renewing of the old friendships, their sincere and unaffected delight in the reunion, is a bright and stimulating event in the quiet lives of those who have stayed at home. But the stimulating influence of these gatherings is not limited to those who are bodily present. Many, who do not return, are reminded very tenderly of their childhood and youth in the old town, and far and wide, as the call goes out to the widely scattered ones, there is a genial awakening of the home feeling. A quickened home feeling is likely to reveal itself in a new interest in the affairs of the early home, and many a generous gift may result. To be sure, the securing of such public benefactions would be a very mercenary motive, and the true sentimental observance of Old Home Week would lose its finest flavor, if it were celebrated in the hope of touching the fat money bags of her old residents. But it remains true

that many of the smaller towns and villages are in need of public benefactions of various kinds, and those, who are able to be of service, in meeting these needs, should be reminded of their privilege and duty in this regard.

HITHERTO the favorite gift of the wealthy friend has been the erection of a public library building, with a generous endowment to ensure its usefulness; and whichever way we journey, we find these substantial edifices, many of them costly and elegant, in towns and villages alike. Sometimes a school building has been erected, and again the old church has been helped in the days of her decline by the establishment of a fund for her maintenance. Public benefactions of this kind require large means, and the question may well be asked, Are there not many, who have only moderate means, who desire to show their regard for their birth-place, and would make a helpful gift if they could be sure that a small contribution would be really valuable?

I AM convinced that two benefactions, which are fresh in mind, are practically suggestive. In the one case, the testator, imagining himself to be the possessor of millions, planned a grand Institute for the technical education of the youth of his town and elsewhere. The erection of buildings, and the creation of a learned faculty were provided for, and vast sums would necessarily be spent for the

plant and its equipment before a single boy could be educated. The estate has been found to be so heavily encumbered, that many years must elapse before even a beginning of this scheme can be realized, and the commendable and wise desire of the donor to benefit the rising generation will fail utterly for long years, and perhaps forever, because his bequest is bound hard and fast by the limitations he has imposed upon it. Had he realized that the precise lines of education that he had in mind are already being taught with great success in famous institutions near at hand, and had he been willing to deny himself the posthumous honor of creating a new school, and devised his fortune as a trust-fund, which should be used directly in providing for the higher technical education of those he wished to benefit, his trustees might have been enabled to begin in a modest way, at an early date, to carry out his laudable and generous desires.

THE moral is obvious. In this and many other bequests for educational purposes, the use of the gift has been so rigidly defined that its usefulness is greatly curtailed. A fund, intended for the help of deserving youth in securing an education, administered by Trustees, who have large discretionary power in its use, would be of great benefit to any community, however large, however small. A gift of a few hundred dollars might become the nucleus of a gradually enlarging

Educational Fund, which would secure great advantage to many needy students.

The other benefaction was primarily for a Home for Old People, but incidentally provision was made for a visiting nurse. A trained nurse, of broad experience and very sympathetic nature, has been installed in the Home. She is open to call for any and every service by any person. A nominal fee is asked of those who are able to pay, to save it from being a charity, but practically, it puts no bar in the way of her service. Physicians call upon her in critical cases and whenever a skilled attendant is necessary. She finds her way to the humblest homes, and ministers to many who are stricken with fatal illness, or helpless cripples, or bed ridden invalids, as well as those, who need only a few visits for temporary ailments. Her salary and living expense are very moderate. A comparatively small endowment would establish such a nurse in any community.

BUT why not invent a Public Utility Fund, which may be used for a score of purposes, which would never be included in any specific bequest? Every community has one or more individuals, level headed but tender hearted, gifted pre-eminently with common sense, competent to take and use such a fund for the common good; for enhancing the outward beauty, or the moral tone of the town, or for relieving the desperate need of an individual, as he requires; for loans, or for gifts. The scheme sounds Quixotic but is it so? Every person of mature age has had a variety of experiences, which suggest a multitude of uses which might arise for a fund of such broad scope. A single gift might begin this Public Utility Fund, its success in small ways would encourage other contributions, and eventually a large and elastic fund might accumulate for a great variety of wise and helpful purposes.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Dedicated to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON GEORGE SHELDON, DR. FRANK A. GARDNER
CAMBRIDGE, MASS. DEERFIELD, MASS. SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, CHARLES A. FLAGG JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK ALBERT W. DENNIS
SALEM, MASS. WASHINGTON, D. C. DORCHESTER, MASS. SALEM, MASS.

VOL. II

OCTOBER, 1909

NO. 4

Contents of this Issue.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	191
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . .	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	200
COLONEL EBENEZER BRIDGE'S REGIMENT . .	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	203
SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN		
RECENT MAGAZINES	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	228
THE GEORGE GARDNER HOUSE	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	230
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	234
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i>	239
FAMILY GENEALOGIES	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i>	240
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		254
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i>	255



CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN*

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

The annals of the War for the Independence of America contain the names of many heroes, who rose from private life to places of marked eminence in the service of their country. Very few of these had a more striking career in the naval service than the honored subject of our sketch, Captain Jonathan Haraden.

"Soldier and sailor too" like Kipling's marine, he served as a Lieutenant of infantry before he walked the quarter deck. Records of such dual service are not uncommon in the revolutionary annals of Massachusetts, where so many citizens were sea-faring men. Colonel John Glover's Marblehead command became known as the "amphibious" or "web-footed regiment", as they were detailed so frequently to man ships or boats. In April, 1776, "near fifty" men of Glover's 14th Continental Regiment were "absent on board Continental privateers." Two of the captains of this regiment, Nicholson Broughton and John Selman, sailed from Beverly in September 1775, in command of vessels sent out by the United Colonies and both subsequently held the rank of Major in Essex County Regiments. Captain Haraden, therefore, was not alone in his role of "soldier on the sea," but his naval victories won for him a place in history above that of any other patriot who served on both land and ocean.

* This paper in somewhat modified form was delivered as an address before the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution, at their Annual Field Day, at Salem, Sept. 25, 1909. On that occasion a memorial tablet was placed upon Captain Haraden's house on Essex street, and a wreath of laurel with flags and the colors of the society were deposited upon his grave in the Broad Street Burying ground.

Born in Gloucester in 1745, the son of Joseph and Joanna (Emerson) Haraden he removed to Salem and made that thriving commercial town his home through life. July 11, 1775, he enlisted as a Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Ward's Company, stationed at Salem for the defence of the seacoast. This seacoast service was of great importance during the Revolution. Very little has been written about it but every important seaport from Dartmouth (now New Bedford) on the south to Newburyport on the north, and all along the coast of the present state of Maine, had its coast defence corps of one or more companies. As a large proportion of the able bodied men of these seaports were absent through the year 1775, with the army at the siege of Boston and later in the Continental and militia regiments, the constant danger of attack from British vessels made it necessary to protect these towns by fortifications, garrisoned by seacoast companies, as they were called. The burning of Falmouth (now Portland, Maine) made this necessity more apparent and the strength of these garrisons and fortifications was increased. The ports of Salem, Beverly and Marblehead were protected in this way early in the war on account of their commercial importance.

Jonathan Haraden held the rank of Second Lieutenant in the Salem Company until January 16, 1776, when he was chosen First Lieutenant in the same organization. This higher rank he held until June 3d 1776, when he was commissioned First Lieutenant on the newly built State sloop "Tyrannicide," commanded by Captain John Fiske of Salem. This vessel, built at Salisbury was one of five constructed for the Massachusetts Navy in the Spring of 1776. Captain Fiske was the son of Reverend Samuel Fisk of the historic old First Church in Salem, and was commissioned April 20, 1776. He was ordered to cruise from "Harbour to Harbour in the same colony and Newhampshire," June 13th, and on the same day captured the British packet schooner "Despatch" with 8 guns, 12 swivels and 31 men, under command of Capt. Gutteridge. At this time the Tyrannicide had 14 guns and 100 men. On the 4th of July (the first Independence day) he was ordered to sail again and cruise between Cape Sable and Nantucket. He soon captured the armed ship "Glasgow." The officers among the Tyrannicide's prisoners at Salem were ordered to be removed to Topsfield, July 24, 1776. In August she captured the brig St. John and the schooner Three Brothers. Captain Fisk petitioned that she be rigged as a brigantine and the change was ordered on the 13th of September.

The Tyrannicide was again ordered to sea, Oct. 22, 1776, and additional instructions were issued to Capt. Fisk, Dec. 13. On the 31st of the month he captured the scow "John," 140 tons, Capt. Barrass. Jan. 1, 1777, Richard

Derby, Jun., Agent of the "Tyrannicide" and the "Massachusetts, petitioned for the settlement of the sale of their prizes; the schooner "Despatch," snow "Ann," and brigantine "Henry & Ann." The value of the vessels was as follows: "Despatch" £1802:16:10, "Ann" £857:5:4, "Henry & Ann" £5685:7:11½ and the net proceeds of the sale to the state was £5103:11:3. On the 27th of January or the 3d of Feb. (two dates given in the archives) Capt Fisk captured the brig "Three Friends," 100 tons, Capt. Holms, and she was brought into Salem, Feb. 23d. Her cargo was appraised at £4269:3:7½ and that of the "John" previously mentioned, at £9029:2:0.

On the 20th of February, 1777, Jonathan Haraden was made Commander and Israel Thorndike of Beverly, who had commanded the schooner "Warren," was his first Lieutenant. A few days later Benjamin Moses of Salem was made Second Lieutenant and Benjamin Lovett of Beverly, Master. Thomas Hunt was engaged as Master's Mate. Capt. John Fisk was given command the ship "Massachusetts," Dec. 10, 1777. After the war he engaged in commerce and became very wealthy. He was commissioned a Major General of Militia in 1792.

A resolve was passed in the Council, March 26, 1777, that the "Hebrew Books, Sabbath Lamp & the pontifical Cup etc. captured by the brigantine Tyrannicide and now in the State Store be sent to the Library of Harvard College for the use of the same." April 27, Capt. Haraden, on board the brig, wrote a letter to the Board of war, informing them that he had that day captured the snow "Sally," Capt. Stephen Jones, from London to Quebec, with a cargo of English goods. He also stated that he would soon be obliged to make a port to procure water, and that he had captured a transport brigantine with sixty-three Hessians on board. The "Sally" arrived in Salem, June 6. Capt. Haraden wrote a letter in May stating that he had taken the ship "Chalkley," Capt. James "hines"? from Honduras, bound to Bristol, with a cargo of mahogany, logwood, etc. Another letter from him the same month contained an inventory of goods taken from the brig "Eagle." May 10, he captured the ship "Lonsdale," 500 tons, Captain James Grayson, which was taken into Boston, on the 20th. At this period the "Tyrannicide" was sailing in company with the brigantine "Massachusetts." Littlefield Sibley, prizemaster of the barque "WhiteHaven," in a letter to the Board of War May 13, announced his arrival at Piscataway, the barque having been captured by the Tyrannicide on her way to Quebec.

Capt. Haraden captured May 31, brigantine "Trepassy," 160 tons, Capt. Isaac Follett, and she arrived in Boston, June 25th. On June 20 James Miller,

who had been captured on the "Lonsdale," was allowed to go to Rhode Island as he was only a passenger on board the ship. A memorandum is on file in the State archives, which shows that the rations issued to this ship from June 25 to Sept. 1, amounted to £114:2:1. A receipt was given to Capt. Haraden Oct. 21, 1777, for "five hundred three Quarters of Ship Bread (7 barrels)" for the "Guard Ship Rifing Empire."

Capt. Haraden in the "Tyrannicide" and Captain Sampson in the "Hazard" were ordered, November 16, 1777, to sail to the coast of Spain and Portugal, thence to the southward of Madeira and home by the West Indies. Definite instructions were given regarding the various ports to which the different classes of cargoes were to be sent. Before they got away they were ordered to sail to Townsend and capture, if possible, two schooners, one commanded by Capt. Callahan of Halifax and another the "Halifax," supposed to be coasting for the purpose of capturing "two ships now laden and ready to sail for France." Dec. 2nd Capt. Haraden, in a letter to the Board of War, wrote that he had lost his grip and had put into the harbor or Falmouth to refit. While at the wharf four of his men deserted. He soon got to sea however and in company with the sister ship captured on Dec. 13, the brigantine "Alexander," Capt. James Waddie, bound from Halifax to Jamaica with a cargo of shoeks and fish. On the 22nd they captured the schooner "Good Intent," Capt. William Dashpar, bound from "Harbor Grafs, N. F. to Dominco," laden with fish and hoops. They made another capture on the following day, the "Polly," Capt. Walter Stevens, from St. John's, N. F., bound for Barbadoes, loaded with fish, hoops and feathers. Capt. Haraden announced in a letter written February 17, 1778, that they had taken two vessels, one of which had arrived at Antigua and the other having mistaken Dominica for St. Pierre, had been recaptured. A letter written four days later from St. Pierre, Martinique, announced their arrival there and stated that they had received all needful assistance.

Captains Haraden and Sampson sent a petition to the authorities that they be allowed eight full shares of prizes like other officers of their rank, instead of six as granted by the Council. A letter written at St. Pierre, Mar. 10, stated that the Tyrannicide would be ready to sail in five or six days. Another letter dated the 15th from the same port, gave the net proceeds of the sale of the brig "Polly" above mentioned as 74,257 livres, 2 sols. The "Tyrannicide" and "Hazard" in company with the brig "Lion" of Salem, sailed from St. Pierre Mar. 30, 1778. We next hear from Capt. Haraden in a letter written from Squam Harbor, where he had run in after seeing a British frigate off Thatchers'

Island. He mentioned ill luck and stated that some of the men were sick with small pox. The announcement was also made that he had captured the snow "Swift" from Bristol, loaded with flour. As the cargo was of a perishable nature, the Maritime Court authorized "Samuel Philips Savage of Westown and George Williams of Salem" to make immediate sale of the same. The First Lieutenant, John Bray, received his discharge from the *Tyrannicide* May 8. He became First Lieutenant of the ship "Franklin" in 1780, and commander of the ship "Oliver Cromwell," Apr. 19, 1781.

In a letter from the Board of war dated May 15, 1778, Capt. Haraden was mentioned as having arrived a few days before and as soon "going out again." The letters on file in the archives reveal the fact that the agents at St. Pierre had protested to the authorities at Boston on account of the large amount of money advanced in refitting the "*Tyrannicide*" and "*Hazard*" for the return voyage. They found fault especially in regard to the matter of rations, and as a result the Secretary of the board wrote, expressing surprise that the commanders had applied for funds for rations and requesting that in the future no such requisitions be complied with. These agents wrote May 24 that the last of the "*Tyrannicide's*" men had left the hospital. A bill was enclosed for the care of three men. Supplies for the "*Tyrannicide*" were delivered to Capt. Waters at St. Pierre, May 28th. An account of rations to June 25, shows that triple rations were given to Jonathan Haraden, double to Israel Thorndike (who had returned to the brig) Benjamin Moses, Benjamin Lovett, William Coffin, James Grayson, Christopher Asbridge, Stephen Jones and Capt. Coombs. At least two of these had been captains of captured vessels, James Grayson of the "*Lonsdale*" and Stephen Jones of the snow "*Sally*."

A letter from the Board of War to the Council, dated June 25, 1778 announced the determination of Capt. Haraden to resign his commission. The document read as follows: "The Board most sincerely laments ye Loss of so brave an officer and deserving a man, who has been in the Service of his Country from the beginning of the war in which he hath always acquitted himself wt spirits & honor. This step Capt. Haraden declares he takes with the greatest reluctance but the late disarrangements of Commanders as he apprehends oblige him to it. The officers and men entering into their Captains motives have one & all left the vessel & represent to your Honor that the *Tyrannicide* is now ready for sea and that the season most favourable . . . request your Honor to appoint some person Commander of said Brig that she may proceed on her voyage without further loss of time."

Captain Haraden was commissioned September 30, 1778, commander of

the privateer "General Pickering" of Salem, of 180 tons with 16 guns and a crew of 106 men. She was described as a brigantine at this period, but her rig was changed in the spring of 1779 to that of a ship and after that date she was so called repeatedly in the records of the Continental Congress and the Massachusetts State Archives. She was owned by George Williams and others of Salem. John Bray, his First Lieutenant on the "Tyrannicide" held the same rank under him in this ship. Captain Haraden made a famous record in her. Only a few of these sea fights can be mentioned at this time.

In October 1779, off Sandy Hook, he fought at the same time and captured after an engagement of thirty minutes, the ship "Hope," reported to have been armed with 14 guns, the brig "Pomona," said to have had 12 guns and the cutter "Royal George" also with 12 guns. The "Pomona" was brought to Salem and sold Oct. 23, 1779, to Jonathan Grafton for £8,900. About a month prior to this date the agents of the ship sold another prize, the brigantine "True Briton," 70 tons, to George Dodge for £4,100. It is narrated that in one of the cruises in this ship "he fell in with a king's mail packet from one of the West India isles, homeward bound, which gave him a very warm reception. After an action which lasted four hours, Captain Haraden found it necessary to haul off and repair damages. Having done so, he went alongside the packet with all the powder he had left in his cannon. He then hailed the enemy, and told him he would give him five minutes to haul down his colors, and if they were not down at the expiration of that time he would sink him. At the end of three minutes the colors came down. The boat, on going alongside the prize, found the blood running from her scuppers, while the deck appeared more like the floor of a slaughter house than the deck of a ship. The fight depicted upon the tablet which was unveiled in Salem in September, 1909, is thus described in the "Sketch of Salem."

"He sailed from this port in the Spring of 1780 with a cargo of sugar for Bilboa, then a famous resort for American privateers. On his passage, May 29, 1780, he was attacked by a British cutter of twenty-one guns and beat her off after a contest of about two hours. Upon entering the Bay of Biscay, he fell in with a British privateer of twenty-two guns and sixty men. Having approached in the night unobserved, he ran alongside and commanded her through his trumpet to strike to an American frigate or he would sink her. The privateer struck her flag and the captain when he came on board the "General Pickering" was mortified to think that he had submitted to such inferior force. Mr. John Carnes was put in charge of the prize. As the vessels approached Bilboa they met a sail coming out, which the captured captain said

was the "Achilles", a privateer from London of forty-two guns and 140 men and added that he knew her force.

Captain Haraden coolly replied; "I sha'n't run from her." The British ship first retook the prize and placed a crew on board, and night coming on, deferred his attack on Captain Haraden till morning. As the day dawned, June 4, 1780, the "Achilles" bore down upon the "General Pickering" and Captain Haraden placed his vessel in condition for action. After a desperate contest of about three hours duration, the British ship was obliged to seek safety in flight, notwithstanding his greatly superior force. Captain Haraden gave chase, but the "Achilles" was light, outsailed the "General Pickering" and escaped. He then returned, coolly recaptured the prize and carried her in safety into Bilbao.

The battle was fought so near the Spanish coast that an immense concourse of spectators amounting, as was supposed, to nearly one hundred thousand, assembled along the shore, in boats, and on the hillsides, during the action, and before the Captain with his prize had been at anchor half an hour, one could walk a mile from his ship by stepping from one boat to another. So great was the admiration with which the battle and victory were witnessed, that when the captain landed he was surrounded by this vast throng of strangers and borne in triumph into the city where he was welcomed with public and unbounded honors. The late venerable Robert Cowan, who was with him in this action, said that the "General Pickering" in comparison with her antagonist "looked like a long-boat by the side of a ship," and "that he fought with a determination that seemed superhuman," and that although in the most exposed positions, "where the shot flew around him in thousands, he was all the while as calm and steady as amidst a shower of snowflakes."

Later in 1780, while still in the "General Pickering" he captured many other vessels, including the ship "Rodney," 120 tons, which was sold in Salem by the agents of the owners to George Williams for £90,000; the brigantine "Myrrh" sold on the same date for £25,000 and the brigantine "Venus" sold, October 13, 1780, for £24,000. On the 10th of November, 1780, he started on another cruise in the "General Pickering" to the West Indies. He was captured in the harbor of Saint Eustatius, when Rodney made his descent upon it, February 3, 1781. This capture by the British Admiral was one of the richest of the war, the value of the loot being estimated at over \$15,000,000.

We do not know how long he remained a prisoner, but May 3, 1782, he

was commissioned Captain of the letter of marque ship "Julius Caesar," 200 tons, 14 carriage guns and 40 men. She hailed from Salem and was owned by Joshua Ward and others.

On July 18th, 1782, off Bermuda, in sight of two English brigs, one of 20 guns and another of 16, he took a schooner which was a prize to one of them, but they both declined to attack him. During this cruise he fell in with two British vessels, a ship of 18 guns and a brig of 16 guns, both of which he fought 5 glasses and got clear of them. The enemy's ship was much shattered and so was the Caesar, but the men of the latter were unharmed. Captain Haraden was subsequently presented with a silver plate by the owners of the ship, as commemorative of his skill and bravery. Before he reached Martinique he had a severe battle with another English vessel, which he carried thither with him as a prize. He arrived in Salem from the cruise, December 31, 1782, having captured a ship of 400 tons which had been a store ship for Lord Howe. This ended Captain Haraden's active service as a commander of armed vessels, as on the next voyage of the "Julius Caesar," he as one of the owners petitioned that his former First Lieutenant, Thomas Benson, be commissioned Captain.

His record on the sea was certainly remarkable. One writer affirms with justice that he is entitled to a "place in history by the side of Paul Jones, Decatur, and Farragut and Cushing." Maclay says of him he "was one of the most daring and skillful navigators that ever sailed from Salem, and that is saying a great deal when we come to consider the long list of successful commanders who have hailed from that port." He goes on to say further, "Haraden had a reputation of being one of the most intrepid commanders known to Salem ship lore. It has been said of him that, amid the din of battle he was calm and self-possessed. The more deadly the strife, the more imminent the peril, the more terrific the scene, the more perfect seemed his self-command and serene intrepidity, He was a hero among heroes and his name should live in honored and affectionate remembrance'." Maclay acknowledges that this is lavish praise but declares that the man deserved it. Captain Haraden is said to have taken nearly a thousand cannon from the British during the war.

Time forbids our considering the life of Captain Haraden as a citizen of Salem during the years following the war of the Revolution. The house which was adorned with the tablet was purchased by him May 4, 1801, and he lived there until his death which occurred November 23, 1803. He was married three times and had several children, but none of his descendants are known

to be living at the present time. Most of the inhabitants of Salem who have borne the name in the past hundred years have been the descendants of Captain Haraden's nephew, whom the Captain brought up and who bore his honored name through life.

It seems appropriate to present in closing this necessarily brief address, the review of his life which appeared as an obituary notice in the Salem Gazette of November 25, 1803,

"On Wednesday last, departed this life, in the 59th year of his age, Captain Jonathan Haraden, whose funeral will be at 3 o'clock this afternoon from his house in Essex Street, which his friends are requested to attend. This gentleman having been for several years a prey to a disorder which has finally consigned him to death, he has been in a great measure secluded from society but still it is impossible to forget one who was so much its ornament and benefactor. Captain Haraden was a native of Gloucester but came to this town when a lad where he learnt a mechanical trade. Early in the contest between this Country and Great Britain, he engaged in that species of warfare which was carried on from this town with so much spirit and success, and was employed either in the public or private ships of war till the establishment of our independence; and he will be recollected by those who know the history of that eventful period, as one of the most able and valiant naval commanders that the war produced. He never rashly sought danger nor did he shrink from duty. It was remarkably his fortune to meet with enemies of superior force and numbers; yet he had always the address to conquer or to clear himself of them. On one occasion in a small ship of 10 guns he fought and beat off a lugger of 40 guns, and wrested a prize out of her hands. When a battle was inevitable, he deliberately prepared for it, and was as cool and calm in the combat, as on the most common business. Of the perfect obedience of his men he was sure; for he always attended to their wants, their comforts and convenience, as a father to those of his children, and they loved and obeyed him as a parent; and he knew how to inspire them with courage, or fire them with rage, as should best second his own valorous deeds. As he was intrepid, so was he modest, as he was brave, so was he just; as he was terrible to his enemies, so was he the best of friends. His manners were the most gentle, his disposition the most kind, and his heart the most tender. With these qualities, it is superfluous to add, he has left numerous friends, we believe, no enemies."

[This is the sixth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS.

MICHIGAN SERIES.

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

- CONVERSE, James, of Northampton; set. Mich., 1840. Lenawee Hist. I, 513.
- Maria L., b. Northampton, 1832, m. 1854 George T. McKenzie of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 513.
- COOK, Amelia, m. 1825 Justin Cook of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1307.
- Edwin, b. Hadley, 1812; set. N. Y., 1834, Mich. Lenawee Port., 353.
- George, b. Hampshire Co., 1828; set. Mich., 1845. Washtenaw Hist., 1307.
- Justin, b. Hampshire Co., 1802; set. Mich., 1845. Washtenaw Hist., 1307.
- Levi, b. Bellingham, 1792; set. Mich., 1815. Detroit, 1033.
- Martin E., b. Shelburne Falls; set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Hist., 791.
- Randolph, b. 1831; set. Mich., 1845. Washtenaw Hist., 1307.
- Samuel, set. Vt., N. Y., 1800? Calhoun, 75.
- Vienna, b. Bellingham, 1795; m. 1820 Benjamin Taft of Mass. Oakland Port., 225.
- COOLEY, Chester, b. Berkshire, 1790? set. N. Y., O., Mich., 1850. Kalamazoo Port., 888.
- Dennis, b. Deerfield, 1789; set. Ga., Mich., 1827. Macomb Hist., 817.
- George, b. Deerfield, 1819; set. Mich., 1830. Ionia Hist., 290.
- George N., b. Conn. Valley, 1810; set. N. Y., Mich. Kent, 653.
- Jerusha M., b. S. Deerfield, 1810; m. 1840 Philip Reeve of Mich. Washtenaw Past, 219.
- COOLEY, Joanna, b. Lowell, 1825; m. Solon T. Hutchins of Mich. Midland, 288.
- Léonard, set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1842. Lenawee Port., 594.
- Orsimus, set. Mich., 1830; Genesee Hist., 410.
- Reuben, set. N. Y., 1811. Kalamazoo Hist., 433.
- Russell, b. Deerfield; set. Mich., 1830. Ionia Hist., 290; Washtenaw Hist., 689.
- Sally, m. 1800? Lemon Copley of O. and Mich. Genesee Port., 620.
- Smith, set. N. Y., 1840? Huron, 287.
- Sophronia, b. 1811; m. Sylvester Scott of Mich. Clinton Port., 666, 912.
- Thomas, set. N. Y., 1804. Washtenaw Port., 235.
- Zadoc, b. 1793; set. O. 1825, Mich., 1833. Oakland Biog., 367.
- COOLIDGE, Henry H., b. Leominster, 1805 or 11; set. Mich., 1836. Berrien Hist., 146; Berrien Port., 213; Berrien Twent., 154, 286; Cass Hist., 90.
- COON, Huldah, m. 1800? Elijah Knox of Mass. and N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 983.
- COOPER, Jeremiah, set. N. Y., 1810. Lenawee Illus., 90.
- John, b. Plymouth; set. Me., 1820? Mich., 1865. Ionia Port., 746.
- Sarah, b. Cheshire, 1803; m. 1821 Edmund B. Dewey of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 90.
- COPELAND, Emeline, m. 1835? David Burton of Me. and Mich. Midland, 240.
- COSSETT, Isabinda, m. 1810? Asaph Robinson of O. Branch Port., 556.

- COTRELL, Lucy, b. Worthington, 1817; m. 1837 James Rogers of Mass., Mich. and O. Lenawee Port., 915.
- COTTON, Otis W., set. N. Y., 1808; La., 1818, Mich., 1828. Macomb Past., 168.
- COULSON, Lovina, m. 1815? William Pratt. of Mass. and O. Hillsdale Port., 827.
- COURTIS, William M., b. Boston, 1842; set. Mich., 1883. Wayne Land. Appendix 28.
- COVEY, Hiram, b. Mt. Washington, 1802; set. N. Y., 1814, Mich., 1837. Oakland Hist., facing 218.
- COWAN, N. B., b. 1810; set. Mich., 1840. Clinton Port., 456.
- Sally, m. 1805? Elkanah Ring. Saginaw Hist., 757.
- COWLES, Horace, see COLES.
- Israel T., b. Belchertown, 1854; set. Mich., 1878. Wayne Land. Appendix, 119.
- Proctor P., b. Amherst, 1818; set. Mich., 1858. Upper P., 277.
- Shepard B., b. Amherst, 1826; set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1836. Grand Rapids City, 622; Kent, 1354.
- Sylvester, b. Amherst, 1795; set. N. Y., 1830? O., 1836. Grand Rapids City, 622.
- COWLS, Samuel, b. Hatfield, 1766; set. O. Lenawee Hist. II, 116.
- Sophia, b. Williamsburg, 1796; m. 1821 John Wilson of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 116.
- Sophia, m. 1825? George H. Smith of Mass. and Mich. Jackson Port., 451.
- COX, James N., b. Fairhaven, 1844; set. Mich. 1869. Houghton, 213; Northern P., 400; Upper P., 303.
- CRAFTS, Frances, m. 1832 Warren Pease of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1348.
- Solomon C., set. Mich., 1842. Jackson Hist., 881.
- CRANDELL, Edgar B., b. Cheshire; set. N. Y., Mich., 1878. Grand Rapids City, 119.
- Stephen R., b. W. Stockbridge, 1836; set. N. Y., Mich., 1878. Grand Rapids City, 119; Mecosta, 491.
- CRANDLE, Betsey, b. 1787; m. 1802 Jacob Hoadley of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 94.
- CRANE, Abraham, 1812 soldier, set. N. Y., 1825? Allegan Twent., 170.
- CRANE, Albert, b. Taunton, 1815; set. Mich. 1832. Hillsdale Port., 842, 845.
- George, b. Norton, 1783; set. N. Y., 1804, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. I, 252, 509; II, 466; Lenawee Port., 371.
- Hannah, m. 1835 Sylvanus Kennedy of Mich. Lenawee Port., 223.
- John, set. Ct. Hillsdale Port., 223.
- Samuel, set. Ct., N. Y., 1810. Hillsdale Port., 223.
- Turner, b. Norton, 1789; set. N. H., N. Y., 1816, Mich., 1833. Hillsdale Port 845; Lenawee Hist. II, 102 483; Lenawee Illus., 87; Lenawee Port., 569.
- CRANSON, Elisha, b. near Boston, 1782; set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1830. Washtenaw Port., 419.
- John, set. N. Y., 1825? Mich., 1832. Clinton Port., 987.
- CRAPO, David, b. Dartmouth; set. O., Mich., 1854. Ionia Port., 736.
- Henry H., b. Dartmouth, 1804; set. Mich., 1856. Branch Port., 149; Genesee Hist., 179.
- CRAW, Farley, b. Cheshire, 1824; set. N. Y., 1827, Mich., 1845. Genesee Port., 303.
- CRESSY, Erastus, of Rowe; set. Mich., 1842. Allegan Hist., 472.
- CRISSEY, William S., b. 1806; set. N. Y., 1811, Mich., 1855. Kent. 533.
- CRITTENDEN, Chauncy, set. N. Y., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 825.
- John, b. Conway, 1796; set. R. I., N. Y., 1816, Mich., 1831. Macomb Hist., 577, 906; Macomb Past, 146.
- Levi, set. Mich., 1835. Macomb Hist., 794.
- Orris, set. Mich., 1834. Hillsdale Port., 375.
- CROCKER, Joseph, b. Cape Cod, 1801; set. N. Y., 1830? Osceola, 249.
- CROFOOT, Joseph, b. 1811? set. N. Y. Berrien Hist., 405.
- CROSBY, Hale E., b. Ashburnham, 1816; set. Mich., 1844. Berrien Port., 900.
- Warren, set. N. Y., 1840? Mich. Muskegon Port., 276.
- CROSS, Darius, b. Rowe or Buckland, 1814; set. Mich., 1837. Lenawee Hist. II, 309; Lenawee Illus., 383; Lenawee Port., 1025.

- CROSS, Eunice, m. 1785? David Peabody of N. H. Calhoun, facing 112.
- Prudence, b. Rowe, 1807; m. 1828 Aaron S. Baker of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 109.
- CROSSMAN, Nathaniel, b. Taunton; set. N. Y., 1805? Calhoun, 133.
- CROVER, Amanda, of Worcester, m. 1853? Dennis Wakefield of Mich. Lenawee Illus., 284.
- CUDWORTH, Mrs. A. L., set. Mich., 1828. Wayne Chron., 74.
- CULVER, Martin, b. Chester; set. N. Y., 1826, Mich., 1837. Jackson Port., 296.
- Marvin, b. Chester, 1807; set., N. Y. 1828, Mich., 1837. Jackson Port., 296.
- CUMMINGS, Elvira, m. 1840? John Bonner of Pa. and Mich. Newaygo, 445.
- Mary A., b. Royalston, 1805? m. Samuel S. Burpee of Mich. Calhoun, 76.
- CURRIER, Hannah, m. 1820? Hugh Tolford of N. H. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 683.
- Jacob, set. Mich., 1836. Berrien Hist., 402.
- CURTIS, Hannah, m. 1805? Jonathan E. Davis of N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 979.
- Jeremiah, set. N. Y., 1800? Saginaw Hist., 729.
- Moses, of Dudley, set. N. Y., 1800? Kalamazoo Hist., facing 476.
- CURTISS, Waterman F., b. 1806; set. N. Y., Mich., 1859. Gratiot, 266.
- CUSHING, James H., set. N. Y., 1825? Mich., 1851. Cass Twent., 687.
- CUTLER, Dexter, b. 1811; (name changed from Shepherd) set. Mich., 1838. Northern M., 343.
- Dwight, b. Amherst, 1830; set. Mich., 1848. Muskegon Port., 142; Ottawa Hist., 49.
- CUTTER, Catharine, m. 1830? Peter Bradt of N. Y. Saginaw Hist., 908.
- E. B., set. Ill., 1852, Mich., 1880. Saginaw Hist., 551.
- DALRYMPLE, James, of Colerain, set. N. Y., 1018. Oakland Biog., 113.
- Polly, b. Colerain, m. 1815? Joseph Bancroft of N. Y. and Mich. Oakland Biog., 113.
- DAMON, I. B. T., b. Hampshire Co., 1826; set. Mich., 1850? Saginaw Hist., 821.
- DANA, Edmund, b. Cambridge, 1739; set. England. Bay Gansser, 374.
- Mary, m. 1850? James H. Clapp of N. Y. and O. Grand Rapids City, 438.
- DANIELS, David H., of Brimfield; set. Mich., 1832. Kalamazoo Hist., 383.
- Elijah, b. 1793; set. N. Y.; d. 1839. Ingham Port., 733.
- Elizabeth, m. 1805? Zenus Roberts of Mass. and Pa. Lenawee Port., 601.
- Tamer, b. Hingham; m. 1810? Thaddeus Hopper of N. Y. and Mich. Berrien Twent., 338.
- DARLING, Ephraim, b. 1791; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 593.
- Joseph, set. N. Y., 1804, Mich., 1844. Jackson Port., 324, 824.
- Lewis, b. 1812; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Jackson Port., 545.
- Matilda A., b. Mendon, 1820; m. 1840 Stephen T. Hardy of Mich. Monroe, 587.
- Pascal, set. N. Y., 1804, Mich., 1834. Jackson Port., 824.
- Reed, b. Springfield, 1785; set. N. Y., Mich., 1834. Kalamazoo Hist., 309.
- Simon, set. Mich., 1829. Ingham Hist., 463.
- DARWIN, S. A., b. Pittsfield, 1813; set. Mich., 1836. Ingham Port., 221.
- Seth C., set. N. Y., 1817, Mich., 1835. Ingham Port., 221.
- DAUBY, Alexander J., b. near Springfield; set. N. Y., 1820. Jackson Port., 243.
- DAVIS, Asa, set. N. Y., 1802. Lenawee Port., 232.
- Bela, set. Vt., 1795? Macomb Past, 167.
- Calvin, b. Hubbardston, 1793; set. N. Y., 1804, Mich., 1824. Macomb Hist., 726, 773; Macomb Past, 355.
- Dolly, m. 1790? Lemuel Foster of Mass. and Mich. Jackson Port., 745.
- Ebenezer, b. Conway, 1800; set. N. Y., 1827, Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. II, 130.
- Jehiel, b. Wilbraham, 1787; set. Mich. 1831. Oakland Port., 612.

(To be continued.)

This is the sixth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL EBENEZER BRIDGE'S REGIMENT

COLONEL EBENEZER BRIDGE'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT, 1775.
27TH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

Middlesex County furnished a majority of the companies of which this regiment was composed. Of the seven companies in the Minute Men's Regiment six were from Middlesex County and one from New Hampshire, and of the ten companies in the 27th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, seven were from Middlesex, two from Essex and one from New Hampshire.

We may properly consider that the nucleus of this regiment was formed in March, 1775, when Ebenezer Bridge was chosen Captain of a company of fifty Minute Men in Billerica. When the Lexington Alarm was sounded, April 19, 1775, Colonel Bridge responded at the head of a regiment composed of seven companies. The officers of this Minute Men's Regiment were as follows:—

Colonel, Ebenezer Bridge of Billerica.

Lieut. Colonel, Moses Parker of Chelmsford.

Major, John Brooks of Reading.

Adjutant, Joseph Fox of Billerica.

Surgeon, Walter Hasting of Chelmsford.

Reading Company.

Captain, John Bacheller.

First Lieutenant, Ebenezer Damon.

Second Lieutenant, James Bancroft.

58 non-commissioned officers and men.

Tewksbury Company.

Captain, John Trull.

First Lieutenant, John Flint.

Second Lieutenant, Luke Swett.

30 non-commissioned officers and men.

Billerica Company.

Captain, Jonathan Stickney.

First Lieutenant, James Lewis.

Second Lieutenant, John Lewis.

51 non-commissioned officers and men.

Dunstable Company.

Captain, Leonard Butterfield.

First Lieutenant, Nathaniel Holden.

Second Lieutenant, Lemuel Perham.

35 non-commissioned officers and men.

Dracut Company.

Captain, Peter Coburn.

First Lieutenant, Josiah Foster.

Second Lieutenant, Ebenezer Varnum.

36 non-commissioned officers and men.

New Hampshire Company.

Captain, Archelaus Towne of Amherst, N. H.

First Lieutenant, James Ford of Nottingham, N. H.

Second Lieutenant, David Wallingford of Hollis, N. H.

54 non-commissioned officers and men.

Wilmington Company.

Captain, Cadwallader Ford.

First Lieutenant, John Harnden.

Second Lieutenant, (wanting.)

25 non-commissioned officers and men.

April 24, 1775, this regiment was reorganized as a regiment in the Provincial Army and when a little later the regiments in that army were numbered, it became the 11th Massachusetts Bay Regiment. He reported that his regiment was full and the officers were recommended for commissions; these were granted to the officers of the regiment in the session of the Second Provincial Congress, May 23-29, 1775.

The following interesting return of the regiment at this period is preserved in the Massachusetts Archives:—

“Coll^o Bridge's Return.

Moses Parker Lt Col^o

John Brooks_Major

Capt Jonathan Stickney	66	men
Capt Benj Walker	73	
Capt John Batcheller	69	
Capt Ebenezer Bancroft	50	
Capt Peter Coburn	51	
Capt Eben ^r Harnden	47	
Capt John Ford	59	
Capt Oliver Will Lane	recruiting	
Capt John Row	40	
Capt Jacob Tyler	recruiting	

455

May 26, 1775.

Eben^r Bridge.’’

A general return of the army dated June 9, 1775, credited Colonel Bridge with 3 field officers, 7 captains, 14 subalterns, 28 sergeants, 24 corporals, 7 drummers, 7 fifers and 315 privates, making a total of 405. He had at that time arms sufficient for all of the privates and 3,195 rounds of ammunition.

This regiment played an important part in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. It was one of the three infantry regiments from Massachusetts in that memorable conflict. Frothingham tells us that “Though the whole regiment was ordered to parade on the 16th of June, yet it is stated that three of its companies did not go on under Colonel Prescott. Ford’s Company reached the field just before the action began, and a portion of this regiment—two companies under Major Brooks—were on the way to the hill when the Americans were retreating.” Many of the men in this regiment were in the redoubt with Colonel Prescott and fought valiantly as shown by the account of the battle written by Captain (afterwards Lieut. Colonel) Ebenezer Bancroft and proven by the records of the killed and wounded. Captain Bancroft in his account of the battle states that Colonel Prescott came to him and said; “If you can do anything with the cannon I wish you would, I give (you) the charge of them.” Accordingly he directed the men

to dig down the bank in order to form an embrasure, which they were forced to do with their hands as the intrenching tools had been carried off. Captain Bancroft further states that he fired a cannon twice to loosen up the earth and he learned later that both of these balls fell in Boston, one in Brattle Square and the other in Cornhill. The account of the casualties to the officers of this regiment will be given in their records in the biographical section of this article. A newspaper printed in Providence, Rhode Island, July 15, 1775, stated that sixteen members of this regiment were killed in the battle and twenty-nine wounded. An account published in Force's American Archives, (v. 4-II, p. 1628,) gives the numbers as seventeen killed and twenty-five wounded. In the general accusation which followed the battle, Colonel Bridge was included in the list of those who were blamed for not being sufficiently aggressive. In the court martial which followed he was acquitted on account of his wounds and the indisposition of body resulting therefrom.

The following list of officers of the regiment is preserved in the State Archives;

“Ebenezer Bridge, Colonel.

Moses Parker, Lieut. Col^o Prisoner in Boston.

John Brooks, Major. —

Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.
Jona Stickney	Elijah Danforth	John Lewis
Benj ^a Walker	John Flint	Ebenezer Fitch
John Batchelor	Eben ^r Damon	James Bancroft
Eben ^r Bancroft	Nath'l Holden	Samuel Brown
Peter Coburn	Josiah Foster	Ebenezer Varnum
John Ford	Isaac Parker	Jonas Parker
John Harnden	Will ^m Blanchard	Eleazer Stickney
John Row	Mark Pool	Ebenez ^r Cleveland
Jacob Tyler	Charles Forbush	

Joseph Fox, Adjutant.

John Bridge, Quarter Master

Walter Hastings, Chirurgion.

Captain Walker missing
supposed killed.

June 23, 1775.”

Fourteen cartridge boxes were ordered June 24, 1775, by Colonel Bridge for his men and they were received by them later.

The following list of companies with the names of the towns represented is from the State Archives:

“Col. Eben^r Bridge's Reg't

Captains

Benj. Walker, Tewksbury, Chelmsford, Bedford, Anlover &c.

John Ford, Chelmsford, Tewksbury, &c,

Jona. Stickney, Billerica, &c.

John Row, Cape Ann.

Peter Coburn, Dracut, Methuen, Tewksbury &c.

John Harnden, Wilmington, Billerica, Tewksbury, Reading &c.

John Bacheller, Reading &c.

Eben Bancroft, Dunstable, Derry, &c.

Archulaus Towne, Hollis, N. H.

Charles Furbush, Andover.”

In the records of the Third Provincial Congress, June 28, 1775, mention is made of a petition of the officers of this regiment relating to organization and the rank of officers. The committee to whom it was referred reported on the following day.

In the records of the Committee of Safety in the Journal of the Provincial Congress, July 7, 1775, we read;

“Eight small arms were delivered Col. Ebenezer Bridge, for the use of his regiment, amounting, as by appraisement to seventeen pounds, six shillings, for which receipt was taken in the minute book.”

A list of the field and staff officers of the regiment dated August 1, 1775, is like those given with the exception of the name of John Sprague, Surgeon's Mate, which is added. Another similar list bears the date of September 30. The regiment was stationed at or near Cambridge through the year. November 23, 1775, Colonel Bridge with his regiment was ordered at the foot of Cobble Hill (the hill between Somerville and Cambridge on which the McLean Asylum formerly stood) to patrol towards the bay and neck during the night as a strong detachment under General Putnam was throwing up fortifications there.

When the regiments were reorganized for the Continental Army service

a letter from the officers of this regiment was sent to General Washington. This was acknowledged as follows:

"Head-Quarters, Cambridge, December 10, 1775.

(Parole, Burke.)

(Countersign, Barre.)

The General has great pleasure in thanking Colonel Bridges; and the officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, (who, from a peculiarity of circumstances, or want of vacancies, have no appointment in the new established army,) for their polite address to him. He considers the assurances which they have given, of their determination to continue in service, (if required) until the new regiments are completed, in a very favorable light, especially as it is accompanied with further assurances that the men of the Twenty-seventh Regiment are consenting thereto. Such a conduct at this important crisis cannot fail of giving pleasure to every well-wisher of his country; and next to engaging for another year, is the highest proof they can give of their attachment to the noble cause of liberty. At the same time that it reflects honor upon themselves, it may, under Providence, give posterity reason to bless them as the happy instruments of their delivery from those chains which were actually forging for them."

The strength of the regiment each month is shown in the following table:

Date.	Com. off.	Staff.	Non-Coms.	Rank & File	Total.
June 9,	24	—	66	315	405
July —	19	3	53	406	481
Aug. 18,	26	3	50	468	547
Sept. 23,	26	4	55	472	557
Oct, 17,	30	4	49	464	547
Nov. 18,	24	4	42	460	530
Dec.	25	3	50	455	533

COLONEL EBENEZER BRIDGE of Billerica was the son of Reverend Ebenezer Bridge of Chelmsford. He went to Billerica a few years before the war and engaged in business as a "merchant," living at the Farmer place nearly opposite the (Colonel) Stickney house. He was chairman of a committee of the town which reported resolutions protesting against the acts of the "British Ministry and Parliament against the colonies" June 4, 1774. He was

also chosen chairman of the "committee of Correspondence." He was a member of the Middlesex Convention August 30-31, 1774, and served as its clerk. He was appointed on a committee of the convention to take into consideration "an act for the better regulating the government of the province of Massachusetts Bay in New England," and was chosen representative to the First Provincial Congress, in October 1774.—December 5, 1774, he was appointed on a committee "to prepare an address to the clergy of this province desiring them to exhort to carry into execution the resolves of the Continental Congress." Two days later he was appointed on a committee "to collect the several expenses that have accrued to the Congress in this and the former session thereof, and they are directed to sit forthwith." He was chosen chairman of the "committee of Inspection" of Billerica in December, 1774.

In March, 1775, he was chosen captain of a company of fifty minute men, and this we have reason to believe was his first military service, as we can find no French war record, and he was always called "Mr" Bridge in the records prior to this date. He evidently developed considerable military ability for when the call came April 19th, he responded as Colonel in command of a Regiment of Minute Men composed of seven companies. When the Provincial Army was organized a few days later he was continued as regimental commander and the regiment was stationed at Cambridge. He was "Field Officer of the Day" May 17, "Officer of the Main Guard" May 22, and "Field officer" May 30-31, 1775. The account of the service of his regiment at Bunker Hill has been given in the records of the organization. He was wounded "on the head and neck by a sword cut" and is said by the historian of Billerica to have been one of the last to leave. Later in the year he rendered the following:

"An account of what I lost in the Battle at Bunker's Hill.

Viz 1 new Beaver Hat	£1:10:00
1 Silver Hilted Hanger	4:16:00
	£6:06:00

A true Account

Attest

Eben^r Bridg Col^o 27th Regiment.

Camp at Cambridge, Nov. 30, 1775."

He was tried for "misbehaviour & neglect of duty in action at Bunker's Hill," and the following verdict was rendered:

"The Court are of opinion that indisposition of body rendered the prisoner incapable of action and do therefore acquit him." He commanded the regiment through the year and on January 1, 1776, returned "one firelock" to the State authorities. He was one of the corporators of the Middlesex turnpike which was chartered in 1804. He did not return to Billerica after the war. At the time of his marriage, September 17, 1817, he lived in the town of Harvard.

LIEUT. COLONEL MOSES PARKER of Chelmsford was a Sergeant in the Company commanded by Captains John Reed and Benaiah Young, in the late Colonel Titcomb's Regiment, from April 7 to September 8, 1755 (probably). He served as Ensign of the same Company from the last named date to December 15, of that year. From March 31, 1759 to August 6, 1760, he was Captain of a company at "Saint Johns." This was evidently St. John, (now New Brunswick) for another record shows that he was a Captain in Colonel Frye's Regiment at "Nova Scotia" during this period. From a list dated July 22, 1761, we learn that he served three months as a Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Thyng's Regiment. Two other undated records of service are also to be found in the archives. When the Lexington Alarm was sounded April 19, 1775, he marched as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment and the independant company of Minute Men of which Lieut. Colonel Parker was the commander was led by his Lieutenants, Benjamin Walker and Isaac Parker. April 24, he was engaged in the same rank in the Provincial Regiment under the same commander. He was field Officer of the Main Guard" May 8 and June 5, "Field Officer of Fatigue," May 11, and June 3, and Officer of the Main Guard" June 4, 1775. He marched with the regiment from Cambridge to Breed's Hill on the night of June 16, in the body of men under Colonel William Prescott, consisting of Prescott's Regiment, a part of Colonel Frye's, part of Colonel Bridge's with the artillery and about 200 Connecticut troops. He fought valiantly on the following day and was desperately wounded and taken prisoner. He died of his wounds July 4, 1775.

MAJOR JOHN BROOKS of Reading was the son of Caleb and Ruth (Albee) Brooks. He was born in Medford May 31, 1752. He worked on his father's farm and when fourteen years old was taken into the home of the family physician, Dr. Simon Tufts, to study medicine. He began to practice at Reading in 1773. In response to the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, he marched as Major of Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment of Minute Men, and he held the same rank under that commander through the year. January 1,

1776, he became Major of Colonel Charles Webb's 19th Regiment in the Continental Army, and served through the year. January 1, 1777 he was made Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was appointed Lieut. Colonel Commanding the 7th Regiment Massachusetts Line, (formerly Alden's) November 11, 1778 and served until June 12, 1783. A portion of this time he was called "Acting Colonel." He made a distinguished record for himself during these years of conflict. One writer states that, "The capture of General Burgoyne and his army may be attributed in no small degree to the gallant conduct of Colonel Brooks and his regiment, on the 7th of October in the battle of Saratoga." Hon. Roger Walcott Williams of Connecticut described Colonel Brooks' conduct on that day as follows: "When the Colonel saw that the decisive moment had come, he lifted his sword in air and cried 'Follow your Colonel at double quick.' He immediately led the way to the top of the entrenchments, crying 'come on, come on.' They did come on, and the most violent and bloody conflict ensued, in which they decided the fate of the day." He was with Washington during the memorable winter at Valley Forge, and in June, 1778, distinguished himself at the battle of Monmouth. As a tactician he has been considered second only to Baron Steuben, and after that officer was made Inspector General, Colonel Brooks was associated with him in establishing a uniform system of drill and exercise. A writer in the New England Historic Genealogical Register states that, "When in March, 1783, the officers had planned a conspiracy causing Washington the most anxious moments of his life, the Commander-in-Chief went to Colonel Brooks to ascertain how the officers stood, and finding him sound asked him to keep his officers in quarters. Colonel Brooks replied, 'Sir, I have anticipated your wishes,' to which Washington replied with tears in his eyes, 'Colonel Brooks, this is just what I expected from you.' "

At the close of the war he was invited by his old family physician and preceptor to take his place in Medford and the offer was accepted. One of his biographers has said of him that, "As a physician he ranked in the first class of practitioners, possessing in an eminent degree those qualities which were calculated to render him the most useful in his professional labors, and the delight of those to whom he administered relief."

In 1786, he was made Major General of the 3d Division, Massachusetts Militia and April 11, 1792, was given the rank of Brigadier General in the United States Army. He was honorably discharged November 1, 1796. In 1788, he was a member of the Convention by which the Constitution of the

United States was adopted. He represented the county of Middlesex for several years in the Massachusetts Senate and served as a member of the executive council. He was United States Marshall of the district of Massachusetts, 1791-96, and was appointed, December 20, 1796, Inspector of the Revenue for Survey No. 2, in the district of Massachusetts. Governor Strong appointed him Adjutant General of the State, in 1812, and he served in that responsible office during the second war with England until 1815. In 1816 he was elected Governor and served seven consecutive years. He declined to be a candidate again and, retiring to his Medford home, resumed practice. Chief Justice Parker said of him that, "he maintained the dignity of his office, and thereby honored the people who bestowed it. . . . Bred in the best school of manners, — a military association of high-minded, accomplished officers, — his deportment, though grave and dignified like Washington's was nevertheless warm and affectionate. . . . He was one of the last and best samples of that old school of manners."

He was President of the Massachusetts Medical Society for many years, continuing so to the time of his death. He was Secretary of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati in 1783-6 and President from 1810 until 1825. Harvard College conferred upon him the degree of A.M. in 1787, that of M.D. in 1810 and LL.D. in 1817. He also held many other positions of honor and trust. He died March 1, 1825, at the age of 73 years.

ADJUTANT JOSEPH FOX of Billerica. His name appeared on the tax lists of that town from 1769 to 1776. He served as Adjutant under Colonel Bridge in the Minute Men's Regiment and later in the Provincial and United Colonies' Regiments through the year. January 23, 1776, he was appointed Ensign in Colonel Burrill's Connecticut State Regiment, and promoted to Second Lieutenant, September 19, of that year. January 11, 1777, he became a first Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Additional Regiment and a Captain in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment on June 23d of that year. In October, 1778, he was in Colonel David Henley's Regiment and served as Paymaster of that command from October 30, 1778, to April 1, 1779. He was transferred to Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment April 22, 1779. This regiment was designated the 16th Continental, July 23, 1780. He was a Captain in the 9th Massachusetts Regiment January 1, 1782, and retired just a year later. He died March 24, 1820.

QUARTERMASTER JOHN BRIDGE of Chelmsford may have been and probably was the man of that name who held the rank of First Lieutenant

in Captain John Tapley's Company from February 12, to October 23, 1757. This company was evidently in Colonel Joseph Frye's Regiment and was present at the capitulation of Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757. His name appears as Lieutenant in the same company in a roll dated March 7, 1758. He was engaged April 24, 1775, as a "Captain acting as Quartermaster" and he served under Colonel Bridge through the year.

SURGEON WALTER HASTINGS held that rank in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775. His name appears in a list of Surgeons and Surgeon's Mates, examined and approved at Watertown, July 5, 1775. He served through the year. January 1, 1777, he was appointed Surgeon in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment Massachusetts Line and served until retired January 1, 1781.

SURGEON'S MATE JOHN SPRAGUE was probably the John Sprague who was credited with £8:03:00 for Medical attendance on Moses Bennet, pilot of the ship "Massachusetts," June 20, 1759. He held the above rank in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment from May 1, 1775, through the year. January 1, 1776, he was appointed Surgeon's Mate of Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Continental Regiment and served through the year. He was reported sick at Fort George, December 8, 1776. October 6, 1778, he was Surgeon of the privateer schooner "Active," Captain Andrew Gardner. He was engaged as Surgeon of the State sloop, "Winthrop," Captain George Little, May 4, 1782, and served through two cruises until March 17, 1783.

CAPTAIN JOHN BACHELLER of Reading was one of the company commanders in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775. He enlisted in the same rank in the provincial Army under Colonel Bridge and served at least as late as August 1st, as shown by his company pay rolls, preserved in the Military Manuscripts in the Essex Institute.

CAPTAIN EBENEZER BANCROFT of Dunstable was the son of Timothy and Elizabeth (Farwell) Bancroft. He was born April 1, 1738, in that part of Dunstable, which later became Tyngsborough. From September 15 to December 14, (endorsed 1755) he was a Corporal in Captain Jonathan Butterfield's Company and marched from Albany to Dunstable. He was a Sergeant in the same company from March 29 to December 4, (endorsed 1756). From March 31 to April 30, (probably 1759) he served as a second Lieutenant in the same company, and from February 14 to December 4 (endorsed 1760) he was a Lieutenant in Captain Silas Brown's Company. In 1771, he served

as a Selectman of Dunstable and later was chosen on a committee to divide the town into "districts for schooling." He marched on the Lexington Alarm April 19, 1775, and was described as a "Captain serving as a volunteer" in Captain Reuben Butterfield's Company, Colonel David Green's Regiment. He overtook the British at West Cambridge and did effective work with his gun. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment and served until June 17th, when he was severely wounded at Bunker Hill. On the evening of June 16, 1775, he was on a court martial and was not able therefore to march with his command. He obtained permission from General Ward on the morning of the 17th and hastening to Charlestown, joined his regiment. While standing by the redoubt before the action began, a ball from the "Somerset" passed within a few inches of his head and affected his left eye so that he ultimately became totally blind. His effective management of the artillery pieces and the making of the embrasures have already been described in the record of the achievements of the regiment. Captain Bancroft stated that he fired twenty-seven musket shots during the fight at the redoubt. Nason, the author of the "History of Dunstable" states that he "fought nobly in the redoubt and was the last to leave it. He used a musket in the melee and being a man of remarkable strength, knocked down several British soldiers. He had his musket wrenched from him, his hat knocked off, his shoulder injured and his forefinger shot away." He wrote an account of the battle which is a valuable addition to our original records of that important event. The "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" states that he did not return to the army, but we have an abundance of proof from the records in the Massachusetts Archives that he saw much service and rose rapidly in rank.

He was commissioned February 8, 1776, 2nd Major of Colonel Simeon Spaulding's 7th Middlesex County Regiment. From September 27 to November 16, 1776, he served as Major in Colonel Ebenezer Brooks's 3d Middlesex County Regiment. June 20, 1778, he was chosen 1st Major in the 7th Middlesex County Regiment, and April 21, 1780, he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel in the same regiment, at that time commanded by Colonel Jonathan Brown. He also served in the same rank in Colonel Cyprian How's 4th Middlesex county Regiment from June 28 to October 30, 1780, to reinforce the Continental Army in Rhode Island. He evidently was at his home in Dunstable much of the time through 1776 and 7 for he was chosen on the "Committee of Correspondence" March 4, 1776, and as "Major" Ebenezer Bancroft, was chosen on a committee to "prepare y^e Draft of a vote," June 8, 1776.

He served as a Selectman February 17, 1777, and was the Representative of his town to the General Court in that year. This absence from the army was evidently due to his wounds, for a resolve entitling him to quarter pay was passed January 26, 1778, to commence from January 1, 1776, as he was wounded at Bunker Hill. Later his name was transferred to the United States Pension Rolls. The author of "Old Dunstable," however, states that he was at the battle of Bennington, and that he commanded a guard which conducted the Hessians to Cambridge, after the battle of Saratoga. He lived the remainder of his life in Dunstable, purchasing the house once owned by Henry Farwell and in 1877, occupied by his grandson Ebenezer Bancroft, Esq. In September, 1827, Colonel Bancroft met with an accident by a fall and broke the thigh bone in the socket. He lingered several days in great pain and died September 22, 1827, in the 90th year of his age. He was buried under arms, the band playing "Blue-Eyed Susan" on the way to the grave as it was the only tune they all could play. He was, buried with Masonic rites as he had become a member of a travelling lodge in the French and Indian war in 1755.

CAPTAIN LEONARD BUTTERFIELD of Dunstable was a private in Captain Leonard Whitney's Company, from March 31 to November 15 (endorsed 1760). He was reported sick and was allowed "90 miles travel home." From May 1 to January 10 (endorsed 1761-2), at that time called a resident of Chelmsford, he was a Corporal in Captain Moses Parker's Company. January 23, 1775, he was chosen on a committee of Dunstable "to carry into execution the agreement of the Continental Congress." He commanded a company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and served five days. A bounty of £5 per month was voted him later for "Service on Guards att Cambridge." No further service is on records in the Massachusetts Archives. Nason, the historian of Dunstable, however, states that he is given as Captain in the "Alarm List," May 1776; that he was drafted for the third time June 3, 1777, and that he was in Captain Oliver Cummings's Company in 1777-8. He died November 17, 1800, aged 60.

CAPTAIN PETER COBURN of Dracut marched in command of a company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was engaged for service in the Provincial Regiment under Colonel Bridge, April 26, 1775. He fought in the battle of Bunker Hill and was re-

imbursed for losses in the battle. The nature and amount of the losses were not specified however in the records. He served through the year.

CAPTAIN CADWALLADER FORD, JR., of Wilmington, was the son of Cadwallader and Mary Ford, born November 27, 1743. As commander of one of the companies in Colonel Ebenezer Regiment of Minute Men, he marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775 and served twenty-one days. The records state that he enlisted March 9, 1775, to "be ready at a minute's warning till the last of June, 1775, and trained 10 half days." He died at Wilmington October 15, 1804, aged sixty-one years.

CAPTAIN JOHN FORD of Chelmsford, may have been the man of that name who enlisted April 11, 1758, as a member of Captain Angier's Company in Colonel Joseph Williams's Regiment. He was a Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge Minute Mens Regiment April 19, 1775. Six days later he was engaged for service in Colonel Bridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army and served under that commander through the year. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost articles there. February 5, 1776, he was commissioned a Captain in Colonel John Robinson's Regiment to serve until April 1, 1776. May 31, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in the 7th Middlesex County Regiment. From July 11, to November 30, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment. He was engaged September 27, 1777, as Captain of a volunteer company in the same regiment and served until November 8, 1777.

CAPTAIN CHARLES FURBUSH of Andover, served in the French and Indian war. Several terms of service are credited in 1756-8 to men of this name, but as his father, Charles also served it is impossible to separate their records. The following extract from Bailey's "History of Andover" gives a part of his record:

"Charles Furbush (Sr) had a son of the same name. Charles the son, as soon as he was of age was called to serve in the French and Indian war at the forts on Lake George and Champlain. He was so young that his father chose to enlist with him. Father and son camped and bivouacked together and they were sleeping under the same blanket upon the ground one night, when Charles awoke and found by the light of the moon shining in his father's face that he was dead." According to family tradition he was in the battle of Bunker Hill and was disabled in action and carried to the rear. He served through the year in Colonel Bridge's Regiment and was first engaged for that

service April 25, 1775. An interesting family relic was the following invitation: "General Washington's Compliments to Captain Furbush and requests his company to dinner today."

CAPTAIN JOHN HARNDEN, of Wilmington, enlisted March 9, 1775, as First Lieutenant of Captain Cadwallader Ford's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment. He was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Bridge's Provincial Regiment, April 24, 1775, and probably served through the year.

CAPTAIN OLIVER WILL LANE is included in a list of the Officers of Colonel Bridge's Regiment, dated May 26, 1775, with the word "recruiting" following it. No further record of the man has been found in the Massachusetts archives.

CAPTAIN JOHN ROWE, (also called JR), was the son of Lieutenant John and Mary (Baker) Rowe, born in 1737. In a return dated at the camp at Lake George, November 22, 1755, giving a list of invalids belonging to Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, is written against his name; "Judged unfit for service." He was a private in Captain Samuel Glover's Company, Colonel Joseph William's Regiment, from May 15 to October 10, (endorsed 1758). Babson in his "History of Gloucester" states that he was a Sergeant in his father's company but as the records in the Massachusetts archives show the presence of Sergeant John Row and Private John Row both in the army in 1755, it is probable that the senior John Row was a Sergeant at that time, being promoted to the rank of Lieutenant later. The son was engaged as Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment May 19, 1775. Babson states that he was at Bunker Hill with his company, June 17, 1775. He served through the year in this regiment. An account dated Gloucester, January 16, 1776, shows that stores and money were given to Captain Rowe's Company when it departed for headquarters. An official record of a ballot by the house of Representatives, April 24, 1777, shows that he was chosen 1st Major in Colonel James Collins's 6th Essex County Militia Regiment. He received his commission the same day. Babson tells us in his "History of Gloucester," that while at home on a furlough in 1776, he engaged in an attack upon a British vessel off the Cape and was taken and carried a prisoner to New York. He died on his farm at Pigeon Hill, about 1800.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN STICKNEY of Billerica was the son of Captain Daniel and Mary (Hill) Stickney of Billerica. He was born in that town Au-

gust 17, 1736. The author of the "History of Billerica" states that Jonathan enlisted for the invasion of Canada in 1759, but no record of such service by a man of that name and town is given in the Massachusetts Archives. He was chosen Lieutenant of Captain Ebenezer Bridge's Company of Minute Men of Billerica in March 1775, and was Captain of the Billerica Company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775. Six days later he was engaged for service in Colonel Bridge's Provincial Regiment and he served under that commander through the year. He was with his company at the battle of Bunker Hill. March 10, 1777, he was one of a committee of five chosen in Billerica "to Indent with persons to Inlist into the Continental Service." He was a Selectman in Billerica in 1777 and 1787. In 1785, he was Major and led the Billerica Artillery in a snowstorm to Cambridge to guard the Supreme Judicial Court in Shay's Rebellion.

CAPTAIN ARCHELAUS TOWNE (or TOWN) of Amherst, N.H., was the son of Israel and Grace (Gardner) Towne of Middleton, Mass. He was born in the last named town in 1734 and went with his father at the age of six to Narraganset (now Amherst, N.H.) He was a man of remarkable strength and endurance. He marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, in command of a New Hampshire Company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment. Through May and June this company was one of the thirteen composing Colonel John Stark's New Hampshire Regiment and did valiant service at the battle of Bunker Hill. In the first week in July the company numbered about fifty men. Between the 3d and 7th of that month he had been transferred to Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's 27th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. He presented a petition to the House of Representatives (of N.H.), in which he stated that he and his son, Archelaus Towne, Jr., did on the 24th day of July 1777, "set out from Amherst, and marched and joined the Continental army, commanded by Gen. Gates; served as scout and did duty as other soldiers; were in the battle on the 19th of September near Stillwater, and continued in the service until four days before Gen. Burgoyne surrendered, when being taken very sick, he was obliged to return home. That neither himself nor his son had received any recompense for their services from any person whatever; wherefore he prayed that the same allowance might be made to himself and son that others had received for similar services." He died at Fishkill, New York, November, 1779.

CAPTAIN JOHN TRULL of Tewksbury may have been the John Trull whose name appears on the muster roll of Captain John Wright's Company,

dated Boston, January 1, 1756. It states that he was a sentinel and that he entered service November 22, 1754 and served until August 3, 1755. An endorsement shows that the company was at Fort Halifax. The name also is found in a list of men under His Excellency John, Earl of Loudon, out of Colonel Ezekiel Cushings' Regiment. He was reported as entitled to a bounty of \$10 and to have received therefor, £3. This was dated Falmouth, April 12, 1757. The name of John Trull appears on a card of David Trull of Tewksbury, as said Trull's father or master in 1761. Captain John Trull commanded a company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775, and served ten days. He was commissioned Captain of the 11th Company (West Company in Tewksbury) in Colonel Simeon Spaulding's 7th Middlesex County Regiment, May 31, 1776.

CAPTAIN JACOB TYLER was a member of the First Company of Andover, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood, Commander, April 18, 1757. He was an Ensign in Captain Peter Parker's Company from April 28 to December 11, 1760 and Lieutenant in the same company from December 12, 1760 to March 30, 1761. He was named as a Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment and was reported as "recruiting" in a regimental return dated May 26, 1775. No further record of his service is given.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN WALKER of Chelmsford may have been the man of that name from Wilmington or Bradford, whose service is recorded in the French war records at the Archives. He was a Lieutenant in Colonel Moses Parker's Company of Minute Men which marched April 19, 1775. May 27th, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment. He commanded his company at the battle of Bunker Hill and was wounded and taken prisoner. He died of his wounds in August.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JEREMIAH BLANCHARD of Andover was a member of Captain John Forster's 4th Company of Andover, which was in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment. This service was attested to April 19, 1757. From March 19 to October 23, 1757, he was a Corporal in Captain Richard Saltonstall's command. A roll which included his name, was made of a part of the above company at the capitulation of fort William Henry, August 9, 1757. His name appears as Private in Captain Isaac Osgood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment, from April 7 to November 12 (endorsed 1758.) He enlisted April 25, 1775, as a Lieutenant in Captain Charles Furbush's Company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment and served

through the year. He was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment, June 10, 1778. He is also described as a "Lieutenant acting as Captain" during this service which terminated February 17, 1779. During the early part of this service he was in Captain David Whittier's Company in this same regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM BLANCHARD of Wilmington was a Sergeant in Captain Cadwallader Ford Jr's Company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment. He enlisted in the company March 9, 1775, and responded with it to the Lexington alarm, April 19th. Five days later he enlisted as a Lieutenant in Captain John Harnden's Company in the same regiment and served through the year. He probably was the Colonel William Blanchard who died in Wilmington, January 8, 1833, aged 82 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER DAMON of Reading served as a Sergeant under Captain William Williams from June 26 to December 2, 1760. He was First Lieutenant of Captain John Bacheller's Company in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He served through the year under the same officers.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELIJAH DANFORTH of Billerica was the son of Thomas and Rebecca (Simonds) Danforth and was born in Billerica August 8, 1737. In 1757, he served as a private in Captain Thomas Flint's Company, Colonel Eleazer Tyng's Regiment, and marched for the relief of Fort William Henry. From March 28 to December 1, 1759, he was a private in Captain Jonathan Butterfield's Company, Colonel Eleazer Tyng's Regiment, at Crown Point. He served as a private in Captain Silas Brown's Company from November 18, 1761, to July 1, 1762. From the latter date to November 16, 1762, he was a private in Captain Gideon Parker's Company. April 25, 1775, he was engaged as a Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Stickney's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776 he served as First Lieutenant of Captain Abishai Brown's Company in Colonel Josiah Whitney's additional regiment for the defence of Boston. Jan. 1, 1777, he became a Captain in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served in that command until he was retired as a supernumerary February 1, 1779. March 24, 1777, he was added to the committee of five "to Indent with persons to Inlist." He died about November, 1792.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN FLINT of Tewksbury marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, as an officer of that rank in Captain John Trull's

Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment of Minute Men. When the Provincial Regiment was formed he became Lieutenant of Captain Benjamin Walker's Company in Colonel Bridge's Regiment and served through the year. May 13, 1778, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in command of the company in Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment, which was called the "late Capt. Lawrence's Co." The company was raised to fortify the passes on the North River.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JAMES FORD of Nottingham, N.H., held that rank in Captain Archelaus Towne's Company, in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775. He served in the same company in the Provincial Army in May and June when it belonged to Colonel John Stark's N.H. Regiment, and was at the battle of Bunker Hill. Early in July he returned with the company to Colonel Bridge's Regiment and served through the year. In 1776, we are told by the compiler of the New Hampshire Revolutionary Rolls, that he was in Colonel "Lutwych's" Regiment. In 1777 he commanded a company from Nottinham West, N.H., in Colonel Moses Nichols's Regiment of New Hampshire, and had a hard experience at Bennington as the following certificate shows:

State of } This may certify that James Ford Esq being a Captain in ye Detach-
New }
Hampshire } ment Commanded by Me upon the Right wing of Gen^l Stark's Brigade
in the Battle of Walloonsuck Hill (so called) near Bennington on the 16th day
of August 1777 was very badly wounded by two Musket Balls which pass^d
through his two thighs.

Moses Nichols Colo'

He was paid September 19, 1777, for four months service in full, £24:00:00. His pension commenced on that date and he was paid on account of it £24:00:00 in February, 1778. He recovered from his wounds sufficiently to re-enter the service and in 1781 was Second Major of Lieut. Colonel Daniel Reynolds' New Hampshire Regiment at West Point.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH FOSTER (or FORSTER) of Dracut was probably the man of that name who was a centinel in Captain William Lyman's Company, from September 15, to December 10, 1755; Sergeant in Captain John Burk's Company June 23- October 22, 1758; and Second Lieutenant in Captain Moses Parker's Company, Colonel Frye's Regiment at St. John, Nova Scotia (now N.B.) from March 31, 1759, to July 23, 1760. He marched on the Lexington alarm as First Lieutenant of Captain Peter Coburn's Company,

Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment. He served under the same commanders through the year. At the battle of Bunker Hill he lost articles and was allowed 4 shillings for the following:

"To one ftrait bodied Coat	£1:00:00
To one fword and belt	0:18:00
To one Cartridge Box	0:04:00

Josiah Foster."

He was a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph B. Varnum's Company, Colonel Simeon Spaulding's Regiment. Endorsed "1777".

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL HOLDEN of Dunstable was a Selectman of the town in 1772 and a member of the committee of inspection January 23, 1775. He marched as a Lieutenant in Captain Leonard Butterfield's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was engaged April 24, 1775, as First Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Bancroft's Company, Colonel Bridge's Regiment, and served through the year. From September 27 to November 16, 1776, he was a First Lieutenant in Captain Zaccheus Wright's Company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3d Middlesex County Regiment. He was a member of the committee of correspondence in Dunstable March 4, 1776, and a member of the committee of assessors for the First Precinct (now Tyngsborough) in the same year. In 1783, he was on a committee to divide the town into school districts and served as a Selectman in 1787. He lived in that part of Dunstable which is now Tyngsborough, on the margin of Howard's Brook, and bore the name of "Peacemaker."

FIRST LIEUTENANT JAMES LEWIS of Billerica was probably the son of Benjamin Lewis of Billerica, who was born September 25, 1735. He was chosen Second Lieutenant of Captain Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Company, in March, 1775, and was First Lieutenant in Captain John Stickney's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775. He removed to Groton in 1796 and died there June 12, 1810.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ISAAC PARKER of Chelmsford was a Lieutenant in Lieut. Colonel Moses Parker's Independent Company of Minute Men April 19, 1775. This company was led by Lieutenant in command, Benjamin Walker. He enlisted April 25, 1775, as Lieutenant of Captain John Ford's Company and was called First Lieutenant in a return dated September 25, 1775. December 13, 1776, he was engaged to serve as Second Lieutenant in Captain

John Minott's Company, Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment, for the defence of Boston, stationed at Dorchester Heights. His commission for this service was to date from December 1, 1776. He was First Lieutenant in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Massachusetts Regiment from January 1, 1777, to October, 1778, when he was honorably discharged. A certificate dated Medford, February 15, 1779, signed by Lieut. Colonel John Brooks, showed that when in service he was not absent except on furlough or on command. A gratuity of £36, dated February 15, 1779, was drawn in his favor, allowed by resolve of May 1, 1778.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MARK POOL of Gloucester was the son of Joshua and Deliverance (Giddings) Pool. He was born after his father's death, which occurred June 27, 1739. He was a private in Captain William Thompson's Company, Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, from March 30 to December 3, 1756, at Fort William Henry and Crown Point. From March 20 to November 20, 1758, he was a private in Captain Andrew Gidding's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment. He held the rank of Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Bayley's Company, from April 24 to November 14, 1759. May 19, 1775, he was engaged as a Lieutenant in Captain John Rowe's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Provincial Regiment, and served under the same officers through the year. December 24, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Timothy Pickering Jr's 1st Essex County Regiment. His name as Captain appears in a list of officers appointed to command men drawn from the brigade of General Farley in April, 1777. These troops were to reinforce General Spencer at Rhode Island. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel Jonathan Titcombs' Regiment for Rhode Island service in 1777 (May and June), and held the same rank in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards from November 13, 1777 to April 5, 1778. After the war he held the rank of Major in the Militia. He died February 11, 1815, aged 76, "having been always held in high esteem for the undaunted bravery of his military career."

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES BANCROFT of Reading was a Sergeant in Captain Thomas Eaton's train band (year not given.) He was Second Lieutenant of Captain John Bacheller's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775. On the 24th of that month, he enlisted as Ensign under the same officers and served through the year. He was commissioned May 6, 1776, Captain in Colonel Jonathan Fox's 2nd Middlesex County Regiment, and held the same rank in September-November of the same year in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment,

at Ticonderoga. January 1, 1777, he was made Captain in Colonel Michael Jackson's Regiment and served until December 31, 1779. He is also credited with service in 1780 to May 12th, when he was reported as resigned. The Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army calls him a Sergeant and later a Lieutenant in Colonel Jackson's Regiment, but the records in the Massachusetts Archives and his company rolls in the Essex Institute give an abundance of proof that he held the rank of Captain. The Historical Register above cited states that he served to June, 1783, and that he died April 2, 1803. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL BROWN of Dunstable was probably the man of that name who was a private in Captain Moses Parker's Company at St. John, March 27 to September 7, 1759, and Corporal from September 8, 1759, to July 23, 1760. He was a Sergeant in Captain Reuben Butterfield's Company, Colonel David Green's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 27, 1775, he was commissioned an Ensign, also called Second Lieutenant, in Captain Ebenezer Bancroft's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment. He was wounded in the left shoulder at the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. His name was on the Dunstable alarm list in 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EBENEZER FITCH of Bedford was a Sergeant in Lieutenant Moses Abbott's Company, which marched from Bedford on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 27, 1775, his commission was ordered as Ensign in Captain Benjamin Walker's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment. He served through the year and was called Second Lieutenant in a muster roll dated October, 1775. From January 1, to December 31, 1776, he was a First Lieutenant in the 11th Continental Regiment. He died March 21, 1833.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN LEWIS of Billerica was a Corporal in Captain Isaac Osgood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment, from April 1, to July 20, 1758, and a Sergeant in the same command, to November 4, 1758. He was Lieutenant of Captain Jonathan Stickney's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. April 25, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant under the same officers and served through the year. He was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Solomon Pollard's Company, Colonel Samuel Denny's Regiment, October 23, 1779. The regiment was detached to march to Claverick and join the Continental Army for three months.

He was probably the John Lewis, born August 5, 1737, who was the son of Benjamin Lewis of Billerica.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JONAS or JAMES PARKER of Acton (also given Chelmsford) may have been the James Parker who was a private in Captain Benjamin Milliken's Company, Colonel Richard Saltonstall's Regiment, enlisting April 22, 1756. April 25, 1775, he became an Ensign in Captain John Ford's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Provincial Regiment and served through the year. He was also called Second Lieuetnant in a return made September 25, 1775. He served through 1776 as Second Lieutenant of Captain W.H.Ballard's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Continental Regiment, until August and First Lieutenant during the rest of the year. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned a Lieutenant in Colonel Alden's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, promoted to Captain Lieutenant October 1, 1778, and to Captain June 5, 1779. During the latter part of this service the 7th regiment was commanded by Lieut. Colonel John Brooks. Captain Parker was reported "absent without leave from October 18, 1780" and was dismissed from service January 24, 1781.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LEMUEL PERHAM of Dunstable was chosen committee man of the Second Parish in that town in 1763-4. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he marched as Second Lieutenant of Captain Leonard Butterfield's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, and served ten days. June 12, 1775, he was a member of the committee of Correspondence of Dunstable. February, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain John Ford's Company, Colonel John Robinson's Regiment, to serve until April 1st. He was on the Dunstable alarm list in 1776, and later in the year was given a bounty for six months service at Rhode Island in 1777, although the record of this last named service has not been found in the Massachusetts Archives. He served again as a member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1781.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES SILVER of Methuen was a Sergeant in Captain James Parker's Company, Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment (Endorsed July 26, 1756). The record of this service shows that he was born in Haverhill and resided in Methuen. He was 33 years of age and a cordwainer by trade. April 25, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Charles Furbush's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment, and served in that command through the year. He was called Ensign in some returns and his

commission as Second Lieutenant was recommended October 26, 1775. From August 3 to September 30, 1779, he was First Lieutenant in Captain John Kettell's Company, Major Nathaniel Heath's detachment of guards, and Lieutenant in Captain Caleb Champney's Company in the same detachment during the rest of the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELEAZER STICKNEY of Tewksbury was the son of William and Anne (Whiting) Stickney. He was born in Billerica August 30, 1740 and was admitted a member of the church there, June 5, 1763. He marched in Captain Jonathan Brown's Company, Colonel David Green's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 24, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant of Captain John Harnden's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment, and served through the year. He died in Tewksbury, January 5, 1824.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LUKE SWETT of Tewksbury held that rank in Captain John Trull's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. April 28, he was engaged as Sergeant in Captain Benjamin Walker's Company, Colonel Bridge's Regiment, and served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EBENEZER VARNUM of Dracut was a private in Captain Moses Parker's Company from June 1, 1761, to January 10, 1762, at Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He was Second Lieutenant of Captain Peter Coburn's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Minute Mens Regiment, April 19, 1775, and served in the same rank during the year. In some returns he was called Ensign. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill and sent the following account of losses:

"To one great Coat	£1:00:00
To one filk Handkerchief	0:06:00
To one Knap fack	0:03:00

	1:13:00

Eben^r Varnum."

He was a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph B. Varnum's Company, Colonel Simeon Spaulding's 7th Middlesex County Regiment, endorsed 1777. He lived in the upper part of Dracut, near Pelham, and was a farmer by occupation. He was an own cousin of Colonel William Prescott. According to the Varnum Genealogy he was over "six feet tall, very heavy with huge legs, and

up to the time of his death wore stockings and small knee breeches. He had a stentorian voice and a powerful will." He left a large property when he died March 13, 1813.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DAVID WALLINGFORD (or WALLINGSFORD) of Hollis, N. H., was the son of Jonathan Wallingford of Bradford, and was born in that town, Sept. 25, 1744. His name was first on the Hollis, N.H., tax list in 1770. He enlisted April 19, 1775, as a private in Captain Reuben Davis's Company of Minute Men. He was engaged April 25, 1775, as Second Lieutenant of Captain Archelaus Towne's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment. He served as a private in Captain McDuffie's Company in the 2nd New Hampshire Regiment which marched to join the Continental Army at New York in September, 1776. In the summer of 1777, he was Second Lieutenant of Captain Daniel Emerson's Company, Colonel Nichols's New Hampshire Regiment, which marched on the Ticonderoga alarm. He was discharged September 28, having served 71 days. He died at Hollis, N.H., march 12, 1791, "aged 45."

ENSIGN EBENEZER CLEAVELAND was the son of Reverend Ebenezer and Abigail (Stevens) Cleaveland. The father was a Chaplain in Colonel Jonathan Ward's Regiment in 1775, and Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's Regiment, later in the war. May 19, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain John Rowe's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment, and served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became First Lieutenant of Captain Josiah Fay's Company, Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Regiment in the Continental Army, and July 12th, was promoted to the rank of Captain. He served as a Captain in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, from January 1, 1777 until he resigned, October 3, 1778. He died November 26, 1822.

SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

GENERAL. The Red and Blue war of 1909. By Lieut. W. M. Pratt. (New England magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 41, p. 777-787.)

BARNSTABLE. Barnstable vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 130-132.)

Part 14; series began Oct., 1900. v. 2, p. 212.

DEDHAM. Diary of John Whiting of Dedham, 1743-1784. Communicated by J. F. Whiting. (New England historical and genealogical register, Apr.-July, 1909. v. 63, p. --- - 192, 261-265.)

DUXBURY. Duxbury vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 148-151.)

Part 9; series began Oct., 1906. v. 8, p. 23.

ESSEX COUNTY. Essex County notarial records, 1697-1763. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1909. v. 45, p. 333-340.)

Part 12; series began Apr., 1905. v. 41, p. 183.

— The French Canadians in Essex County and their life in exile. By G. F. Dow. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1909. v. 45, p. 293-307.)

— Newspaper items relating to Essex County. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1909. v. 45, p. 341-349.)

Part 7 (1758-1759); series began Apr., 1906. v. 42, p. 214.

GLOUCESTER. Revolutionary prisoners at Gloucester, 1782. By G. E. Merchant. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1909. v. 45, p. 350-352.)

From "Gloucester daily times," Jan. 11, 1907.

HADLEY. The original settlers of Hadley and the lots of land granted them. By Dr. Franklin Bonney and Elbridge Kingsley. (Grafton magazine of history and genealogy, Aug., 1909. v. 2, p. 3-37.)

— The tombstone inscriptions in the old part of the Center cemetery at Hadley. By Dr. Franklin Bonney and Elbridge Kingsley. (Grafton magazine of history and genealogy, Aug., 1909. v. 2, p. 38-55.)

HARWICH. Harwich vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 173-176.)

Part 13; series began July, 1901. v. 3, p. 174.

IPSWICH. Ipswich voters in 1673. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Oct., 1909. v. 45, p. 355-356.)

From Ipswich MSS. in Essex Institute.

LAWRENCE. A little Italy along the banks of the Merrimac. By Joseph McCarthy. (New England magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 41, p. 832-835.)

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. The development of Middlesex Fells. By F. W. Coburn. (New England magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 41, p. 813-817.)

NEW BEDFORD. New Bedford. The wonderful growth of a Massachusetts cotton manufacturing city. By W. H. B. Remington. (New England magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 41, p. 819-831.)

PEMBROKE, Gravestone records in the Briggs burial ground, North Pembroke. Inscriptions prior to 1851. Copied by J. W. Willard, S. W. Smith, A. M. Jones and E. H. Whorf. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 168-170.)

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 165-168.)

Part 29 (1657); series began in Apr., 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 152-161.)

Part 29 (1652-1653); series began in Jan., 1899. v. 1, p. 23.

PLYMPTON. Gravestone records in a small cemetery in the north village of Plympton. Inscriptions prior to 1851. Copied by S. W. Smith, J. W. Willard, E. H. Whorf and W. J. Ham. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 176-177.)

— Gravestone records in the Old cemetery at Plympton. Inscriptions prior to

1851. Copied by J. W. Willard, S. W. Smith, E. H. Whorf and W. J. Ham. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 161-165.)

Part 8 (Shaw-Virgin); series began in July 1906. v. 8, p. 50.

PROVINCETOWN. The birthplace of American liberty. By Henry Waterman. (Americana, New York, Aug., 1909. v. 4, p. 498-502.)

— Provincetown vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 187-188.)

Part 3, series began in Apr., 1907. v. 9, p. 100.

SCITUATE. Records of the First church of Scituate. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 138-142.)

Part 4 (Admissions by Rev. S. Bowen); series began in Apr., 1908. v. 10, p. 90.

UXBRIDGE. Deborah Wheelock chapter, D. A. R. By Marcia P. Griswold, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1909. v. 35, p. 419-420.)

WELLFLEET. Records from the Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Inscriptions prior to 1851. Copied by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1909. v. 11, p. 142-145.)

Part 3 (Gill-Hinckley); series began July, 1908. v. 10, p. 180.

THE GEORGE GARDNER HOUSE

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

Old Salem is visited each year by many thousands of pilgrims who in their mad rush to "do" the place, have little conception of the size of the original township or of the great wealth of early colonial houses still standing within those bounds. One of the many interesting groups of such houses can be seen in West Peabody along what is known as the "Old Lowell Road." The first of this trio as one journeys out from Salem is the Anthony Needham house, at the crossroads formed by the modern Newburyport turnpike and the Lowell road. This is a picturesque white leanto house nestled beneath the trees of a fine old orchard. A half mile further along we came to the Joseph Flint house and a mile beyond this, out toward the "Seven Men's Bounds" we find the third house in our group, the Lieutenant George Gardner house.

This last named house, the subject of our sketch is the original domicile erected on the George Gardner farm. George was the second son of Thomas Gardner, Planter, who came to Cape Ann as overseer of the plantation in 1623-4 and moved with Roger Conant and the other "Old Planters" to what is now Salem in 1626. Thomas Gardner the father was granted a farm lot of 100 acres on this same highway on the 20th of the 12th month in 1636. This tract was just east of the Anthony Needham house above mentioned. Thomas erected a house of the leanto type like the Needham and George Gardner houses and it remained standing until October 1854, when it was set on fire by a man who had formerly worked there as a farm hand.

In 1649 (25th of the 2nd mo.) George Gardner and his brothers Thomas, Samuel and Joseph, were ordered to survey land, "for w^{ch} they shall haue allowance in pte of the medow for theire paynes." On the "30th day" of the following month, he was granted "4 acres of medow . . . at the 7 mens bounds," and forty acres of upland to be laid out near his meadow. The "7 mens bounds" referred to was the line laid out between what is now West Peabody and Lynnfield, the original bounds in that section between Salem and Lynn. An interesting reminder of this old line still stands in the woods



THE GEORGE GARDNER HOUSE, WEST PEABODY

By courtesy of the Essex Institute

a short distance to the south of the road, in the shape of a heap of stones, piled up there to mark an angle in the line.

The land which was granted to George Gardner at that time lies between the present Phelps' Mill station on the Salem and Lowell branch railroad and the Lynnfield line. His holdings in this section were greatly increased in a few years by additional grants as the following extracts from the town records will show;

"27th 2^o m^o 1654. Vpon the request of Sergeant Georg Gardner for a small playne of vpland contayning about six acres lying and scituate neare to Robert Moultons Jun' his medow & to the round hill neare mr Humfres ffarme and soe to that land that is graunted to ffrances Perries: Accordingly it is graunted."

13, 11mo, 1662. "Granted to Sergeant George Gardner that he fhall haue a lott next to the land that runeth to his house by those lotts alredie laide out and of the same size he payinge five pounds as others have done."

The following entry is made in the Book of Grants, p. 155: "By virtue of an order from the Selectmen of Salem, directed unto Jeffrey Mafsey, Lit George Gardner and myself or unto any two of us to lay out unto Seuerall persons seuerall parcellls of land between Humphries Farm & the farm formerly belonging to Phelps on this side Ipswich River so called near the seven mens bounds:—We accordingly laid out unto Lt. George Gardner One hundred & ninety acres of said lande which was for seuerall grants, which he bought of seuerall persons amounting unto soe much adjoining unto his own land, and is bounded as followeth viz: to the widow Pope, Geoyles Corey, Humphres Farm, and to Lynn bounds, and the Seven Men's bounds a little pine [tree] by Boston path, . . . Goodman Buxton's land on the west, lying unto Lynn bounds; Lt. Gardner Forty poles by the river unto Samuel Gardner's bounds; Sam'l Gardner and John Robinson's land and a little red oak & a great White Oak, between John Rubton & John Robinson & Lt Gardner's a little walnut, John Rubton on the East, an oak standing near Lt. Gardner's meadow..

The return of the laying out of this land I formerly gave in unto the Selectmen of Salem.

Attest Nathl Putnam,

Salem 24th. of Sept. 1697."

The above record was certified to by John Croade, Clerk, as being a copy of an original entry made in the year 1665.

Lieut. George Gardner, the grantee, soon after he became possessed of the

property, erected the house which is the subject of this sketch. He was born in England and is first mentioned in the Salem Records in 1637 at which time he received a grant of ten acres of land. In 1641 he became a member of the First Church. He frequently served on juries and in September, 1663, was appointed Lieutenant of the foot company. He also served as selectman. He had large financial interests, trading with the West Indies and the other colonies. In 1660 he set up the business of baking at his house on the eastern side of Daniels Street, near the water, and in the following year went to Barbadoes.

In 1663 or earlier he leased his farm to Thomas Gould, who remained on it as a tenant through Lieut. George Gardner's life. About 1673, Lieut. Gardner went to Hartford, Connecticut, and he was a prosperous merchant there until his death, August 20, 1679. He left a large estate in Salem and his Connecticut possessions amounted to over £3000. This farm was described in the inventory as containing "about 400 acres of upland & meddow with the dwelling house & outhousing upon it now in possession of Thomas Gould." This was valued at £320:00:00. In his will he left this farm to his son Samuel Gardner, but specified that his son Ebenezer should have the income from the rental of it during his mother's life. We know from the records that Thomas Gould was a tenant as late as 1684-5. Other land adjoining was allowed him in 1796-7 making about four hundred and fifty acres in all.

Captain Samuel Gardner the second owner of this farm was one of the leading citizens of Salem during his long life. He held many town offices and was a representative and deputy to the General Court. He was a successful merchant and left a large estate when he died, in February, 1724.

A part of this farm was left to his grandson, John Higginson; another portion to the five daughters of his deceased son John Gardner, and the remainder, including the portion with the farmhouse on it to the three sons of John: — John, Daniel and Samuel. This property was distributed to the heirs in 1733, and John and Samuel sold their shares in the farm to their brother Daniel. The farm at this time was known as the Walden farm receiving that name from a lessee.

Daniel Gardner, called in the records "gentleman" lived most of his life in this old farmhouse. He held many town offices in Salem and in the new town of Danvers, after the division in 1752. He also represented Salem in the General Court in 1750. He died September 15, 1759, and left his estate to his two sons Samuel and John. The farm is described in the inventory as

"220 Acres of Upland and Meadow with the buildings standing on the same situate in sd Danvers; £8 pr. £1760." John Gardner died before July 9, 1768 and Samuel purchased of the other heirs, their interest in his brothers half of the farm. Samuel lived on the farm during his life. He held various town offices and served on several patriotic committees during the revolution.

Samuel Gardner sold forty-eight acres of the farm to Ezra Upton, July 9, 1768. April 14, 1808, he sold the remainder of the farm, amounting at that time to 150 acres, to his sons Asa and George Gardner, for \$4,200, retaining a mortgage for that amount on the same. These sons divided the farm between themselves, October 14th of the same year, Asa retaining the western portion containing the old farmhouse. Asa lived in the house during his life. He was chosen surveyor of highways in 1818 and field-driver in 1812 and 1819. In the latter year he also served on the jury. He increased the size of his land holdings by the purchase of forty-eight acres from his sister Sally Walcott, July 22, 1835. He died March 9, 1858. He had no children, and his widow, conveyed the homestead to Bowman Viles, October 18, 1871.

The house has been well cared for and is in an excellent state of preservation. The first reunion of the Gardner Family Association was held there August 14, 1907, when the old doors, projecting timbers and ancient panellings were inspected and admired by all. The present occupants of the farm Mr. George D. Viles and his wife gave the guests a hearty welcome and well maintained the old time reputation of the house for its hospitality.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Brigantine Active.

In the spring of 1779, Captain John Foster Williams in the "Hazard" captured the brigantine "Active", Captain William Simm (or Sims,) off St. Thomas, West Indies, after an action lasting thirty-seven minutes, in which the American vessel lost three killed and five wounded. The prize arrived safely in Boston, as the following extract from the records of the Board of War will show:

"Ordered That m^r Ivers pay Samuel Stibbens for piloting Brig Active to boston Prize to the Hazard & gates.
April 14, 1779. £2-00-00"

"In the House of Representatives

Resolved that this state will and hereby do renounce all Claim to the British Privateer called the Active, William Simm, late Commander, in favor of John Foster Williams, Commander of the Brig Hazard and the Officers and Seamen thereof; and all Claim to the Privateer Brig Revenge, Edward Thompson late Master, in favor of Capt. Allen Hallet, Commander of the Brig Tyrannicide, the Officers and Seamen thereof, in testimony of their approbation of the spirit and good conduct of the said John Foster Williams and Allen Hallet Esq^{rs} Commanders of the said Briggs Hazard and Tyrannicide, the Officers and Seamen thereof, in Capturing the said British Privateers and all persons concerned are directed to take notice of this Resolve and govern themselves accordingly.

In Council Read and Concurred
April 23, 1779.

Confented to by Fifteen of the Council."

An inventory of the "Active" was taken April 24, 1779.

"Ordered, That Captain Hopkins receive from Captain Gustavus Fellows & Capt Martin the Brig^a Active, with her Boats Guns and all their appurtenances & Stores agreeable to Inventory."

"Ordered That M^r Ivers receive from Capt Daniel Martin being so much paid Samuel Stibbings through mistake y^e 14th instant for Piloting the Brig Active a prize to the Hazard and Gates. Board of War, April 29, 1779. 12:00:00."

"In the House of Representatives.

The House made choice by Ballot of Capt Allen Hallet to Command the Armed Brigantine called the Active, lately purchased by the Board of War.

In Council Read and Concurred.
Friday April 30, 1779.

Confented to by Fifteen of the Council"

May 1, 1779, the Board of War, "Ordered That Mr Ivers . . . pay Labourers removing the Brig Active from Rowe's to Grey Wharf &c. 10:00:00."

The records of the Board of War for May 7 1779, state that, "Allen Hallet Esq^r This day produced a Commisfion from the Honorable Council appointing him to the Command of the Armed Brig: Active."

Captain Hopkins was ordered to deliver to Charles Willis for the Brig "Active."

Duck to the value of	£615:00:00
Twine " " " "	48:00:00
1 Cod line " " "	2:02:00

	£665:02:00

"We the subscribers do severally engage and Inlist ourfelves as Officers Seamen &

Marines on Board the Brig: Active under the Command of Allen Hallet Esq^r in the Service in the State of Massachusetts Bay, for the defence and protection of Said State to serve faithfully on board said Brig and her Boats, and on board Such Vessel or Vessels as may be made prizes by said Brig or & during the term of Four Months from the day of our Inlistment and until our return to and proper discharge at Boston if the service should require it, on the Establishment made for that purpose.

And we do hereby bind ourselves to Submit to all orders and regulations of the Navy of the United States of North America and this State and faithfully to observe and obey all such orders and Commands as we Shall receive from time to time from our Superior Officers on board or belonging to the said Brig Active and on board any Such Boats or Vessel or Vessels as aforesaid. And it is on the part of the State that such persons as by land or sea shall Loose a Limb in any Engagement with the Enemies of these United States of America or be otherwise incapable of gitting a Lively Hood, Shall be intitled to the same Provisions as the disabled Persons in the Continental Service. And it is further agreed that there Shall be fix dead Shares, to be distributed by the Commission Officers of the said Brig to Such non Commissioned officers and Seamen as shall honorably distinguish themselves on the Course of the Cruise against the Enemies of these United States.

Allen Hallet	Captain	Entered May 23,
Solomon Hallet		" "
Isaiah Hallet		" "
Georg Hallett		" "
Enoch Hallet Junr		" "
Ebenezer Sears		" "
William Warren		" "
Samuel Chafe		May 27,
Josiah Gage		" "
James Gage		" "
James Rallosom		May 28,"

The "Active's complement in May, 1779, was as follows:

Captain, Allen Hallet.

First Lieutenant, Roger Haddock.

Second Lieutenant, Peter Pollard.

Master, Cleaves Bean.

Lieutenant of Marines, Wm. Thompson.

Surgeon, Henry Stephens.

Surgeon's Mate, Gideon Frost.

21 other officers, 61 men and 11 boys.

CAPTAIN ALLEN HALLET had previously commanded the State sloop "Republic" and the privateer "Sturdy Beggar" in 1776, the privateers "Starke" and "America" in 1777, and the State brigantine "Tyrannicide" in 1779. A full account of his naval career has already been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v.1, pages 106-7.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ROGER HADDOCK was Prize Master of the State Brigantine "Hazard", Captain John Foster Williams, from March 1, 1779, to April 20, 1779. He was engaged June 2, commissioned June 2, 1779, First Lieutenant of the State brig "Active."

SECOND LIEUTENANT PETER POLLARD was commissioned December 21, 1777, commander of the privateer sloop "Independence." July 20, 1778, he was engaged as Prize Master of the State Brigantine "Tyrannicide", Captain John Allen Hallet. He was engaged May 4, 1779, Second Lieutenant of the State Brig "Active" and was commissioned June 2nd.

MASTER CLEAVES BEAN was engaged in that rank on the "Active" May 4, and commissioned June 2, 1779.

LIEUTENANT OF MARINES WILLIAM THOMPSON (also called JR.) held that rank on the State brigantine "Tyrannicide", Captain Allen Hallet, from July 15, 1778 to December 18, 1778. He was en-

gaged for the same service on the State brig "Active", May 10, 1779.

SURGEON HENRY STEPHEN was engaged for service on the "Active" May 12, and a warrant for service was issued June 25, 1779.

SURGEON'S MATE GIDEON FROST was engaged to serve on the "Active" May 10, 1779.

"State of Mafschufetts Bay,
Council Chamber, May 18, 1779.

Whereas information has been given to this Board that there are five negroes lately captured & Carried into Plymouth who are willing to serve this State in some one of the State vefels as also a Negro Man called Jack now on board the Guard Ship in the Harbour therefore

Ordered that Cap^t Hallet Commander of the Brigant^t Active be & he hereby is directed to send some Officer to Plymouth for the purpose of enlisting those five negroes provided s^d Negroes are yet free & willing to enlist on board said Brig^t as Seamen as also the Negro Man Jack a prisoner on board the Guard Ship provided he is also willing to serve on board s^d Brig^t and if he shall so incline the Commifsary of Prisoners is hereby directed to liberate him.

True Copy
Atteft

John Avery D. Secy."

"Brigantine Active to Allen Hallet, Dr.

To cash disbursed at Portsmouth as per following Acctt.
June 30th 1779.

To Mr Haddock's Bill for felf & horse Exprefs to Boston	£52-09-00
To hire of a horse & Sulkey for above Express	46-16-00
To Elisha Hill's Bill for Smith's Work	207-04-00
To John Marshall's Bill for Carpenter's Work	93-19 06

To Joel Leighton's Bill of Sundries as pr Bill	57-02-00
To John Gooch's Bill for Sundries as pr Bill	4-16-00
To one pair Steelyards for Ships Use	8-00-00
	470-06-06
To Commifsions for advancing the above Cash a 5 p.c.	23-10-00
	£493-16-06"

The following order was presented in payment of this bill and honored:

"Portsmouth, June 29, 1779.

At Sight

Gentlemen

Please to pay to Mr Neal McIntyer or Order the fum of Four Hundred & Ninety three pounds twelve shillings & six pence Value received on acct Brig^t Active in fo doing you will oblige

Your Humble Serv^t

£493:12:06

A. Hallet.

The Hon^l Board of War, Boston
Pay it."

"Brig Active Dr to Account of Prizes

14 Six pound Cannon at 610 per pair	4270:00:00
209 Pound Six pound Shott att 24—	130:16:00
226 dobbel h ^d do 30—	339:00:00
280 Clusters Grape do for 6 pounders 30—	420:00:00
	£5159:16:00

"Bill to Board of War to Thos Knox Jun 17, 1778 To piloting the Brig Active and tendance to Sea 25:00:00"

The "Active was one of the vessels in Commodore Saltonstall's Squadron on the Penobscot expedition and had 16 guns and 100 men. She was burned off Brigadier's Island August 14, 1779 to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy.

Announcement for 1910.

The general plan followed during the past two years will be continued and each quarterly number of the magazine will contain, as heretofore, a historical review of one of the Massachusetts regiments which served in 1775 and the record of one of the vessels in the Massachusetts State Navy in the Revolution. The following list shows the regiments and ships which will be presented during the year:

January. Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, composed of companies raised in the County of Bristol.

April. Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment of Plymouth County men.

July. Colonel James Frye's Regiment, made up of men from the County of Essex.

October. Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment, containing six companies from Hampshire County, two from Berkshire County, one made up of men from both Hampshire and Worcester Counties and one company from Essex County.

January. State schooner "Diligent," Captain John Lambert.

April. State sloop "Machias Liberty," Captain Jeremiah O'Brien.

July. State sloop "Defence," Captain Seth Harding.

October. State ship "Mars," Captain John Lambert.

In addition to the above, various short articles of interest to students of that period will appear together with reports of the doings of the various patriotic societies. Further installments of the Ashley Bowen diary will be presented, the notes therein increasing in interest and value as the period of the American Revolution is approached. Patriotic movements will receive the cordial support of this department, notably the one looking to a saner and more dignified celebration of Independ-

ence Day and the one having for its object the placing of memorial tablets upon sites and buildings of historic interest. The frightful loss of life and limb annually recorded makes the former change imperative, while the educational value of the latter movement is apparent to all.

Field Day, Massachusetts Society, S. A. R.

The annual Field day of the Society was held at Salem, on Saturday, September 25, 1909. The members and their friends met in the parlors of the Salem Young Men's Christian Association at 10 A.M. where they were received by the local committee. At 10.45, line was formed and the members, headed by the color guard of the Salem Cadets under Sergeant Clay, proceeded to the Broad Street Burying Ground, where simple but impressive services were held at the grave of Captain Jonathan Haraden. Dr. Hicks, State Chaplain, offered prayer, following which a large laurel wreath bearing the colors of the Society was placed upon the gravestone by State President E. C. Battis. The colors were dipped by the bearers and taps sounded by cornetist Bernier of the Salem Cadet Band. The line was re-formed and the members returned to the hall, passing the house of the distinguished patriot, General Timothy Pickering. The compatriots and their friends then started out in groups under competent guides and visited the many places of historic interest in the Puritan city. At 12.30 they re-assembled in the Y. M. C. A. parlors and marched behind the colors to Ames Memorial Hall where the dinner call was sounded, after Chaplain Hicks had asked the Divine blessing and the company was seated. The hall was decorated with national flags and the colors of the society, while bouquets of the dark purple New England asters were on every table.

After dinner had been served, Honorable E. C. Battis, President of the Massachusetts Society, welcomed the compatriots with a few well chosen words and turned the meeting over to Dr. Gardner, President of Old Salem Chapter, S. A. R. An address upon Captain John Haraden was then delivered, a copy of which will be found in this number of the Massachusetts Magazine. In the introduction of the next speaker, Mr. William C. Greene, President of the Rhode Island Society, S. A. R., reference was made to the invaluable service in the revolution, rendered by his distinguished kinsmen, Major General Nathaniel Greene. Mr. Greene referred in a pleasing manner to the historical ties binding Old Salem to Rhode

Island and showed that when Salem lost Roger Williams, Rhode Island made a great gain. The next speaker was Brigadier General Phillip Reade, U. S. Army Retired, a kinsman of Colonel Jonathan Reed who commanded the 6th Middlesex County Regiment in the Revolution. He spoke of his early ancestors in Salem, making especial mention of the saintly Rebecca Nourse. The last speaker of the afternoon was Rev. Howard F. Hill D. D., President of the New Hampshire Society, S.A.R. At intervals during the afternoon the Salem Cadet Orchestra played patriotic selections, the audience rising during the rendering of "The Star Spangled Banner" and the closing hymn "America."

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
CLERK—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE.
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The Fall meeting of The Old Planters Society was held Thursday, Sept. 16, in the historic town of Marblehead. Members and guests had opportunity to visit many of the places of interest about town, attending for the formal exercises at three-thirty o'clock at the Lee Mansion, which has recently become the headquarters of

the Marblehead Historical Society. After a few words of cordial greeting Mr. Nathan P. Sanborn, president of the local society, gave a most interesting account of the life of Col. Jeremiah Lee, builder and owner of the famous old house.

Col. Jeremiah Lee was born at Manchester, Massachusetts, in 1721. As a young man he came to Marblehead, went into the shipping business and early identified himself with the interests of the town. He held a commission as Colonel in the Marblehead Regiment, was one of the firewards, was one of the committee appointed to draw up opposition to the Stamp Act, was appointed a delegate to the first Continental Congress, and was on the Committee of Safety. He was wealthy, but as his wealth was in shipping, his estate became poor. His beautiful house, built in 1768, was the resort of many famous people, including General Washington and the Marquis de Lafayette. He died on May 10, 1775, leaving a widow, two daughters and one son. On the death of his widow in 1791, the house became the property of Judge Sewall who sold it in 1804 to the Marblehead Bank in whose hands it has remained until this summer. The house has much that attracts more than a passing glance, especially the hand carving, which at the present day, would command a prohibitive price.

Mr. Sanborn was followed by Dr. Frank A. Gardner, vice-president of the Old Planters Society who read the entries of the month of June, 1775, from the diary of Ashley Bowen, a quaint character of old Marblehead. The diary furnished interesting contemporary comment on the stirring events of the early days of the Revolutionary War.

At the close of the meeting many of the party went by ferry to the Neck, where a basket lunch was enjoyed at Castle Rock. The meeting was well attended and attested to the attractiveness of the field meeting which has become an annual feature of the society's program.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

BROWNING NOTES

Thomas Browning, born about 1587, lived in Salem as early as 1636, and had a house there as early as 1645. He lived in Topsfield, 1639-1661 and subsequently in Salem, where he died Feb. —, 1670-1. His wife Mary survived him. His daughter Sarah married Joseph Williams in Salem 20:9:1661: and she was living in Salem in 1719. Mr. Browning's daughter Elizabeth married James Symonds of Salem 20:9:1661, lived in Salem and died before 1725. Mr. Browning's daughter Deborah married, first, John Perkins of Topsfield Nov. 28, 1666; and he died there May 19, 1668. She married, second, Isaac Meachum of Salem, yeoman, Dec. 28, 1669; and after 1682 removed to Enfield, Conn. where they were living in 1696. Mr. Browning had another daughter who married — Towne of Topsfield, and they were living in 1671. The estate of Mr. Browning was appraised at £444:1s.

George Bruce of Marblehead, mariner, married Hannah Hanover Sept. 21, 1773 in Marblehead; he died before April 1, 1776, when administration was granted upon his estate: she survived him and married, secondly George Tishue, April 8, 1776 in Marblehead.

Reynold (Roland or Ronald) Bruce¹ of Marblehead married Miss Hannah Blaney Oct. 28, 1756, in Marblehead.

She died in Marblehead, his widow Oct. 9, 1811, at the age of eighty.

Children born in Marblehead:

1. Jonathan,² baptized July 22, 1759.
2. Hannah,² baptized Sept. 13, 1761.
3. William,² baptized April 29, 1764; died young.
4. David,² born Jan. 18, 1768: master mariner; lived in Marblehead m. Sarah Chapman July 4, 1790, in Marblehead; she was his wife in 1809; he died Nov. 7, 1828, aged sixty; children born in Marblehead; David born Nov. 4, 1191, captain, married Alice Nutting Feb. 14, 1814; died suddenly of fever and ague Dec. 21, 1822, aged thirty-one; 2. Sally,³ born June 21, 1794: 3. Eliza,³ born May 24, 1797; married Ambrose Gregory, March 6, 1821; 4. William,³ born Oct. 1, 1799; died at Batavia (received the news Dec. 23, 1821); 5. Mary Grant,³ born June 2, 1802; 6. Clarissa,³ born May 21, 1805; married Zephaniah Bassett of Boston, March 24, 1833; 7. Daniel,³ born Aug. 13, 1807; married Mary J. Shirly, June 20, 1830; 8. Maria,³ born Oct. 15, 1809;* 9. Elizabeth Buffinton,³ baptized Oct. 22, 1809; married William Hart of Lynn Sept. 29,

*This is probably the record of Elizabeth's birth.

1833; 5. Jane,² baptized June 10, 1770; 6. William,² baptized March 1, 1772.

BRUCE NOTES

Mary Bruce married Edward Hiller in 1788. — *Private Record in Marblehead.*

Joseph Bruce married first, Mary Allen, Nov. 10, 1793 in Marblehead; and second, Elizabeth Main, June 10, 1804 in Marblehead. He lived in Marblehead, died at sea (news was received April 3) 1822, aged forty-nine. Children, born in Marblehead 1. John Trefry, baptized May 11, 1794; 2. Joseph, baptized Dec. 25, 1796; lost overboard at sea (news received Dec. 17, 1819; 3. Mary, baptized Feb. 3, 1799; 4. William Allen, baptized Oct. 31, 1802; 5. Thomas Maine baptized Nov. 9, 1806; "drowned siting a Net at Cape Ann" Nov. 13, 1823 aged seventeen. — *Marblehead records.*

Lewis Bruce married Hannah Batt's (published March 8, 1784); Revolutionary soldier; died July 1, 1828, at the age of sixty-six; children: 1. Salley born June 10, 1784; married Nathaniel Richardson Dec. 31, 1806; 2. Lewis, born May 3, 1786; 3. Hannah, born Nov. 13, 1788; died Oct. 18, 1805; 4. William, born July 14, 1791; died Oct. 8, 1839; 5. Lot, born Oct. 7, 1793; died Sept. 25, 1813; 6. Harriet, born April 1, 1796; married Timothy Johnson, Jr., May 11, 1818; 7. George, born Sept. 13, 1798; died by accident Oct. 14, 1824; 8. Mary, born Nov. 29, 1801; married Jacob I. Johnson Nov. 5, 1820. — *Lynn Records.*

Administration upon the estate of Thomas Bruce of Marblehead, mariner, was granted Jan. 2, 1770. His estate was valued at £5 13s. 2d; and included one pair of silver buckles, clothing, wages due from Capt. Samuel Poate, "3 months & 20 days Hospatell money" etc. —

Probate records.

Jonathan Bruce married Alice Utley, both of Salem Feb. 14 1782. — *Salem Town Records.*

George Bruce of Woburn, butcher was married out of Salem, May 30, 1791. — *Salem Town Records.*

George, Ester, William, Sarah, Francis, Lathe, John, and Polly, children of George and Ester Bruce, baptized Nov. 8, 1795. — *East church (Salem) records.*

BRUER NOTES

John Bruer of Rowley published to Hannah Dodge of Ipswich, June 3, 1789. — *Rowley town records.*

— Bruer married John Tomson about 1690. — *Salisbury town records.*

Elizabeth Bruer married Samuell Ingolls Feb. 2, 1681.

Mary Bruer married John Richards Nov. 18, 1674

Sarah Bruer married Samuell Graves March 12, 1677-8.

Thomas Bruer married Elizabeth Graves Dec. 4, 1682.

BRUMAGIN NOTES

Katherin Brumagin married Jonathan Johnson June 11, 1745.

— *Lynn town records.*

Richard Brummingham married Lydia Rhoades Jan. 11, 1757.

— *Marblehead church records*

BRUNIER NOTE

Louis de la Brunier (Brunnier) married Lucy Challis March 12, 1789; children: Louis, born June 27, 1789; Gideon Challice, born April 13, 1802; Lucy Challice.

—*Gloucester town records.*

BRUNSON NOTE

Joanna Brunson married John Mare July 18, 1682.—*Salem town records.*

BRYANT NOTES

Benjamin Briant married Elizabeth Obear Nov. 21, 1790; she died Jan. 7, 1833, aged seventy-one; children: Betsey, born Sept. 5, 1791; Rebecca, born Oct. 19, 1793; James, born July 4, 1795; Benjamin, born Feb. 9, 1797; Anna, born May 26, 1799, died Aug. 23, 1800; John Graves, born Jan. 29, 1801; Jonathan, born Nov. 26, 1802; William, born Nov. 24, 1804.

Mary Bryant died in 1749.

John Bryant of Lynnfield married Anna Larcom, at Lynnfield, Aug. 4, 1761.

—*Beverly records.*

Mrs. Elizabeth Bryant married Lt. James Andrews April 16, 1765.

—*Boxford town records.*

Andrew Bryant of Haverhill married Sally Endicott Dec. 23, 1798.

Lucy Bryant published to Joseph P. Morton June 30, 1798.

—*Danvers town records.*

Thomas Bryant married Mary Joslin Oct. 28, 1712; child: Elizabeth, born Sept. 24, 1713.

Mary Bryant married James Demerit March 7, 1727.

William Briant married Sarah Smallman April 2, 1734.

—*Gloucester town records.*

William Bryant of Plaistow married Anna Whittaker of Haverhill Dec. 4, 1755; yeoman; lived in Haverhill; she was his widow in 1801, lame and infirm; his will, dated May 6, 1797, was proved Jan. 6, 1800; children, born in Haverhill: David, born Oct. 10, 1756; living in 1797; Anna, born Feb. 11, 1759; married Jonathan Johnson before 1797; Betsey, born Oct. 28, 1760; died May 19, 1764; James, born Feb. 23, 1763; not mentioned in his father's will in 1797; Betsey, born May 3, 1767; married in 1797; William, born April 14, 1770; living in 1797; Mary, born Sept. 26, 1773; unmarried in 1797; Andrew, born Jan. 15, 1776; living in 1797; Matthew, born Apr. 22, 1779; living in Haverhill, laborer, in 1800, and died before Apr. 1801; Hannah, living in 1797; Calvin, under twenty-one years old in 1797.

John Bryant, lived in Lynnfield, husbandman, as early as 1744; wife Anna, 1770–1792 (dau. of William Richardson of Lynn, yeoman?); he died Oct. 5, 1795, aged seventy-three; she died in Lynnfield Aug. 29, 1812, at the age of eighty; children, born in Lynn: 1. Mary², born May 12, 1746 married Jephthah Tyler of New Marlboro, Oct. 9, 1765; and was living in 1792; 2. Jonathan², born Jan. 13, 1748; lived in Lynn; married Sarah Norwood Dec 4, 1770; died in Lynn, "after a lingering and painful illness of about 3 months of something supposed to breed in his head," April 4, 1775, aged 27; children: 1. John³, born April 14, 1771; lived in Lynnfield; yeoman; in 1796 he was weak and unable to travel; married Eunice Sheldon Oct. 30, 1790; he died in Lynnfield Sept. 11, 1827, aged fifty-

six; 2. Anna³, baptized Aug. 13, 1775; died in Lynnfield March 17, 1797 at the age of twenty-four; 3. Sarah³, baptized Aug. 13, 1775; 4. Elizabeth², born Nov. 10, 1749; married Joseph Emerson of Chelmsford Sept. 20, 1768; 5. Sarah², born May 14, 1753; married Jacob Parker of Hopkinton May 28, 1771; 6. Lydia², born June 15, 1755; married — Gowin before 1792; 7. Benjamin², born Oct. 6, 1757; living in 1792. —*Records.*

Margaret, wife of John Briant, died "of something supposed to breed in her brain," June 4, 1759.

John Briant, Jr., died "of fever and canker," March 7, 1766, aged twenty-one. —*Lynn church records.*

Elizabeth, daughter of Thadeus Brian, died Oct. 26, 1675.

Mary, daughter of Thadeus Brian, died Oct. 19, 1675.

Katherine Bryant of Andover published to Joshua Burnham June —, 1778. —*Lynn town records.*

Mehitable Bryant published to Samuel Starns of Middleton Oct. 4, 1761. —*Lynn town records.*

Peter Brian married Mary Jones Nov. 24, 1776.

George Briant married Mary Mack-intire Nov. 10, 1767.

Mrs. Mary Briant married John Lasdel Sept. 27, 1778.

—*Marblehead town records.*

Hepzibah Briant married Samuel Stearns Dec. 2, 1761.*

—*Middletown town records.*

* Samuel Stearns of Middleton, husbandman, was appointed guardian of Tabitha Bryant, under fourteen years of age, daughter of Jeremiah Bryant of Reading Jan. 10, 1763.—*Essex County Probate records.*

Miss Patience Bryant of Newburyport, married Nathan Lunt of Newbury, Jan. 13, 1785.

—*Newburyport town records.*

Hannah (Joanna — *publishment*) Bryant married Jacob Averill, Jr., Nov. 23, 1752.—*Topsfield town records.*

Joanna Bryant, a young woman, daughter of Richard Bryant, baptized Oct. 28, 1744.

—*First church (Salem) records.*

Richard Bryant of Salem, mariner, married Sarah Flint Nov. 10, 1720; she was his wife in 1731; he was living in Salem in 1733; children, born in Salem: Richard, born June 11, 1721; Sarah, born Oct. 9, 1723.

—*Records.*

Daniel Flint of Wenham appointed guardian of Sarah Briant aged upward of fourteen years, minor, daughter of Daniel Briant of Salem, deceased, Jan. 1, 1738-9.—*Probate records.*

Job Bryant married Mary Dodd, both of Salem, May 2, 1792.—*Salem town records.*

Joseph Bryant of Salisbury, blacksmith, lived there 1751-1759; married Jedediah (Jedida, Zedidee) Wheeler April 14, 1753, in Salisbury; he died in the winter of 1758-9, administration being granted on his estate to his widow Jedida Briant of Salisbury Feb. 5, 1759; she married, secondly, — Short before 1770; the children of Joseph and Jedida Bryant were born in Salisbury as follows; Sarah, born Jan. 31, 1755; living in 1770; Patience, born July 14, 1758; living in 1770.—*Records.*

John Bryant, Jr., of Lynnfield, yeoman, 1788-1794.

Timothy Bryant of Salem, mariner, 1796. —*Registry of deeds*.

Timothy Bryant of Reading, mariner, warned out of Salem May 30, 1791.—*Salem town records*.

Mary, Sarah and Samuel, children of Job and Mary Bryant, baptized April 24, 1796, in *East Church (Salem) records*.

Timothy Bryant's children, baptized Timothy, Mary —, 1789; and Lydia, Aug. 9, 1795.—*North church (Salem) records*.

BRYERS NOTES

Jane Bryers married William Gilford Sept. 6, 1763.—*Danvers town records*.

Jacob Bryor, married Elizabeth Burne (published Jan. 25, 1766); son John, born April 27, 1777.

Jacob Bryor married Sarah Littlehale March 29, 1787.

—*Gloucester town records*.

Elias Brian (also Bryer) married Mary Pitman, June 2, 1726. He was a fisherman, and they lived in Marblehead in 1748, 1761, and he was living there in 1788.—*Records*.

Elias Bryars married Elizabeth Gale April 21, 1799.—*Marblehead town records*.

Richard Bryer married Ellena Wright Dec. 21, 1665; and she died, his wife, Aug. 29, 1672.—*Newbury town records*.

Sally Briers published to Samuel Swasey, both of Salem, Dec. 7, 1793.

BRYSON NOTE

Sarah Bryson (?) published to Ebenezer Collins, both of Salem, Dec. 27, 1735. —*Salem town records*.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH BUBIER OF MARBLEHEAD.

The name of BUBIER is variously spelled in the early records of Essex County, as *Boober, Boobier, Booby, Bubier*, etc. The first of the name in the country was

JOSEPH BUBIER¹. He was a fisherman and lived in Marblehead. He married, first, Jane —, who was called granddaughter of Richard Bennett. She was living in 1695, and was dead the next year. He married, second, Rebecca, widow of William Pinson (or Pinsent), of Salem, Jan. 1, 1696–7. Mr. Bubier died before Sept. 22, 1701, when administration was granted upon his estate, which was appraised at £320. His wife, Rebecca, survived him and married, thirdly, Robert Bartlett, Dec. 24, 1702.

Children:—

2—I. CHRISTOPHER², "eldest" son 1702. See below (2).

3—II. JANE², bapt. April 28, 1695, in Marblehead; m. Nicholas Pickett Oct. 28, 1703.

4—III. MARY², bapt. April 28, 1695 in Marblehead; "youngest daughter," 1707; was brought up by William Hemett of Marblehead, husbandman, to whom she was a maid, and in his will he gave her his house and land in Marblehead, goods, stock, etc. She married Francis Bouden, Sept. 22, 1707; and died in 1748.

2

CHRISTOPHER BUBIER² was a fisherman and mariner and lived in Marblehead. He married Miss Margaret Palmer of Marblehead, Aug. 11, 1700; and died before Oct. 11, 1706, when administration was granted upon his

estate which was appraised at £113, 14s. 7d. She survived him, and married, secondly — Andrews.

Children (only one surviving Mr. Bubier) born in Marblehead:—

- 5—I. JOSEPH³, bapt. Feb. 6, 1703-4. *See below* (5).
- 6—II. CHRISTOPHER³, bapt. June 16, 1706. *See below* (6).

5

JOSEPH BUBIER³, baptized in Marblehead Feb. 6, 1703-4. He was a fisherman and lived in Marblehead. He married Mary Stacy Feb. 8, 1724-5; and died before Dec. 30, 1741, when administration was granted on his estate. She survived him.

Children, born in Marblehead:—

- 7—I. MARGARET⁴, bapt. Oct. 2, 1726.
- 8—II. JOSEPH⁴, died young, bapt. July 7, 1728.
- 9—III. JOHN⁴, bapt. Oct. 26, 1729.
- 10—IV. MARY⁴, bapt. June 13, 1731.
- 11—V. MARGARET⁴, bapt. Aug. 26, 1733.
- 12—VI. CHRISTOPHER⁴, bapt. Aug. 3, 1735.
- 13—VII. WILLIAM⁴, bapt. June 26, 1737.
- 14—VIII. HANNAH⁴, bapt. Sept. 3, 1738.

6

CHRISTOPHER BUBIER³, baptized in Marblehead June 16, 1806. He was first a shoreman, then a coaster, then a merchant, and the last twenty-five years of his long life a yeoman. He married Margaret LeVallier Oct. 30, 1726; and she died Feb. 2, 1782, at the age of seventy-three. He died at the home of his daughter Sarah Besom, in Marblehead, June 30, 1789, at the age of eighty-three. His estate was valued at £758, 10s.: 2d.

Children, born in Marblehead:—

- 15—I. MARY⁴, m. John Bassett, Nov. 1, 1750; and d. before 1789.

- 16—II. JOHN⁴, bapt. May 27, 1733. *See below* (16).
- 17—III. SARAH⁴, bapt. Sept. 28, 1735; m. Philip Besom of Marblehead, mariner, Sept. 30, 1751; and was his widow in 1799.
- 18—IV. JOSEPH⁴, bapt. Jan. 15, 1737-8. *See below* (18).
- 19—V. PETE⁴, bapt. March 2, 1739-40. *See below* (19).
- 20—VI. MARGARET⁴, bapt. Apr. 18, 1742; m. Capt. Thomas Grant of Marblehead, goldsmith, July 12, 1761, and d. before 1789.
- 21—VII. GRACE⁴, bapt. Apr. 1, 1744; m. Joseph Prentiss of Marblehead, merchant, before 1789.
- 22—VIII. WILLIAM⁴, bapt. March 30, 1746. *See below* (22).
- 23—IX. CHRISTOPHER⁴, bapt. June. 17, 1750.

16

CAPT. JOHN BUBIER⁴, baptized May 27, 1733. He was a mariner and lived in Marblehead. He married Ruth Darling May 23, 1754; and died before June 5, 1770; when administration was granted upon his estate. She survived him and died, his widow, in Marblehead, Jan. 13, 1791, at the age of fifty-six.

Children, born in Marblehead:—

- 24—I. CHRISTOPHER⁵, bapt. Nov. 17, 1754.
- 25—II. JOHN⁵, bapt. Feb. 13, 1757.
- 26—III. BENJAMIN⁵, bapt. Jan. 28, 1759. *See below* (26).
- 27—IV. JOSEPH⁵, bapt. May 24, 1761.
- 28—V. PETER⁵, bapt. Oct. 2, 1763; mariner; lived in Marblehead; m. Hannah Collyer Sept. 16, 1792; he d. before March 26, 1778, when administration was granted upon his estate and she was his widow of Marblehead in 1799.
- 29—VI. HENRY⁵, bapt. Feb. 16, 1766; mariner; lived in Marblehead; and administration was granted upon his estate in 1799.

18

CAPT. JOSEPH BUBIER⁴, baptized in Marblehead Jan 15, 1737-8. He was a mariner, and lived in Marblehead. He married Miss Mary Adams of Marblehead April 19, 1759; and died Dec. 20, 1783, at the age of forty-five years, eleven months and eighteen days. She survived him and was his widow in 1796.

Children, born in Marblehead:—

30—I. JOHN⁵, bapt. Nov. 4, 1739; living in 1789.

31—II. MARY⁵, bapt. March 28, 1762; m. John Curtis Aug. 4, 1782; and was living in 1789.

19

CAPT. PETER BUBIER⁴, baptized in Marblehead, March 2, 1739-40. He was first, a mariner, and subsequently a shoreman, and lived in Marblehead, except in 1777 and 1778, when he lived in Lancaster. He married first, Mary Hooper, May 14, 1761; and she died Aug. 28, 1738, at the age of twenty-four years and seven months. He m. second, Miss Abigail Chipman, Jan. 29, 1769, and died before Nov. 11, 1790, when administration was granted on his estate. His wife, Abigail, survived him, and died in Marblehead, his widow, May 30, 1815. She was living in Sterling in 1793 and 1794.

Children, born in Marblehead:—

32—I. SARAH⁵, bapt. Aug. 14, 1763; d. Aug. 8, 1781, at the age of eighteen.

33—II. MARY⁵, bapt. June 22, 1766; m. Joseph Barker, 3d, of Marblehead, coaster, July 24 (29?), 1784; and was living in 1789.

34—III. ABIGAIL⁵, bapt. Nov. 12, 1739; unmarried in 1789.

35—IV. JOHN⁵, bapt. Sept. 8, 1771; d. Sept 6, 1772

36—V. PETER⁵, bapt. July 18, 1773; mariner; lived in Marblehead; died before July 13, 1793; when administration upon his estate was granted to his mother.

37—VI. JOHN⁵, d. Feb. 24, 1777.

38—VII. SOPHIA MELLEN⁵, d. Oct. 22, 1780.

39—VIII. ELIZABETH⁵, bapt. Aug. 14, 1785; d. Aug. 13, 1786.

22

WILLIAM BUBIER⁴, baptized in Marblehead March 30, 1746. He was a goldsmith and lived in Marblehead. He married Deborah Howard, June 19, 1770; and died before Sept. 4, 1792, when administration upon his estate was granted. She survived him and died, his widow, in Marblehead, Sept. 18, 1808, at the age of sixty-two.

Children, born in Marblehead:—

40—I. ELIZABETH⁵, bapt. Nov. 18, 1770; unmarried in 1789.

41—II. DEBORAH⁵, bapt. June 21, 1772; unmarried in 1789.

26

BENJAMIN BUBIER⁵, baptized in Marblehead Jan. 28, 1759. He was a mariner and lived in Marblehead. He married Jane Dixcey Nov. 15, 1779; and died before 1791. She survived him* and died in Marblehead of consumption Oct. 25, 1830, at the age of seventy.

Child, born in Marblehead:—

42—I. RUTH⁵, bapt. May 2, 1779; of Marblehead; unmarried in 1797.

NOTES

John Bubier, mariner, lived in Marblehead, in 1805. Administration

* Jane, "spurious" dau. of Jane Bubier, bapt. Aug. 21, 1789.—*Marblehead Church Records*.

granted his widow, Hannah, Jan. 15, 1805, of Marblehead.

Child, born in Marblehead:—

1. Joseph, baptized May 30, 1784; lived in Marblehead; mariner in 1810. He married Mary Dodd Oct. 30, 1808. He died in Calcutta. Administration granted to his widow Mary Bubier of Marblehead July 18, 1810.

Christopher, son of Christopher Bubier, baptized Sept. 22, 1728.

John Bubier married Hannah Wadden Nov. 5, 1781.

John Bubier married Hannah Jarvis Jan. 1, 1784. Children of John and Hannah Bubier: Barbara, baptized May 11, 1783; Christopher, baptized March 26, 1786; Hannah, baptized Oct. 4, 1789; John, baptized Aug. 24, 1788; John, baptized Sept. 23, 1792; Mary, baptized Jan. 15, 1786; Sarah, baptized June 12, 1791.

Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Hannah Bubier, baptized Jan. 20, 1788.

Christopher Bubier married Elizabeth Laskey July 28, 1778.

Mrs. Elizabeth Bubier married Edward Grace Sept. 1, 1788.

Henry Bubier married Elizabeth Hooper Aug. 26, 1786.

— *Marblehead records.*

Mary Bubier married Thomas Oliver of Aronsick Feb. 28, 1742.

Peter Bubier published to Mary Martin Oct. 12, 1782. She died before marriage.

Sarah Bubier married Samuel Wormstead Dec. 27, 1762.

— *Marblehead records.*

Widow Elizabeth Bubier of Marblehead was appointed administratrix of estate of Christopher Bubier Jr. of

Marblehead, fishermen, July 9, 1788.
— *Probate records.*

Mary daughter of Christopher Boober, baptized March 21, 1730-1
Gloucester church records.

Christopher Bubier lived in Marblehead. He married Sarah Horton Oct. 3, 1754 in Marblehead. She was appointed administratrix of his estate, Feb. 2, 1761. She was living, his widow in 1762.

Children baptized in Marblehead:

1. Mary Oct. 19, 1755.
2. Christopher Aug. 11, 1757
3. John Horton Nov. 18, 1559.

DESCENDANTS OF EBENEZER BUCK OF HAVERHILL.

EBENEZER BUCK¹, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Brooks) Buck, born in Woburn May 20, 1689; was a weaver, married (probably second wife) Miss Judith Weed of Amesbury Feb. 21, 1722-3; and came to Haverhill to live. He conveyed his homestead in Haverhill to his son Jacob in 1750, and died in 1752; his will, dated March 9 1752, being proved June 29, 1752. She survived him.

Children:—

- 2—I. JONATHAN², eldest son, 1752. *See below* (2).
- 3—II. LYDIA², b. about 1715; d. Oct. 11, 1736, aged twenty-one years.
- 4—III. EBENEZER², b. about 1717, d. May 14 (15?) 1736 aged nineteen.
- 5—IV. MARY², b. April 21, 1724, in Haverhill; m. Nathaniel Green July 16, 1741; and d. Oct. 8, 1741.
- 6—V. ASA², b. June 23, 1726 in Haverhill; d. Oct. 28, 1741.

- 7—VI. JACOB², b. June 10, 1731 in Haverhill. *See below* (7).
 8—VII. PHEBE², b. May 21, 1741; d. Feb. 2, 1741-2.

2

JONATHAN BUCK², a mariner along the coast, lived in Haverhill. He married Miss Lydia Morse of Newbury Oct. 19, 1742; and was living in Haverhill in 1771.

Children, born in Haverhill:—

- 9—I. EBENEZER³, b. March 21, 1743; d. Sept. 21, 1744.
 10—II. ASA³, b. Aug. 29, 1744; d. Feb. 7, 1747-8.
 11—III. LYDIA³, b. April 20, 1746; d. Sept. 15, 1753.
 12—IV. JONATHAN³, b. April 3, 1748. *See below* (12).
 13—V. MARY³, b. Sept. 29, 1750.
 14—VI. EBENEZER³, b. April 25, 1752.
 15—VII. AMOS³, b. July 24, 1754; m. Lydia Chamberlain in Methuen, Oct. 14, 1778.
 16—VIII. DANIEL³, b. Sept. 2, 1756.
 17—IX. LYDIA³, b. Oct. 22, 1761; m. Joshua Treat March 5, 1780.

7

JACOB BUCK², born in Haverhill, June 10, 1731. He was a yeoman and lived in Haverhill upon the homestead of his father, which had been conveyed to him before he was of age. He married Hannah Ames of Boxford May 7, 1752. He was living in Haverhill in 1771; and she died in Chester, N. H., March 18, 1809, at the age of eighty-one.

Children, born in Haverhill:—

- 18—I. MOSES³, b. March 3, 1754.
 19—II. ASA³, b. Dec. 18, 1755.
 20—III. HANNAH³,* probably m. William Davis June 25, 1780.
 21—IV. SAMUEL³, b. Feb. 26, 1759.

* Abraham Buck, son of Hannah Buck, singlewoman, born Dec. 11, 1776.—*Haverhill town records*.

- 22—V. PHEBE³, b. Sept. 11, 1760; m. Benjamin Chase of Newbury. (pub. May 13, 1781.)
 23—VI. JACOB³, b. July 27, 1762.
 24—VII. ELIPHALET³, b. Oct. 10, 1764. *See below* (24).
 25—VIII. MARY³, b. July 21, 1766.
 26—IX. NATHAN³, b. Dec. 19, 1768.

12

JONATHAN BUCK³, born in Haverhill April 3, 1748. He married Hannah Gale, and lived in Haverhill.

Children, born in Haverhill:—

- 27—I. BENJAMIN⁴, b. Nov. 19, 1768.
 28—II. JOHN⁴, b. Oct. 27, 1771.
 29—III. RUTH⁴, b. Aug. 9, 1775.
 30—IV. LYDIA⁴, b. Oct. 25, 1777.

24

ELIPHALET BUCK³, born in Haverhill Oct. 10, 1764. He married Sarah Cole Sept. 6, 1785; and lived in Haverhill.

Children, born in Haverhill:—

- 31—I. SAMUEL⁴, b. April 21, 1786.
 32—II. SARAH⁴, b. Nov. 19, 1787.
 33—III. JOHN⁴, b. Sept. 27, 1789.
 34—IV. SALLY⁴, b. Oct. 14, 1791.
 35—V. DEBORAH⁴, b. Dec. 10, 1792.
 36—VI. EBENEZER⁴, b. Nov. 28, 1794.
 37—VII. KATHERINE⁴, b. April 18, 1797.
 38—VIII. POLLY⁴, b. Dec. 28, 1800.
 39—IX. ABIAH⁴, b. Nov. 26, 1802.

NOTES

Administration on the estate of John Buck of Marblehead was granted March 3, 1701. Credit was given for money received from the province treasurer.—*Probate records*.

Keziah Buck of Andover married James Marble (of Middleton?) March 17, 1742-3.—*Andover town records*.

Ezra Buck married Hannah Jaques June 15, 1794.—*Bradford town records*.

William Buck of Newbury married Phillis Hooper of Newbury Oct. 10, 1783.

Capt. John Buck married Miss Elizabeth Bartlet, both of Newburyport, Dec. 28, 1784, and had a daughter Eliza, born July 23, 1796.

—*Newburyport town records.*

Polly Buck of Haverhill married Winthrop Flanders June 8, 1786.

—*Salisbury town records.*

BUCKHORN NOTE

Alexander Buckhorn published to Elizabeth Grealey, Aug. 6, 1774.

—*Marblehead town records.*

BUCKLER NOTES

Daniel Buckler married Ruth Picket Jan. 16, 1787; she was buried June 9, 1796; aged thirty-two. They lived in Beverly, where their children were born as follows; James, born June 27, 1787; Daniel, born Aug. 3, 1789; William, born Aug. 3, 1789; William born Sept. 20, 1791; Pegge, born April 11, 1794; Ruth, born May 25, 1796.—*Beverly records.*

William Buckley, a shoemaker, lived in Ipswich 1657-1674, and in Salem, 1681-1702; married Miss Sarah Smith of Ipswich. He was dead in 1705, administration being granted on his estate Feb. 8, 1714; she died before 1726. Children born in Ipswich; 1. William, born Dec. 8, 1657; died in 1659. 2. William, died Aug. 16, 1660. 3. John, born May 8, 1660. 4. Priscilla, married William Stacey 28: 9: 1697; and was his widow, of Salem, in 1726. 5. Mary, married — Procter, and was his widow, of Salem, in 1727. 6. William, born

Oct. 14, 1666; was a shoemaker or cordwainer; lived in Salem; married first, Abigail Caves of Topsfield Dec. 21, 1697; second, widow Dorcas Faulkner of Salem Feb. 20, 1734-5; he died; and she married, third, Joshua Felt of Lynn June 16, 1736. In 1714 and 1729, he was the only surviving son of William Buckley. 7. Elizabeth, born May — 1669.

—*Records.*

Children of Joseph Buckley: Elizabeth, born Feb. 12, 1772; Joseph, May 13, 1774; —lly (daughter) born June 6, 1780.

—*Newbury town records.*

Mary Buckley, married Silvester Whitterage Nov. 17, 1684.

—*Marblehead town records.*

Mrs. Dorothy Buckley married Jonathan Wade Dec. 9, 1660 in Ipswich.—*Court records.*

BUCKMAN NOTES

Samuel Buckman, feltmaker of Amesbury, 1687-1689; of Newbury 1702-1734; wife Martha Harris 1687-89, wife Mary 1736-7; children of Samuel and Martha (Haines) Buckman; Samuel (first son) born Sept. 16, 1687; died Oct. 21, 1687; Samuel (second son), born Nov. 10, 1688; died Nov. 28, 1688; Sarah, born Nov. 26, 1689; married Abraham Colby of Rowley Nov. 21, 1712.

—*Amesbury town records.*

John Buckman married Elizabeth Woodberry April 5, 1772; she died in Beverly March 24, 1827, of dyspepsia, at the age of seventy-eight; children, born in Beverly; 1. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1773; married — True; and she was his widow in 1827: 2.

John; born Sept. 21, 1775, living in 1819, married Miss Sarah Wood Oct. 4, 1798; she died Oct. 16, (18?) 1825, aged forty-nine; he died March 15, 1831; their children were born as follows; Sophia, born Nov. 21, 1778; ———; died Sept. 28, 1800, aged three days; Elizabeth, born March 11, 1802; Sally, born Nov. 26, 1804; Almira, born Sept. 20, 1807; married William H. Johnson Dec. 24, 1829; Mercy Wood, born Feb. 5, 1810; John James, baptized Oct. 23, 1813; John James, born Oct. 8, 1814; Mary Wood, born July 11, 1816; died Oct. 11, 1817.—*Beverly records.*

James Buckman of Salem, mariner, died on board the brig Ranger, and administration upon his estate was granted May 7, 1787.

Widow Sarah Buckman of Ipswich was appointed administratrix in the estate of her late husband John Buckman of Ipswich, fisherman, Feb. 24, 1724-5. Dr. Samuel Wallis of Ipswich attended him in his last sickness, before Nov. 19, 1723.

—*Probate records.*

Mary Buckman married William Collins, Sept. 10, 1769.

Sarah Buckman married Samuel Shattock, Jr. July 24, 1676.

Dr. David Buckman married Esther Sprague of Malden, March 4, 1745-6.

—*Salem records.*

Hannah Buckman married John Masters Feb. 12, 1729-30.

Sarah Buckman published to Samuel Whitaker of Concord, Sept. 4, 1731.

Children of Jeremy Buckman; ———, baptized April —, 1717; Stephen; baptized Oct. 7, 1722; Martha, baptized Aug. 16, 1724.

—*Ipswich records.*

Jose Buckman of Malden married Hannah Peabody of Boxford Feb. 24, 1690; her son Jose baptized Oct. 30, 1692.—*Topsfield church records.*

Children of Jeremiah and Hannah Buckman; Jeremiah, baptized June 29, 1729; Hannah, June 29, 1731.

David, son of Jeremiah Buckman, baptized June 19, 1726.

Betsey Buckman married Jacob Thomson, Jr. Jan. 24, 1793.

—*Beverly records.*

Elisha Buckman married Elizabeth Porter Aug. 1 (7—— *church record.*) 1799.

Mary Buckman of Ipswich married William Handcock of Marblehead, Jan., 18 1719-20.

Sarah Buckman married John Perault July 12, 1725.

—*Marblehead records.*

Jeremiah Buckman* of Ipswich 1713-1731; laborer 1713, 1714; yeoman 1720, 1721; housewright 1730-31; son Jeremiah, lived in Beverly 1720-1731, cordwainer 1730-1731; married Hannah Lamson (published Dec. —, 1720.)

—*Records.*

Joseph Buckman married Judith Maddox Oct. 16, 1791.

—*Gloucester town records.*

Joseph Buckman of Ipswich married Mary Legro of Wenham Nov. 29, 1724; children, born in Ipswich; 1. John, baptized Nov. 14, 1725; 2. Joseph, baptized May 26, 1728; 3. Benjamin, baptized Aug. 30, 1730.

—*Ipswich records.*

Daniel Buckman of Ipswich married Elizabeth Edwards of Wenham

*Jeremiah Buckman of Lexington, carpenter and wife Hannah sold land in Hamlet parish, Ipswich in 1732.—*Essex Registry of Deeds.*

Dec. 7, 1720; lived in Wenham 1722-1724; and in Beverly 1725-1735; was a cordwainer and fisherman. He died in Ipswich of apoplexy, Aug. 3, 1773, aged seventy-one. Children born in Beverly: 1. — died May 26, 1725; 2. — d. in infancy Jan. 9, 1729-30; 3. Daniel, born Sept. 16, 1726; 4. Eleanour, baptized Sept. 8, 1728; 5. Edward, born July 31, 1730; Pelatiah, baptized Nov. 14, 1731.

—*Records.*

BUCKMASTER NOTES

Elizabeth Buckmaster married Moses Moody Sept. 10, 1785.

—*Haverhill town records.*

John Buckmaster married Deborah Wood Nov. 29, 1789.—*Boxford town records.*

BUCKMINSTER NOTES

Rachel Buckminster married Joshua Brown May 25, 1788.—*Boxford town records.*

John Buckminster, resident in Ipswich, published to Hannah Butler of Ipswich Nov. 3, 1787.—*Ipswich town records.*

Judith, wife of Richard Buckminster of Newburyport, died, on a visit to his sister, Mrs. John Smith, Nov. 2, 1772, aged thirty-seven.

—*Rowley town records.*

BUDESART NOTE

John Griffin was appointed administrator of the estate of his mother, Agnes Budesart (also deceased 24: 9: 1682) April 10, 1683, by court at Ipswich. She was apparently of Newbury.—*Probate records.*

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS BUFFINGTON OF SALEM.

THOMAS BUFFINGTON¹ lived in Salem 1671-1728; husbandman 1685-1726; married Miss Sarah Southwick of Salem, 30:10 mo. 1670. Will dated Sept. 18, 1725, proved Aug. 28, 1728. Wife Sarah survived him and was his widow in 1733.

Children, born in Salem:—

- 2—I. THOMAS², b. March 1, 1671. *See below (2).*
- 3—II. BENJAMIN², b. July 24, 1675. *See below (3).*
- 4—III. ABIGAIL², b. July 25, 1695; married Samuel King, jr., husbandman, of Salem, Aug. 13, 1714.

2

THOMAS BUFFINGTON², born in Salem March 1, 1671; lived in Salem; married Hannah Ross Feb. 28, 1699. She was his wife in 1705 and he was dead in 1725.

Children*, born in Salem:—

- 5—I. HANNAH³, b. May 11, 1701.
- 6—II. SARAH³, b. Aug. 30, 1703.
- 7—II. THOMAS³, b. June 25, 1705 of Killingsly Co., yeoman, 1749.
- 8—IV. JAMES. *See below (8).* It is not absolutely certain that James (8) was the son of Thomas (2), but evidences point that way and Thomas (3) mentions a brother or brothers.

3

BENJAMIN BUFFINGTON², born in Salem July 24, 1675; husbandman; lived in Salem in 1705, and in Swansey, Mass., 1725-1733.

Children, born in Salem:—

- 9—I. BENJAMIN³, born May 4, 1699.
- 10—II. WILLIAM³, b. Oct. 9, 1702.
- 11—III. JO³, b. March 25, 1704-5.

* There were sons other than Thomas.

8

JAMES BUFFINGTON, lived in Salem 1739-1773; cordwainer 1739-1773; wife Elizabeth 1740-1773. His will dated May 13, 1773, proved June 8, 1773; his estate being appraised at £631:1s.:8½d. Many shoes on hand at death.

Children:—

- 12—I. BETTY², baptized July 27, 1740, in middle precinct (Peabody); m. Nathan Putnam Aug. 2, 1752, and was living in 1773.
- 13—II. MARY², born Aug. 25, 1735, in Salem; m Thomas Gardner of Danvers, June 13, 1755, and was living in 1773.
- 14—III. HANNAH², baptized July 27, 1740, in middle precinct (Peabody).
- 15—IV. JAMES², baptized July 27, 1740, in middle precinct (Peabody). *See below* (5).
- 16—V. JOHN², b. about 1742. *See below* (6).
- 17—VI. SARAH², married Benjamin Chapman Nov. 24, 1762.
- 18—VII. NEHEMIAH², b. about 1745; mariner 1775-1799; merchant, 1789-1799; yeoman 1816-1832. Lived in Salem; married, first, Elizabeth Procter, Sept. 14, 1774; second, Elizabeth Ashton, Jan. 26, 1786. He died March 18, 1832. She survived him and died of palsy, his widow, April 4, 1845, aged eighty-eight.
- 19—VIII. ELIZABETH², married William Butman before 1773.
- 20—IX. LYDIA², married Robert Cook, jr., March 10, 1767, and was living in 1773.
- 21—X. JONATHAN², mariner, of Salem. 1775.
- 22—XI. ZADOCK². *See below* (32).

15

JAMES BUFFINGTON², baptized middle precinct (Peabody) July 27, 1740. Lived in Salem and was a cordwainer in 1762 and 1772, and a mariner in 1776. He married Prudence Procter

of Danvers Feb. 14, 1765. Administration was granted on his estate May 6, 1776. His estate was appraised at £494:5s.:10d. She survived him, and married, secondly, Daniel Frye March 15, 1783.

Children:—

- 23—I. PRUDENCE², married Jacob Tucker Sept. 7, 1788, and was of Salem, his widow, in 1794.
- 24—II. HANNAH³, b. in Salem Jan. 30, 1767; married Elijah Briggs of Scituate, ship-builder, Aug. 15, 1789, and returned to Salem to live in 1796.
- 25—III. BETSEY³, married David Nichols Nov. 17, 1798.
- 26—IV. JAMES³, mariner, lived in Salem; married Elizabeth Dennis Dec. 10, 1797. Administration was granted on his estate Aug. 28, 1805, and she survived him.
- 27—V. SARAH³, born in Salem, Sept. 27, 1772, married Ebenezer Mann of Salem, ship-builder, Oct. 31, 1791

16

CAPT. JOHN BUFFINGTON², born about 1742; mariner, 1775-1805; merchant 1779-1827. Lived in Salem; married Mary Pitman Aug. 18, 1767, and she was his wife in 1818. He died of old age Feb. 17, 1827, aged eighty-three.

Children (only heirs-at-law in 1827):—

- 28—I.—JOHN³, b. about 1767; died of a rupture in Salem Nov. 5, 1818, aged fifty-one.
- 29—II. ELIZA³, married Nathaniel Williams Crafts, before 1818.
- 30—III. POLLY³, b. about 1773; died Apr. 27, 1797.

22

CAPT. ZADOCK BUFFINGTON², cordwainer 1775; gentleman 1782-1793; esquire 1797-1799. Conducted tavern at the corner of Washington and

Church streets in 1793. He married, first, Miss Abigail Procter in Aug. or Sept., 1776, in Salem; and she was his wife in 1788. He married, second, Deborah Saltmarsh, June 7, 1789. His will dated March 15, 1799, was proved June 26, 1799, and his estate was valued at \$8,483.50. His wife Deborah survived him and died, his widow, in the spring of 1815.

Children:—

- 31—I. JONATHAN^s, minor in 1799 and of Boston, merchant, in 1815.
 32—II. LYDIA^s, aged under twenty-five years in 1799.

NOTES

Thomas Nehemiah Buffington, of Salem, laborer. 1797.—*Registry of deeds*.

Mary Buffington, baptized March 31, 1728.—*Middle precinct (Peabody) Salem church records*.

Children of James and Abigail Buffington:—

1. James, b. Dec. 12, 1798.
2. Mary, b. May 5, 1802.
3. Martha, b. July 1, 1805.
4. Abigail, b. Nov. 26, 1806.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 4, 1808.

—*Danvers town records*.

Hannah Buffington married Jonathan Marsh, Sr., Oct. 7, 1725.

Hannah Buffington married Sylvester Procter Dec. 3, 1761.

Thomas Buffington married Mary Coffen, Aug. 22, 1758.

—*Salem town records*.

(To be continued.)

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Randall Family

"A Biographical History of Robert Randall and his descendants 1608-1909. By William L. Chaffin. The Grafton Press genealogical publishers, New York MCMIX xx, 247 pages. \$5.00 from the compiler, Rev. W. L. Chaffin, North Easton, Mass.

From the admirable introductory essay on the Randall families of America by A. F. Randall, president of the "Randall Historical Association of America," it appears that there are no less than 25 distinct and, as far as known, unconnected Randall families in this country; and while several accounts of individual lines have appeared, this is "the first genealogy of all the descendants of an immigrant Randall ancestor."

The original Robert Randall settled in Weymouth about 1635, but his descendants for several generations centered at Easton, Mass., where they were at one time the largest family, and no less than 25 of the name enlisted in the Revolutionary army from that town.

The work is no mere genealogy, if by that term we understand a dreary succession of names and dates; perhaps its most notable feature is Mr. Chaffin's success in making the members of the family live before us, the little sketches or characterizations of individuals, which lend a touch of personal interest to its pages. Those of us who have tried, know how difficult an art this is.

The compiler, for forty years pastor at North Easton, and well known as author of the "History of the town of Easton", has been collecting data for twenty years, the last two or three since retirement from active professional work, being devoted to

perfecting and completing this history. The volume concludes with an excellent index of nearly fifty pages.

Numbers of the Indian Tribes Overestimated.

R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, in his new work, "Dictionary of American Indian Place and Proper Names in New England," says of the Indian tribes occupying Massachusetts and the other New England states: "With regard to their aggregate tribal numbers many opinions have been expressed and many estimates given by some of the earlier writers, but most of them have been as rash as extravagant. More careful recent inquiry has elicited the fact that the number of Indians occupying New England, at any time subsequent to the year 1600, has been very much exaggerated, and the writer has been assured by two well-known modern anthropologists, who have made a special study of the matter, that the total number of Indians in New England about the year 1600 did not exceed 24, or 25,000. Their calculations, arrived at independently, are based upon an average of between 75 to 80 souls in each village, and the results are as follows:—

Pequots, ...	2000
Narragansetts, ...	5000
Massachusetts, ...	2500
Wampanoags, ...	3000
Pawtuckets, ...	2000
Mohegans, ...	2000
Maine Indians, ...	2500
All others, ...	2500

Total, 21,500

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

WITH the completion of the work on the Rebecca Nourse house in Danvers, another has been added to the long list of ancient dwellings rescued from decay and preserved to future generations. It needs not be said that the work has been done with good judgment and fine sympathy. Restoration has become a fine art. Architect and amateur alike recognize that the cardinal principle is absolute adherence to the original architecture, wherever it can be determined.

The small casement windows, with diminutive panes have been wisely adhered to through the great rooms heavily beamed above and the side walls finished in matched boarding of an ancient style, are dark and gloomy, save when the sunlight or firelight bring good cheer. A single coat of white-wash was common in ancient times and a whitened ceiling would have relieved the depressing atmosphere of these shadowy, mysterious rooms. But no such light touch has found place here. The dark time-stained hue of the natural wood is its only adornment and it lends itself with peculiar fitness to a dwelling, filled with such solemn and pathetic memories. The cavernous fire places with the black mouth of the oven opening into unknown depths of darkness, are in fine harmony. Severe, homely simplicity is never departed from. This Puritan home breathes the spirit of the stern Puritan times, in every nook and corner.

The story of its restoration to its primal dignity is the old familiar one. It was in danger of destruction by an owner, who had no appreciation of sentimental values. A

woman of fine historic sense, feeling keenly the shame that would be entailed by its loss, gave herself with wonderful patience to the task of raising funds for its purchase. She made appeal to a public, always generous and with its generosity unexhausted by the frequent demands upon it. The response was gratifying and adequate. One princely gift came from a descendant of Governor Endicott, who was the original owner of the farm. Small contributions from many givers swelled the total sum to some seven thousand dollars. The house and twenty-five acres adjoining and surrounding the dwelling, were bought and the title was vested in an Association, organized to hold the property. The deed was done so quietly, so quickly, and apparently so easily, that any enthusiastic friend of any old dwelling in any part of our Commonwealth, which has reasonable claim for preservation, may proceed with confidence to raise a fund by public subscription.

Apart from its intrinsic value, as an excellent specimen of a seventeenth century home, peculiar personal associations hallow this ancient house. From this fireside, a woman of spotless character, well advanced in years, the mother of a goodly family was dragged to prison, to trial and to the scaffold in the summer of 1692. She was charged with the practise of witchcraft, and some frivolous girls accused her of tormenting them in supernatural fashion. When she was arraigned before the Justices, they uttered piercing shrieks and declared that she bit or stamped upon them. She protested her innocence and

made solemn appeal to God to help her but in the frenzied excitement of that dreadful time, calm judgment or natural sympathy was impossible

THOSE who were first accused may have been beldames of sharp tongue and persons of unsavory reputation. Robert Calef observes that among these were "Sarah Good, who had long been counted an melancholy or distracted woman; and one Osborn, an old bedridden woman; which two were persons so ill thought of, that the accusation was the more readily believed." But the distracted victims of that extraordinary delusion soon brought charges against people of finest quality. Little Dorothy Good, the five year old daughter of Sarah, was charged with being a witch and was imprisoned with her mother. Mary Easty, the sister of Rebecca Nourse, was accused, acquitted, arrested again two days later and sentenced to death. She petitioned the Court: "the Lord above knows my innocence then and likewise doth now, as at the great day will be known by men and angels, I petition your honors not for my own life, for I know I must die, and my appointed time is set; but the Lord he knows if it be possible that no more innocent blood be shed, which undoubtedly cannot be avoided in the way and course you go in." When she bade farewell to her husband, children and friends, "she was, as is reported by them present, as serious, religious, distinct and affectionate as could well be expressed, drawing tears from the eyes of almost all present." The excellent Madame Hale of Beverly, wife of the minister, fell under suspicion; Rev. George Burroughs, the former minister of a Salem church, was condemned and executed.

The history of Salem witchcraft has been written again and again, wisely and well, and the innocence of the unfortunate victims has been abundantly proved, but a

lingering suspicion abides in some minds that the condemned were at fault, and may have met a fate that was in some measure deserved. There is a popular misconception, that passes for truth with too many of careless mind, that the witch was an old hag, arrayed in conical hat and flowing cloak, who bestrode her broomstick and rode down the midnight wind, in quest of victims.

She is seized upon by tradesmen as a catchy advertisement of their wares. Thoughtless young men, innocent of any evil motive, taking their cue from the common error, parade the streets as political campaign clubs, wearing the accepted garb of the ancient witch. Thus in burlesque, with gibe and sneer, or silly grin, the saddest and most pitiful of all delusions is recalled, with monstrous falsity, and painful heartlessness.

NO more wise and weighty protest against the prevalent shallow thought, no more apt and suggestive portrayal of the Truth, no more befitting honor to those who died, can be conceived than this silent but eloquent memorial. It has seemed worth while that the home of one of those, who died so ignominiously, should be restored, and preserved to all time. It was dedicated with no labored eulogy of the good woman, who dwelt here. With a few well chosen words by broad minded and sympathetic men, it was opened to all who care to come. In the course of years, many will come and as they tarry a little in these old rooms, they will feel the spell of the Past. Rebecca Nourse, the wife and mother, the neighbor and friend, loyal, loving and tender, will live again. Her gentle presence will glorify her old home, and win the hearts of many to herself, and to her companions in sorrow and bitterness, in wiser and more just appreciation, in tender sympathy and enduring love.

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME II, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

PREPARED BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Authors' names italicized.

"Active," Mass. brigantine, 234.
Adultery, The "Scarlet letter," 3.
American Revolution, Department of the,
45, 101, 168, 234.
—— Lamson's Weston company, 132.
—— Mass. brigantine, "Active," 234.
—— Mass. brigantine, "Independence,"
45.
—— Mass. naval legislation, 45.
—— Mass. officers, 18, 46, 72, 101, 146, 168,
191, 208, 235.
—— Mass. sloop, "Freedom," 101.
—— Mass. sloop, "Republic," 168.
—— Mass. sloop, "Tyrannicide," 192.
—— Negroes in naval service, 236.
—— Privateer, "General Pickering," 196.
—— Privateer, "Julius Caesar," 198.
—— Rations, Beer complained of, 17.
—— Regiments, Bridge's, 203.
—— " Danielson's, 69.
—— " Doolittle's, 11.
—— " Fellows', 141.

See also Bunker Hill; Haraden, Capt. J.;
Lexington; Valley Forge.

Antietam battlefield, 118.

Army of the United colonies; see American
Revolution, Regiments.

Bachiller, Mrs. Mary, of Kittery, the orig-
inal of Hawthorne's Hester Prynne,
3.

Bartlett family gathering, 1909. 185.

Battlefields, High school trips to, 118.

" Bay State Monthly," 48.

Beer in rations, Complained of, 1775, 17.

Benefactions to towns, 187.

Berkshire County, Fellow's regiment, part-
ly from, 141.

Bodge, George M., historian, 51.

Books reviewed

Chaffin, W. L. A biographical history
of Robert Randall and his descend-
ants, 254.

Fisher, S. G. The struggle for American
independence, 105.

Pope, C. H. The pioneers of Maine and
New Hampshire, 50.

Boston, Historical pilgrimages to, 120.

Boston Bay, Settlers before 1630, 115, 176.

Bowen, Ashley, Diary, 109.

Bridge's regiment, 1775, 203.

Browning family notes, Essex County, 240.

Bruce family notes, Essex County, 241.

Bruer family notes, Essex County, 241.

Brumagin family notes, Essex County, 241.

Brunier family notes, Essex County, 242.

Brunson family notes, Essex county, 242.

Bryant family notes, Essex County, 242.

Bryers family notes, Essex County, 244.

Bryson family notes, Essex County, 244.

Bubier family, Descendants of Joseph of
Marblehead, 244.

Buck family, Descendants of Ebenezer of
Haverhill, 247.

Buckhorn family notes, Essex County, 249.

Buckler family notes, Essex County, 249.

Buckman family notes, Essex County, 249.

Buckmaster family notes, Essex County,
251.

Buckminster family notes, Essex County, 251

Budesart family notes, Essex County, 251.

- Buffington family, Descendants of Thomas of Salem, 251.
 Bunker Hill, Bridge's regiment at, 205.
 ——— Doolittle's regiment at, 15.
 Carnegie Institution. Failure to encourage art and literature, 56.
Chaffin, William L. Biographical history of Robert Randall and his descendants. Reviewed, 254.
 Chase Family Association, 174.
 Civil War, *see* Antietam, Gettysburg, Newbern, N. C.
 Clemens family notes, Salem 107.
 Conant, Roger, Monument in Salem, or Gloucester? 184.
 Criticism and comment department, 48, 107, 174, 254.
 Cutting family of Weston, 136.
 Danielson's regiment, 1775, 69.
 Danvers. Rebecca Nourse house restored, 255.
 Deerfield, Williams house, 41.
Dennis Albert W. Some Massachusetts historical writers, 51.
 Doolittle's regiment, 1775, 11.
Douglas-Lithgow, R. A. Indians in Mass, overestimated, 234.
 Draper, Eben S. Ancestry of, 123.
Draper, T. W. M. Ancestry of Gov. Eben S. Draper, 123.
 Editorial department, 55, 118, 186, 255.
 Eliot, Charles W., 59.
 Emigrants from Mass., Michigan series, 39, 66, 200.
 "Essex Antiquarian" Genealogical department continued in Mass. Magazine, 240.
 Essex County. Bridge's regiment, partly from, 203.
 ——— Genealogical Dictionary, 240.
 Fellows' regiment, 1775, 141.
Fisher, Sidney G. The struggle for American independence. Reviewed, 105.
Flagg Charles A. Dedication of Mass, monument at Newbern, N. C., 48.
 ——— Local historical societies in Mass., 84.
 ——— Mass. pioneers, Michigan series, 39, 66, 200.
 ——— Name "Massachusetts Magazine," 48.
Charles A. Flagg. Old Merriam house, Grafton, 98.
 ——— Review of Chaffin's Biographical history of Robert Randall, 254.
 ——— Review of Pope's Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire, 50.
 ——— Some articles concerning Mass. in recent magazines, 42, 99, 162, 228.
 ——— Some Mass. books of 1908, 49.
 ——— William Abbott's "Magazine of History," 174.
 "Freedom," Mass. sloop and brigantine, 101.
Gardner, Frank A. Ancestors of Benjamin Clemens Witherell, 107.
 ——— Captain Jonathan Haraden, 191,
 ——— Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment, 203.
 ——— Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's regiment, 11.
 ——— Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 141.
 ——— Colonel Timothy Danielson's regiment, 69,
 ——— Department of the American Revolution, 45, 101, 168, 234.
 ——— The George Gardner house, West Peabody, 230.
 ——— Heroes and monuments, 171.
 ——— Historical pageants, 107.
 ——— Review of Fisher's Struggle for American independence, 105.
Gardner, Lucie M. Family genealogies, Essex Co., 240.
 ——— Gloucester day, 1909. 184.
 ——— Pilgrims and planters department, 54, 115, 176, 239.
 ——— Settlers about Boston Bay prior to 1630, 115, 176.
 Gardner Family Association, 117, 183.
 Gardner house, West Peabody, 230.
 Genealogists, Presumption of, 55.
 "General Pickering," privateer, 196.
 Gettysburg battlefield, 119.
 Gloucester day, 1909, 184.
 Grafton, Merriam house, 98.
 Hampden County, *see* Hampshire County.

- Hampshire County, Danielson's regiment from, 69.
- Hampshire County, Fellow's regiment, partly from, 141.
- Haraden, Capt. Jonathan, of Salem, 191.
- Hastings family of Weston, 137.
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel. The "Scarlet letter" and old Ketterie, 3.
- Henniker, N. H. Old home week, 186.
- Heroes and monuments, 171.
- Hews family of Weston, 138.
- High school trips to Washington and battlefields, 118.
- Hill, Mrs. Caroline R.* The old Rand house, 165.
- Historic houses, Gardner house, West Peabody, 230.
 - Merriam house, Grafton, 98.
 - Nourse house, Danvers, 255.
 - Noyes house, Newbury, 30.
 - Rand house, Weston, 165.
 - Williams house, Deerfield, 41.
- Historical investigation, Encouragement of, 56.
- Historical magazines, Early American, 174.
- Historical pageants in Mass. 1909, 107.
- Historical societies in Mass., List of, 84.
- Hubbard family of Weston, 138.
- "Independence," Mass. brigantine, 45.
- Indians in Mass. Numbers in colonial times, 254.
- James, Edward J.* Tribute to Pres. Eliot, 60.
- Jordan, David S.* Tribute to Pres. Eliot, 63.
- "Julius Caesar," privateer, 198.
- Kittery, Maine. The "Scarlet Letter," 3.
- Lamson, Daniel S.* Weston, 139.
- Lamson family of Weston, 138.
- Lamson's Weston company at Lexington, 132.
- Lee, Col. Jeremiah, of Marblehead, 239.
- Lexington, Battle of, Weston company at, 132.
- Livermore, Mrs. Mary A. at Marietta, 1888, 33.
- Local historical societies in Mass., 84.
- Local history, Encouragement to students of, 56.
- McClintock, John N.*, Weston, 129.
- "Magazine of history," 174.
- Marblehead, Bowen's diary, 109.
 - Col. Jeremiah Lee, 239.
 - Old Planters Society meeting, Sept. 1909, 239.
- Marietta, O. Centennial of 1888. Mrs. Mary A. Livermore at, 33.
- Massachusetts, Bibliography of historical writings. Books of 1908, 49.
 - ——— Magazine articles, etc., 1908-1909, 42, 99, 162, 228.
 - Historical pageants, 1909, 107.
 - Historical writers, 51.
 - Indian population overestimated, 254.
 - Local historical societies, List of, 84.
 - Monument at Newbern, N. C. dedicated, 48.
 - Naval legislation in Revolution, 45.
 - Navy *see* American Revolution; Haraden, Capt. J.
 - Pioneers, Michigan series, 39, 66, 200.
 - Privateer, "General Pickering," 196.
 - Privateer, "Julius Caesar," 198.
 - Regiments *see under* American Revolution.
 - Revolutionary officers, 18, 46, 72, 101, 146, 168, 191, 208, 235.
 - Settlers about Boston Bay before 1630, 115, 176.
- "Massachusetts Magazine," Earlier periodicals of the name, 48.
- Mayflower Society, 54, 239.
- Merriam house, Grafton, 98.
- Michigan, Pioneers from Mass., 39, 66, 200.
- Middlesex County, Bridge's regiment partly from, 203.
- Military heroes, Monuments to, 171.
- Minute men, *see* American Revolution, Regiments.
- Monuments to military heroes, 171.
- Negroes in the Revolutionary navy, 236.
- New Hampshire, Bridge's regiment partly from, 203.
- Newbern, N. C. Dedication of Mass. monument, 48.

- Newbury, Noyes house, 30.
Northrop, Cyrus, Tribute to Pres. Eliot, 65.
 Northwest Territory. Centennial 1888, An incident, 33.
 Nourse house, Danvers, restored, 255.
Noyes, Benjamin L., The Rev. James Noyes house in Newbury, 30.
 Noyes house, Newbury, 30.
 Old home week, 186.
 Old planters, Boston, 115, 176.
 Old Planters Society, 54, 117, 185, 239.
 Our editorial page, 55, 118, 186, 255.
 The Pathfinder (Mrs. Livermore) at Marietta, 33.
 Peabody, Gardner house, 230.
Perley, Sidney, Genealogical dictionary of Essex County, Continuation of, 240.
 Pilgrims and planters department, 54, 115, 176, 239.
Pope, Charles H., The pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire. Reviewed, 50.
 Public utility funds, Plea for establishment, 187.
 Punishments, The "Scarlet Letter," 3.
 Putnam Association, 185.
 Record officials, Unreasonable requests from, 55.
 Regiments, *see under* American Revolution.
 "Republic," Mass. sloop, 168.
 Revolution, American, *see* American Revolution.
 Salem, Capt. Jonathan Haraden, 191.
 ——— Field day, of Mass. S. A. R. Sept. 1909, 173, 237.
 ——— Privateers "General Pickering" and "Julius Caesar," 196.
 ——— Witchcraft, 255.
Sanborn, Nathan P., Sketch of Col. Jeremiah Lee, 239.
 Sears family of Weston, 139.
 Sectional feeling, Decline of, 48.
Sheldon, George, The Pathfinder at Marietta, O. in 1888, 33.
 Sheridan, Philip H., Defence of, 172.
 Society of Mayflower Descendants, 54, 239.
 Sons of the American Revolution, Mass. Field day, 173, 237.
 ——— Mass. Bay cloister, at Valley Forge, 173.
Sylvester, Herbert M., The "Scarlet letter" and old Ketterie, 3.
 Sylvester, Herbert M., historian, 52.
 Town clerks, Unreasonable requests from, 55.
 Towns, Benefactions to, 187.
 "Tyrannicide," Mass. sloop, 192.
 Valley Forge, Dedication of Mass. Bay cloister, in Memorial chapel, 173.
Van Ness, Thomas, Protest against monuments to military heroes, 172.
Washington, Booker T., Tribute to Pres. Eliot, 61.
 Washington, D.C., High school trips to, 118.
Waters, Thomas F., Our editorial pages, 55, 118, 186, 255.
 West Peabody, Gardner house, 230.
 Weston, History and genealogy, 129.
 ——— Lamson's company at Lexington. 1775, 132.
 ——— Rand house, 165.
 Williams house, Deerfield, 41.
 Winsor family of Weston, 139.
 Witchcraft delusion, 255.
 Witherell, Benjamin C., Ancestors of, 107.
 Witherell family of Salem, 107.
 Worcester County, Doolittle's regiment from, 11.
 ——— Fellow's regiment partly from, 141.

The foregoing is *not* an index of personal names. Such an index covering every name found on the pages of the magazine will be issued at convenient periods, probably every five years; the theory being that for genealogical or general reference use such a consolidation will be more helpful than an annual issue

